
VIRADA
NAPOLÉON III ⚜ LE SECOND EMPIRE
France's Imperial Pedigree
8 personages
8 varietals
MERLOT
CABERNET SAUVIGNON
CABERNET FRANC
PINOT NOIR
SAUVIGNON BLANC
ZINFANDEL
CHARDONNAY
VIN ROUGE – RED WINE BLEND
Find out more: Virada_California www.virada.com export@virada.com



French Second Empire: Dec. 02, 1852 — Sep. 02, 1870



Napoléon III Banquet Hall at the Louvre

A sizzling serving of the immodestly *cultured* Second Empire

with bijou châteaux wines to be tabled from Bordeaux



Perrier advertisement in Life magazine February 24, 1910

Drops & Dribbles:

Wine Trade Through Civilization

Part One

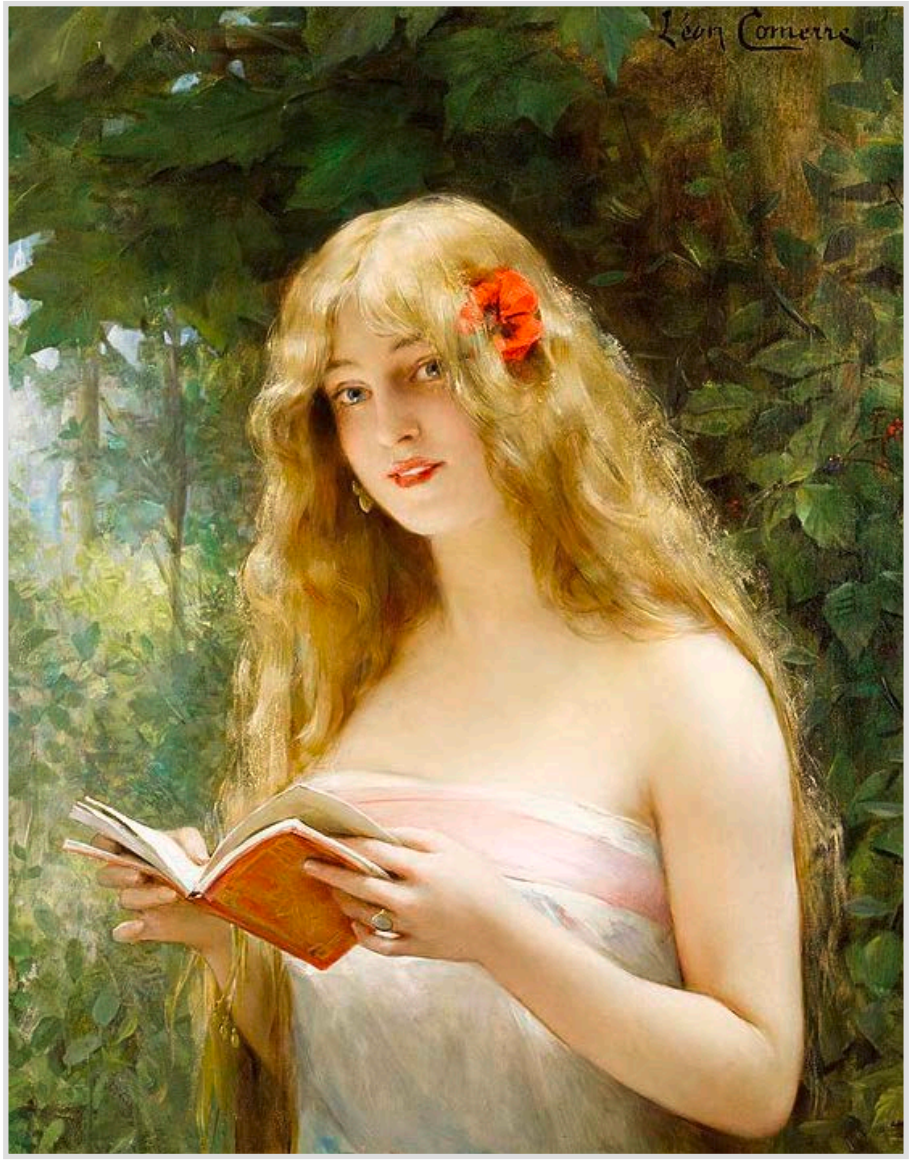
L' Impérial Banquet

Food for Thought

Served Well Generously for All Parties Equally

An Exquisite Confluence of Cirrus Culture and Prefect Corruption





La Belle Liseuse / *The Beautiful Reader* c. 1916

by Léon François Comerre Private Collection

Perhaps a demure wallflower after a regimen of expensive skin-lightening creams, hair dyes, contact lenses, nose and eyelids surgeries transformed into a Western ideal of a butterfly beauty to be roundly admired with “a place in the Sun.” Note the jade ring to keep it all together proper.



The Count of Monte Cristo
duly requests we ignite his namesake No. 2 torpedo cigar and prepare for
an intimate account of the venerated

1855 Classification of Bordeaux

inspired by the Consummation of the Second Empire of
Napoléon III, 'The Liberal Emperor'

— The Achilles' Heel of Fine Wine in the Crosshairs of Frosty Vérité —

A Reckoning of Regaled Outlandish Shows and Grand Châteaux

The Demimonde Peak of Seine Chic

The Fête of France Finally Unpasteurized for Francophiles and Oenophiles

A lapidary exposé of its origin, impact and consequences

Featuring

Prince Napoléon affectionately known as Plon-Plon
by

Don Elam
California's Finest Wine Exporter

March 2023

Characterizing Louis-Napoléon as someone who "lies as other men breathe," [Victor] Hugo condemned him as one who would do anything to achieve his ends. Yet Hugo refused to make a great man of the Prince-Président, even if an evil one:

"Though he has committed enormous crimes," Hugo concluded, "*he will remain paltry*. He will never be other than the nocturnal *strangler of liberty*."

— Paris, City of Dreams by Mary McAuliffe, Pg. 36



'This country is so tired of revolutions that all it wants today is a good despotism,' de Morny observed.

'That's just what it got.'

— The History of Modern France by Jonathan Fenby, Pg. 126



"It should not be forgotten," Du Camp went on, "that we were living in 1856, and that the periodical press existed, *or rather expired*, under despotic rule."

— Paris, City of Dreams by Mary McAuliffe, Pg. 106

"No one colonizes innocently…no one colonizes with impunity…a nation which colonizes, that civilization which justifies colonization — and therefore force — *is already a sick civilization, a civilization that is morally diseased."*

—- Aimé Césaire, The Rule of Empires by Timothy H. Parsons, Pg. 420-421



Lying whitens the teeth.

— **Marie Duplessis**, Grandes Horizontales by Virginia Rounding Pg. 39



Man Smart (Woman Smarter)

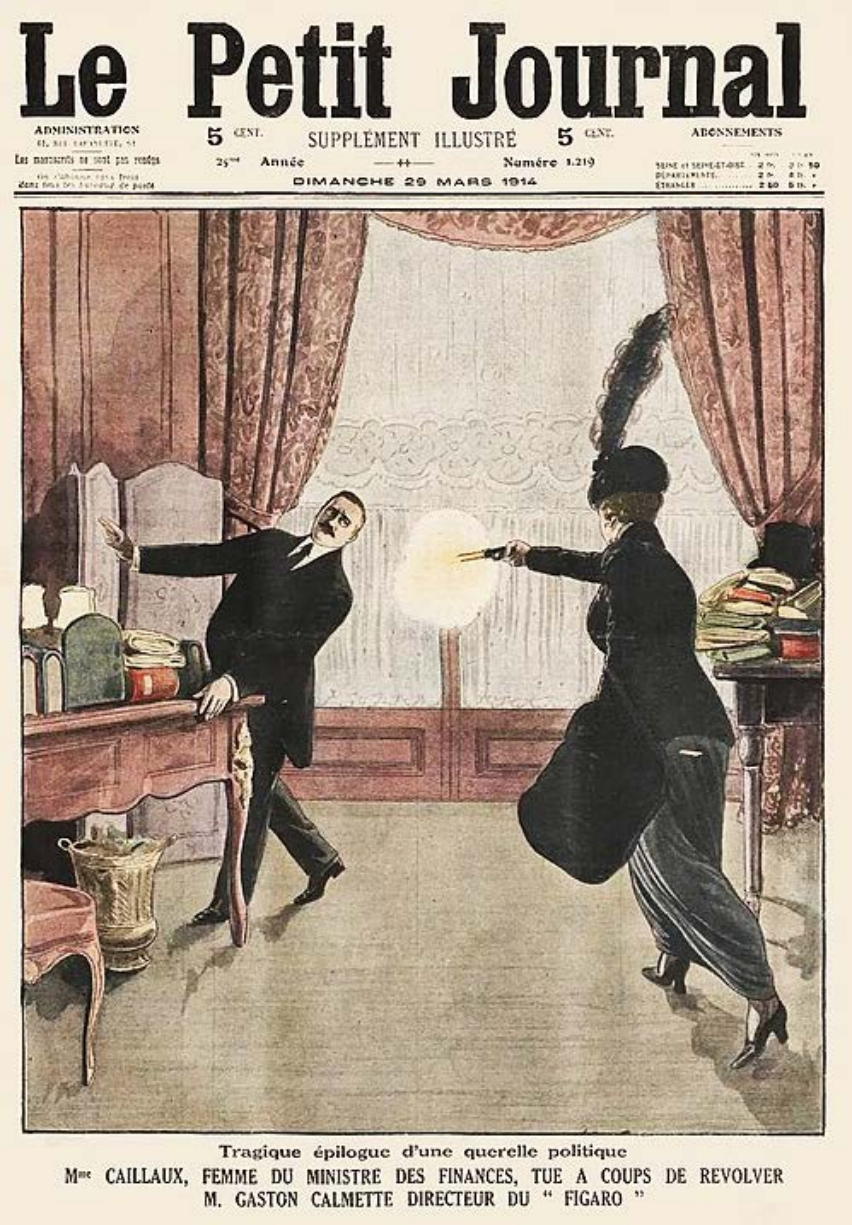
— famously sung by Harry Belafonte



Napoléon's nephew aspired to "permanent military despotism," and the author quite correctly noted that

"the continuance of Imperialism resolves itself plainly into the establishment of undisguised military rule and the triumph of brute force."

— The Rule of Empires by Timothy H. Parsons, Pg. 295-296



Le Petit Journal

ADMINISTRATION

5 CENT. SUPPLÉMENT ILLUSTRÉ 5 CENT.

ABONNEMENTS

Les manuscrits ne sont pas rendus

25me Année — Numéro 1.219

DIMANCHE 29 MARS 1914

Tragique épilogue d'une querelle politique

Mme CAILLAUX, FEMME DU MINISTRE DES FINANCES, TUE A COUPS DE REVOLVER M. GASTON CALMETTE DIRECTEUR DU " FIGARO "

This scandal had Paris' rapt attention as WWI was brewing to boil over

"We are not telling tales of pleasant sins, we are telling of true facts…"

— Alexandre Dumas *fils*

Trigger plus bonus Pnigger Warning

>>> Provocative Conduct Tasteless and Salacious at Reader's Own Peril <<<

The Killer Trail
A Colonial Scandal in the Heart of Africa

By Bertrand Taithe [Oxford University Press; New York] 2009

>>> MUST READ <<<

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

Preface

Pg. xi **Narratives and Perceptions at Odds with Reality**

What makes scandals good material for historians is not so much their lurid wealth of gory details than what they reveal,

which is usually *ignored, glossed over, or hidden.*

Yet rather than any truth,

what they reveal tends to be complex and difficult to decipher

and says more about

how the media, the state, and the public perceive reality.



Don Elam

Washington, DC July 2018

The Bottom of France Exposed Bare by Knowing Napoléon III

A twice-told tale of a hedonistic head of state, Arm-strongs, Lille legs and saucy l'asses

'No single document can ever have done so much to publicize a product and indeed keep it in the public eye, as a matter of discussion and debate…'

Hugh Johnson, MW

On the 1855 Classification of Bordeaux

Jupiter, the King of the Gods, ***prophesied*** Rome's future power:

Imperium sine fine dedi

I have given them empire without limit.

Mary Beard's Ultimate Rome: Empire Without Limit

Empire is the *art* of putting men in their places.

— Charles Maurice de **Talleyrand**-Périgord

Aristocrats by Lawrence James, Pg. 358



A Prescient Peculiar Quote from **1860**

…he also played with **double meanings** for peace. He was "thus for peace," Douglass maintained, but "**there could be no peace between one man standing on the *neck* of his brother**

and the man who was *under his heel*."

— Frederick Douglass: ***Prophet* of Freedom** by David W. Blight, Pg. 312

With Tiny Teardrops and a Dram of Cognac After the Collapse at Sedan, 1870**:**

[Gustave] Flaubert deplored how 'Our *lying* had turned us into idiots!
…What ignorance, what muddle, *what fakery*!'

— The History of Modern France by Jonathan Fenby, Pg. 153



Everybody knows that pestilences have a way of recurring in the world; yet somehow we find it hard to believe in ones that crash down on our heads from a blue sky. **There have been as many plagues as wars in history; yet always plagues and wars *take people equally by surprise.***

— Albert Camus

Nobel Laureate of Literature 1957



It was…**no common war.**

The balance of power has been entirely destroyed, and the country which suffers more and feels the effects of this change most, is England.

— **Benjamin Disraeli,** Prime Minister speaking to Parliament
February 1871, The Sleepwalkers by Christopher Clark, Pg. 136

The War that Ended Peace

By Margaret MacMillan [Allen Lane - Penguin Books Canada; Toronto] 2013

Pg. 280 **Bonapartes Supported by Armed Forces**

On the one hand, a strong anti-militaristic tradition in France dated back to the French Revolution when the army had been seen initially as the tool of the old regime, and subsequent rulers, **Napoléon and his nephew Napoléon III for example, had also used the army to maintain themselves in power.**

Pg. 148 **The Burden of Past Glories**

Memories of past glories and past humiliations can also be a heavy burden; for the French they included the glorious reign of Louis XIV when France dominated Europe and **when French civilization from philosophy to fashion was the model for the entire continent.**

>>> More recently, as the monuments, the paintings, the books, **the Rues Napoléons in virtually every French city and town reminded the French, Napoléon and his armies had conquered almost the whole of Europe.** While Waterloo had brought an end to his empire, France had continued to be a great power with the capacity to influence the world's affairs.

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

Another Napoléon, *nephew of the first,* and another battle had brought a dramatic change.

Dawn of the Belle Époque
The Paris of Monet, Zola, Bernhardt, Eiffel, Debussy, Clemenceau and Their Friends

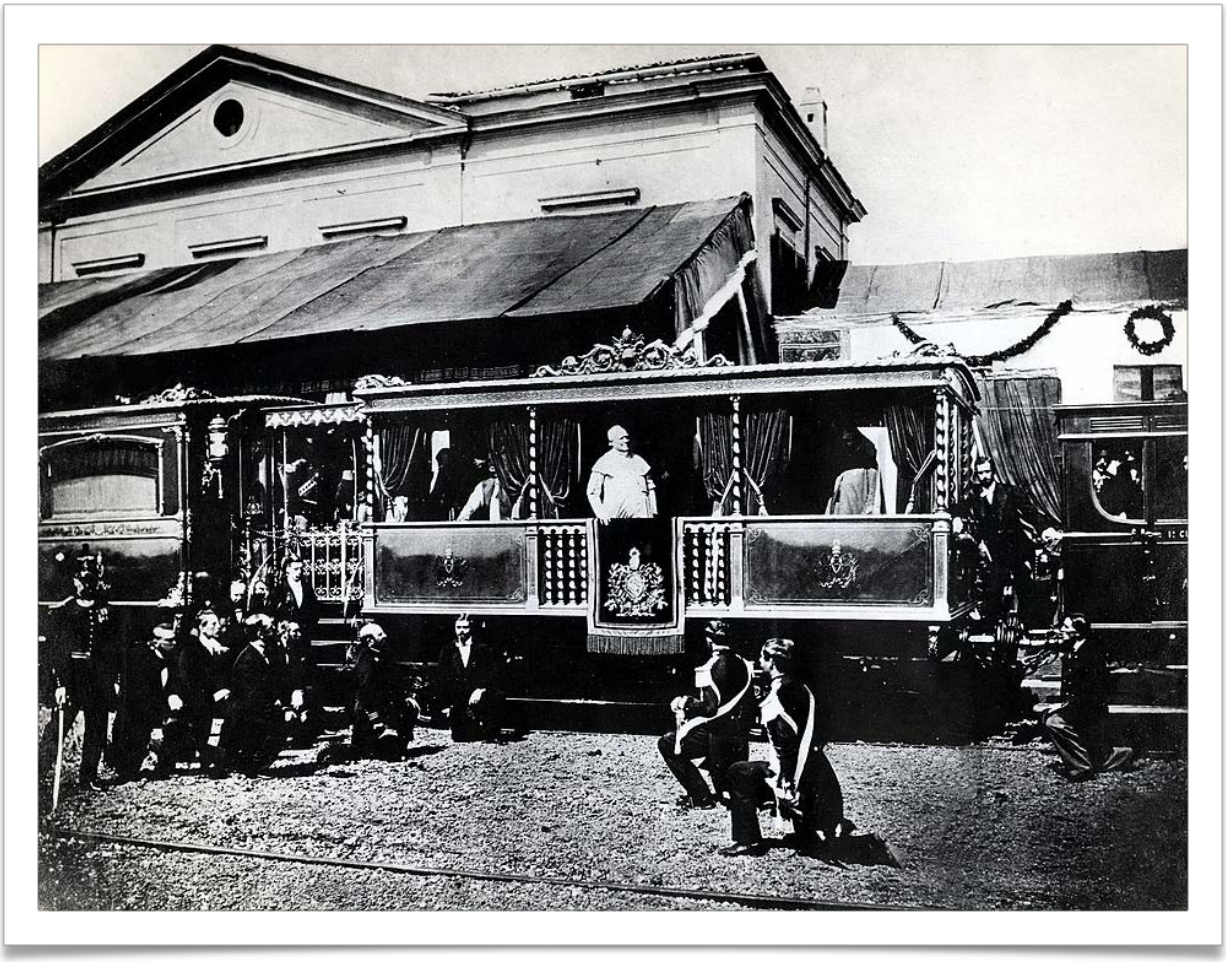
By Mary McAuliffe [Rowman & Littlefield Publishers; Lanham, MD] 2011

Pg. 26 - 27 >>> **Second Empire's Moral Rot and Capture of Rome** <<<

The year 1870 brought not only the defeat of France and the fall of the Second Empire, but the Capture of Rome — the final event in the long march toward Italian unification. **The two stories are intertwined, for *Napoléon III had for several years used French troops to defend the Pope, who was determined to retain temporal power in Rome*, the last remaining vestige of the once-mighty Papal States.**

For years, when difficulties arose, devout (and politically conservative) French Catholics had believed that ***France was being punished as a nation for its sins*** —- most especially for its sins of anticlericalism and the Revolution. **Now, surrounded by catastrophe on all sides, devout Catholics were quick to conclude that such sins — *including the irreligion and decadence of the Second Empire*, and especially France's failure to go to the aid of the Pope** —- lay at the root of the otherwise unaccountable disasters that had befallen their beloved country. ***Unquestionably, God had sent these disasters to scourge the entire nation of its deep-seated moral rot.***

Napoléon III was a Catholic sovereign [primarily on paper, conveniently; his Spanish empress was] who ruled with the support of conservatives and the Catholic clergy. Although believing it was his duty to support the Pope, **he had proven willing to let Italian unification proceed *in exchange for rounding out France's boundaries with the acquisition of Nice and Savoy*** — a policy that alarmed France's most stalwart Catholics, who cared little for what went on outside of Italy and **feared for the Pope**. Their worst anxieties were realized when, after a series of Prussian victories, Napoléon pulled his garrison back from Rome. **Italian troops now poured into the Holy City, marking the end of an era *not only for the history of Italy, but for Christendom***.



*Pius IX in a papal train, **1862**. He was the first pope to be photographed.*

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pope_Pius_IX

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pope_Pius_IX_and_France

Pope Pius IX (Italian: *Pio IX*, *Pio Nono*; born Giovanni Maria Mastai Ferretti; 13 May 1792 – 7 February 1878) was head of the Catholic Church from 1846 to 1878, the longest verified papal reign. **He was notable for convoking the First Vatican Council in 1868 and for *permanently losing control of the Papal States in 1870* to the Kingdom of Italy**. Thereafter he refused to leave Vatican City, declaring himself a "prisoner of the Vatican".

>>> **Pius IX was not only pope, but until 1870 also the last Sovereign Ruler of the Papal States**. As a secular ruler he was occasionally referred to as “king". However, whether this was ever a title accepted by the Holy See is unclear.

After defeating the papal army on 18 September 1860 at the Battle of Castelfidardo, and on 30 September at Ancona, **Victor Emmanuel II of Sardinia took all the Papal territories *except Latium with Rome* and took the title King of Italy.**

The foreign relations between **Pope Pius IX and France** were characterized by the hostility of the Third Republic's anticlerical politics, as well **as Napoléon III’s influence over the Papal States.** This did not stop, however, Church life in France from flourishing during much of Pius IX's pontificate.

Reliance on French and Austrian soldiers

The Papal States were coming under increased pressure from anti-papal nationalists—notably Victor Emmanuel II of Sardinia-Piedmont (later king of Italy). ***The Pope was obliged to rely on French and Austrian soldiers to maintain order and protect his territories.***

>>> Under Napoléon III**,** French Catholics got much of what they wanted. ***Napoléon III because of his defense of the Papal States, was also seen as a defender of the Church and of Catholic interests.***

>>> An army of volunteers was created in 1860: the Papal zouaves (*zuavi pontifici*) under the command of general de La Moricière. They came from different countries including France, Holland (the majority), Belgium, Canada and England. Even from the United States and from Italy as well.

French troops in Rome until 1870

The French troops remained in Rome to protect the *status quo* until 1870 (see September Convention), while the Risorgimento united the remainder of Italy, leaving **the block of the Papal States in the center.**

>>> **Rome itself was invaded on 20 September 1870 after a few-hours siege [only 18 days directly after the fall of the Second Empire].**

After the French troops, who had previously protected the Papal States, left Rome, an Italian army with 60,000 men approached the city, which was defended by only 10,000 papal soldiers. The Pope instructed his hopelessly outnumbered soldiers to give

only token resistance and to enter an armistice after the first defeat because the Deputy of Christ does not shed blood. When the old Porta Pia was bombarded, opening a huge hole for the invaders, **the Pope asked the white flag to be shown.** ***It was his last act as King of the Papal States.***

>>> Thus, for twenty years, the Pope ruled the Church State under the protection of French military forces***, a fact which further limited his popularity among fervent Italian nationalists.***

Pius was met with a sullen reception on his return to Rome, the Romans being unimpressed by the return of the pontiff at the point of French bayonets. He blessed the French troops, held a Te Deum and signalized his return to Rome by an extension of his 1846 amnesty and by a new Indulgence. He frequently repeated his main message that he had returned as a pastor and not as an avenger, *in urbem reverses pastor et non ultor.*

In 1870, after the Capture of Rome and the suspension of the First Vatican Council, Otto von Bismarck confided that Pius IX had asked whether Prussia could grant him asylum. Bismarck did not object, adding "it would be very useful to us to be recognised by Catholics as what we really are, that is to say, the sole power now existing that is capable of protecting the head of their Church. ... But the King [Wilhelm I] will not consent. He is terribly afraid. He thinks all Prussia would be perverted and he himself would be obliged to become a Catholic. I told him, however, that if the Pope begged for asylum he could not refuse it."

Pius IX refused to recognize the new Italian kingdom, which he denounced as an illegitimate creation of revolution. He excommunicated the nation's leaders, including King Victor Emmanuel II, whom he denounced as "forgetful of every religious principle, despising every right, trampling upon every law," whose reign over Italy was therefore "a sacrilegious usurpation."



Papal States - Italy; summer of 1870 Map: October 2021

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Capture_of_Rome

The **Capture of Rome** (Italian: *Presa di Roma*) on 20 September 1870 was **the final event of the unification of Italy (*Risorgimento*)**, **marking both the final defeat of the Papal States under Pope Pius IX** and the unification of the Italian Peninsula (except San Marino) under the Kingdom of Italy.

>>> **The capture of Rome by the Italian Army brought an end to the Papal States, which had existed since 756, and the temporal power of the Holy See, and *led to the establishment of Rome as the capital of unified Italy.*** It is today widely commemorated throughout Italy, with the *Via XX Settembre* street name in a considerable number of localities.

Franco-Prussian War

>>> In July 1870, the Franco-Prussian War began, and [already] *by early August*, Napoléon III [abandoning the Pope to save his sinful Second Empire] recalled his garrison from Rome.

The French not only needed the troops to defend their homeland, but were concerned that ***Italy might use the French presence in Rome as a pretext to join the war against France.*** In the Austro-Prussian War of 1866, **Italy had allied with Prussia**, and Italian public opinion **favored the Prussian side** at the start of the Franco-Prussian War. **The removal of the French garrison allowed Italy to remain neutral and eased tensions between France and Italy.**

…Faced with a pressing need to defend its capital with its remaining forces, the provisional government of the new French [Third] Republic was clearly **not in a military position to retaliate against Italy**. In any case, the republican government was far less sympathetic to the Holy See than the [Second] Empire and did not possess the political will to protect the Pope's position.



The Black Spot / La tache noire 1887

by Albert Bettannier

One of Bettannier's most famous paintings. It depicts a child being taught about **the "lost" province of Alsace-Lorraine in the aftermath of the Franco-Prussian War**. This loss is a frequently recurring theme in his work.

— en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Albert_Bettannier

Wine Note: Rieslings foremost; think of labels such as Hugel and Trimbach

The Courtesans

The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson (Phoenix Press) 1967, 2000

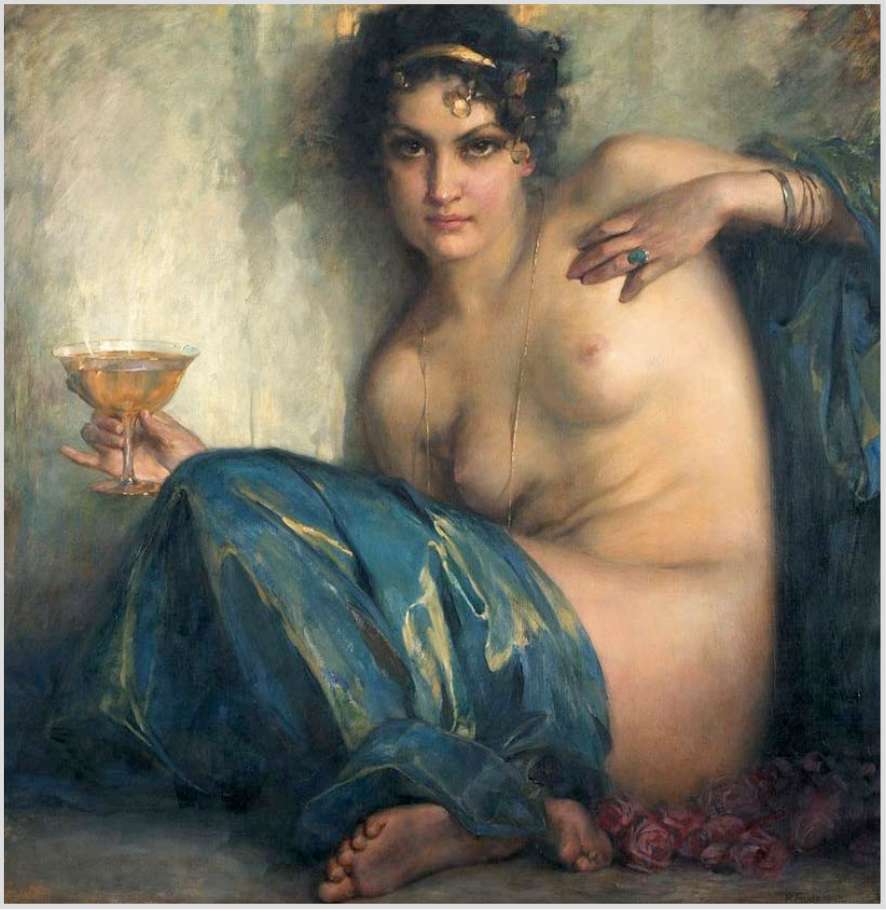
Pg. 147 **>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<**

The courtesans, who left their impression on the theatre, the novel, and above all, on poetry, also left their mark on the visual arts.

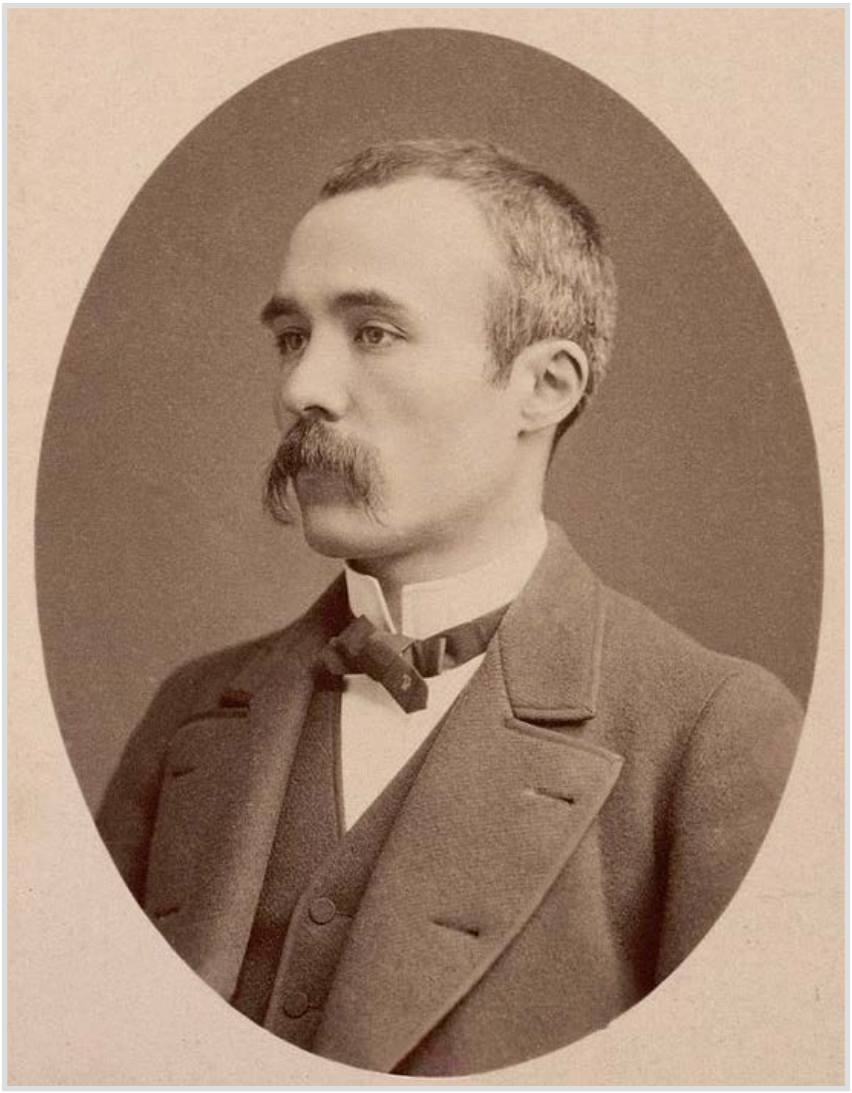
Alice Ozy was painted by **Chassériau**, **Blanche d'Antigny by Baudry**. **Apollonie Sabatier** [*La Présidente*] was painted by **Meissonier** and Ricard, and recorded in plaster and **marble by Clésinger**.

The courtesans fostered the decorative arts by the extravagance with which they furnished their hôtel and country châteaux. **They made their impact on fashion**, for they spent hugely on **dresses from Worth** and Laferrière.

>>> They bought handsome carriages and impeccable horses. ***They paid unbelievable sums for food and drink. In fact, they largely encouraged the art of living.***



Unknown by Robert Auer, c. 1942



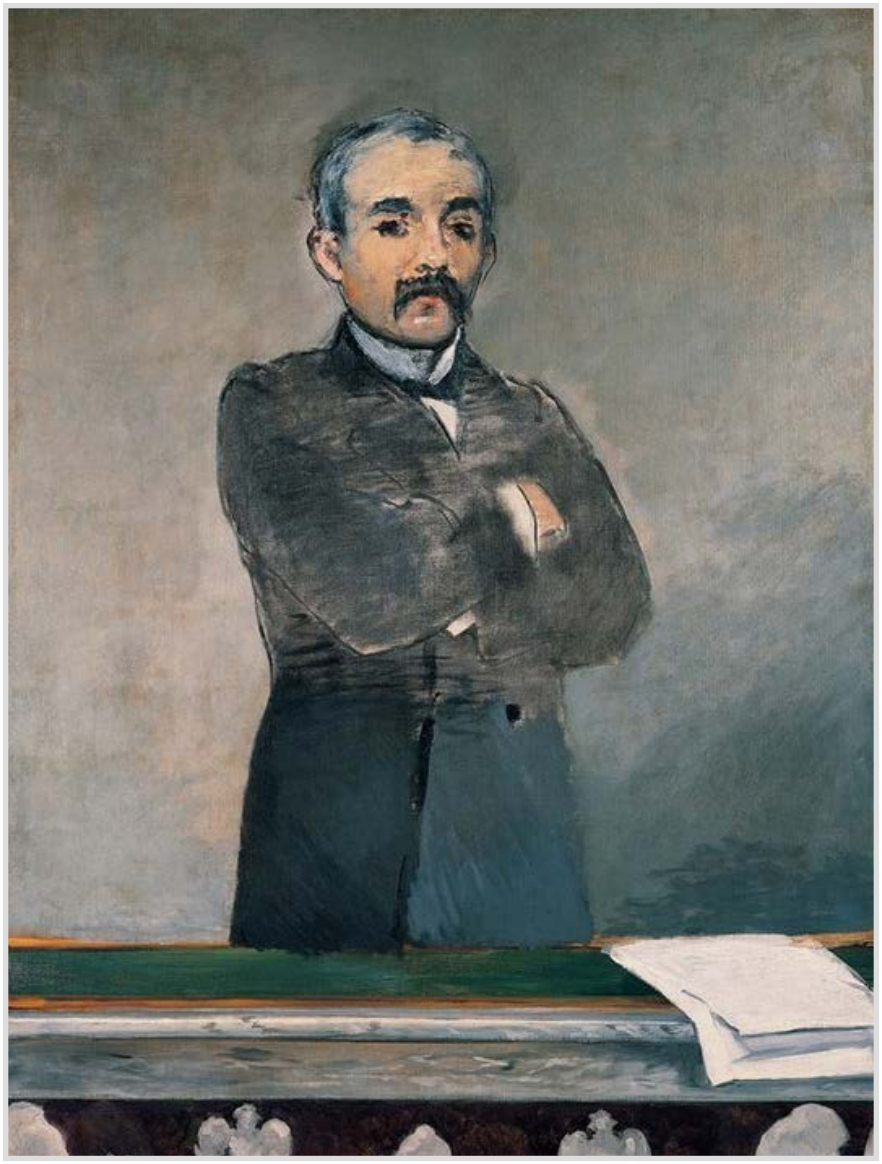
Georges Clemenceau photo by Félix Nadar

When [Jules] **Ferry** denounced him as a scheming, impetuous, facile rabble-rouser,

Clemenceau hit back charging that public morality was

worse than under the Second Empire.

The History of Modern France By Jonathan Fenby, Pg. 211



Portrait of Georges Clemenceau

by Édouard Manet 1872 Kimbell Art Museum Fort Worth,Texas

Georges Clemenceau served as a physician in New York after the Civil War. He returned to Paris and would become a future prime minister twice during La Belle Époque and World War I. He was also a sincere friend and supporter of Claude Monet. In fact, he was at Monet's side at his last breath.



Near the Red Light

by Robert Auer, 20th Century

Scribble Scribble Scribble

By Simon Schama [Vintage Books; London] 2010

True Confessions of a History Boy

Pg. 211-212

For some of us, it's the byways, rather than the highways, that unexpectedly turn out to be *the more profound routes of illumination*. And those of us who are prepared to surrender to the informing detour cherish history, as the late Dame Veronica Wedgwood confessed, for its **'delightful undermining of certainty.'**

Neither for Macaulay or Thucydides was there the slightest anxiety that **the record of the past might be *fatally distorted by the enthusiasm and preoccupations of the present*, or that the primary mission of history was indeed *to explain and recount the Origins of Us.***

Pg. 206

'We have come to understand that who we are is who we *were*,' says Anthony Hopkins, impersonating **John Quincy Adams** at the climatic moment of Steven Spielberg's Amistad.

…As a clinching argument about the legality of treating the Africans as born slaves or born free, this makes no sense, not least because the case turned neither on the morality nor the legality of slavery in America, but on **the slave trade on the high seas.**

Pg. 214 >>> **Selective Forgetfulness <<<**

In the greatest ten minutes of Depardieu's career, Chabert tells his story to the lawyer he wants to recruit to his cause. Left for dead, he was buried in a mass grave. **His mind flickers back and forth between the Napoleonic glory days** and the squalid nightmare of their eclipse, and he speaks of the horror for being taken for mad, of incarceration in German asylums. Angelo has no need to picture these on camera, but he must provide convincing reconstructions of two historical milieus: the world Chabert has left, and the world in which he now finds himself marooned - that of Restoration France, **in which the first condition of legitimacy is *selective forgetfulness*.** That world, pitilessly cynical, and governed by an ex-émigré culture that is grossly venal and preposterously snobbish, is sketched with a fidelity both to Balzac and to historical truth. **Mme Chabert, now a countess [*a former prostitute*], adjusts an earring of grey jasper decorated with a Greek-revival figure, revealing a taste more of the Empire than of the Restoration.**

The destitute children of army officers killed on the battlefield are taught saber slashes with wooden sticks by an unrepentant and impoverished Bonapartist who befriends Chabert. An entire world is conjured up on the narrow fault line between victory and calamity, between recall and oblivion. There are no heroes, no tear-pricking diapasons of grandiose music. When Napoleonic brass sounds, its metallic bravura has the jangling noise of history's black jokes.

Is is possible for an American movie-maker to produce anything remotely like *Le Colonel Chabert*? Is anyone at DreamWorks up for, say *The War of 1812*, where British and American governments compete **in a meaningless *carnival of folly and hubris*** while the White House burns and men's lives are sacrificed for no reason at all?

Rabindranath Tagore:

When Hitler purged India Nobel laureate's paintings

bbc.com/news/world-asia-india-63651606

By Soutik Biswas

November 20, 2022

They were five artworks in all, depicting birds and humans, and one of a girl in a red robe.

Painted in coloured inks and gouache by Rabindranath Tagore, India's most famous poet, they found a place in a leading museum in Berlin. Tagore, the first non-European to win the Nobel literature prize, had gifted the paintings to Germany in 1930.

Seven years later, the paintings were purged by the Nazi regime which had begun to classify some "inappropriate" art works as degenerate.

>>> **Hitler, a failed artist himself, believed post-impressionist modern art to be "evidence of a deranged mind"** and ordered more than 16,000 artworks, including ones by Van Gogh and Man Ray, to be removed from German museums.

The Nazis considered such art "degenerate" and even staged an exhibition to ridicule them.

There appears to be scant record of how and why Tagore's paintings were targeted in a notorious campaign by Hitler. Art historians speculate that it was easy for the Nazis to

demonise his art because they were modernist by nature - **Hitler once said that "anyone who sees and paints the sky green and fields blue ought to be sterilised”**.

>>> Tagore visited Germany thrice - in 1921, 1926 and 1930. Two dozen of his books were already available in German translation. "Wherever he spoke, the halls were packed. The newspapers reported scuffles and regular fights by people who were refused entry," says Martin Kampchen, a German author who has translated Tagore's works. The local media hailed the Indian poet as the 'wise man from the East'; and a 'prophet, a mystic and a messiah'.

In 1930, a solo show carrying some 300 of Tagore's artworks travelled to Europe. More than 100 of his paintings were shown in Paris, and at least half of them at the National Gallery of Art in Berlin before the exhibition proceeded to London.

Until 1937, Tagore's paintings were housed in Berlin's baroque Crown Prince Palace, which also housed the National Gallery. **When Hitler's purge began, a "deportation list from 15 October 1937 shows the five paintings listed amongst those of many famous expressionist painters which were removed from the palace** and brought to a depot with restricted access in the city", according to art historian Konstantin Wenzlaff.

What exactly happened next still remains unclear.

A "degenerate art" inventory compiled in 1941-42 - later widely used to identify the provenance of paintings that went missing during the Nazi era - clearly lists the five paintings, loosely titled Mask, Portrait, Girl [in a red robe], Mask and Two Birds.

The confiscated works were listed alphabetically by artist and used symbols such as T (for exchanged), V (for sold) and X (for destroyed) for information on each painting.

In the case of Tagore, the inventory lists two paintings as exchanged and two as destroyed. The fifth one, Two Birds, was untagged in the list.

Mr Wenzlaff has written that Tagore's works "disappeared" from the gallery and "have not been recovered so far".

Three paintings were to be returned to Tagore in 1939 - a letter from the Reich Ministry of Public Enlightenment and Propaganda apparently inquired about the exact address of the poet's heirs, even though he was alive at that time.

Art historian R Siva Kumar, who has researched Tagore's artworks extensively, believes that these three paintings were returned to Tagore in 1939 and the remaining two were lost.

Prof Siva Kumar believes he "might have seen one of the returned paintings" in the archives at Visva-Bharati, the university founded by Tagore in West Bengal's Shantiniketan town. Nilanjan Bandopadhyay, who runs the archive, told me that he does not know of this painting "off hand, and some visual reference would help".

Tagore began painting in his mid-sixties and ended up producing more than 2,300 artworks over a decade before he died in 1941.

"He always wanted to paint. He was doodling in his manuscripts. Around 1928, he was producing his first paintings," says Professor Siva Kumar.

>>> **The prodigious Bengali polymath — poet, novelist, teacher, philosopher, composer** - drew imaginary animal figures, geometric patterns, female figures, self-portraits, landscapes and masks that looked like real people. Art historians believe Tagore's art was informed by his widespread exposure to Art Nouveau - the first self-consciously international modern art movement - and the more expressive ancient folk arts.

"What he did was to bring an idea of freedom into his art in India. In the 1930s US and UK had not yet warmed up to modern art. **When Tagore was shown in Germany people compared his work to surrealists and expressionists,"** says Prof Siva Kumar. Until they were purged by the Nazis.

Rabindranath Tagore: An Anthology

Edited by Krishna Dutta and Andrew Robinson

[St. Martin's Press; New York] 1997

Pg. 04-05 >>> **Nationalism <<<**

…In 1916, speaking in Japan and across the USA to large gatherings, he eloquently warned each nation about *the dangers of militaristic nationalism, unbridled commercialism, and the love of the machine* for its own sake; lectures which formed the basis of *Nationalism*.

In 1937, having publicly supported the republican side in the Spanish Civil War, **he was denounced at the Nazi Party's biggest-ever rally at Nuremberg as part of 'world liberalism' in a speech by Joseph Goebbels [Hitler's propaganda minister]…**

'More than any other thinker of his time, Tagore had a clear conception of civil society, as something distinct from and of stronger and more personal texture than political or economic structures,' wrote E.P. Thompson in 1991, introducing **a new edition of Tagore's *Nationalism* (1917).** Thompson commented:

> **It would be folly to accuse Tagore of sentimental alarmism. *Nationalism* is a prescient, even prophetic work, whose foresight has been confirmed by sufficient evidence — *two world wars, the nuclear arms race, environmental disasters, technologies too clever to be controlled*….**

>>> **When Rabindranath was born in 1861, notions of racial inferiority and superiority were engrained in educated minds Eastern and Western.** By the time he died in 1941, such ideas were no longer respectable in democratic societies. ***Tagore was among the pioneers of that global sea change in attitudes.***

…In 1919, by repudiating his knighthood, Tagore became the first Indian to make a public gesture against the massacre at Amritsar.

Pg. 11

The three or four decades following Tagore's birth in 1861 were the zenith of what is generally termed the Bengal Renaissance. ***They were also the high noon of the British Empire.*** Though the precise relationship between these two facts is controversial, there can be little doubt that they are connected. Tagore is the most dazzling instance of the benefits of this cultural collision; while others described by him in his writings, especially in his brilliantly ironic short stories, adumbrate the damage that more typically resulted and has persisted in Bengali society ever since.

In his celebrated minute written in Calcutta in 1835, Thomas Babington Macaulay defined **the aim of colonial education as the creation of 'a class of persons, Indian in blood and colour, but English in taste, in opinions, in morals and in intellect'**. Many young Bengalis of the time embraced Macauley's idea with passion. 'I can speak in English, write in English, think in English, and shall be supremely happy when I can dream in English,' quipped one of them, the Bengali poet Michael Madhushudan Dutta, who tried to become a poet in English before reverting to his own language.

These Bengalis who by contrast accepted internal colonization formed a class, the Bengali *babu*, that was a subject of ridicule both to other Bengalis, this is the vast majority of orthodox Hindus, and to the British in Calcutta, as pinpointed by Rudyard Kipling. **The most extreme examples were dubbed *ingabangas*, 'anglomaniacs', by Tagore's elder brother.** The teenage Rabindranath came across them in London on his first visit in 1878-80 and wrote home: **'If you happen to use the wrong knife to eat fish, an Englishman would not think much of it; he would put it down to your being a foreigner.**

But if an *ingabanga* Bengali saw you, he would probably have to take smelling salts.'

Pg. 100

To know the *ingabanga* — **the England worshipping Bengali** — truly, one must observe him in three situations. **One must see how he behaves with Englishmen; how he behaves with ordinary Bengalis; and how he behaves with fellow *ingabangas***. To see an *ingabanga* face to face with an Englishman is really a sight to gladden your eyes. The weight of courtesy in his words is like a burden making his shoulders droop; in debate he is the meekest and mildest of men; and if he is compelled to disagree, he will do so with an expression of extreme regret and with a thousand apologies. **An *ingabanga* sitting with an Englishman, whether he be talking or listening, will appear in his every gesture and facial movement to be the acme of humility**. But catch him with his own countrymen in his own sphere, and he will display genuine temper**. One who has lived three years in England will regard himself as infinitely superior to one who has**

spent a mere one year here. Should the former type of resident happen to argue with the latter type, one may observe the 'three-year' man exert his prowess. Each word he utters, and each inflection he gives it, sounds like a dictum personally dictated to him by the lips of goddess Saraswati [Goddess of learning]. **Anyone who dares to contradict him he will bluntly label 'mistaken', or even 'ignorant' to his face…**

Were you to drink champagne out of a sherry glass, he would stare at you aghast, as if your ignorant blunder had totally upset the world's tranquility…

The War that Ended Peace

By Margaret MacMillan [Allen Lane - Penguin Books Canada; Toronto] 2013

Pg. 58 **British Empire**

In the nineteenth century, Britain had the world's largest empire and dominated the seas and world trade. Understandably perhaps, it showed little sympathy for the aspirations and concerns of other nations. As **Winston Churchill,** always a statesman with a strong sense of history, wrote shortly before the Great War:

> We have engrossed ourselves, in a time when other powerful nations were paralyzed by barbarism or internal war, an altogether disproportionate share of the wealth and traffic of the world. We got all we want in territory, and our claim to be left in the unmolested enjoyment of **vast and splendid possessions,** ***mainly acquired by violence, largely maintained by force***, often seems less reasonable to others than to us.

The Killer Trail

A Colonial Scandal in the Heart of Africa

By Bertrand Taithe [Oxford University Press; New York] 2009

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

Pg. 11 **Scramble for Africa:**

France's "Noble Rot" Civilizing Mission

Even though the Great Powers were reluctant to come to blows over African land, they nevertheless postured menacingly on the ground….**Rarely were so many countries involved in *such unabashed greed for land and resources* as in the crucial two decades known as the Scramble for Africa.**

***The real reason for the French haste* in conquest was the peace against competing powers, principally the British, but also the Germans installed in the southern Cameroons and Togoland.**

>>> **A nobler excuse was the urgency of the Western civilizing mission, as claimed in a famous speech of 28 July 1885 by the French republican Jules Ferry:**

'Superior races have a right towards inferior races…because they have a duty. They have the duty to civilize the inferior races.'

In 1898, the main motive for **a 'humanitarian war' was the struggle against the African slave trade which prospered in central Africa**…One of the last remaining local slave-driving potentates named Rabah Zubayr ruled over the central region of Burnu to the south-west of Lake Chad. Rabah had been dubbed the **'Arab Napoléon'** and was established in the Western press as a prime target for a liberating war.

Pg. 14 **Maximum Firepower: Machine Guns as British**

>>> **Unlike Monteil, Voulet had obtained and intended to use a variety of means of war.** ***His mission explicitly asked for all the latest technologies which would be used to awe and subdue African people.*** **He asked his patrons for two machine guns such as the Maxim machine guns in the British expeditions he had met in 1897**; he dreamt of an electrical device he could use to illuminate the sides of the camps and begged for 270 regular soldiers and their equipment.

…only one Frenchman had ever travelled these lands previously: Lt.- Col. Parfait-Louis Monteil a mere eight years earlier….His avowed intention was not to gain territory but to find out what successive expeditions would encounter in terms of politics, landscape, and resources. His account was the main source of information Voulet and Chanoine had on the difficulties of their plan to travel east of the French border. Yet the circumstances were widely different: Monteil had travelled with about ten men on an exploratory journey.

Pg. 04 **Renewal: A Matter of French Prestige**

The project was even supported in the highest sphere of state. A few months earlier the colorful **Président Félix Faure had welcomed Voulet warmly in the Élysées Palace.** Faure was the last dominant figure to occupy the seat of French president until de Gaulle in 1958, and had proven to be **a man of political renewal of French prestige.** The most notable success under his presidency had ben the Russian alliance which ended nearly thirty years of military and diplomatic isolation. His other aim, encouraged by vigorous

foreign policy ministers, was **to increase the importance of the French colonial empire**.

Despite the notorious instability of French governments during the *fin-de-siècle* period, some political figures nevertheless managed to steer the country in an aggressively expansionist direction. **The empire the republic created was then predominately a matter of prestige and alleged *renewal for a divided nation still undermined by the catastrophic defeat in the 1870* war and twenty-eight years of bitter political conflicts. In the 1890s religious questions and political and financial scandals divided the French deeply.**

Why the West Rules — For Now
The Patterns of History, and What they Reveal about the Future

By Ian Morris [McClelland & Stewart; Toronto] 2010

Pg. 12, 14-15

Two and a half thousand years ago, they argued, the ancient Greeks created a unique culture of reason, inventiveness, and freedom. This set Europe on a different (better) trajectory than the rest of the world. The East had its learning too, they conceded, but its traditions were too muddled, too conservative, and too hierarchical to compete with Western thought. **Many Europeans concluded that they were conquering everyone else because culture made them do it.**

The British poet and politician Hilaire Belloc summed it up nicely in 1898:

Whatever happens we have got
The Maxim Gun, and they have not.

By 1900 Eastern intellectuals, struggling to come to terms with the ***West's economic and military superiority,*** often bought into this theory, though with a twist.

>>> **Within twenty years of Commodore Perry's arrival in Tokyo Bay a "Civilization and Enlightenment" movement was translating classics of the French Enlightenment and British liberalism into Japanese** and advocating catching up with the West through democracy, industrialism, and the emancipation of women. Some even wanted to make English the national language.

>>> **The problem, intellectuals such as Fukuzawa Yukichi insisted in the 1870s**, was long term: China had been the source of such of Japan's culture, and China had gone terribly wrong in the distant past.

As a result, Japan was only "semi-civilized." But while the problem was long-term, Fukuzawa argued, it was not locked in.

>>> **By rejecting China, *Japan could become fully civilized.***

The War that Ended Peace

By Margaret MacMillan [Allen Lane - Penguin Books Canada; Toronto] 2013

Pg. 275 **Arms Deals for Wanton Destruction**

While it is true that some manufacturers gained by the arms race, tension was often as good as outright war ad sometimes better since they are often engaged in selling to several different sides at once. Before the Great War the German firm of Krupp upgraded the Belgian fortress while it was also developing the heavy artillery for the German army to use against them. **The British firm Vickers licensed German firms to make the Maxim machine gun and used a license from Krupp to make fuses for explosives.**

Pg. 271 **"that place in the Sun"**

Nationalism was not just about pride in one's own nation; it required an opposite to define it and fed on fears of others. All across Europe. The relations between Germany and Russia, Hungary and Rumania, Austria and Serbia, or Britain and France, were ***colored and often poisoned by national and racial fears.***

At the celebrations for the Kaiser's fifty-fifth birthday in January 1914, the German Chancellor Bethmann Hollweg told Jules Cambon, the French ambassador in Berlin:

For forty years, France has pursued a grandiose policy. It has secured an immense empire for itself in the world. It is everywhere. During this time, an inactive Germany did not follow this example and todays it needs its place in the Sun…..Every day Germany sees its population growing by leaps and bounds; its navy, its trade and industry are making unparalleled developments….it is forced to expand somehow or other; **it has not yet found "that place in the Sun" which it is due.**

Pg. 263 **Law of the Jungle**

It was too bad about French civilization, Alfred Kerr, a leading German intellectual, told a journalist from *Le Figaro* just before the war [WWI], because it was overripe.

" A people whose men don't want to be soldiers, and whose women refuse to have children, is a people benumbed in their vitality; it is fated to be dominated by a younger and fresher race. Think of Greece and the Roman Empire!

It is a law of history that the elder societies shall cede their place to the younger, and this is the condition of the perpetual regeneration of humanity. Later our turn will come, and **the ferocious rule will apply to us; then the reign of the Asiatics will begin, perhaps of the blacks, who can tell?"**

The Pacific War

By John Costello [Rawson, Wade Publishers; New York] 1981

Pg. 15-16

America was thrown into turmoil by the outbreak of the Civil War. So it turned out that **the British had the chance to move in and develop the Japanese silk trade**; **in 1858, Britain signed her treaty at Edo [now Tokyo]**. Just two years had passed since the ***Crimean War had been fought to block Russian access to the Mediterranean***, and

British policy was primarily devoted to deterring any southern encroachment on India and China. **An insecure Shōgun proved reluctant to extend the full right of this unequal treaty *until the French joined with the Royal Navy* in bombarding the port of Kagoshima and fortifications on the Straits of Simonoseki in 1864.** ***As a result, the* [*Tokugawa*] *shōgunate suffered tremendous loss of face.***

>>> This hastened the downfall of its reactionary rule as local rebellions erupted into civil war.

The British gave tacit support to a group of young **Samurai aristocrats** who believed their nation could escape the **chaos overtaking China** only by embracing Western industrial and military technology and becoming a powerful state.

>>> **The faction's ultimate triumph in the civil war of 1867 brought a new national unity under the boy Emperor Meiji**. Their far-sighted leadership continued through the **"Genro"** council, which restored Imperial rule and set about **transforming a feudal society at a pace that would soon astonish the world by its success.** A banking system was set up to attract Western investment, and the production and **export of silk** was made the basis of the Japanese economy.

Pg. 17 **Britain on the Wane; Germany and United States on the Wax**

"We may hold all the ground we have, or its equal, or more; yet **America may be the primate nation in world trade,**" William Ewart Gladstone declared in 1878, two years before he was returned to power at the had of the second of four Liberal governments.

A debate was dividing British political parties and leaders between those Liberals who wanted future expansion though the **"informal empire"** of trade without control and those Conservatives and breakaway Liberals who believed that it was necessary to impose territorial rule to secure trade. Although the **"formal empire"** was to increase in extent during the last two decades of the nineteenth century as Britain competed with the European powers in the race to "partition the world," as Gladstone had foreseen, her share of total world trade slumped. **It plummeted from over 30 percent in 1875 to less than 18 percent by the turn of the century, when it was overtaken by the soaring industrial production and exports of the United States and Germany.**

The outward appearance of great imperial power was nonetheless still maintained by the Royal Navy's global supremacy. The guns of British battleships still defended the Empire's territory, strung out around the globe, connected by steamer routes and submarine telegraph cables. This was the fragile web of communications that enabled **a few thousand colonial officials to exercise generally enlightened rule *over a third* of the Earth's peoples.**

Pg. 17 **Britain's Grasp on World Weakens**

"War is not fighting but business," he told young naval officers, lecturing them on the lesson to be drawn from **Britain's successful exploitation of maritime power and world trade** to become the Earth's greatest Empire. [Captain Alfred] Mahan derived from history the principle that ***seapower was a necessary adjunct to national greatness, not just military but economic.***

>>> American expansionists were inspired by Mahan's theories of how the English-speaking people had risen to global dominance.

Across the Atlantic, **the Empire could be observed at its splendid zenith as Queen Victoria celebrated her Jubilees marking the century's closing decades**.

Yet behind the pomp and circumstance, the economic foundation of ***imperial power was slipping away*** and British political leaders are locked in debate over the future of their Empire**.**

Pg. 22

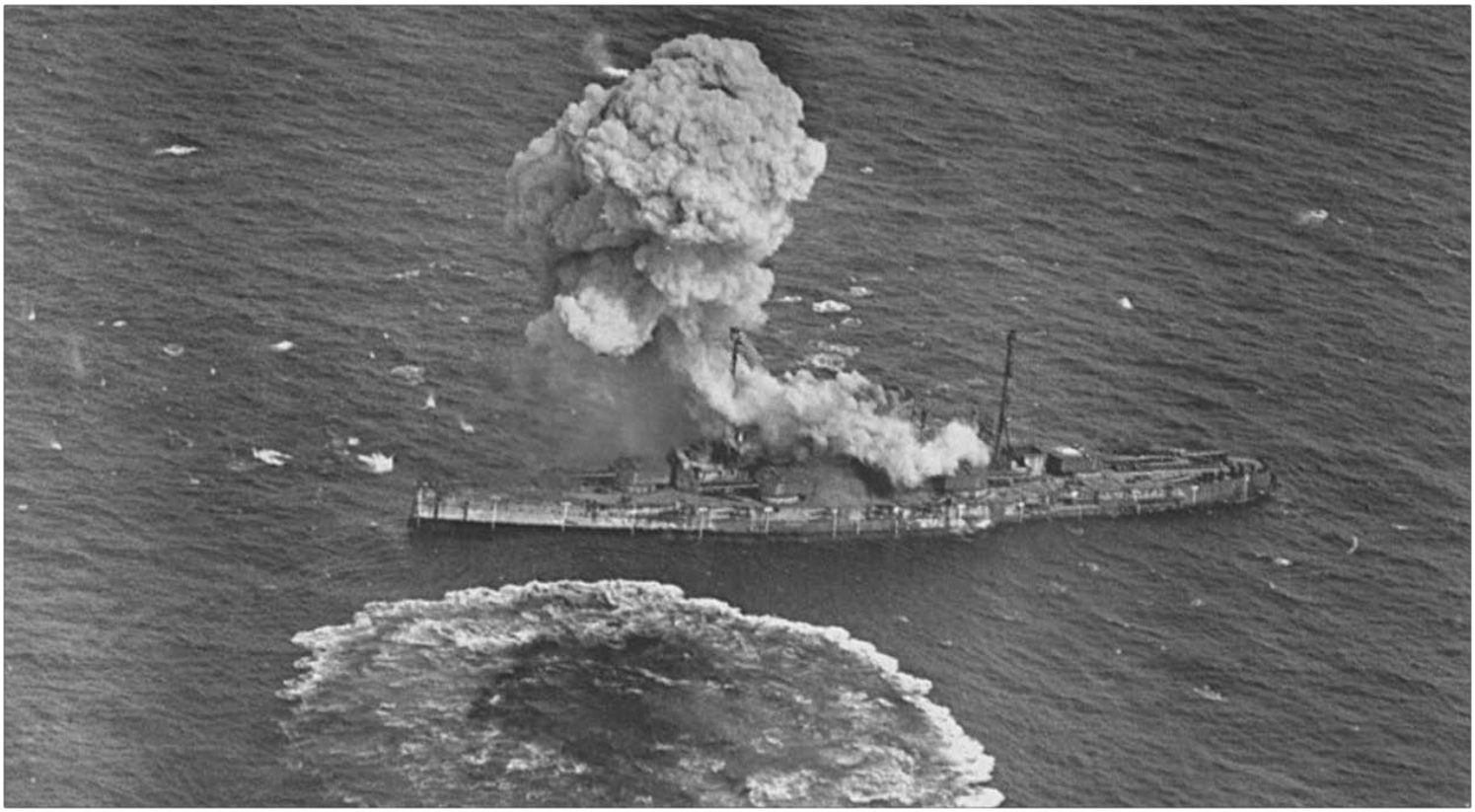
In a [1898] letter to *The Times* of London **the poet of Empire, Rudyard Kipling**, invited America to **"*Take up the White Man's Burden*."** "Rather poor poetry, but great good sense for the expansionist point of view, [Theodore] Roosevelt noted approvingly. However, the weight of that burden was felt in casualties suffered by the U.S. Army in the Philippines. Crushing the Aquinaldo guerrillas was a brutal initiation in imperial responsibility that cost 40,000 lives.

Pg. 36 **Billy's Bombers: "Epitaph for the Battleship"**

At midday on July 21, 1921 [three years after WWI] , eight biplane bombers rumbled at 90 miles an hour [145 km] over the Virginia Capes. Above them in a DH-4 fighter trailing a long blue pennant, flew the Assistant Chief of the Army Air Corps, Brigadier General William Mitchell. After months of trying to persuade his superiors and **still more reluctant admirals** of the potential of airpower, **"Billy" Mitchell had been give the chance to demonstrate that the airplane had made the battleship obsolete.**

As they flew toward **the former German dreadnought *Oestfriesland***, wallowing at anchor in the long Atlantic swells, Mitchell knew he must not fail the test. "We had to kill, lay out and bury this great ship."

Watching the bombers peel off one by one to make their attack were the top brass of the U.S. military establishment, foreign military attachés, and the press corps packing the deck rails of the battleship *Pennsylvania* —- a floating grandstand anchored a safe distance from the rust-streaked dreadnought. The tall waterspouts of near misses temporarily hid the *Oestfriesland*. Then great sprouts of yellow flame flowered from her superstructure and decks, proving that the hardened steel of Mitchell's specially designed >>> 2,000-pound [907 kg] bombs had penetrated the **Krupp armorplate.**



Air bombing test which sank SMS Ostfriesland (1909), Virginia July 21, 1921

The release off sensational newsreels showing a handful of seemingly flimsy planes dispatching the great battlewagon turned “Billy” Mitchell into a hero overnight to the backers of disarmament in Congress, who demanded **why they should go on wasting millions building battleships *that could be sunk by an aircraft costing only a few thousand dollars*.**

>>> **Captain Mahan's doctrine, however, was to prove harder to sink than the *Oestfriesland*.** It took **less than half and hour** for the hull of the veteran of the 1916 Battle of Jutland to succumb to air attack and **sink stern first**. A long mournful wail of ships' sirens saluted her end as the bombers circled in triumph over the debris.

>>> The skeptical "Gun Club" admirals *still refused to believe* that airplanes would *seriously threaten fleets* maneuvering at high speed and protected by anti-aircraft guns.*

* **Consider, as well, we suffer with "*my life was threatened*" Gun Club police officers and panic-prone iPhone toting white women who also cannot shed their ingrained anachronistic assumptions and beliefs fully supported by corrupt judicial systems based on pedestals of white supremacy: the *Great White Empire*.**

  If racial profiling made any sense, everyone should be skeptical of white males day and night. However, they are often given a free pass. They can drive as they please, walk and run where they please without road checks. They have to actually do something horrific to warrant public attention like mass murder. Their crimes are viewed as isolated one-off events even with an established pattern of right-wing extremism; Blacks as a whole are categorically perceived in dimensions of criminality in nature, cradle to grave. **Perversely, Blacks are unjustly pointed as predators, not law force prey.**

  An uneducated white voice is valued higher than a person of color with a fine college education even with graduate degrees on a spectrum of topics including wine. ***White faces, even if patently not worthy with only a superficial understanding, gives a measure of gravitas and comfort as the recognized preference.*** **Asians will, in a toady way, roll out thick red carpet for whites and toss rose petals at their feet, often as the case of their former colonizers. It give Asians perceived higher status**

at some level to ingratiate themselves. After wicked wars, Vietnamese still defer to French and all whites; Singaporeans still adore whites and being British as the ideal. I have witnessed this phenomenon many times at play. Blacks, however, should not be surprised to get tossed not roses but instead the fraying bamboo floor mat; African ancestry implicitly degrades the standings of insecure Asian social climbers. Asians are inclined to internalize who counts, and who does not; some humans are indeed lesser.

Whites often make no quick assumptions about other whites but at wispy capricious liberty to do so with Blacks *and Asians*. The most dangerous males by far are white — especially those deemed armed — yet **the daily fear is far and away about men of color *unarmed*.** Black men are viewed categorically with suspicion from youth to even aged as violent, dishonest and sexually predatory. Blacks are categorically marginalized from mainstream economic empowerment. The stereotypes of Black men supersedes proven individual character of a Black man. **"White is right"** lives and Asians with the rest of the world consume the dope fed to them from white media sources like cocaine; Purdue Pharma produced dope too but it was legal making it not only effective for eye-watering profits, that would bring tears to the eyes of mother-of-pearl inlayed Glock carrying cartel bosses, but also stigma-free of self-ruin making countless addicts in polite safe-n-sane white society. The "Gun Club" points their scatter-shot power far too often in the wrong direction impulsively rotating on slippery pernicious gears based less on real facts, far faster fortified on illegitimate pungent **White Fear**.

Pg. 61 **Japan's Liberate Asia Sham: New Order**

After launching Japan on her crusade to **"liberate" Asia**, the Konoye cabinet resigned in January 1939, leaving the new government of Prime Minister Kiichro Hiranuma to

resolve the dispute between the army and navy over whether or not Japan should cast in her lot with Germany by joining the Axis in a Tripartite Pact.

>>> **Tokyo's protestation that her government intended "no territorial ambitions" had a familiar ring.** It did not need this declaration to make Japan's blueprint for the "New Order:" in Asia appears the same as the Führer's design for a New Order in Europe.

In addition to isolationist pressures, the powerful if less vocal weight of the [US] business community was against it. Big profits were being made from the oil, textile, machinery, and strategic material exports that were feeding the Japanese war machine.

Pg. 31

They [China Consortium - finance, oil and railroads with US government support] backed the vision of American adventurers like Willard Straight who in 1906 was appointed consul general in Mukden. To him, China was the 'New West," and his crusade to use U.S. policy to establish America's economic supremacy on the mainland was part and parcel of what he confessed was **"The Great Game of Empire."**

In 1911, when the rotten edifice of the Manchu state was finally shaken down, its death throes had already, ironically, been hastened by another young American visionary — a half blind, hunchbacked **Stanford graduate by the name of Homer Lea**, who became the unlikely leader for the rebel army. The Chinese General Gordon, as his admirers called him, was one of the architects of the revolution. But he died a year after the American-educated Dr. Sun Yat-sen was declared provisional president, in 1911, of a Chinese republic.

>>> IMPORTANT PROPHESY <<<

The new "Republic" was little more than an empty title. Sun Yat-sen's regime in Canton [Guangzhou] faced the colossal task of establishing its authority over a score of feuding provinces and rival warlords, while the Japanese tried to exploit the breakdown of government to control Manchuria. This struggle for power had been predicted by Homer Lea in his book *The Valor of Ignorance*, which had created a sensation **in 1909 by *prophesying* the decline of Britain's Empire and forecasting *an apocalyptic war between United States and Japan for control of the Pacific*.**

>>> His warnings had raised fresh outbursts of "yellow peril" fear on the West Coast.

Pg. 27-28 1906 San Francisco Earthquake = **White Women Worries**

The first hint of that collision came the next year when the **"idiots of the California legislature"** as the President called them privately, reacted to a growing **"yellow peril" hysteria.**

>>> Resentment on the West Coast had grown steadily against Japanese who flooded in via Hawaii, where they had been earlier welcomed as cheap plantation labor. In an emotionally charged atmosphere after the 1906 [San Francisco] earthquake and press headlines claiming: **"JAPANESE MENACE AMERICAN WOMEN,"** the San Francisco City Council called for **a halt to immigration and for segregation between Oriental and white children**.

The Japanese, already insulted by the **"White Australia Policy"** being enacted by the Canberra government, were outraged by America's attempt to exclude immigrants and again took to the streets of Tokyo protesting the "national insult."

Pg. 32

Less than a year after the mayor of **Tokyo's spectacular gift of cherry trees to Washington DC**, discriminatory anti-Japanese legislation in California precipitated a new crisis [trees ignorantly cut down at start of Pacific War]….In an attempt to alleviate national tensions, [President] Wilson pressured **the California State legislature to drop its bill barring Japanese from owning land.**

Pg. 547-548 WWII: **LeMay Lays Fire Storm to Tokyo**

"You're going to deliver **the biggest firecracker the Japanese have ever seen**," LeMay told his units in the briefing…



>>> Over three hundred [Böing] B-29s were loaded up with more than 2,000 tons of firebombs, sufficient to set alight a large section of the Japanese capital.

In three months, twenty-two missions had been flown in which less than half the planes had reached their targets…. **[Curtis] LeMay** took only forty-eight hours to decide to "throw away the book" and ***abandon* [high-altitude] *precision bombing in favor of* [low-altitude] incendiary raids. Even for the outspoken general, who was known for his innovative tactics, it was the biggest gamble of his career.**

>>> **LeMay had long talked about setting ablaze the "paper cities" of Japan.** The strategic military justification for **a raid that would incinerate thousands of civilians** was provided by the decentralized nature of Japanese industrial production; light industrial production was believed to be under way twenty-four hours a day in tiny machine shops under the roofs of Shitamachi.

Pg. 589

While the Allied forces continued steadily to hack away pieces of Japan's overseas Empire, the American strategic bombers blasted the cities on the home islands. By the end of July, **General LeMay's Superfortress fleet was nearly 1,000 strong** and had left a trail of **fiery destruction over 100 square miles [259 square km]** of Japan's urban areas, destroying homes along with military installations and shops with factories.

>>> **More than 100,000 civilians had died** and with their deaths came the increasing fanaticism of the survivors. "Day by day Japan was turned into a furnace," wrote former Foreign Minister Shigemitsu; "the clarion call was accepted. If the Emperor ordained it, they would leap into the flames.

In longhand, [President] **Truman** drafted his answer for transmission: "Suggestion approved. **Release when ready but not sooner than August 2.**" This was the day the presidential plane was scheduled to fly him from Berlin to Plymouth in England, to lunch with King George VI, before boarding the heavy cruiser *Augusta* for the voyage home.



USAF General Curtis LeMay

Over 40,000 tons [36.3 million kgs] of AN-M69s were dropped on Japanese cities during the war. The [napalm] M69 incendiary was specifically designed to destroy *Japanese civilian houses*. *Those bombs were widely used against civilians, including the Bombing of Tokyo.*

— en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Napalm

Mediocre
The Dangerous Legacy of White Male America

By Ijeoma Oluo [Seal Press; New York] 2020

Pg. 139 **>>> SEGREGATION FOREVER <<<**

George [Wallace] doesn't give us some mealy-mouth "on the one hand and on the other" spiel. **He tells it like it is** and if it offends some government bureaucrats and loudmouth civil rights supporter, so what? **He standing up and fighting for *real* Americans.**

When George Wallace is elected president, he's going to line up all the niggers and shoot them.

—- Wallace supporters, 1968

>>> Curtis LeMay was selected by Wallace as his prudent choice for Vice President.

No more needs to be mentioned on **LeMay's "yellow peril" mindset** on executing the air war. **Torching Tokyo was a war crime against humanity.**

>>> **When all is said and done, however, white will always be right as the ideal in Japan just as the rest of Asia; the more bleach, the better.**

Half American

The Epic Story of African Americans Fighting WWII at Home and Abroad

By Matthew F. Delmont [Viking / Penguin Random House LLC; USA] 2022

Pg. xi **Half American Citizenship**

"Should I sacrifice my life to live half American?" Thompson asked. 'Will things be better for the next generation in the peace to follow? Would it be demanding too much to demand full citizenship rights in exchange for the sacrificing of my life? **Is the kind of America I know worth defending?"**

Pg. 48-49 **Dripping Fingers of Britain & France; Nazi Ideology**

In early 1940, he [A. Philip Randolph] argued that Black Americans should oppose America's entrance to the war because the *"fingers of England and France* [*are*] *dripping with the blood of black, yellow and brown colonials."*

>>> But as much as Randolph despised colonialism, he came to see Hitler as a different type of menace. *The Nazi ideology that Blacks were subhuman changed his mind about the war.*

By the end of that year, when [President] Roosevelt called for America to ramp up its defense production, Randolph was a member of the Committee to Defend America by Aiding the Allies and shared the president's sense of urgency about supporting Britain. *"If Britain loses, democracy and liberty lose,"* he wrote.

The Pacific War

By John Costello [Rawson, Wade Publishers; New York] 1981

Pg. 599 **Why Mighty Mo' Chosen for Surrender Ceremony**

Although the Third Fleet had grown too big for all its warships to gather under the shadow of Japan's sacred Mount Fujiyama, it was one of the formidable displays of naval power ever assembled in one anchorage. The gray silhouettes of battleships, carriers, cruisers, destroyers, and landing ships reaching into the distance was a telling reminder of the might of the United States that had brought about Japan's crushing defeat.

Nimitz derived some satisfaction from the knowledge that he had arrived before the Supreme Allied Commander. When had had been told that MacArthur was to accept the surrender of Japan, he had allowed a rare display of anger to surface; this, Nimitz growled, would appear to give the Army credit for winning the Pacific War. **He had resolved not to attend the ceremony;** the situation was saved when Secretary of the Navy Forestal persuaded the President that it would be appropriate ***for the documents to be signed aboard a battleship named after the Secretary's home state*** **[*****and conveniently President Truman's too*****]** — and that it was only fitting that the Pacific Fleet Commander in Chief should sign for the United States.

>>> This is why the signing of peace was not afforded the obvious choice of a wide deck on an aircraft carrier. This fact is often unmentioned.

Pg. 600-603 **“An Altar of Peace”**

As American forces began occupying Japan, **Britain celebrated her hour of triumph in the Far East** on September 12 [1945] when Lord Louis Mountbatten, as Supreme Allied Commander, accepted the surrender of all enemy forces in Southeast Asia in Singapore.

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

The defeats of the spring of 1942 had abolished the mystique of European supremacy on which colonialism had been founded.

When ***the final curtain fell*** of the slaughter and destruction of World War II on that September morning, it was peculiarly fitting that it should have been effected in a ceremony conducted by an American general aboard a U.S. Navy battleship in Tokyo Bay. **It was after all just less than ninety-three years since the same waters had echoed to the thunder of gunfire of an American naval squadron knocking on Japan’s door.**

The Superfortress bombers rumbling over **the Missouri’s great 16-inch [40.64 cm] guns were testimony to the terrifying advances in the destructive capability of weapons since 1853, when Commodore Perry’s cannon fire had awed the Japanese.** Less than a century later, General MacArthur was calling on the people of the world to bring about ‘a spiritual recrudescence and improvement of human character” to avert the dangers of nuclear war: **“It must be of the spirit if we are to save the flesh.”**



USS Iowa Same battleship class as the Mighty Mo' in WWII 1984

>>> The morning of **September 2, 1945**, was heavy with overcast as destroyers began ferrying Allied generals and admirals out to the Missouri along with press representatives of the world, including Japan. ***It was just eight years short of a century since Commodore Perry had arrived to open up the West's door to Japan.***

>>> With a fine sense of history, **Admiral Halsey had arranged for the very Stars and Stripes flown by Perry's flagship in 1853 to be flown out to Japan from the U.S. Naval Academy Museum.** It was now permanently displayed on the quarterdeck bulkhead above the baize-covered table on which the formal surrender documents were to be signed. The battleship's upperworks were crowded with seamen as below, and on deck, the uniformed representatives of the naval and army staffs of nine Allied powers jockeyed for position, anticipating their places in the photographic record of a historic event.

The destroyer with the Japanese delegation aboard stood off at a respectful distance until the one carrying the Supreme Commander's party drew alongside the great battleship. As **MacArthur** was piped over the side, the Missouri's mainmast presented ***the unusual sight of a general's red flag flying alongside the blue one of*** **Admiral Nimitz — a reminder of their equal rank in the Pacific Command.**



Capitulation du Japon, Baie de Tokyo, **2 septembre 1945**

^ Le général Philippe Leclerc, France

Leclerc (#5 in row) — **Part One, Pg. 1217**

>>> **There were no such salutes for the Japanese coming aboard as defeated enemies suing for peace**. General Yoshijiro Umezu represented the Imperial General Headquarters, and the painfully frail Mamoru Shigemitsu was to sign for the government, who had lost a leg many years before in an assassination attempt. Tapping his way into position with a cane, he was a pathetic symbol, in his silk hat and frock coat amid a sea of military uniforms, of Japan's defeated civilian population.

When the Allied leaders had taken their places, the band struck up the Star-Spangled Banner. After the chaplain's invocation, MacArthur stood before the array of microphones and with practiced skill delivered a briefly eloquent address that concluded: "It is my earnest hope, and indeed the hope of all mankind, that from this solemn occasion a better world shall emerge out of the blood and carnage of the past —- a world dedicated to the dignity of man and the fulfillment of his most cherished wish for freedom, tolerance and justice."

"This narrow quarterdeck was now transformed into **an altar of peace"** was how a member of the Japanese delegation recalled the scene that followed, as his country's representatives were called on to sign the surrender document.

>>> Japan's delegates, no longer enemies, were saluted off the quarterdeck. In a gesture to their new status, Nimitz had issued instructions to the destroyer carrying the Japanese that they were to be **offered hospitality in the form of coffee and cigarettes.** The Allied Commanders adjourned to coffee and doughnuts —- **because the U.S. Navy was "dry," there could be no champagne toasts.**

It would, in any case, have been inappropriate. As General MacArthur was already broadcasting in a worldwide radio hook-up: **"Today the guns are silent. A great tragedy has ended…"**

Pg. 597 **Race and Peace**

That morning at his Guam headquarters, **[Chester] Nimitz** had accepted the terse signal from Admiral King ordering the end of hostilities with only a delighted smile while some of his staff literally jumped for joy. It was also characteristic of this **self-effacing admiral**, who had been on of the principal architects of Pacific victory, that in the congratulatory signal he sent out that afternoon, he reminded his men under his command that now that the war was over, **"the use of insulting epithets in connection with the *Japanese as a race or individuals* does not now become the officers of the United States Navy." ***

For many thousands of emaciated Allied prisoners of war, it was a day of particular humiliation and suffering as they were forced to endure the angry resentment of the guards.

* Nimitz, fluent in German and a son of German immigrants raised in Texas knew that the epithets used against Germans was malicious too. After the war, many preferred to uncouple those crimes and aggressions of the German diaspora from Nazis. I believe this knowledge of his own personal background would prompt him to go out of his way to make the claim to desist derogatory terms against Japanese after the war.

>>> **For some American airmen who had recently bailed out over Kyushu it was a day of death. In a squalid act of vengeance, *sixteen were to be hacked to pieces* by officers of the Western Headquarters Command**.

Pg. 603 **>>> The Civilizing Mission <<<**

>>> In 1947, Britain lightened the ***"White Man's Burden"*** by granting independence to separate Hindu and Muslim states of India and Pakistan within the Commonwealth [Britain gone broke].

Pg. 03

Take up the White Man's Burden —
Send forth the best ye breed —
Go bind your sons to exile
To serve the captive's need

To wait in heavy harness
On fluttered folks and wild —
Your new caught sullen peoples.
Half devil and half child.

— Rudyard Kipling's clarion call to Americans to take up **the imperial cause**, made in 1898 after the United States annexed the Philippines.

The Killer Trail

A Colonial Scandal in the Heart of Africa

By Bertrand Taithe [Oxford University Press; New York] 2009

Pg. 48-49 **Paris Commune & Anarchy: Jules Chanoine et Marquis de Galliffet**

In 1898 the fear of a military coup had dissipated and fresh attempt in March 1899 led by an ultranationalist, Paul Déroulède, ended in farce. But other anxieties had replaced that fear. **The 1890s had been the decade of terrorist acts, of the so-called 'propaganda by the deed', namely anarchist murders and bombs.**

In the factories and the workplace, radicalized trade unionism and socialist movements raised their heads again after nearly twenty years of relative silence. **The Commune of Paris, allegedly one [of] the most significant 'socialist' revolutions ever, had been crushed in May 1871.** The generals who led the conquest of Paris had become the political leaders of the new republican army and its ministers of war. **General Galliffet who succeeded Jules Chanoine had been, like him, in the armies that had massacred up to twenty thousand Parisians in one week of May 1871.** ***For the men of 1871 and their sons (Julien Chanoine was born in 1870), the meaning of civilization was not fixed.*** It was a struggle against the enemies within— the forces of the vulgar masses— as well as the enemies without— the undistinguishable others encountered in the colonial world.

>>> **The main fact was that if France was a civilization or even the civilizing model, that model was threatened and seemed difficult to defend against residing tides of foes**. Furthermore, French racial attributes seemed to be waning. Pessimists attributed the defeat of 1870 to the lack of education of the French masses against their German

counterparts. Alarming signs abounded, and the period following 1870 witnessed the smallest increase of population in Europe. **Barren and weak, the nation seemed divided and going through a genuine crisis of confidence.**

Only the colonial empire seemed to open new avenues and the possibility of renewal. Yet that empire was also fundamentally as threatening to the colonist as it was potentially enriching to the nation. The gap between individual experiences and the national expectation jarred most blatantly when the colonists eventually landed in the bleak outposts of empire.

Pg. 96 **Bismarck's Insight of French Colonies 1890s**

Like most enthusiastic colonists, the emphasis was on untapped riches and underdeveloped wealth, among which native people featured only as intermediaries or an associated human resource.

These entrepreneurs of empire were constantly looking at other colonial enterprises and in particular jealously regarded the British colonial successes as worth imitating….**In the words of Bismarck, *France had colonies but no colonists*, despite a sudden surge in colonial propaganda in the 1890s.**

Pg. 09 **Land Grab Priority**

The orders Voulet had received appears, at first glance, quite directive; yet previous African experience and the scale of operations implied that they would allow considerable freedom. Moreover, **in the feverish climate of the conquest of Africa**, **officers received implicit encouragements to disobey the letter of their orders provided they succeeded in bringing more land under control.** The orders were only restrictive in order to protect the minister and there was no more than a nod and wink

towards legal niceties. The ministry full anticipated the mission to deliver above and beyond its original demands. In the document itself, it allowed the mission to go a long way east of Lake Chad.

Pg. 109-110 **Selling Imperialism in Publications**

In 1898, the colonial enterprise of army and navy officers had at last found its legitimate place in the media. Acutely ware of the importance of publicity, the young officers are masters at image shaping. The pictures were posed and they provided the text. Popular magazines such as the heavily illustrated *Journal des voyages et des aventures* created in 1877, or the older and less nationalistic *Tour de Monde*, the populist luridly illustrated *Petit Journal*, and the glossier expensive weekly *L'Illustration* used stock colonial images to sell copies. **Highlighting the savagery of the natives and the natural ascendant of the Europeans, these newspapers worked on established stereotypes of racial superiority.** In their tight uniforms and under the glare of artificial lighting, **the men of the colonial missions gave a gallant image of the nation embarking on its civilizing mission.** Who could better represent France than these young men risking all for the flag, the advance of civilization, and the alleviation of African suffering?

Historians have noted how the colonial enterprise was reshaped and presented as a manly activity in which the elite of the nation flourish. **Conquest and twin fantasies that grew in importance for those at home through press coverage, including publications intended for boys**. A product of military schools and competitive examinations, the officers fitted well with the ideals of a regenerated army.

Pg. 58-59 **White Peril in Tropics**

Yet if in mainland France the rule of hygiene for soldiers which included washing, good behavior, good diet, and good morality remained predominately an ideal usually undermined by complex problems and sometimes local politics, in the colonial world the punishment of the unhygienic was swift. All commentators concurred on the imbalance of tropical life and its dangers. As a professor of hygiene at the medical school of Bordeaux where navy doctors often studied put it: **'White race colonists from Europe transplanted to tropical countries are set to live there in an eminently unstable physiological environment which will become precarious.'**

The debates on the influence of climate on the colonizers raged in colonial circles. There were real anxieties on the dangers of life in the tropics and the pernicious influence of climate on civilization. These are the lands of ancient plagues which might return to France.

Pg. 65 **Missionary Propaganda for Just Cause**

It was not only to be found in militaristic texts; the religious press also carried similar images. For instance, the Catholic monthly devoted to missionary work offered similar versions of the world. Of course in these **the emphasis was less on adventure than on 'worthy and uplifting' accounts of conversions**; yet the magazine was also heavily illustrated and French and foreign missionaries faced more than their fair share of danger. >>> **The year 1899 was the peak for French missionaries who, at the time, dominated the Catholic missionary renewal of the late nineteenth century.**

Pg. 74 **Military Career Choices: Echoes of 1870**

The French had been crushed in 1870 and ever since had had a lingering wish for revenge on Germany. Yet building forts and training in eastern France, **looking after the border with the lands lost to Germany (Alsace and northern Lorraine) was hardly the sort of military career that justified joining a largely underpaid officer elite.** In the barracks a culture of barely contained brutality prevailed.

Soudan had suddenly become very appealing to ambitious young officers….Only in Soudan was there a moving border, a universe in turmoil, which could be pushed and shaped by young officers. **There was no money and hardly any political desire for it but there were opportunities for soldiers in a desperate search for heroism and 'grandeur'.** When it came to social promotion and the prestigious posts were either in the good cities of metropolitan France or in Algeria. **Yet, for a soldier with naked ambition, the place to go was further south.**

Pg. 75 **Algeria: Fertile Ground for Promotions & Prestige**

Algeria was not only the largest French colony at the time; it represented also the colonial past and present of the French military. **Algeria had provided ample opportunities for social and financial promotion since the conquest of 1830. The army had run it as a fiefdom until the mid-1860s [fully Second Empire] and it retained considerable prestige.**

>>> **It had been the African army of Algeria that had backed Louis-Napoléon in his 1851 coup; it was an ex-governor of Algeria, Marshal MacMahon, who became the first president of the new French Republic after the military defeat of 1870 and the end of the French Second Empire.**

>>> **Indeed, the defeat of 1870 could be attributed to the leadership of the Algerian-trained generals rather than to the hapless emperor of the French.***

*** Unfortunately it really is not so simple a reason**

Pg. 130-132 **Caesar Carefully Studied for Imperial Conquests**

Voulet and Chanoine's perspective on colonial war was the direct continuation of Bugeaud's and Faidherbe's in the sense that it followed to the letter **the guidelines on expeditionary colonies and the strategy based on adapting to local warfare.**

They even went further back. **They had another model to hand which related to their own education: Julius Caesar**….Some were light-hearted reads such as the absurd humor of Alphonse Allais, but eh books ordered in largest quantity after the twelve copies of the Qu'ran, probably intended to be available to all French soldiers of the expedition, were Julius Caesar's *De Bello Gallica* in French translation, the works of Sallust, and Quintus Curtius's Latin life of Alexander the Great.

>>> It is difficult to understand today how relevant and immediate the knowledge of ancient Rome was to nineteenth-century Frenchmen. Throughout their secondary education the privileged few whose education continued beyond the age of fourteen were fed a constant diet of Latin. **Together with Cicero, Caesar was deemed to be the most accessible and pedagogically useful of classical authors.**

Reading Caesar in a colonial setting was not as strange as it may seem. Indeed the parallel between Rome and French colonization had been made for over sixty years in Algeria. **Napoléon III during his visit to Algeria had paid much attention to the Roman remains found there and had made a clear comparison between the colonization of Algeria and that of Gaul, making the essential claim that if the French were the result of brought-in civilization, they could now act in the same manner towards the North Africans.** The Gallo-Roman assimilation, which had been so effective as to imply the disappearance of the Gallic Celtic languages, seemed a viable model for assimilation of the colonized into the colonizer's polity.

By 1899, this comparison seemed a cliché and many military men objected to the assimilation agenda, preferring instead to advocate the renewal of local culture according to a more British imperial rule. ***If the Romans were the model, it followed that the natives were the Gauls. What had been done to the Gauls could be done to the colonized people.***

>>> **Julius Caesar seemed an important example from a military and political perspective.** Napoléon I had written an extensive commentary on Caesar and **Caesar's campaigns were taught in the military schools that Chanoine and Voulet attended, together with *more recent strategists such as Louis-Napoléon and Bugeaud*.** **Chanoine, and after him his brother, had been trained to be an officer directly from school. Meanwhile Voulet had risen through the ranks.** Yet to make this difference of education an essential difference is to misread the military culture of *fin de siècle* France.

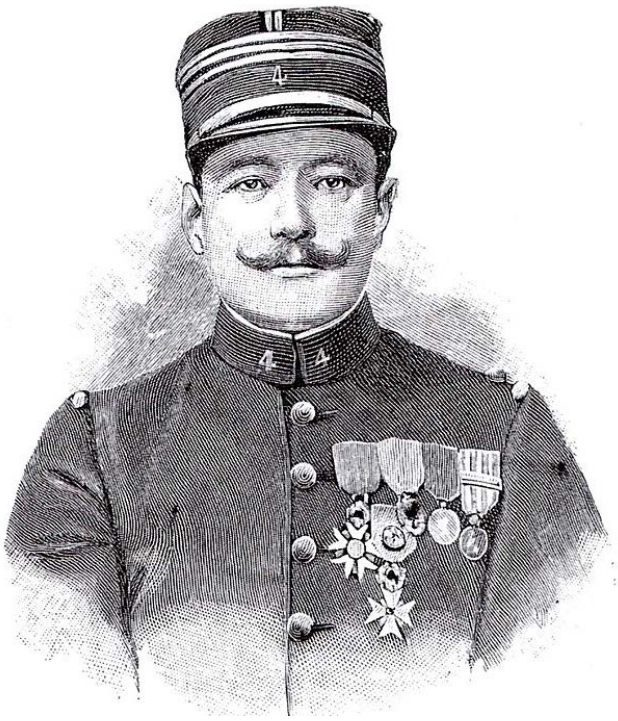
According to William Sernam only one-third of French officers had followed **Chanoine's prestigious route.** The vast majority were in the Voulet mould and this empirical training was not lacking in prestige. Training in the army remained primarily practical rather than based in theory. ***Indeed, academically trained officers like Captain Dreyfus were***

deemed suspicious. Many generals owed their entire career to their daring and courage rather than any academic study. [à la Bazaine]

Pg. 05-06 **Paul Voulet's Plan: Keep British Lines in Check for France**

>>> **On paper the aims of the new Voulet mission were fairly simple: he would progress from the heartland of French colonies in West Africa, Senegal, toward the territories of an African slave-trading kingdom near Lake Chad.** The project was accepted as part of three converging missions sent by the French in 1898. The three missions started from the corners of their African empire: Algeria in the North, Dakar in the West, and Congo in the South.

If the paper dream turned into reality the empire would cross the whole of Africa with **a strip of French colonies thwarting both British and German ambitions**. This grand plan was closely kept secret and was a best case scenario.



The avowed aim of the Voulet mission was more modest than the secret plan. **Voulet was to ensure the effective conquest of territories France had negotiated for herself after an agreement with Britain signed in 1898.**

In this accord the **British** had claimed the **sultanate of Sokoto** (in today's northern **Nigeria**) and the boundary was to respect the sultanate's territory.



Sultanate of Sokoto: under British boots

Map Source : BBC

Pg. 56-57 **Imperial Provisions: Bordeaux Wine**

Some of the products most reminiscent of home proved to be pernicious. If alcohol remained the staple drink it was because it made sense in a world where invisible leeches, not to mention the endless list of unmentionable microscopic beings, contaminated the water. Without a cumbersome filtering processing plant, the colonist was dependent on the supply line and could only trust sealed containers of food or liquid such as bottled alcohol. **Thanks to the bureaucracy and the receipts Voulet had to produce, accurate details remain of what food was packed for their journey after they had left France.**

To eat a *choucroute sarnie* when it was 40°C in the shade would in itself be quite a challenge, but each pack represented a condensed and **tinned version of bourgeois French cuisine.** All in all the food contributed substantially to the **thirty tons of luggage** the mission had to carry.

>>> **Wine was also included in the luggage.** The boxes were attached to the carriage of Dr. Henric and included a selection of fine wines: **40 bottles Listrac Médoc, 40 bottles of Saint Estèphe, 40 bottles of Bordeaux supérieur,** 60 bottles of rum, **120 bottles of champagne**, 20 bottles of 60 per cent absinthe, 5 bottles of chartreuse, 5 bottles of marc, and 30 bottles of champagne brandy.



>>> **We do not know whether the champagne came from Julien Chanoine's family production of Chanoine Champagne.** In total there are 240 bottles of wine and 120 bottles of spirits for the nine officers and NCOs of the mission, or about 13 bottles of spirit and 26 bottles of wine each for a journey then estimated at 180 days. If the quality was good, the quantities were relatively modest in relation to average alcohol consumption in France. The archival records only mention drinking (champagne) once, on **14 July 1899, the day Klobb *was murdered*. Alcohol abuse by itself does not explain the behavior of the members of the Voulet-Chanoine mission.**

In the colonial custom much of this wine was intended for medicinal use to help in the recovery from fever or to cure the many problems created by inadequate food. **Wine might help the anemic.** Adding alcohol might clean water and prevent dysentery.

Pg. 35 **Personalities Comparison: Voulet et Chanoine**

[Paul] Voulet had been loved and [Julien] Chanoine was unlovable. Yet one could doubt the parallels made by Joalland between Voulet the hero and Voulet the victim as we will see later. The **Voulet of Mosse had committed many acts of brutality in his time** and Chanoine was the real organizer of much of the logistical underpinning of their joint operations. **They seem to have been complementary rather than opposites.**

Pg. 73-74 **Disparate Social Backgrounds of Voulet and Chanoine**

They used their experience of African warfare —- as opposed to the administration of bush posting — to present themselves **as representative of a new class of officers.** Much has been said about **the fact that the two men came from different social contexts.** Voulet was a marine (*troupe de marine*, a unit of embarked infantry serving the navy); **Chanoine was a cavalryman. The cavalry was an elite, socially superior**

group. Indeed Chanoine was the well born of the two. ***He was the son of a politically astute general.***

>>> **Voulet, on the other hand, had a more** ***petty bourgeois pedigree*** **as the son of a provincial doctor…**

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

>>> On Chanoine's side was the inherited wealth of an old champagne dynasty, and overseas service.

Chanoine Chillingly Served in China and Japan:

[Julien] Chanoine's father [Jules] had also been a colonial man and among ***his prestigious campaigns was the pillaging of Peking's Summer Palace in 1860*** **during the Second Opium War and the first French military collaboration with the Japanese [Tokugawa shōgunate] armed forces in 1868.**

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles_Chanoine [**Jules**]

Charles Sulpice **Jules Chanoine** (December 18, 1835, Dijon, Côte-d'Or – January 9, 1915) was a French military officer who **led the first French mission sent to Japan, between 1867 and 1868.**

>>> Chanoine had a son, [Captain] Julien Chanoine, who played a [rogue] role in the French conquest of Chad, in the Voulet-Chanoine Mission.


FORMAT SPÉCIAL
4+2 BOUTEILLES 75 cl OFFERTES
DEPUIS 1730
CHAMPAGNE
CHANOINE
www. champagnechanoine.com
GRANDE RÉSERVE
Depuis 1730
CHAMPAGNE
CHANOINE
À REIMS
FRANCE
GRANDE RÉSERVE



Early in his career, he served as chief of the French troops in China during the Second Opium War (1856–1860).

>>> Later, from 1867 to 1868, he was posted to Japan as the commander of the First French Military Mission to Japan, sent to that country by Napoléon III at the request of the 14th shōgun Tokugawa Iemochi.

>>> Among the officers under his command in Japan was **Jules Brunet**, who would play a key role in the conflict between the shōgun and the restoration forces of the **Meiji Emperor** during the Boshin War. [Part Two]

Photographie en noir et blanc du colonel Charles Sulpice **Jules Chanoine** en uniforme prise en 1883 par Jules Dubois.

>>> Champagne on Ice <<<

Due to the involvement of the Mission in supporting the [Tokugawa] shōgun, Chanoine *had to leave Japan* with the majority of the other French advisors in October 1868, *per orders of the new emperor Meiji.*

Those who chose to remain, led by **Jules Brunet**, sent letters of resignation from the French army before joining the forces of the shōgun. This was done apparently with Chanoine's tacit agreement, as he covered up their departure for a period of several days.

As Henri Brisson's third Minister of War in 1898, **Chanoine, like his predecessors, Generals [Louis-Eugène] Cavaignac* and Zurlinden, *attempted to prevent a review of the Dreyfus case,* against the wishes of the cabinet, which had already decided to support review. The indecision within the government *caused by Chanoine's actions***, as well as the chaos on the streets caused by the anti-Dreyfusards, **led to the fall of the government.** *** Part One, Pg. 147-151: 1848 Presidential Election**

During his Ministry, Chanoine named **Jules Brunet,** his former aide in Japan thirty years earlier, to the position of **Chief of Staff of the French army ("Chef d'État Major")**

The Killer Trail By Bertrand Taithe continued:

Pg. 46-47 **Georges Clemenceau on Science and the Civilizing Mission**

In his answer to Jules Ferry's speech of 28 July 1885 [Part One, Pg. 38] which had defined explicitly the rights of civilized people to rule the world, the Radical leader Georges Clemenceau outlined equally clearly **the anti-colonial position:**

Superior races! Inferior races! That's easily said! As for myself I am not so proud since **I have seen German scholars demonstrate scientifically that France had to be defeated in the Franco-German war because *the French are a race inferior to the Germans. Ever since then, I think twice before looking at someone and at a civilization and state: inferior man or civilization***….Consider the history of the conquest of these people you call barbaric, and you will see violence, all the crimes unleashed, oppression, and rivers of blood, and the weak oppressed and under the yoke of the victors.

>>> **Here is the history of our civilization…I say nothing of the vices that Europeans bring with them: of the alcohol, the opium they spread around…**No there is no right for so-called superior nations against that of inferior races; there is a struggle for life which is a fatal necessity that we must constrain within the boundaries of justice and laws, as we rise in civilization; but **let us not dress up violence in the hypocritical guise of civilization; do not talk of rights and duties!**

Pg. 46-47 **French Imperialism Justified**

By the end of the nineteenth century, amongst much gloating about unprecedented technological progress, there was a concern about what being civilized meant. **The central justification of French imperialism and the least contested part of it was 'the civilizing mission'**, **akin to the 'White Man's Burden' versified by Kipling on the occasion of the American invasion of the Philippines.**

The central ideal of the civilizing mission was that a duty to elevate morally, and to educate, befell on the superior civilization of Europe. More than any other country in the world, the French believed themselves to be the guardians and promoters of a civilizing process. Their civilization was, in their own eyes at least, 'the' civilization. **Yet for pessimists like Clemenceau, civilization was but a veneer, an insubstantial layer glued onto the surface, easily scratched, dented, or peeled.** As the historian Christopher Forth has argued, few countries have justified themselves as the land of civilization in the manner the French have.

Pg. 10 **Carving Africa by Force**

The colonial dreams of the French and British were not compatible, and literally in a race to carve up Africa, they collided in Fashoda, on the Nile, in September 1898. By November, the French had to withdraw; even before Voulet could cross the French colonial borders the dream of a continuous east-west landmass was over….The dream would be to join up with the Marchand mission on the Nile having conquered everything along the way.

Annex by Force

Following the signing of the agreement between the French and British in June 1898, the lines traced in diplomatic circles needed to become 'real'. Borders needed to appear in the shape of actual occupation to satisfy their new landowners.

Yet even the explicit side of the mission, to reconnoitre **the borders between what are today Nigeria and Niger**, was likely to leave plenty of space for the use of bold initiatives on the ground. **Making treatises with local chiefs was a euphemism for annexing by force new territories.**

Pg. 78 **Violence First, Talk Later: Economically Sound Outcomes**

From their colonial experience in Algeria, **the French military had developed a doctrine of violence first as a negotiating tactic. Of course, Bugeaud and his subordinates, such as Pélissier, *notorious for 'asphyxiating' thousands of Algerians hidden in caves,*** had been criticized. But judging from their careers, the controversies had not been that damaging. **What Bugeaud's techniques of war meant was that conquest could be economically viable if brutality was applied [Part One, Pg. 72].**

Pg. 12 **Embarkation from Bordeaux to Saint-Louis***

>>> According to his orders, Voulet and his officers were to board a ship in Bordeaux, and land in the harbor of Saint-Louis in Senegal….to the west of Chad, the French had long waged wars against major Muslim kingdoms…

But, one by one, all the great Western African states had collapsed eventually under French pressure and often as a result of their own fragility.

*** Map: Part One, Pg. 937**

The Matter of Black Lives
Writings from The New Yorker

Edited by Jelani Cobb and David Remnick [HarperCollins; New York] 2021

Pg. 03 Letter from a Region in Mind [aka The Fire Next Time]
On race, religion, and the future of America

By James Baldwin

November 17, 1962

Take up the White Man's burden —-
Ye dare not stoop to less —
Nor call too loud on Freedom
To cloak your weariness;
By all ye cry or whisper,
By all ye leave or do,
The silent, sullen peoples
Shall weigh your Gods and you.

—- Kipling

Pg. 76 Essay by Malcolm Gladwell:

Black Like Them

In my mother's first year at boarding school, she looked up "Negro" in the eleventh edition of the Encyclopedia Britannica.

In certain…characteristics … **the Negro would appear to stand on a lower evolutionary plane than the white man,"** she read. And the entry continued:

The mental constitution of ***the Negro is very similar to that of a child***, normally good natured and cheerful, but subject to sudden fits of emotion and passion during which he is capable of performing acts of singular atrocity, impressionable, vain, but often exhibiting in the capacity of a servant a dog like fidelity which has stood the supreme test.

All black people of my mother's generation —- and of generations before and since —- have faced a moment like this, **when they are confronted for the first time with the allegation of their inferiority.**

Dutch King Willem-Alexander retires coach amid slavery row

bbc.com/news/world-europe-59988414

January 13, 2022

The Netherlands' King Willem-Alexander has announced that Dutch royals will cease using a historic golden carriage amid a debate over slavery links.

Critics say that one side of the horse-drawn carriage, called De Gouden Koets, is decorated with an image that glorifies the country's colonial past.

Out of use since 2015, the carriage has traditionally been used to carry Dutch monarchs to the opening of parliament.

The move comes amid an ongoing debate in the country over its history.

>>> The controversial image featured on the vehicle is called Tribute from the Colonies, and *depicts black and Asian people* - one of whom is kneeling - offering goods including cocoa and sugarcane to *a seated young white woman who symbolises the Netherlands.*

>>> Seated next to her is a man offering a book to a young boy, which the work's painter, Nicolaas van der Waay, said **in 1896 was intended *to portray the Netherlands' gift of "civilisation" to its colonies.***

In an official video announcing the move, King Willem-Alexander accepted that the carriage was offensive to a large number of people and called on the country **to face the legacy of its colonial history together.**

"There is no point in condemning and disqualifying what has happened through the lens of our time," he said.

"Simply banning historical objects and symbols is certainly not a solution either. Instead, a concerted effort is needed that goes deeper and takes longer. An effort that unites us instead of divides us.

"As long as there are people living in the Netherlands who feel the pain of discrimination on a daily basis, the past will still cast its shadow over our time," he added.

The carriage has been out of use for several years and has resided at the Amsterdam Museum since a lengthy restoration project concluded last year.

>>> Anti-racism campaigners in the Netherlands have welcomed the move, but have called on the king to take further action to face up to the legacy of colonialism.

"He says the past should not be looked at from the perspective and values of the present," said Mitchell Esajas, co-founder of The Black Archives in Amsterdam.

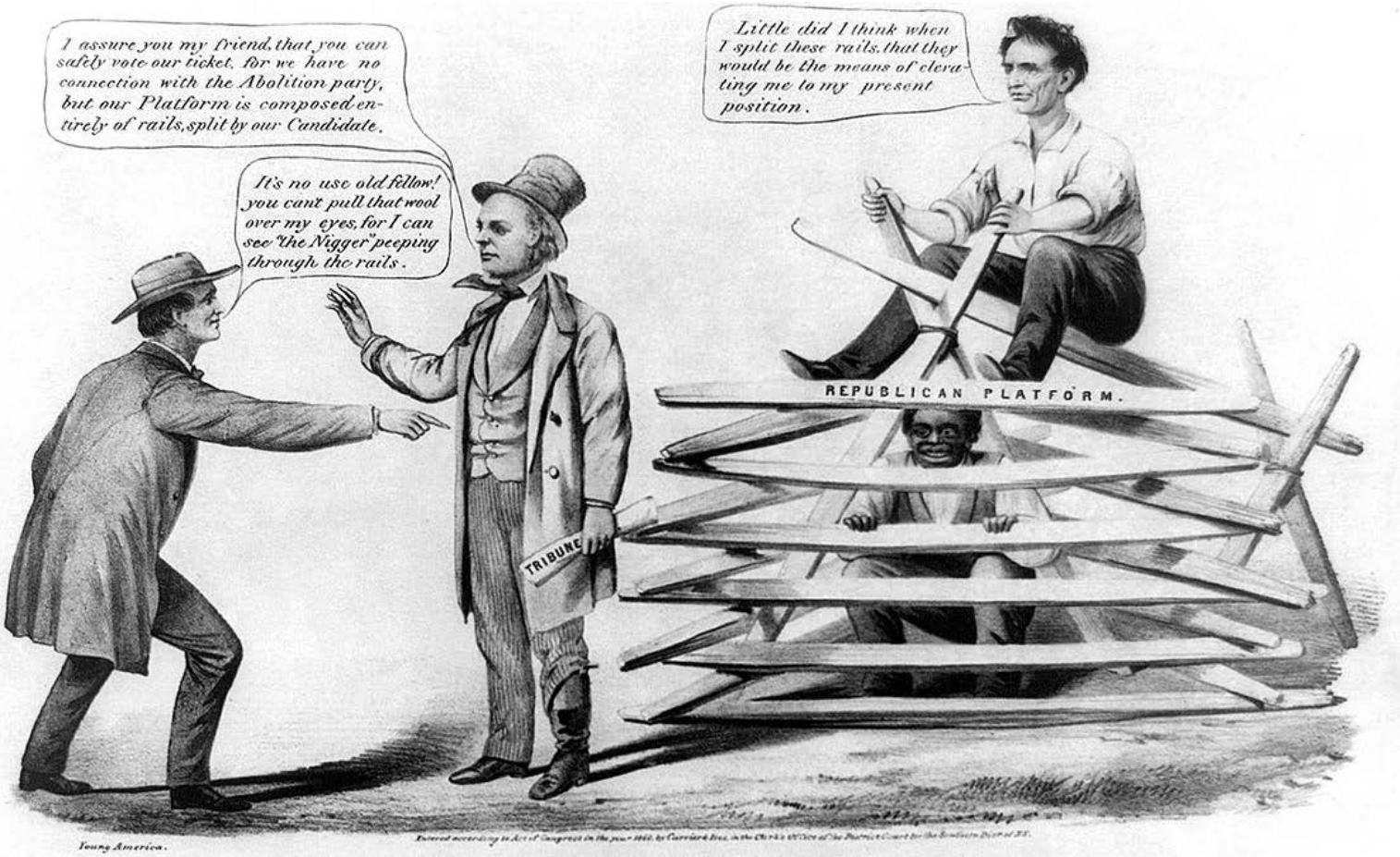
>>> "I think that's a fallacy because also in the historical context slavery can be seen as a crime against humanity and a violent system."

In recent years, many Dutch people have been urging the country to have a reckoning with its colonial past.

>>> During the 17th Century the Netherlands conquered large swathes of territory in regions now known as Indonesia, South Africa, Curaçao and West Papua, and became a key player in the transatlantic slave trade.

>>> Last year, the mayor of Amsterdam, Femke Halsema, formally apologised for the city's role in the slave trade.

The move put her at odds with Prime Minister Mark Rutte, who has rejected calls for a formal state apology.

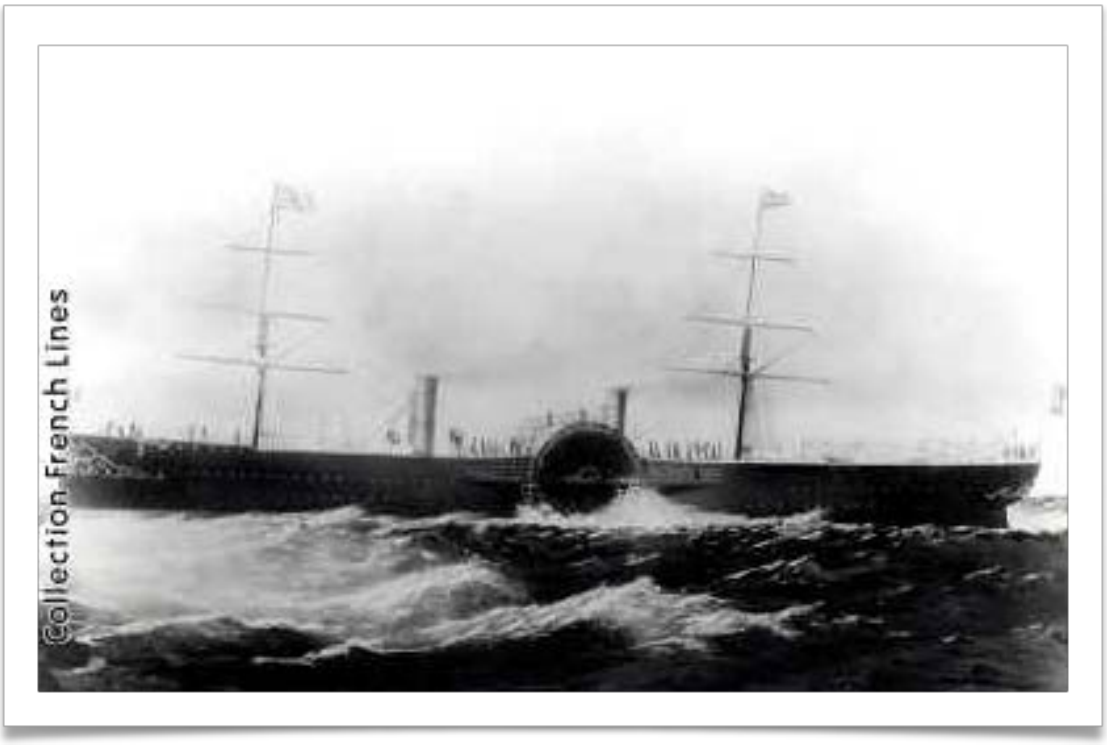


"THE NIGGER" IN THE WOODPILE.

Stumbling around in a second rate mall in Kuala Lumpur in November 2017, I was drawn like a magnet to, unsurprisingly, a cheap bookseller with a lot of common print fare not far from the food fair. But, if one travels as much as I must, it always comes in handy to have new reading material to pass the quiet times. I was ambushed from a $2 and change hand-me-down purchase: The Courtesans.



My preference has often been towards history and I've always enjoyed the interplay of wine with history. The book was manna from heaven as I started to read and then was slapped with an open palm from the printed pages! **There was one name I was kind of familiar with and the dates are around what I knew too: 1855. Napoléon III**. It was a startling revelation to glimpse what the man and his times were about. I simply could not sit on the confluence of facts the more I read. ***When it comes to wine and France we don't read or hear anything about the Second Empire. Why***?



Transatlantic Luxury Liner *Napoléon III* ***c. 1866***

In March 2018, I spoke to an editor of a respected wine magazine in China and she, whom I enjoyed naturally with her fluent English and generous hospitality, remarked that people are not interested reading in history. She also somewhat hinted it is probably best to let bygones be bygones and let the dead sleep with sweet dreams. France is the foremost power in wine in China and its best to not upset the French. Basically, a glass filled presently is far more interesting than old broken bottles and, moreover, its contents taste all the better than dirt, salt and sand. Be a Buddhist and let it go. Yet, I countered, on the steely topic of France — caught in the middle of Europe on all points on a compass rose with all the horrific agonies and brilliant ecstasies of Western civilization for millennia — one drowns in history from the fathoms of so much depth. The history of France is arguably the most fantastic of all modern European nations! I mean no offense but when measuring let's say Denmark against France, I would go with France to have greater gravity on the world at large. It even beats Belgium! I said it and I'm not going to back down from that assertion either.

Now, we must recognize our current position to know where we are and know where we want to go. Without a compass and rudder, we find ourselves in dire straits yet, ironically, that is exactly what seems to be the tact many are doing happily bouncing along the waves with common currents not willing to take measurements or calculations for navigating their enterprises in stiffening winds. They really prefer floating on the tides yet call themselves sailing. This is called fooling oneself. They have more in common with cork and someone written about than they imagine. Why this is relevant is that this particular illuminated slice of French history is largely based upon recklessly floating with drunken vacillating helmsmanship on the ship-of-state that conclusively, with hindsight even with the most biased pro-French impeded views, had no other honest option but to steer a direct heading to the biggest catastrophic berg it could find and sink disastrously fast with a majority of its key hands on deck. It had to go out with a bang in grand fashion to complete the melodrama to live up to expectations. It simply would have been incomplete if did not and, as a live performance, never wanted to disappoint itself



Étude de nu à la Vénus de Milo, Mademoiselle Hamély **1856**

photo by Bruno Braquehais

The pretense of high Salon art masquerading with a meretricious Montmartre cocotte; a Second Empire ass advertisement of a meringue-wrapped tart for Bois de Boulogne trysts. *This photo is indicative of the Empire's showy mendacity; a sordid soufflé.*

nor posterity. There was no recourse but to leave it all out there with butts, guts, glory, incompetence and insanity kneaded and rolled to make a good story everlasting on an epic scale. Those who did not die in this mash-up remained for the balance of their lives wishing they did as their lives were forever faded from their once vibrantly rich colors; they were resigned to being thin, bleached and tattered as aging shadows of their former selves mumbling about days gone by. The once gleaming sabers of the Imperial Guard were soon rusted and deemed unready, hopelessly useless we surmise, in their once polished scabbards. This is basically a peerless story about callous imperial flotsam later perverted into forgivable distant shadowy vagaries, so it can better fit an aspirational and prestigious châteaux narrative to accommodate present one-upmanship status-seekers; comfortable credit sippers cheerfully weak on the gravity of world history but seriously strong poker-faced social-ladder climbers to gain higher favor with their peers. It's an incessant and silly game played with fine wine on the table.

If we are willing to go to the bottom, there will be plenty of detritus but guaranteed some treasure too. Ironically, people are pulled to deep depths because it has a distinguished pedigree but are also intensely aware of the fear of being pulled undertow out of one's natural depth. Consider how people chase fame and fortune only to find themselves unbearably suffocating from under the weight, yet really few folks can relate to their composite vicissitudes. This is where drink and drugs often creep up and introduce themselves as their best friends to cope with the new reality. One is named vodka and the other is named gin. They both are on social terms with orange juice and tomato juice with assorted pills in a variety of colors. They have found themselves, starkly, victims of their own success.

France, too is a victim of sorts, because it must daily get up and live to its acquired standing internationally — especially from Bordeaux — and it's not an easy demand to launch yourself with old bones unrefreshed and perform again and again to meet expectations then dare to overachieve as being addicted to the undiminished rapturous

applause of vintages past. It's surely the minority who will take a moment to ponder all the planning, time, investment, effort, debating and compromising it takes to make it all come together to win and maintain the status. It's earned, no doubt and foolish to disparage, but it also is tougher competing in an ever changing world with growing global competitors no longer in frozen-on-foot-with-fear bursting schoolboy hot urine on themselves just as deer-in-headlights over the mystique of France.

The world of wine has put on ample weight plus muscle and no longer resembles a scant suburban blue-eyed blond teen who bowed to juvenile peer pressure after class whom suddenly finds himself corralled in a steamy county cage with a bar-bending, steel bunk-bed twisting, orange-mohawk, golden-grill mouth nightclub bouncer for speeding in his father's Sunday-drive Ferrari who is raging with manic revenge: against a corrupt unwritten dog-whistle white dominated system *designed* for incarceration and killings of citizens of color. Therefore, France defaults to what champions seemingly always do under real threat: use its innate advantages and obfuscate as much as possible its own faults — which in wine -– it is keenly aware of. The French, of course, are not going to dredge up toxic sludge they would prefer to be left alone and abandoned. The editor in China, I surmise, plays directly into the hands that the French wish the world of wine to continue to conform and stay on the well worn path. **I largely suspect that many who purchase French wine — from importers down the chain to consumers — in fact conveniently care *not* to know any more than they do because they prefer to embrace the easy allure of complying with sales propaganda so it can resonate fully with each satisfying mouthful.** French history is fine as long as their modern history is on their own superficial terms to strictly disseminate pre-approved caramelized Pollyanna lies-laced pablum and châteaux petit fours for easy consumer digestion, a peculiar form of comfort food of sorts, if we will. Sordid details of their past leadership and imperial escapades abroad they default to gloss over, trust in musty cellars, if not entirely bury for the narrative to keep a heroic upstanding trajectory. If we just take the time to read and look closely we see tell-tale bones everywhere to the contrary. Yet, to be fair, the French

have ushered in the modern age indelibly with their masters of arts and literature that resonate today which they are justly proud to promote. With modern science and later aviation, France's standing is bedrock sure; we each and all are the beneficiaries with gratitude. However, though cliché, pardon, but so very true: they do want their cake and they do want to eat it too. Importers and the wine consuming public have long given them far too much latitude. It's long been time the chain has been pulled short to examine the Coq's rhinestone collar.

This is the pressing juicy issue: we all should put up a measure of resistance and demand the salt with the sugar. The authorities often quoted in wine publications have been unwilling to do so. If only sugar is sold in the mix, then something is categorically wrong with the recipe and yet the French bank on the wine trade for not raising our voices for a needed correction for what we are steadily served as though we are gleefully always dumbfounded and in awe, nearly on the verge of being reduced to Quasimodo abused primates-in-bibs imbecility: happy to be poured anything damn thing with a French label even if premium Total petrol, happy to know just about anybody spilling-drooling and murmuring French, ultimately mesmerized with a sultry siren's haunting Gallic accent to drift us, then, of course, rock bleeding beach us. I am now challenging the presumption since I just haven't ever read or heard anybody else in the wine trade for years willing to lay the complete buffet out there. **Much like a politician's narrative, it will twist and omit pertinent facts to fit their own argument, selling their souls to stay on point to win at all costs.** I don't want to be a killjoy but I just want the truth. The French, especially within the international wine trade, want us spinning around on our training tricycles in a cul-de-sac going nowhere fast with our mouths open agog at luxuriant pedigreed properties with the tricolor snapping over our heads in freshening breezes that most of us will never have nor ever be invited to visit. It has long been decided which side of the gate we belong as we pedal by in our wine books. We can sip long shandy to know the châteaux names as a prerequisite litmus test as the endearing consolation prize as being somehow marginally cultured for our just a click away Costco

and Carrefour vin de pays poverty. Let us eat cake, it has once been perceptively said, by someone who tragically, lost her crown with her majestic head. **I believe we are all mature enough to deal with it — French modern history with wine — finally.**

France's history, after all, is not an errant puddle that just gets your sandals wet in a park after a welcomed spring afternoon's spraying for ferns and tulips; we need to solicit the support of the famous Cousteau family to get submerged and salty. We need lights, fins, goggles and scuba gear – and be fearless of what we may eventually find hidden at potential menacing crevices and distant sunset island grottos ashore. Maybe an emerald mermaid with flaxen hair will tease us with a slow wink and blow a soft kiss over a soft shoulder as we glide by. Perhaps we may encounter monsters lurking inside the battered ruins of long lost ships too. Knowing the wreck, should we not investigate or just call it a day then exhale and be relieved to turn tail and head to the safety of the surface? Dreadfully, it seems that tact is what far too many will opt for when the succinct choice of further exploring or categorically ignoring is put before them. France and wine, in my mind, are joined at the hip. For any of us to dare deny France's history is to deny France's legacy with wine. To separate the two is much like separating our planet from our Sun; Earth simply dies abruptly with all its priceless art and jetsam of plastic debris as just one of the same. Everyone from Swiss financial magnates to Jakarta beggars and Bollywood dancers would share the same joyous egalitarian experience of finding their real religions in a hurry. It so often has to get very dark before people can identify the polestars to guide them when they have been blinded from artificially comforting cosmopolitan lights and branded labels to show them the way. It's an abomination, in my estimation, how callously and willfully to be naïve on the path forward in the wine trade to resign oneself without any curiosity to not conveniently be aware of histories when one should, specifically when purchasing French, take care to dare. I had to bring France into further focus for those couple of crazy curious peers in the wine trade (rare they may be, I am aware to my chagrin) as myself who should wish to know more than the simple sanitized after school cartoon versions served with milk-tea and almond cookies that are

remarkably pounded with an unfailing drumbeat to stay anchored in the *perceived* safe zone both for moral and commercial sakes. **Money has a way of making people shut up.**

In Bangkok, my favorite bookseller with a wealth of illuminating choices, had a tricolor book literally screaming at me to pick it up at any price. It was much more than The Courtesans exponentially but with just the right *independent* historical edge to sharpen what I simply needed to know which I admittedly cared nothing of before: The Modern History of France; touching the topic of the Second Empire written without any coddling or caresses from oenophiles. Both books were published without any involved inclination to French wine therefore unbiased to get at the heart of the matter. I do hope that the reader will find the facts invaluable regardless if you agree or disagree with my approach and opinions on integrated topics. I am certain many a reader will not be amused which goes with the terrain and is fine; however, I do hope the same reader will find it beneficial to have historical facts condensed for their present values. Recent articles have been inserted as well for relevancy. Unfiltered French history, as the ruins of the creaking ships capitulating to the ceaseless undercurrents, has been waiting for us to find it and apply the nation's modern history in context to its wine properly. It has simply been biding its time waiting for us to get there. **This is an attempt to shine a light where it seems others simply have not been willing to synthesize the facts in relation to wine**; yet authors are proudly published, quoted and admired when in fact they should be admonished politely **at some level for suppressing evidence if they deemed the same facts counter to the perpetuation of feeding the gluttonous fantasy for the French cause**. For them to write and speak intelligently **about French wines, they absolutely had to do real research and came across many of the same names and actual dates. I believe many have chosen the pernicious benefit of bending to complicit silence to be selfishly published therefore not make any waves.** Any facts inconvenient they have chosen to let float by out of harm's way with the aid of grand titles used as the ink of octopi for approaching potential predators to make a speedy and safe getaway. That's

called floating, not sailing. By bringing up the dead may also result in making sure the doors of châteaux stay closed with no invitations to future tastings too. As a native Californian, I don't suffer that possible issue so I have the liberty to write as I please.

1855 is the birth year of the Classification yet this silver umbilical cord could never be severed entirely. The cord, perhaps, is a mighty string attesting of the tensile strength of pedigree that beckons from her past to the present day. The Classification has been deft masking her crusty and cracked Achilles' heel on her classical Greek feet in front of our eyes; however, if you know where to look you can see it as she stands tall on the pedestal to our beaming admiration. It is the perfect imperfection to know she is natural therefore attainable. Everything else about her is so inspiring and enchanting, her elegance and curvy physique equates all to be desired. The blue-eyed blond teen now out of the cage on daddy's dime can adore her with his feet frozen in awe as he gazes at her jaw-dropping radiance of flesh knowing that this brilliant beauty is of the highest magnitude. She is breathtakingly surreal or nearly so. **The Classification's birthright is indeed a direct lineage as the legitimate regnal daughter of Napoléon III.** ***However, we never see her once sitting or standing in portraits with her own mother.*** Daddy baby, Mama maybe; usually it's the reverse.

Her mother, curiously, seems to have been either *not* been born or simply non-existent within wine circles and the father is just mentioned in name only, if at all, when he must. The related family is even more compelling. For the worshippers of wine, the Classification has therefore been consecrated as wholly divine sans a normal full-term pregnancy. She came from seemingly out of nowhere, plopped down in Paris somehow, achieved perfection as she blossomed into adulthood and is now chiseled in Carrara marble at the Louvre for an eternity. Each of us will have ridden our carousels with all its ups and downs and will finally spin off with new riders eventually to take our horses but she remains. What naïve tourists don't know but the museum staff surely do, are the

endless petty squabbles weeknights the Classification has with both Venus di Milo and Leonardo's Mona Lisa. The staff often have to mop the floor in the mornings with no end in sight. The paintings heckle the Classification as a parvenu and say they are the real thing. If you ever want to see a real knife fight – like battle royal — put jealous priceless women together in the same room with plenty of wine, no food, no showers and shampoo, no phones and finally detonate the *débâcle* by mentioning one of their social-climbing families with a patronizing compliment, turn on heel and then coolly close the door securely, walk a straight line to the nearest exit. Never in your life will you hear such venom spat at one woman to another! France's fêted 1855 reserves the very best for herself from Bordeaux, of course, and forces the other works of art to settle for absinthe shots chased by cheap Piedmont plonk. Therefore, if warmed up, we'll now dive down fearlessly — feet first mind you — to see what was actually going on when the Classification was born, get better acquainted with her father and finally find her shadowy enigmatic mother. **For history, perhaps, the reader may find some bits rather entertaining as well as illuminating in our search of discovery.** Many of the bones uncovered will give reassurance that indeed facts are often times stranger than fiction; some uncomfortably twist our arms to challenge present perceptions.

My conviction is that the past does indeed *breathe* in the present. It is delusional to categorically believe that the past is entirely behind us, but in many respects, is sitting right next to us enjoying a hearty glass of wine. If we just dim the lights, we can view her well-attired though the fashion decidedly passé. Her heirloom jewelry is better than our grandmother's. She is most often a lady in public with requisite charm, wit and an absorbing *décolletage*. She is a woman of her day with the social norms and intrinsic values. She too had dreams. Let's now go overboard and courageously explore the depths with our eyes and minds wide open.



Venus at the Mirror c. 1613-1614

by Peter Paul Rubens Private Collection



Nana 1877

by Édouard Manet Kunsthalle Hamburg Collection

Based upon infamous courtesan **Blanche d'Antigny**: **Part One, Pg. 24, 1176-1177**

>>> Pnigger Warning <<<

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/**Nigger_in_the_woodpile**

—- Truncated ——

A Democratic Party parody, titled **"'The Nigger' in the Woodpile", lampooned what they said were Republican efforts to play down the antislavery plank in their 1860 platform.** Republican candidate Abraham Lincoln, who had worked as a laborer splitting wooden rails as a young man, is sitting on top of the pile. Illustration believed to have been drawn by Louis Maurer.

An anti-abolitionist parody of Republican efforts to play down the antislavery plank in their 1860 platform. Horace Greeley, the prominent New York publicist of the party, stands at left reassuring a man identified as "Young America." "I assure you my friend," he says, "that you can safely vote our ticket, for we have no connection with the Abolition party, but our Platform is composed entirely of rails, split by our Candidate."

Young America, who represents progressive Democrats, points insistently toward the right, where candidate Abraham Lincoln sits atop a makeshift construction made of rails marked "Republican Platform," which imprisons an African American man. **He tells Greeley, "It's no use old fellow! you can't pull that wool over my eyes for I can see 'the Nigger' peeping through the rails."** Meanwhile, Lincoln reflects, "Little did I think when I split these rails that they would be the means of elevating me to my present position." (US Library of Congress)

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

Nigger in the woodpile or *nigger in the fence* is a figure of speech originating in the United States meaning ***"some fact of considerable importance that is not disclosed—something suspicious or wrong".****

*** This is quite pertinent about the history of wine in France and especially Bordeaux as we shall see; something is indeed *ferment-fishy* in the oft' told barrel of swill pretentiously masquerading as fine wine religiously sold by confidence-authors.**

==

Commonly used in the late 19th and early 20th centuries, its usage has since drastically declined owing to its use of the ethnic slur *nigger*, and use of the phrase by public figures has often been criticized owing to use of the slur in the term.

In July 2008, the leader of the Conservative Party, David Cameron, was urged to sack Conservative peer Lord Dixon-Smith, who said in the House of Lords that concerns about government housing legislation were "the nigger in the woodpile". Dixon-Smith said the phrase had "slipped out without my thinking", and that "It was common parlance when I was younger.

>>> In November 2019, a Downing Street aide alleged that Prince Andrew, Duke of York, had used the phrase during a trade meeting.*

*** The same uncharismatic dufus prince who was hanging out with sexual predator financier Jeffrey Epstein; his mother — Queen Elizabeth — fired him from his royal duties soon before her death in 2022 after paying off his accuser before his court date. Even with a royal pedigree he resorted to alleged unsavory carnal options with an entire world of available real women; incredible but true.**

Why the West Rules — For Now
The Patterns of History, and What they Reveal about the Future

By Ian Morris [McClelland & Stewart; Toronto] 2010

Pg. 344 **Theodora Makes the Right Royal Call**

What chiefly drove Justinian, according to gossip, was his wife, Theodora [she from the Old School] who got even worse press than Wu Zetian.

>>> **Theodora had been an actress (in antiquity, often *a euphemism for prostitute*) before marrying Justinian.** Rumor had it her sex drive outdid even his; that **she once slept with all the guests at a dinner party** and then, when they were exhausted, worked through their thirty servants; and that she used to complain because God had given her only three orifices. Be that as it may, she was very much an empress.

When aristocrats opposing Justinian's taxes tried to use rioting sports fans to overthrow him in 532, for instance, **it was Theodora who stopped him from fleeing.**

"Everybody born must die," she pointed out, "but I would not live to see the day when do not call me 'Your Majesty.' **If you seek safety, husband, that is easy….but I prefer the old saying — purple [the color of kings] makes the best shroud."**

Justinian pulled himself together, sent in the army, and never looked back.

Pg. 507

Around the World in Eighty Days [**by Jules Verne, French author]** was firmly grounded in fact. The aptly named George Train ***really did travel around the world in eighty days in 1870***, and although the fictional Fogg fell back on elephants, sledges, and sailboats when technology let him down, neither he nor Train could have managed their tours without brand-new triumphs of engineering —**- the Suez Canal (opened in 1869), the San Francisco-New York railroad (completed the same year), and the Bombay-Calcutta train line (finished in 1870).** The world, as Fogg observed before he set off, was not as big as it used to be.

Rising social development and expanding cores had always gone together as colonists carried new lifestyles outward and people on the peripheries copied, resisted, or ran away from them. The nineteenth century differed only in scale and speed, but these differences changed the course of history. Before the nineteenth century, great empires had dominated this or that part of the world, bending it to their will, but **the new technologies stripped away all limits.** For the first time, a lead in social development could be turned into global rule.

Pg. 510

Germany and the United States led the way in what historians often call **the Second Industrial Revolution,** applying science to technology more systematically. They quickly made Phileas Fogg's feats seem archaic, turning the twentieth century into an age of oil, automobiles, and aircraft. In 1885 Gottlieb Daimler and Karl Benz figured out how to burn gasoline (hitherto a low-value by-product of the kerosene used in lamps) efficiently in an internal combustion engine, and in the very same year British mechanics perfected the bicycle. In 1896 automobiles were still so slow that hecklers yelled "**Get a horse!"** at America's first car race, but in 1913 American factories turned out a million

vehicles. By then the Wright brothers, two bicycle mechanics from North Carolina, had bolted wings onto a gasoline engine and made it fly.

Pg. 511 **Communications Revolution**

Communications were changing just as quickly. In 1800 the quickest way to send a message around the world was to put a letter on a boat, but **by 1851 Britons and Frenchmen could exchange messages using electrical signals sent down an underwater cable.**

>>> In 1858 the British queen and American president telegraphed across the Atlantic, and more than once in *Around the World in Eighty Days* everything hinged on a timely telegram. Between **1866** and 1911 the cost of transatlantic telegrams fell by 99.5 percent, but by then such savings were taken for granted. The first telephones started ringing in 1876, just three years after Verne's book came out; in 1895 came wireless telegraphy; in 1906, the radio.

Pg. 513-514 **Victorian Age: 1848 Hour of Apocalypse**

Film and fiction often present the Victorian age as a cozy world of candles, roasting hearths, and people who knew their place, but contemporaries experienced it differently. **The nineteenth-century West was "like a sorcerer, who is no longer able to control the powers of the nether world which he has called up by his spells,"** thought Marx and Engels. Artists and intellectuals reveled in this; conservatives pushed back. Churches too stood (some crude, some clever) against socialism, materialism, and science; landed nobleman defended the privileges of their orders; and **anti-Semitism and slavery reared their heads again, sometimes behind new masks.**

Confrontations could be violent; Marx and Engels in fact only pulled their ideas together in ***The Communist Manifesto*** **in 1848** because the revolutions were rocking almost every European capital that year and the hour of the apocalypse seemed at hand.

Flaubert in the Ruins of Paris

The story of a friendship, a novel, and terrible year

By Peter Brooks [Basic Books; New York] 2017

Pg. 135 Comte de Chambord: **Caesarism**

It was on May 8, 1871 —- during the reign of the Commune —- that Chambord had lamented **the false choices offered the French people**, saying [by letter]:

"A Christian nation cannot with impunity shred the pages of her history, break the chain of her traditions, inscribe at the head of her constitution the negation of the rights of God, banish all religious thought from her laws and her public education. In these conditions, she will never have more than a respite from disorder: **she will oscillate perpetually between Caesarism and anarchy, those two equally shameful forms of pagan decadence**, and will not escape from the fate of people unfaithful to their mission."

Like the supporters of the Basilica of the Sacré-Coeur [Sacred Heart], Chambord thought the work of the Commune, its rejection of authority in favor of anarchy, its claim to a godless state, to be diabolical and unnatural, ground to lead only to further divine chastisement.

>>> Napoléon III's Second Empire was one form of "pagan decadence."

He ended his letter with the declaration, “The word is with France and the moment is with God.” A pomposity that Flaubert was ready to skewer, though he feared it.

Pg. 05

The Second Empire that spanned most of Flaubert’s most productive writing years, from the composition of ***Madame Bovary*** through the publication of ***Sentimental Education***, was a time of industrial expansion, capitalist investment, and the creation of great wealth for the upper bourgeoisie, but it also was the making of an industrial proletariat and an urban underclass.

>>> **It was under Napoléon III that Paris as we still know it largely emerged**, from a vast urban renewal undertaken by the emperor’s lieutenant, the Baron Haussmann, who, as *préfect* of the Department of the Seine, had nearly unlimited powers to remake the city and its infrastructure. ***Much has been written both for and against Haussmann’s transformations, carried out high-handedly and with much financial and political corruption.*** Certainly he opened up a city that was in may of its quarters still medieval, impacted, and unsanitary. He made it possible to move in Paris, and across Paris, in the process creating the conditions for the great department stores, such as Le Bon Marché and Printemps, that drew shoppers from all over the city and sent delivery vans seemingly everywhere. As a result of his work, you could circulate in Paris, and you could see it in a way that captured the attention of painters (and photographers), who made of **1860s and 1870s Paris one of the great moments in the history of art**.

>>> The railroad network was growing fast, making it easy for Édouard Manet, Claude Monet, Gustave Caillebotte, Pierre-Auguste Renoir, and other to work in the suburbs along the Seine. Paris was becoming the city of light, *la ville lumière*, and indeed, electric light would soon show up in paintings, giving them a new frosty illumination. **It was the time when *la vie parisienne* was becoming a magnet**

throughout Europe, bringing— as in Jacques Offenbach's operetta entitled La Vie parisienne —- the affluent from all over the world to enjoy its pleasures. **It was a sexualized city as well, as Henri de Toulouse-Lautrec and Edgar Degas suggest** in their differing ways, one coded as both feminine and welcoming (if you had the means, and it you weren't among those exploited for the pleasures of others)**.** The new Paris also displaced its working class to the peripheral quarters.

Pg. 33 **>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<**

He [Flaubert] echoed the views of his politically reactionary interlocutor [du Camp] on an issue they could agree upon, **the falsity of the Second Empire**:

>>> "You are right! We are paying for ***the long lie*** that we have been living in,

for everything was fake:

fake army, fake politics, fake literature, fake credit and *even fake whores*.

—- Telling the truth, *that has been immoral*!"

Pg. 06 **1867 Exposition Universelle**

>>> The greatest self-representation of the Second Empire may have come in 1867, with the Exposition Universelle, which from April to October attracted some 6 million visitors, including a large sampling of royalty from around the globe.

A vast oval building, glass and cast iron, was constructed in record time on the Champ de Mars, first leveled of its hill. Around it stood the various national pavilions in some simulacrum of their native styles. At the heart was the Hall or Work, providing a history of technology from the Neanderthal forward. In the Hall of Industry, designed by the young engineer **Gustave Eiffel**, were steam engines, turbines, the new elevator with a safety brake invented by Charles and Norton Otis —- every imaginable machine to make life comfortable, it seemed. **At night the Hall of Industry shimmered like a monstrous jewel. Flaubert visited it three times, *once with Princess Mathilde*.** It was thanks to her also that he was present at the grandest ball of the season, held in honor of the Russian emperor. Alexander II, on June 10 at the Tuileries Palace, which **he had visited in February 1848, when the revolutionary populace was sacking it.** Now the garden paths were illuminated by lines of porcelain lanterns that flowed like "big, brilliant pearls."

>>> **The women passed through rows of potted orange trees in dresses with long trains, fully *décolleté*.**

>>> **It was all gorgeous and artificial, "colossal" and "crazed," he told Sand on June 12.** "The fountains change color every minute —- from time to time a roy of electric light races across the ground." It was a great magnificence, and a fragile one, as the year 1870 would prove.

>>> **The Empire erected so lavishly, seemingly so well-supported by industrial wealth and commerce, including the contributions of the French colonies, *would collapse in an instant.***

Pg. 28 **Second Empire: Political Pirates & Franc Whores**

He took it upon himself, though, to straighten out **a misunderstanding between the Empress Eugénie and [George] Sand**: the Empress thought she had been satirized as an adventuress in one of Sand's short stories, and **Flaubert, as a valued friend of the Princess Mathilde, was able to make peace.** Flaubert, as I've noted [author Brooks], **like Sand, *had no use for the Second Empire*, *which he thought was ruled by unscrupulous entrepreneurs and political pirates,*** but he was something of a celebrity and moved with ease in social circles when he chose to do so.

Pg. 56

Note that she [Sand], like Flaubert, sees **the urban proletariat as the creation of the Second Empire:** it's capitalist expansion, manufactures, luxury, vast inequalities in wealth. Max would not disagree, though he would run the history further back in time. In some logic of the inevitable the Empire brought the Commune into being.

The War that Ended Peace

By Margaret MacMillan [Allen Lane - Penguin Books Canada; Toronto] 2013

Pg. 283 & 274 **Militarism and Honor**

>>> **Militarism was a relatively new term — it first seems to have been used in the 1860s [fully in Second Empire]** —- and its impact on European society in the subsequent decades owed something to both **nationalism and Social Darwinism.** In reflected contemporary fears about degeneracy and it also showed the strong influence or **older pre-modern ideas about *honor*.**

Far-off colonial wars, while the publics followed them with interest, did not fully satisfied **longings for glory and great deeds**. The spread of literacy as well as the new mass newspapers, historical novels, thrillers, pulp fiction, or Westerns showed alternative, more enthralling worlds. **To the dismay of anti-war liberals, *war was glamourous*.**

>>> **Militarism has *two faces*: the placing of the military on a pinnacle, largely above criticism, in society and that wider sense, of military values such as discipline, order, self-sacrifice and obedience permeating and influencing civilian society**.

After the Great War, **militarism was held to be one of the key forces which pushed Europe towards the conflict** and, on the winning side, German, or, as it was more often known, ***Prussian militarism* was singled out for special opprobrium and with some reason.** Both Wilhelm II and the Prussian army, which became the core of the German army after 1871, had always insisted that the military answered only to the Kaiser and were about criticism by mere civilians. Moreover, they firmly believed, and many German civilians agreed with them, **the army was the noblest and highest expression of the German nation. [Not the sciences nor the arts]**

The Sleepwalkers
How Europe Went to War in 1914

By Christopher Clark [Harper Collins; New York] 2013
Pg. xxvii

…Some accounts have focused on the culpability [WW I] of one bad-apple state (Germany has been most popular, but not one of the great powers has escaped the ascription of chief responsibility); others have shared the blame around or have looked for faults in the 'system'. There was always enough complexity to keep the argument going. And beyond the debates of the historians, which have tended to turn on questions or culpability or the relationship between individual agency and structural constraint, there is a substantial international relations commentary, in which categories such as deterrence, détente and inadvertence, or universal ***mechanisms such as balancing, bargaining and bandwagoning, occupy centre stage***. Though the debate on this subject is now nearly a century old, there is no reason to believe that it has run its course.

But if the debate is old, the subject is still fresh — in fact it is fresher and more relevant now than it was twenty or thirty years ago. ***The changes in our own world have altered our perspective on the events of 1914.***

>>> HYPER-IMPORTANT: PEDIGREE <<<

>>> It was easy to imagine the disaster of Europe's 'last summer' as an Edwardian costume drama.

The effete rituals and gaudy uniforms, the *'ornamentalism'* of a world still largely organized around *hereditary monarchy* had a distancing effect on present-day recollection.

They seemed to signal that the protagonists were people from another, vanished world.

>>> The presumption stealthily asserted itself that if the actors' hats had gaudy green ostrich feathers on them **[as *Le Petit Journal's* madame's jarring discharge],** ***then their thoughts and motivations probably did too.*** And yet must strike any twenty-first century reader who follows the course of the summer crisis of 1914 in its raw modernity.

It began with a squad of suicide bombers and a cavalcade of automobiles….



Jeune Nancéienne dans un paysage de neige, huile sur toile 1887

by Émile Friant Musée des beaux-arts de Nancy

Why the West Rules — For Now
The Patterns of History, and What they Reveal about the Future

By Ian Morris [McClelland & Stewart; Toronto] 2010

Pg. 452 Democracy Bubbling Up: **1640s**

The 1640s were a royal nightmare almost everywhere. ***Anti-absolutist rebellions paralyzed France,*** and in England Parliament went to war with its pushy king and cut off his head. That let the genie out of the bottle; if a godlike king could be tried and executed, what was not possible? **For perhaps the first time since ancient Athens, *democratic ideas bubbled up.***

Pg. 453 Leveling Kings: **Pour Me Proper**

Leveling was an idea whose time had come. Take, for instance, a 1644 report on Levellers:

Sharpened their hoes into swords, and took to themselves the title of "Leveling Kings," declaring that they were leveling the distinction between masters and serfs, titled and mean, rich and poor. The tenants seized hold of their master's best clothes…**they would order the master to kneel and pour wine for them.** They would slap them across the cheek and say: "We are all of us equally men. What right had you to call us serfs?"

These leveling warlords, however, were not Englishmen; they were in fact rampaging around China's east coast.

In China, the Ming dynasty was paralyzed by bankruptcy and factionalism, and when famine — a third horseman in the apocalypse —- broke loose in 1628, the emperors seemed to have lost the mandate of heaven. Rebels increasingly felt that no act was too extreme. **The country dissolved into warlordism in the 1630s; in 1644 Beijing fell.** The last Ming emperor hanged himself from a lonely tree behind the palace. "I, feeble and of small virtue, have offended against Heaven," he painted on his robe. "Ashamed to face my ancestors, I die. Removing my imperial cap and with my hair disheveled about my face, I leave to the rebels the dismemberment of my body. Let them not harm my people!"

1848
Year of Revolution

By Mike Rapport [Little, Brown; London] 2008

Pg. 48 **>>> Prophet of the Euro Volcano of 1848 <<<**

Many of those who would participate in the events of 1848 awoke to the New Year with a nagging sense of foreboding, ***suspecting that the various crises which had punctuated the previous two years were yet to reach their climax.***

>>> On 29 January, **Alexis de Tocqueville** [Part Two] rose in the Chamber of Deputies and warned his colleagues that sooner or later **the grumbling discontent of the French masses** would explode in the jostle fearful of revolutions:

'I believe that right now we are sleeping on a volcano….can you not sense, by a sort of instinctive intuition….that the earth is trembling again in Europe? **Can you not feel…the wind of revolution in the air?'**

He urged the government to concede parliamentary reform and to shake off **the odor of corruption** and intransigence that was losing it public confidence. **Tocqueville was no alarmist, but his speech was derided by the government majority,** who mocked the drama of his intervention, while the liberal opposition politely applauded an attack on the ministry by ***an unlikely, conservative ally.*** Even Tocqueville's friends thought he had overdone the histrionics. **Yet the great historian and social thinker would be proven right:** ***almost the entire continent was teetering on the very edge of a revolutionary abyss.***

Pg. 32 **Europe post-Napoleonic Wars**

Industrialization was not sufficiently widespread to create a middle class our bourgeoisie that owed its wealth primarily to large scale capitalism. **Many of them were landowners,** ***often pretentiously imitating aristocratic lifestyles.*** In France the wealthiest landed bourgeois fused with the older nobility to form a fifteen-thousand strong class of super-rich notables who dominated life under the July Monarchy.

In social terms, therefore, **the collapse of the conservative order in 1848 was a crisis of 'modernization' in the sense that** ***the European economy and society were changing*****,** but they had not yet been adequately transformed to absorb the intense pressures of population growth and, above all, to address the desperation of artisans, craft workers and peasants. **In the countryside overpopulation threatened to create a crisis of**

Malthusian proportions in some parts of Europe, leaving much of the population of living on the margins of existence and especially vulnerable to famine within poor harvests struck….**Such pressure on the land was also acute in France, where from the 1820s the population outstripped the countryside's capacity to feed all French families,** making imports of food essential and workers and peasants particularly vulnerable to price rises.

Pg. 24-25

Among the people, however, there was a strong sense that 'their' revolution had been 'filched' (*escamotée*) by the complacent rich landowners, industrialists and financiers. There were, moreover, **other powerful undercurrents in French society** resentful at their exclusion from political life, including middle-class professionals, officials, lesser landowners and entrepreneurs whose fathers or grandfathers had been the backbone of the 1789 Revolution. This opposition found expression either in republicanism, which looked back nostalgically to the democratic days of the First Republic of the 1790s, or in **Bonapartism, which wanted to restore the dynasty that, while preserving some of the heritage of the Revolution, *also recalled the glory days* when Napoléon took Europe by storm.** This nationalist vision of a France exporting the libertarian principles of 1789 to what wider world had widespread appeal. The opposition to the July Monarchy bore with impatience **the humiliation of the peace treaties of 1815, which had reduced France** (after more than twenty years of warfare) **back to its frontiers of 1792.**

>>> Yet **the July Monarchy by and large sought *to avoid foreign adventures***: in fact, it tried very hard **to be unheroic and rather boring**. This was because, quite reasonably, it wanted **peace abroad and stability at home so that France could prosper.**

In 1842 the government embarked on the construction of a railway network, laying some nine hundred miles of track, which made new demands on heavy industries like coal, iron, steel and engineering, so that they expanded in turn. For this reason, some economic historians identify **the 1840s as the period of 'take-off' in French industrialization.** Karl Marx would describe the July Monarchy scathingly as a joint stock company for the exploitation of French national wealth.

…Republican uprisings in 1832 in Paris and two years later in both the capital and Lyon were crushed.

The Parisian insurrection of April 1834 — the inspiration for the uprising in Victor Hugo's *Les Misérables* — ended with a massacre on the rue Transnonain, when enraged soldiers clearing revolutionary snipers from a tenement room by room indiscriminately slaughtered twelve civilians when they found them sheltering there.



Barricade dans la rue de Soufflot, à Paris, le 25 juin 1848

by Horace Vernet (vers 1848-1849)

Flaubert in the Ruins of Paris
The story of a friendship, a novel, and terrible year

By Peter Brooks [Basic Books; New York] 2017

Pg. 69 Bourbon Comte de Chambord: **Tricolor**

The [1873] crisis [royal succession from Bourbon to the Orléanists, tied to the "bourgeois monarch Louis-Philippe whom sought exile in UK in 1848] was unknotted by [Comte de] Chambord himself,

>>> When **he refused to accept the *tricolor* flag that had proudly waved in France since the great Revolution,** insisting rather on a return to **the *fleur-de-lys* on white ground that had been the flag of the Bourbons.**

1848
Year of Revolution

By Mike Rapport [Little,Brown; London] 2008

Pg. XI

>>> **This is a period of European history that is *little explored outside academic texts*, yet it is replete with its own drama: many of the images of European revolution — workers and students on barricades, red flags, *tricolors* —- were present in 1848.**

The insurrections and their repression brought **to centre-stage an impressive cast of characters**, including: [Klemens Wenzel von] **Metternich**, **the architect of the old conservative order; Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte (later Napoléon III), who became >>> the French Second Republic's nemesis *by trading on his famous uncle's name***;

Garibaldi, the red-shirted hero for the struggle for Italian unification; Mazzini, the near-religious inspiration behind Italian democratic republicanism; [Otto von] **Bismarck, the Machiavellian dark horse of German history**; and Radetzky, the wily, octogenarian Austrian field marshal who might legitimately have claimed to have been the savior of the Habsburg Empire…**the French historian and poet Lamartine, who had a flair for the dramatic [to be mentioned later].**

>>> **The 1848 revolutions present a complex and fascinating story**, which combines the high politics of diplomacy, state-building and constitution-making with the human tragedy of revolution, war and **social misery**. Yet, at the same time, they had their truly uplifting and inspiring moments: **1848 was a revolution of hope as well as despair.**

Pg. IX

>>> **In 1848 a violent storm of revolutions tore through Europe.** With an astounding rapidity, crowds of **working-class radicals and middle-class liberals in Paris,** Milano, Venice, Naples, Palermo, Vienna, Prague, Budapest, Krakow and Berlin toppled the old regimes and began the task of forging a new, liberal order. Political events so dramatic had not been seen in Europe since the French Revolutions of 1789 —- and would not be witnessed again until the revolutions of Eastern and Central Europe in 1989, or perhaps the less far-reaching Bolshevik Revolution of 1917. The torrent severely **battered the conservative order** that had kept peace on the continent since the end of the Napoleonic Wars in 1815, but which in many countries also suppressed dreams of national freedom and constitutional government. **The brick-built *authoritarian edifice* that had imposed itself on Europeans for almost two generations folded under the weight of the insurrections.**

Pg. 93 **Cold-Blooded Spain 1848**

>>> Not all countries experienced violent revolution in 1848…[General] Narvaez sometimes to be the epitome of Spanish militarist reaction: on his deathbed, **when asked to forgive his enemies, he replied, 'I do not have to, because I've shot them all.' ***

***** This could have been Francisco Franco or Augusto Pinochet saying the same the following century.

Pg. 04

With Napoléon rampaging across Central Europe — **abolishing the thousand year-old Holy Roman Empire in 1806** —- Metternich began to develop the idea that **the multi-national Habsburg monarchy** held together by a strong imperial government in Vienna, could become the new **'foundations of a European political system.'**

>>> **Metternich was the main architect of the entire *conservative order*. *Perhaps his greatest achievement was the diplomatic role that he played at the Congress of Vienna in 1815* [Concert of Europe]**. After the protracted agony and slaughter of the Napoleonic Wars, this great international conference tried to reconstruct a European political system that aimed not only to maintain international peace, but **to keep under the hammer the twin threats of *liberalism and nationalism*.**

Pg. 17

Metternich saw revolution as an essentially French disease: in late 1822 he had written to the Tsar that ‘nationality, political boundaries, all have disappeared for the [revolutionary] sect…**The 1830s witnessed the emergence of a new wave of very real and resilient underground, revolutionary networks.** These were energized by a new generation of intellectuals, romantics and patriots who were not old enough to have any clear recollection of the French Revolution, but who lived and breathed the glorious memories of its liberating promise. For the French republican historian Jules Michelet, born in 1798, and writing in 1847 the preface to his epic history of the **French Revolution**, that great historical moment was driven by the entire people — an unstoppable, providential force whose destiny was **to spread the benevolent gospel of liberty, equality and fraternity across the globe.**

>>> Proper Footwear Tells the Tale: Prince or Pauper <<<

Pg. 07

The Magyar nobility none the less consisted of a fairly **sizable proportion of the Hungarian population** —- some 5 per cent compared to an estimated 1 per cent in pre-revolutionary France — and some of them were poor enough to be dubbed **the ‘sandalled nobles’, since it was said, they were *so penniless that they could not afford boots.***

Pg. 13

Austrian power and influence therefore spread from Germany down to the toe of Italy and into Eastern Europe….**Metternich’s more rigid form of conservatism**, he fretted, would merely create such pressure that **‘your ways will lead us to our ruin’**. The

outspoken British statesmen Lord Palmerston bluntly criticized Austria's 'repressive and suffocating policy' because it will lead to **an explosion just as certainly as would a boiler that was hermetically sealed and deprived of an outlet for steam'**.

Pg. 09

If Metternich cast Austria in the role of Central Europe's policeman, then Tsar Nicholas I saw himself as gendarme for the entire continent. The Russian empire had been in his iron, autocratic grip since the death of Alexander I in 1825. **He founded the Third Section, the secret police**, an organization which had a tiny number of officials, but which worked through the gendarmerie and larger number of informants, who made as many as five thousand denunciations a year.

>>> **The very existence of police spies created an atmosphere in which it took a brave soul to express dissent openly.** One widely believed myth held that in one office of the Third Section headquarters in Saint Petersburg there was a trap door: during a seemingly innocuous conversation, a perfectly innocent individual summoned before the police officials could be **lured into saying a minor indiscretion, whereupon a lever would be pulled and the victim fall into a dungeon below to be subjected to all sorts of unspeakable horrors**.

Pg. 21

The revolutionaries did not create the conditions for revolution in 1848, nor were they responsible for the initial outbreaks of the violence that year, which arose from a confluence of much broader circumstances. Yet they were poised for action when the moment arrived and, more importantly, they had the support or organizations that could mobilize significant numbers of activists when the time came for insurrection. More importantly, this organized, revolutionary opposition to the conservative order could not

have flourished if it had been the work of only a few thousand isolated fanatics. It was, rather, **rooted in the frustrations of a wider, civil society.** While the vast majority of Europeans had no intention of becoming active revolutionaries — and indeed they dreaded the violence and social dislocation that an insurrection would bring — **the grievances and aims of the activists found sympathetic echoes among the more passive majority of the population.** In this sense, the lurid picture of a bloodthirsty, all-embracing revolutionary movement, painted by conservatives to justify their repressive policies, became something of ***a self-fulfilling prophecy***.

Pg. 386 **>>> Desperate 1840s in France <<<**

They did well in certain rural regions, capturing more than 40 per cent of the vote in the Massif Central, the Rhône and Saône valleys and Alsace, and performed impressively in the Midi-Pyrénées and the far north. **Thus a 'red France' was revealed.**

>>> The diffusion of *démoc-soc* propaganda proved to be effective in those areas where there was a high proportion of small plots of land, where **the peasants were vulnerable to the *desperate economic conditions of the later 1840s*** and where the influence of large landowners was weak.

>>> This was especially true of the vine and olive-growing regions of the south, where the smallholders did not live on isolated farmsteads but together in the village, where they socialized, allowing for both the exchange of ideas and cooperation. Such an environment often had a small middle class of **'culture brokers'** who were eager to challenge the local notables.

In the initial revolutionary sweep of Europe in the first three months of 1848, the historic French example led governments to make gloomy prognoses as to their prospects of

facing down the rising tide of opposition. **Moreover, the memory of revolutionary France bursting its banks and flooding into neighboring countries,** as it did in the 1790s, encouraged some governments to make concessions at home as the better to meet the anticipated challenge from the French.

Pg. 02-03

The Bourbon monarchy was restored [post-Waterloo], represented first by the portly Louis XVIII, younger brother of the guillotined King Louis XVI, and then, on his death in 1824, by their younger brother, the slender and **ultra-conservative Charles X.** The French constitution, the Charter of 1814, provided parliament whose lower house, the Chamber of Deputies, was elected by the wealthiest 110,000 taxpayers. In 1830 Charles's royal intransigence in the face of repeated liberal electoral victories provoked the final overthrow of the Bourbon dynasty. It is said that Charles had once declared that he would rather be a hewer of wood than rule like a British monarch. It was therefore a sublime irony that, as he made his way to exile (he would live in Holyrood Palace in Edinburgh), **at one staging-post Charles's courtiers had to cut a table down to size so that everyone in the royal retinue could be accommodated in the small dining room. [Be careful what you ask for, as they say]**

Pg. 16

In 1830 the Bourbon [dynasty] **Charles X was toppled** by a three-day uprising in the streets of Paris, to be replaced by **the more liberally-minded Louis-Philippe** [Orléans dynasty].

Pg. 02-03

Back in Paris the Charter was retained by the new regime. This was the **'July Monarchy**', named for the month the revolution occurred, under **King Louis-Philippe, the scion of the rival Orléans dynasty**. The Charter was slightly modified, so that the electorate swelled to include only **170,000 of France's richest men:** this **a mere 0.5 per cent of the French population, a sixth of those who enjoyed the vote in Britain after 1832.**

Pg. 35-37 **>>> Socialism: Birth of a Concept <<<**

Some intellectuals therefore pondered the question of poverty and emerged with a wide range of ideas which collectively came to be known as **'socialism'. This term, first used by the French radical Pierre Leroux in 1832**, arose because its adherents gave priority to resolving the 'social question' rather than to political reform. Some utopian socialists, such as Étienne Cabet and Charles Fournier, envisaged ideal communities that would erase inequalities of wealth but there were other, **'scientific' socialists**, such as **Karl Marx** and Henri de Saint-Simon, who tried to analyze society as it was and to offer a practical vision for the future. **Poverty —- and the fact that there were people willing to exploit it for political purposes —- deeply alarmed anyone *who had something to lose* from a social revolution.**

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT: '40s FOOD RIOTS <<<

>>> These workers were driven to such extremes because **the mid-1840s *was a period of dire economic distress***. A cyclical trade slump combined with harvest failures ensured that the bleak era would be remembered as **the 'hungry forties**'. ***The crisis began in earnest in 1845, but then continued unabated until almost the end of the decade.***

In Germany there was a wave of food riots and hunger marches, while **in France the price of bread, the main staple of the bulk of the population, rocketed by close to 50 per cent, provoking angry scenes at bakeries, and food riots.** Furthermore, since people had to spend an even greater proportion of their earnings on food, unemployment in the industrial and artisanal sectors spiraled dangerously upwards, as demand for manufactured goods slumped.

In the northern French textile manufacturing towns the numbers of jobless reached catastrophic proportions: in Roubaix some eight thousand out of thirteen thousand workers were thrown out on to the street; in Rouen, people endured wage cuts of 30 per cent to stave off the calamity of unemployment.

In January 1847, surveying the deep and widespread distress, a Prussian minister wrote, **'the old year ended in scarcity, the new one opens in starvation. Misery, spiritual and physical, traverses Europe in ghastly shapes — the one without God, the other without bread. Woe if they join hands!'**

Economic despair which had always simmered threateningly beneath the delicate surface of the social order, now reached an intensity which the political structures of the old regime were scarcely equipped to contain. The first months of 1848 would be a fleeting but crucial moment in with the distress of the masses fused with the long-nourished frustrations, anxieties and aspirations of the liberal opposition to the conservative system. Metternich's Europe, which had seemed so triumphant in 1815 and which had weathered so many storms since, suddenly seemed extraordinarily vulnerable and the liberals smelled blood. The confluence of the acute social crisis with the sense **that political change was now possible led even the more cautious opponents of the old order to press for reform, if not for revolution.**

Pg. 10

The third great absolute monarchy in Europe, **Prussia**, had been governed since 1840 by King Frederick William IV, who moved rapidly after his accession **to dash liberal hopes that he would introduce a constitution.** His father, Frederick William III, had promised his eager subjects to abandon absolute rule several times, but that had been during the Napoleonic Wars, when **he wanted to arouse the patriotism of his loyal Prussians against the hated French.**

Pg. 22 **1848 Literacy Rates**

Civil society was to be the independent arbiter of artistic taste and the legitimate source of political opinion and judgement. This, of course, assumed the existence of an educated, ***cultured*** and politically conscious section of society that could sustain such interests. By the nineteenth century, that did indeed exist everywhere, although it varied in scope and size from one part of Europe to the next. Among the great powers, it was perhaps broadest in Britain and France, where censorship was lighter (or where there were some way to avoid it) and literacy was higher.

>>> In France by 1848, some 60 per cent of the population could read (a figure closely matched by the Habsburg Empire, which boasted 55 per cent)**,** where as in **Russia the figure was a lowly 5 per cent.** In **Prussia**, where there was a well-established tradition of state schooling, an impressive **80 per cent of people were literate.**

Pg. 106 **Paris Triggers in 1848**

Moreover, while **events in Paris and Vienna were undoubtedly triggers**, opposition had been simmering everywhere, albeit with varying degrees of intensity before the revolutions of February and March 1848.

>>> **Social and economic distress, combined with the gathering momentum of constitutional demands in almost every European state f*rom the mid-1840s*** —- and the weakness and lack of confidence evident in the government responses in 1848 itself — gave the revolutions their explosive power and ensured their initial victory.

The speed with with the wave or revolutions swept across Europe was de to the wonders of modern technology. In 1789 it took seeks for news — carried, at its fastest, on horseback or under sail — for the fall of Bastille to be relayed across Central and Eastern Europe.

>>> ***In 1848, thanks to steamships and a nascent telegraph system, reports were being heard within days or even minutes.***

Pg. 34-35 **>>> Lille & Paris 1840s <<<**

In 1832 a report on the northern French industrial town of **Lille** described **the squalor in which the poorest workers lived:** ‘In their obscure cellars, in their rooms… the air is never renewed, it is infected; the walls are plastered with garbage…If a bed exists, it is a

few dirty, greasy planks; it is damp, putrescent straw…the furniture is dislocated, worm-eaten, covered with filth.

A resident of the slums in **one crowded Parisian district** could expect to have on average some seven square meters [seventy-five sq. feet] of living space **in the dark, dirty and damp housing of the city centre.** 'No where else', declared one newspaper, **'is the space more confined, the population more crowded, the air more unhealthy, dwelling more perilous and *the inhabitants more wretched.'***

>>> **These were the days before the reconstruction of the city by the Baron Haussmann, Emperor Napoléon III's Prefect of the Seine, who from the 1850s was responsible for slum clearance and the construction of the airy, elegant boulevards *for which the French capital is still famous*.** Miserable lodgings, a contaminated water supply and open sewers running down the middle of narrow streets provided the unsanitary conditions in which a ghastly new disease, cholera, made its first appearance in western Europe in 1832. The urban squalor also persuaded moralists and reformers that cities were breeding grounds for vice and criminality.

Pg. 191 **Tocqueville: Power of Fear / 'Red Summer' I**

When faced with the choice of holding onto their political liberties or conserving their lives, their property and their communities against 'anarchy' or 'communism', **most people chose to sacrifice their freedom for the sake of security.** The social fear provoked by left-wing activism therefore played in the hands of conservatives, as liberals, moderates and the uncommitted abandoned much of the middle ground and shut to repress the danger of a second revolution by resorting to **more authoritarian methods**.

>>> The 'red summer' polarized the revolution between left and right, creating an irreparable fracture that gave the conservatives the chance to strike back.

Working class militancy and the radical left seemed to endanger not only the nobles and well-heeled bourgeois, but anyone who had property, including the land-owning peasantry and the more prosperous artisans. **Tocqueville**, who in mid-March returned to his native Normandy to campaign for election to the Constituent Assembly, found that among his rural constituents **'fear, which initially confined to the upper reaches of society, descended into the depths of the popular classes, and *a universal terror took hold of the entire region***.'

Pg. 194-195 **Rouen & Paris**

The Parisian insurrection of 15 May was the catalyst for the final descent towards a bloody confrontation.

>>> One rural newspaper declared that the hard-pressed rural folk were 'tired of nourishing…lazy men who…make a trade of avoiding work'.

The vote also expressed widespread anxieties over disorder, which naturally led men to vote for moderates or conservatives rather than those who promised even more social upheaval…The election results dealt a serious blow to left-wing hopes for a democratic and social republic.

In Rouen matter were much more serious. This Norman textile city was suffering particularly badly from unemployment, and workers demonstrated noisily against the election results on 26 April. They were confronted by the National Guard, whose cavalry charged the crowd.

In the mêlée a protestor was mortally wounded, **which provoked a full-scale insurrection**. The workers tore up paving stones to build barricades and armed themselves with iron bars and machine tools. ***The next day, the militia brought up artillery and blasted apart the defenses, taking twenty-three lives with them.***

>>> These events led to uproars in Paris.

Pg. 196 **George Sand**: **Huff n Puff**

Ledru-Rollin's gifted female assistant, **the cigar smoking, trouser-wearing feminist George Sand**, who had helped edit his official *Bulletin de la République* when he was minister of the interior, was so disenchanted that she left Paris and took refuge in the provinces. The political middle ground was crumbling beneath the feet of those republicans who wanted peaceful social reform: compromise between 'order' and the 'social republic' was becoming dangerously elusive.

>>> **On 5 June the National Assembly passed a law cracking down on public gatherings.** The political clubs limped on, but the arrests had deprived them of their high-profile leaders: the revolutionary left had effectively been 'decapitated'.

Pg. 37-38 **>>> Friendly French Banquets…But Not Really <<<**

In France **the hostility to the July Monarchy** was channeled by the republican movement into a campaign for parliamentary reform, demanding universal male suffrage. **Since 1840** the French political landscape had been dominated by the figure of **François Guizot**….**who in 1848 was effectively prime minister.** A historian, he was Protestant,

bourgeois, eloquent, bright and rather arrogant: when pressed with demands for the right to vote, he famously replied, **'*Enrichissez-vous*' — 'Get rich' — in order to qualify for the suffrage**. Yet an indication of the extent to which civil society was excluded from formal political life was the fact that in Paris for every man who had the right to vote, there were ten who subscribed to a newspaper. In other words, a great many people had political opinions, but could not participate directly in the parliamentary system. Guizot's intransigence therefore did much to alienate the July Monarchy from the mass of public opinion.

>>> In 1847 the government's opponents — both republicans and members of the 'dynastic opposition' (the latter meaning those who did not want to topple the monarchy, but rather wished to take the existing ministry's place) — pressed their demands. ***They avoided an official ban on political meetings*** **by arranging a series of banquets across the country.** At these frequently massive gatherings, speakers would harangue the revelers with calls for reform. In Britain such an activity might have seemed harmless, but **in France, where there was such a chasm between government and public opinion, it was explosive.**

>>> At a packed, rain-drenched banquet at Mâcon in July that year [1847], **Lamartine addressed the people** who also happened to be his constituents (for he was their representative in the Chamber of Deputies). With a reference to the great revolution of 1789, he declared, 'It will fall, this royalty, be sure of that….And after having had the revolution of freedom and the counter-revolution of glory, you will have the revolution of public conscience and the revolution of contempt.' Thus, **Lamartine expressed what many people felt about the July Monarchy and the fate it deserved**.

Pg. 47-48

The first of these **ground breaking European events was the revolution in Paris**, where the republicans and the dynastic opposition were **campaigning for political reform**. Their way was blocked inside parliament by an intransigent government, but they kept up the pressure outside by pursuing the banquet [loophole] campaign.

>>> One such gathering provided the unexpected flashpoint for the revolution in France, and thereby *sparked the explosions that would erupt across Europe*. The banquet was to be hold in the 12th Arrondissement in Paris — which then covered the area around the Pantheon and included one of the heartlands of Parisian republicanism, with radical traditions reaching back to the days of the 1789 revolution. **The choice of location left the moderates fretting that the banquet might provide an occasion for a more strident, popular demonstration.** The leader of the dynastic opposition, Odilon Barrot, who did not lack physical courage, but who was politically cautious therefore had the banquet moved to the well-heeled Champs-Élysées, scheduling it for 22 February, which prompted the republicans to call for a protest march that day. The moderates reacted by cancelling the event altogether. They achieved this at a hastily arranged meeting of all opposition deputies and journalists in Barrot's home in the evening of 21 February. Even Armand Marrast, editor of the republican *National*, agreed. **They were all scrambling back from a collision with the authorities and from the radical forces that such violence might unleash.**

But it was too late: Marrast's own paper had advertised the order of march for the demonstration and the radical republicans of the left-wing *Réforme* tendency, held that same night, the radicals agreed that the protest would take place as planned, but it would disperse at the first show of strength by the authorities: even they were eager to avoid an uncontrollable, unpredictable clash with the government. ***No one envisaged a revolution.***

>>> How All Hell Broke Loose in Paris & Beyond <<<

Paris arose the next morning to a grey sky heavy with rain. Gusts of wind drove a miserable drizzle down its streets, but by nine o'clock plenty of demonstrators —- unemployed workers women and children — had gathered on the Place de la Madeline, the starting point for the march. The authorities called out the national guard, but the crowd was steeled by the arrival of some seven hundred students who crossed the River Seine singing 'The Marseillaise'. According to the left-wing writer and activist Marie d'Agoult, this electrified the atmosphere.

Emboldened and reinforced, the crowd now surged across the Place de la Concorde towards the Chamber of Deputies to demand reform, only to be pushed back without bloodshed by the dragoons. In the battle that then heaved back and forth on the Place de la Concorde that afternoon, it was, however, the **Municipal Guard** which bore the brunt of the people's frustration:

This elite corps [Marie d'Agoult explained], composed of experienced men who remained attached to the government thanks to high pay, aroused the jealousy of the troops of the line because of its privileges and was detested by the people because of its policing duties. Its discipline was severe, it fulfilled its missions with rigor. From its frequent conflicts with the Parisian population arose a reciprocal animosity which, in circumstances such as these could only precipitate hostilities.

The violence erupted when stones were hurled by the crowd at the Municipals, who reacted by forcing their way through the tumult, sabres drawn, and knocking people over. One of the victims was an old woman, who died when her head hit the paving stones; elsewhere a worker was hacked down by a sabre. **The first blood had been spilled and now fighting broke out across the city**: outside Guizot's home in the Foreign Ministry on the rue des Capucines, on the Champs-Élysées, on the Place de la Bastille and at the

stock exchange. The insurgents had armed themselves first with iron railing torn down from fences, then with arms pillaged from gun shops. **The forces of order managed to protect the public buildings, but t*he crowds simply retreated in the labyrinthine streets of the artisanal districts* [critical for future city developments!].**

While Paris rioted, Guizot faced Barrot's demand for impeachment for corruption and for betraying the constitution. Yet, with the specter of revolution now hovering over them, even most opposition deputies were in no mood to weaken authority and the motion attracted only fifty-three signatures. Guizot allowed himself to listen to the charges with a contemptuous smile.

Overnight, barricades arose in the *narrow streets* of central and eastern Paris. With their sheer weight of numbers, the forces of order ought to have remained masters of the city: there were some 31,000 regular troops, 3,900 Municipals and 85,000 National Guards from Paris and the suburbs. Yet the regulars could act only on the express order of the Prefect of Police — and the Royal Council that night, fearful of provoking a national backlash, wisely advised prudence.

Pg. 51-52

His military position weaker than he expected it to be, Louis-Philippe, who up to now had been stubbornly resistant to concessions, reluctantly decided that the time had come to sacrifice his hated first minister. In the early afternoon of the 23rd Guizot was summoned to the Tuileries Palace, where the King expressed his bitter regret to having to end their long-standing collaboration.

….**Tocqueville** acerbically remarked — by pro-government deputies, for whom Guizot's fall meant the loss of patronage, position and power. The leaders of the dynastic opposition, [Odilon] Barrot and Adolphe Thiers, congratulated themselves on forcing a change of ministry without - as they thought — toppling the monarchy.

As so often happens in these precarious moments in history, an accident tipped the scales against the regime. On the evening of 23 February colored light garlanded the boulevards, where *tricolore*-waving Parisians gathered to celebrate Guizot's demise.

When the marchers came to halt, they pressed against the soldiers [blocking the boulevard], and the officer, apparently hoping to nudge them back a little, ordered his men to 'Present bayonets!' As the troops performed this maneuver, a mysterious shot burst into the night air. In a knee-jerk response the nervous soldiers let off a volley, he bullets killing or wounding fifty people….There was panic, as people fled in all directions, trying to find cover from the second volley which never came.

>>> News of the slaughter pulsated around the city: for Parisians, the massacre seemed to signal the onset of a government effort to reassert authority by crushing force.

A horse and wagon, drawn by a muscular, bare-armed worker, bore five lifeless bodies, including the 'corpse of a young woman whose neck and chest were stained with a long stream of blood.'

'At that moment, noted d'Agoult. **'the corpse of a woman had more power than the bravest army in the world.**'

Pg. 200- 201

By the end of the day, almost all of eastern Paris [poorer] was held by the insurgents, whose numbers have been estimated at somewhere between 40,000 and 50,000, as against regular troops and the 15,000-strong Mobile Guard. **Many members of this later militia were pitifully green — some no more than sixteen years old.**

Francois Arago stood before the barricade on the rue Soufflot neat the Panthéon, trying to persuade the insurgents to stand down.

It is said that **two beautiful prostitutes** hoisted up their skirts and, taunting the troops with obscenities, dared them to fire. **They were immediately cut down in a hail of bullets**. The National Guards managed to overcome the defenses, but only after losing thirty men in some bitter fighting.

Pg. 202 **>>> Maxime du Camp: In the Mix <<<**

Even the monarchist deputies, assembled in their club on the rue de Poitiers, back the general, perhaps **seeing in authoritarianism the prelude to the destruction of the Second Republic and the first step towards bringing back the monarchy.**

>>> This meant [General Cavaignac] had absolute military authority in the capital, but he was also virtual dictator of France.

>>> Maxime du Camp recalled the deep impression that his last decree made: 'we sensed that we were about to follow a serious, unique and determined direction.'



Bust of Maxime du Camp

Lost-wax bronze cast by Eugène Gonon

Louvre:

Department of Sculptures, Richelieu

The government forces, **supported by cannon**, pressed on with the grim work of reducing the barricades to splinter and rubble. Du Camp's National Guard unit was hurled against a barricade in the northern suburb of the Faubourg Poissonniere through a maelstrom of spinning metal: 'bullets fell so thickly around us and with such a repeated, shrill noise, that I remember stopping and looking at the ground….the paving stones were marked with brilliant, blue, metallic spots, traces of lead which grazed them as they drew new momentum'. In this hornet's nest du Camp shuddered with a **'a violent shock to my leg, as if I had been hit with a thick whalebone cane'.** His lower leg had been splintered and his boot filled with blood. With masterful understatement, he recalled that it made him feel 'melancholic'.

Pg. 105 **Paris Fans the Flames of Revolution of 1848**

>>> That a truly dramatic upheaval of tectonic proportions stirring to be spread came with the eruption in Paris. **The French capital sent shockwaves across Europe because France's now well-established revolutionary tradition made it the single most important source of inspiration or fear** (depending upon one's point of view). The great French Revolution of 1789 had been studied carefully by reactionaries, reformers and revolutionaries alike for lessons and warnings. In the initial revolutionary sweep of Europe in the first three months of 1848, **the historic French example led governments to make gloomy prognoses as to their prospects of facing down the rising tide of opposition.** Moreover, the memory of revolutionary countries, as it did in the 1790s encouraged some governments to make concessions at home the better to meet the anticipated challenge from the French.

>>> **So it was that the February revolution in Paris — rather than the opening shots heard in Palermo and Naples in January —- set the European heather alight.**

Pg. 57 New Mass Technology Spreads the Word: **Bomb Drop**

Word of the February days in Paris spread like a dynamic pulse and electrified Europe, hastened by **the wonders of the modern world: railway, steamboat and telegraph.** In the words of William H. Stiles the American chargé d'affaires in Vienna, it **'fell like a bomb amid the states and kingdoms of the Continent;** and like reluctant debtors threatened with legal terrors, the various monarchs hastened to pay their subjects the constitutions when they owed them.'

Pg. 55 **>>>** Château d'Eau**: No Vineyards Either <<<**

The last stand took place at the Château d'Eau, which guarded one of the main access routes to the Tuileries. **The Château d'Eau was a two-story guard post with barred windows, censored on the fountain from which it drew its name.** If was defended by some hundred men of the now despised 14th Line and ten Municipal Guards.

In the bitter fighting vividly described by **Gustave Flaubert [later to be infamous for indecent cutting edge books, i.e. *Madame Bovary and Salammbô*, now considered merely modern in scope],** the air buzzed with bullets, was torn by the cries of the wounded and rattled to the beating of drums. In the carnage the masonry of the fountain itself was torn apart by the musketry, and the water spilled out over the square, mingling with the blood of the slain and wounded.

The insurgents took the awful decision to end the murderous fighting by crashing carriages, laden with burning straw and spirits, into the guard post. As the fire caught, an officer, choking on the smoke, opened the door to escape, only to be shot down. His men piled out behind him, throwing their weapons on the ground in a frantic gesture of

surrender. The victorious assailants surged forward and then struggled to put out the fire, tripping over blackened corpses and debris. Among the wounded on the revolutionary side was the tailor Boucher, who was hit by several musket balls. His shattered arm was later amputated and his signature at the bottom of his testimony in the archives has all the unsteadiness of someone writing with the wrong hand.

While the Château d'Eau burned, the King collapsed in a chair in his study, watched by his hapless courtiers. Politicians offered him conflicting advise, but it was the slipper newspaperman **Émile Girardin, editor of *La Presse*,** who at midday strode forward and brusquely urged Louis-Philippe: 'Abdicate, Sire!' On being told that no further defense was possible, the exhausted **King sat down at Napoléon's old maple desk and formally vacated his throne,** leaving it to his grandson, the ten-year-old Count of Paris, with the boy's mother, Hélène, Duchess of Orléans, acting as regent. Louis-Philippe, dressed (as he like to do) in plain, bourgeois clothes, walked briskly with his wife Marie-Amélie through the Tuileries Gardens and boarded a carriage waiting on the Place de la Concorde, from where, escorted by loyal cavalrymen, they drove off, reaching Honfleur on 26 February. There, the British vice-consul (showing either a profound lack of imagination or a wry sense of humor) gave **the royal couple the alias of 'Mr and Mrs Smith'**. On 3 March they landed in Britain, where Louis-Philippe would die in August 1850.

Pg. 329

While he was still in London, Louis-Napoléon was entered as candidate for the French by-elections that were held on 4 June. He was returned in four different constituencies, including Paris. >>> **This success unleashed a political storm.**

On the one hand, groups of Parisians cheered the election of the man with the electrifying name: ‘Bonaparte’. Workers gathered on the boulevards mixing democratic slogans with cries of **‘Long live ‘Poléon! We’ll have ‘Poléon!’**

>>> **They conflated in Louis-Napoléon *the patriotic pride in the glorious days of his uncle with their aspirations for social reform***. This magnetic appeal was precisely what alarmed the republicans. Proudhon warned in his newspaper that **‘eight days ago**, **Citizen Bonaparte was nothing but a black dot in a fiery sky**; the day before yesterday, he was still only a smoke-filled ball; today he is a cloud carrying storm and tempest in his flanks’.

Pg. 327 **>>>> The Bull’ of Bonapartism Packaged for Mass Market <<<<**

Louis-Napoléon regarded himself as the rightful heir [Napoléon II passed away young in 1832 in Vienna]. He envisaged Bonapartism as a combination of the principle of popular sovereignty and authoritarianism: the Emperor would be the executor of the people’s will, which would be expressed by a parliament elected by universal, though indirect, [male] suffrage. ***It was a hauntingly modern blend political ideas —- a dictatorship claiming its mandate from the ‘people’.***

Yet the government, he wrote in Napoleonic Ideas (1839) must work for the benefit of society: it was to use the ‘necessary means to open a smooth and easy road for advancing civilization.” ***By uniting authoritarianism, popular sovereignty and social progress*** **Louis-Napoléon appealed to a wide range of people and, by emphasizing different facets of his ideas according to his audience, *he succeeded in being all things to all people.***

His ideas possessed such emotive force because they were presented in **Napoleonic packaging** — and the empire was remembered by many *not for dictatorship, not for the horrors of war*, but **for its 'glory' and it claim to the idealism of the 1789 revolution.**

Pg. 327 **>>> French Second Republic's Destroyer <<<**

While Italian republicanism was suddenly breathing in fresh oxygen, **the French Second Republic** was slowly being stifled to death, although it lingered on painfully until the end of 1851. **The author of its agonizing demise was an unlikely man who with a slouch, was less than five feet six inches tall [168 cm], and had a pronounced hook nose, a long handle bar mustache and a pointed goatee beard. His name was Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte.**

Born in 1808, he was Napoléon Bonaparte's nephew, the son of Hortense de Beauharnais (Empress Joséphine daughter from her first marriage) and Louis Bonaparte, Napoléon's brother, who was then King of Holland.

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

>>> **Louis-Napoléon was an enigmatic, strange and at times *comical* figure.**

After the Napoleonic Empire unravelled in 1814, he and his mother, who doted on him, spent his childhood in exile, finally settling in the Swiss castle of Arenenberg on Lake Constance. There, Hortense immersed Louis-Napoléon in his Bonapartist heritage.

At the time of the 1830 revolution, the immediate heir to Napoléon's imperial throne was Napoléon II, Duke of Reichstadt, the son of the Emperor and his second consort, Marie-Louise of Austria [House of Habsburg - reigning highest of the high in pedigree]. He spent his life in the 'gilded' cage of the Habsburg place of Schönbrunn, but he died of consumption [tuberculosis] in 1832.

Pg. 332 **>>> Louis-Napoléon's German Accent & Lamartine <<<**

On 7 October, when it appeared that the conservative majority was about to secure presidential election by the legislature, **Lamartine rose and argued successfully for the popular vote, dismissing the Bonapartist danger as he did so.** ***For a new dictatorship to arise, Lamartine claimed, would require the shocks of Terror and a charismatic military leader. And France had neither in 1848.***

On 9 October, taking no chances, an amendment was tabled by the moderate republican Antoine Thouret which barred members of former ruling dynasties from standing for the presidency.

Louis-Napoléon rose to challenge this, but **he spoke so poorly** — and in a German accent acquired by his long years in exile —- that ***he seemed to be a buffoon*****. 'What an idiot!'** Scoffed Ledru-Rollin gleefully. 'He is ruined.' Thouret contemptuously withdrew his amendment.

Pg. 204 **Louis-Napoléon: The People's Champion**

…they held a common ideology in the call for a 'democratic and social republic'.

>>> It was just that, among the mass of insurgents, ***the meaning of the term was far from clear.***

Furthermore, many cried out for Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte, **Napoléon's enigmatic heir, who had been elected to the National Assembly on 4 June and was regarded by some as the people's champion.**

Pg. 210-211 **>>> Louis-Napoléon: Nemesis of Second Republic <<<**

The wide social base of the revolt indicates the extent of the economic distress that was shared by so many people in the mid-century crisis.

'The more I see of the representatives of the people,' Lamartine is said to have remarked about his colleagues, **'the more I like my dogs.'**

>>> The polarization of left and right opened a wide gap into which stepped Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte, who would prove to be *the nemesis* of the Second Republic.

The struggle itself, therefore, was less one of bourgeois against worker than a broader antagonism between workers and a much wider cross-section of the French population.

However, while the nineteenth-century rhetoric of class conflict obscures the complexities, the **antipathy and social fear** were real enough.

>>> **All those in the French population who felt that they had something to lose were alarmed at the prospect of social disintegration.**

Although **the Mobile Guards came from the same unemployed masses** as the [leftist] insurgents they confounded all expectations by fighting ferociously for the government. Workers in other cities stirred — there was violence in Lyon and some tension in other manufacturing towns, such as Limoges — but **the rural population supported the government, holding church services to remember the soldiers who had died 'defending the republic'.**

Pg. 330-334 **>>> Louis-Napoléon's Rise of 1848: 'The Only One' <<<**

His popularity and the sparkle of his name therefore remained undiminished. In the Yonne, one of the departments that had originally elected him, the public prosecutor was told to keep on Bonapartist activity. On 2 July, the lawyer duly reported that he had discovered very little, but this did not mean that Louis-Napoléon's electoral success was a flash in the pan. Everywhere people were saying things like:

>>> **Louis-Napoléon is *the only one* who can save France from which she is suffering.** He is extremely rich: he will put his millions at the disposal of the country: no more 45 centimes [one-hundredth of a franc]!

Exemption for the countryside from all taxation for two years! To obtain these benefits, to ensure that agriculture, industry and commerce are set to work all at the same time, **it is**

necessary to appoint Louis-Napoléon, first of all as a deputy, then President of the Republic, then Emperor!

During the elections, there were posters everwhere with the slogan, **'Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte — Emperor!'**

>>> Louis-Napoléon's luck once again served him well, since **the new constitution created a presidency, against the advice of those who feared that this would concentrate too much power in one pair of hands.** Louis Blanc had even advised the Assembly that the simplest way was not to have a presidency.

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT: POLITICAL POWER PROPHESY <<<

>>> **Tocqueville,** who was a member of the commission, argued that in a national such as the United States, where executive power was weak, there was no harm in having the president elected by popular vote, because he would always be subject to the will of a strong legislature. **Yet, *he continued prophetically,* in a country such as France,** which had powerful monarchial currents and where the political authority was traditionally very centralized, a popularly elected president would become dangerously powerful. ***The office, he warned, could only serve those who wanted to transform it into a throne.*** The great historian and political philosopher had **delivered this argument *on the day after the first election* of Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte** — and no one doubted whom he had in mind.

>>> The alternative was to have **the president elected by the National Assembly**, which would virtually **ensure that Bonaparte stood no chance** in any contest for the office.

>>>> **In the end, the popular election won the day,** with [General Cavaignac] notably urging the commission to make the presidency elected by the people, *not the parliament*.

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

>>> The contest d'Agoult remarked was one between 'authority', represented by the general, and **'dictatorship' in the shape of Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte.**

The re-election of Louis-Napoléon in September had shown that, **no matter how much contempt the political elites may have had for him, *he was popular among the people*.** Those who voted for him the by-elections in Paris and the suburbs **came from the working-class districts. Even more importantly, his name would work its magic among the peasantry. The 'great' Napoléon remained in popular memory, the 'people's emperor' who championed their interests:** in Alsace, peasants remembered fondly that there was no Forest Code restricting access to woodlands during the empire. Moreover, as the peasants already had a poor opinion of the Second Republic, **casting one's ballot for Louis-Napoléon was effectively a protest vote both for the regime and the rich, while also *avoiding the pitfalls of socialism***.

>>> **So when Louis-Napoléon stood for president, he was a genuine contender against [General Louis-Eugène] Cavaignac.** Once it became clear that it was essentially **a two-horse race, the left-wing radicals were willing to support Louis-Napoléon to prevent the 'butcher' of June from winning**. Meanwhile conservatives deserted their first hero and, albeit, often grudgingly, supported Bonaparte. ***For them, the Napoleonic tradition meant strong, authoritarian government***. Even monarchists were willing to back Louis-Napoléon **in the hope that he would crush the left and then become a mere figurehead**, a curtain behind which, ultimately, the way could be clear for a restoration of the monarchy. **Adolphe Thiers, a leading Orléanist, described Bonaparte as 'a cretin'**, but he appreciated his political uses and supported his candidacy. Cavaignac, by contrast, was too strong a character — and too republican — to be pliable.

>>>> DIFFERENT THINGS TO DIFFERENT PEOPLE <<<

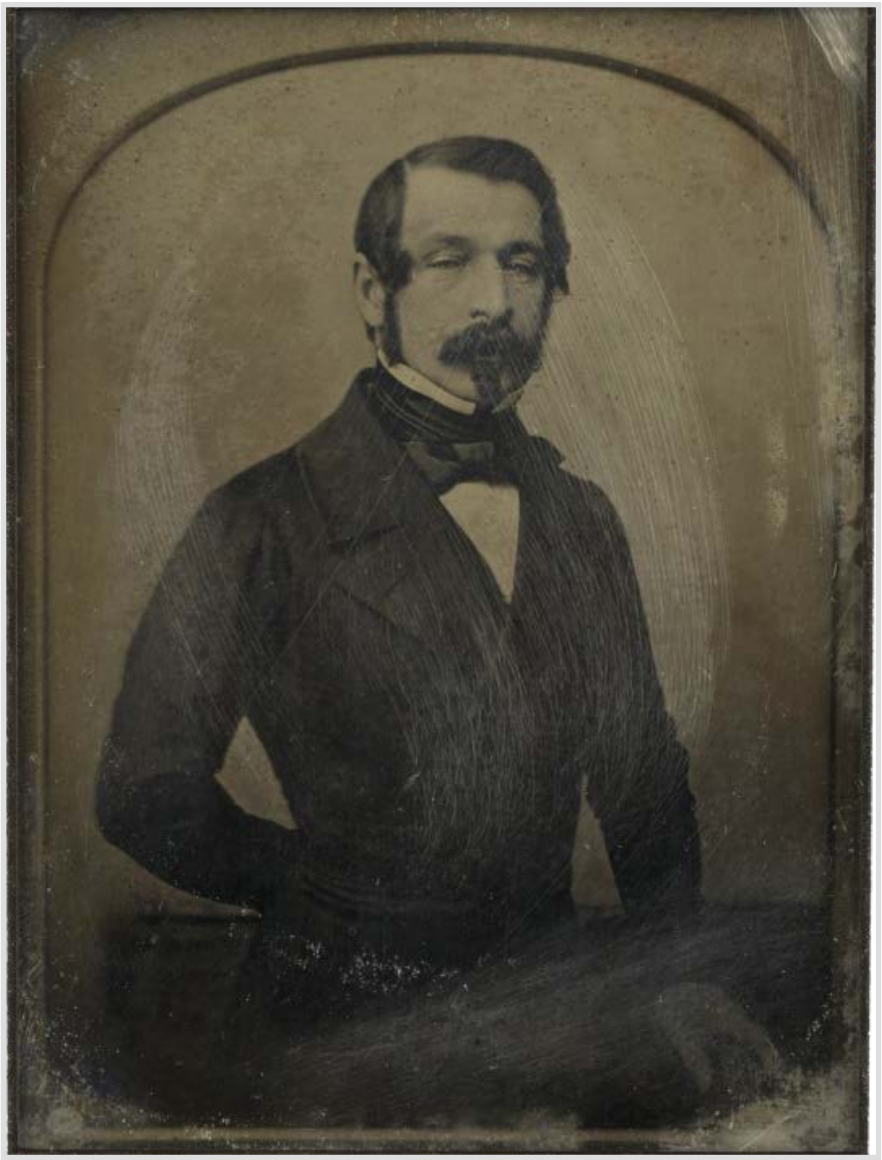
7,245,000 National Total Votes

Louis-Napoléon, then, offered many contradictory things to a wide variety of people. In the event, **he won the election by a landslide,** polling 5,400,000 **[75%]** against [General Louis-Eugène] Cavaignac's 1,400,000 [19%]. The heroes of the republic left, **Ledru-Rollin** [anti-slavery] and Raspail, did not even come close to offering a serious challenge, with 400,000 [5.5%] and 37,000 [< 1%] votes, respectively; **Lamartine, to the poet's own shock and disgust, could only muster 8,000 votes**. The latter could not face the Assembly when the results were announced, which was just as well, for his derisory poll was declared, **there was mocking laughter from right-wing benches**.

One of Bonaparte's first acts was to appoint as his prime minister an Orléanist, Odilon Barrot. The message was clear: **this was to be an undeniably anti-republican cabinet. The royalist [General Nicolas] Changarnier,** who had performed so dismally as a politician, was given command of **the armed forces in Paris**.*

>>> The Second Republic was now set on a reactionary course.

* In 1849 Changarnier received the grand cross of the Légion d'Honneur. **An avowed enemy of republican institutions,** he held a unique position in upholding the power of the president; but **in January 1851 he opposed Louis Napoleon's policy, was in consequence deprived of his double command, and at the *coup d'état* in December was arrested and sent to Mazas, until his banishment from France by the decree of January 9, 1852.** **- Wikipedia, Nicolas Changarnier**



Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte

Président Bonaparte took his oath of office on 20 December.

>>> **He swore to uphold the constitution,** some of the parliamentary deputies present squirmed: **was this, they wondered, a sincere conversion to the republic or *were they witnessing perjury?***

Pg. 380-381 **France Invades Rome**

…Bolton King, who had known Mazzini and sympathized strongly with the Italian cause, crushingly remarked that the **French intervention in Rome was 'one of the meanest deeds that ever disgraced a great nation'**. Indeed, witnesses noticed that, as Ouidnot's men occupied the city, some of them seemed ashamed. And the act of crushing the life out of a sister republic provoked the French radicals, who rose up in Paris on 13 July 1849.

>>> The *démoc-socs* had been gaining in strength since the triumph of Louis-Napoléon in the presidential election the previous December.

Many Parisian politicians **still believed that Bonaparte was merely a creature of monarchists such as Thiers, who were using him to erode the gains of February 1848 and to decay the republic from within.** This impression was reinforced when Louis-Napoléon asked the Orléanist Odilon Barrot to form a government. Barrot's cabinet included just one republican. **The other ministers were all monarchists** who set about purging all levels of the administration of those appointed since the February revolution.

The moderate republican majority in the National Assembly shared the government's obsession with 'order', but it was clear that the ministry was going beyond a reaction against social revolution to a campaign against republicanism as a whole. The government pressure therefore had the remarkable effect of radicalizing the Assembly, where the moderate republicans -— who had supported [General] Cavaignac in June —- were suddenly bolstered by their erstwhile critics on the left. **It was, in essence, a fragile coalition of republican defense against a monarchist and authoritarian resurgence.**

Tax on Wine and Salt: A Poor Pour

In the last days before the New Year, Barrot [prime minister] resorted to traditional fiscal policies to weather the continuing financial crisis: **he reimposed the unpopular taxes on salt and wine** that had been abolished earlier in the year. As indirect impositions, they feel with disproportionate weight on the poor.

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

>>> Bonaparte appears to have let his populist mask slip, *revealing a president who was looking to support the interests of the old elites* more than those of the peasant masses.

As Karl Marx put it (in a terrible pun), 'with the salt tax, Bonaparte lost his revolutionary salt'.

… It was, in essence, a fragile [weakened] coalition of republican defense against *a monarchist and authoritarian resurgence.*

Pg. 35 **Berlin 1848**

In Berlin, a city of 400,000 people by 1848, there were no less than 6,000 paupers being helped by the state, 4,000 beggars, 10,000 prostitutes, 10,000 ‘vagabonds’ meaning people of no fixed occupation) and, it was thought, a further engaged in criminal activity. **Collectively, these people living on the margins outnumbered the established burghers of the Prussian capital by two to one.** Since poverty was seen by liberals and conservatives alike as a sign not of economic circumstance but of idleness, vice and even stupidity, **there was no welfare state or safety net of social security.** There was some relief provided by public works in times of dire emergency, but otherwise paupers had to rely on assistance in the harsh conditions of the workhouse or on handouts, both of which were organized at parish rather than state level, so were dependent on the willingness of local communities to pay for them. Otherwise, paupers could beg for help from private charities.

Pg. 34 **German Banquets 1840s**

One estimate suggests that food and drink for a working class family swallowed up between 60 and 70 per cent of its income, which left little for rent and clothing. Indeed, studies conducted by worried middle-class philanthropists **in the 1840s suggested that German workers did not have half the income required to live decently**: some noted that **they survived essentially on potatoes and on hard spirits**, ***providing a standard of living below that of convicts in prisons*** — an observation that was echoed by similar studies in Prague. German workers also wore the same clothes in the summer as they did in the winter, with no additional layers against the bitter cold.

Pg. 219 **>>> German Right Wing Precursor: Acting Up <<<**

The leader of the uprising, Frederick Held, was neither an orthodox socialist nor a democrat: **a former lieutenant in the Prussian army and *one-time actor and writer***, he used his bitter pen and sharp tongue to galvanize the crowds in Zelten. His granite core support lay among the railway workers as he was the editor of their newspaper, *Die Lokomotive*.

>>> **He had a vision of an authoritarian and populist mix of socialism, militarism and royal power — a precursor of modern right-wing ideologies that would combine *social revolution with iron rule*.**

Bismarck - A Life

By Jonathan Steinberg [Oxford University Press; Oxford UK] 2011

Pg. 144 **Industrialization of Prussia**

>>> Friedrich Engels, who returned to Prussia for the first time **a generation after the Revolution of 1848, was astonished by the change.**

Whoever last saw the Prussian Rhineland, Westphalia, the kingdom of Saxony, upper Silesia, Berlin and the seaports in 1849 found them unrecognizable in 1864. Everywhere machines and steam-power had spread. **Steamships gradually replaced sail-ships, first in the coastal trade, then in maritime commerce. The railways multiplied in length many times**. In the dockyards, collieries, and iron works there prevailed an activity of the kind the ponderous German had previously thought himself capable.

…The Prussian aristocracy still monopolized power in the army and civil service, **while society had begun the rapid modernization that accompanies very sudden industrialization.** It brought with it the rise of a wealthy middle class and a large industrial working class that demanded more representation and genuine parliamentary politics.

Pg. 90 **Revolutions of 1848**

A coherent account of the revolutions of 1848 requires unusual narrative skills. ***There was no single revolution but many and often different ones.*** The events themselves occurred among states and within states. Within a state like Germany thirty-nine revolutions broke out in big kingdoms like Prussia or Bavaria and in tiny German state-

lets….**The Habsburg Monarchy had revolutions in almost as many places as there were national identities…where serfdom, the *robot*, still existed.**

Frictions developed between classes and regions, between entrepreneurs and workers, between anxious artisans who wanted to restrict entry to skilled trades and doctrinaire liberals who applied principles of free markets to all closed corporations. The disintegration of millennial forest and field rights affected Bismarck and his social class who face the loss of small privileges like the right to a tenth of honey harvests from peasant hives.

Pg. 84-85

As Bismarck made his way home that night, the streets of Palermo in Sicily were buzzing with rumors. The next day a revolt against the King of Naples broke out and **the revolutionary year of 1848 broke and had begun [throughout Europe].**

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

>>> In France on 23 February 1848, full scale revolution broke out. Within hours [King] Louis-Philippe fled and *the Second French Republic had been declared* with its fiery Jacobin language and memories of the Terror. **As the news from Paris spread across Europe,** cities from Copenhagen to Naples began to stir. Meetings were held and crowds gathered.

…The big garrisons in all European cities in March 1848 had no tactics **to cope with Parisian style street-fighting: *barricades across narrow, winding streets in old urban centers***, boiling water and emptied chamber pots poured from upper floors, and the constant danger of fraternization between troops and citizens undermined the army's morale.*

>>> Insight On Paris Boulevards <<<

*** Hence, the Paris of the Second Empire to be newly reconstructed with wide boulevards to mobilize forces against the civilian population if any further uprisings.** Not all the concerns were about appearances of imperial grandeur but for pragmatic projections of armed power. **The lesson for crowd control was learned after 1848**. **This fact often goes unrecognized when the Paris of today is written about or discussed.**

Pg. 88-89

From his remote outpost in Brandenburg, he **[Bismarck] saw what Tocqueville [Part Two] in the streets of Paris** had also noted —- that **the French Revolution of 1848 was an imitation of 1792 [fifty-six years before]** or, in Tocqueville's memorable phrase, **'the whole thing seemed to me to be a bad tragedy played by bad actors from the provinces.'**

Pg. 76-77

He denied that the enthusiasm of 1813, the so-called 'Prussian Rising' , had anything to do with liberalism or a demand for a constitution. **He portrayed the popular movement against French occupation in a way that mocked the central myth or Prussian liberalism —- that the free people had risen to throw out Napoléon and the French in a War of Liberation.** It is hard to grasp how offensive Bismarck's remarks were. A whole generation of Prussian liberals had lived through the cold days of reaction by warming their hopes on the glorious memories of the people's war for liberty, which Bismarck belittled…..Bismarck asserted that the revolt of 1813 had nothing to do with constitutional liberalism.

Pg. 121

On 2 December 1851 Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte, the elected president of the Second French Republic, carried out a well-planned and bloodless [false] *coup d'état* against the constitution of the Second Republic.

>>> The *coup d'état* changed the entire diplomatic situation in Europe. Without it Bismarck could never have unified Germany. **Louis-Napoléon was as much *a prisoner of memory* as the conservatives in Prussia. *He had to re-create the empire of his uncle in order to fulfill the myth behind his election*,** in other words, as Article I of the new constitution asserted:

'La Constitution reconnaît, confirme et garanti les grands principes proclamés en 1789, et qui sont la base du droit public des Français.'

So the great principles of the revolution — '**Liberty, Equality and Fraternity' — had to be asserted *but denied at the same time*.** Above all, he needed the Imperial crown and on 7 November 1852 the Senate re-established the title of Emperor. **The dictator became Napoléon III, and ceased to be called Louis-Napoléon.**

The next step for the Emperor **Napoléon III** would follow as surely as night follows day. **He had to adopt a Napoleonic posture [Caesarist] in foreign affairs and overturn the balance which Austria had only just restored.**

>>> **With the emergence of Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte, *Bismarck's subsequent career became possible*. No other conceivable French ruler could have played so perfectly into Bismarck's hands as Napoléon III.** No other great state had a reason to destroy Austrian power in Europe, exactly the goal that Bismarck had come to Frankfurt to pursue. Bismarck's reaction shows his unconventional and acute sense of political possibilities: he advocated an accommodation with the new Bonaparte to discomfit Austria and the small German princes. As early as January 1853 Bismarck wrote this to Leopold von Gerlach:

I am convinced that it would be a great misfortune for Prussia if her government should enter into an alliance with France, but, even it we make no use of it, we ought never to remove from the consideration of our allies the possibility that under certain conditions we might choose this evil as the lesser of the two.

This argument had nothing to do with principle but with realities of power **or the appearance of such realities**. If Prussia gave the impression to smaller German states that a deal between Berlin and Paris over their heads might be possible, they would suddenly and in an undignified rush head for Berlin to get assurances that nothing of theirs might have been promised to the French emperor. **They would be good little German states and obey Prussia's wishes**. In fact, in the period from 1862 to 1870 that is precisely what Bismarck threatened to do and it had the anticipated pleased effects. **A potential alliance with Imperial France would alarm Austria and strengthen Prussia's hand in the game. For Prussia, the enemy could only be Austria….**

Pg. 130

Bismarck had begun to think hard and utterly unconventionally about **the usefulness of Napoléon III for the achievement of Prussian aims**… Napoléon III embodied 'revolution' and must be quarantined, not accepted. **His regime was 'illegitimate.'**

Pg. 134 **French Voted for Law and Order**

>>> **Bismarck had seen that the 'masses' in France *voted for order not radicalism* and had given Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte an overwhelming mandate.**

Would not the German people play the same role in Bismarck's scheme to strength the position of Prussia? **He intended to use *nationalism* as he had used the camarilla [small council], to achieve his goals.**

Pg. 128

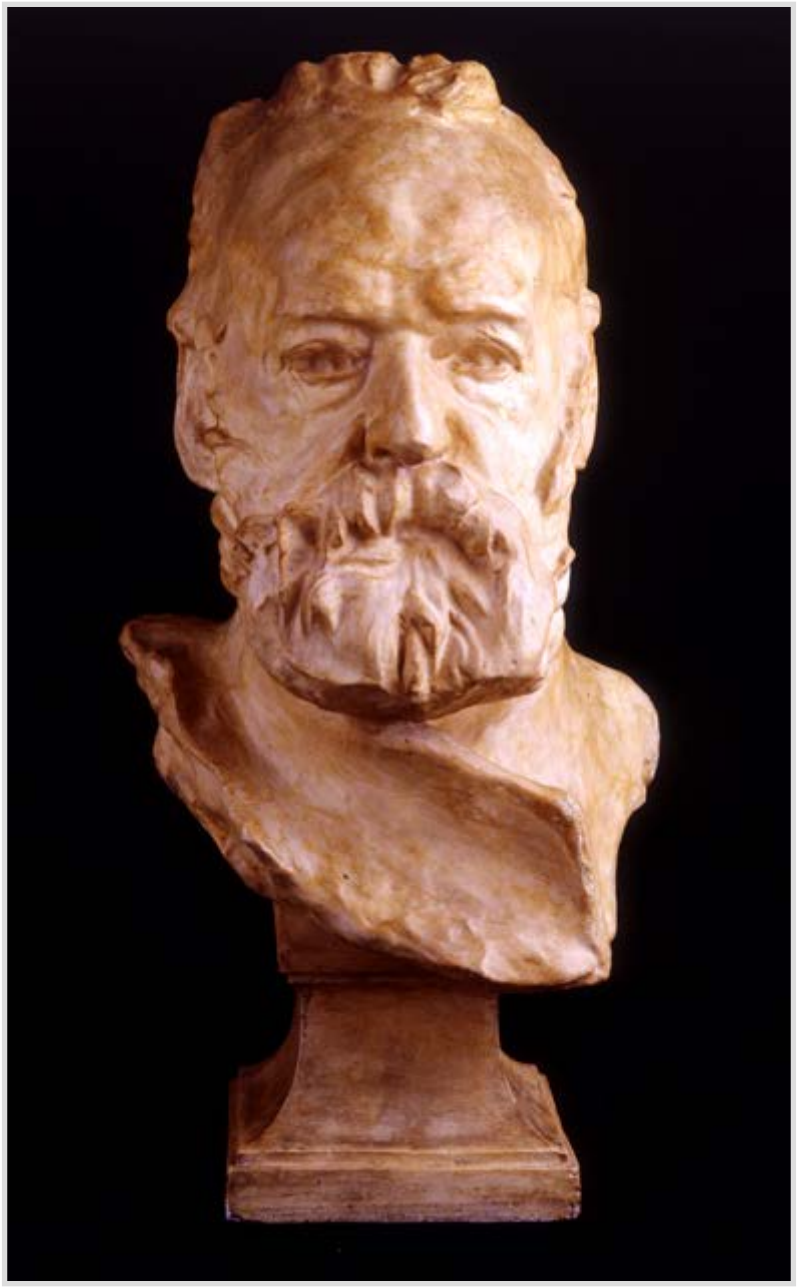
Bismarck had used the fear of the small **German states that they might find a French invading force marching over their borders [not at all a crazy idea if history served]**, to make neutrality universal, that is, against all possible belligerents, which, of course, included Austria and Britain.

Pg. 144 **1850's Literacy Rates of Germany, France and England**

Literacy rates in Prussia **in 1850** averaged about 85 percent, a standard of literacy consisting of both reading and writing skills, **whereas in France reading only amounted to 61 percent** and in England reading and writing only reached 52 percent of the population.

The educated workforce found employment in industries which had begun to exploit science and technology. The Prussian universities trend out scientific pioneers and the system of technical colleges trained generations of **engineers who could apply the science to industry**.

>>> The German university with its doctorates, seminars, research agendas and the technical colleges **pushed Germany farther ahead in the struggle for dominance in Europe.**



Victor Hugo by Auguste Rodin 1883

Museo Soumaya Ciudad de México (Mexico City)

Paris, City of Dreams

Napoléon III, Baron Haussmann and the Creation of Paris

By Mary McAuliffe [Rowman & Littlefield; Lanham MD, London UK] 2020

Pg. 19

Royalists as well as liberals became increasingly alarmed, especially when, in early 1851, **Louis-Napoléon formally requested that the Assembly revise the constitution so he could be elected for another term** —- on the grounds that this was of the utmost importance, to allow him to continue his mission of doing good and improving the lot of the people.

A constitutional revision need a three-quarters majority to pass, and as Louis-Napoléon toured the provinces, trying to drum up support outside of Paris, **Victor Hugo did his utmost to prevent passage, giving an especially thrilling July speech to the Assembly that introduced his famous slam**:

"Just because we had Napoléon le Grand," he demanded, "do we have to have Napoléon le Petit?"

Hugo turned back the tide —- **Louis-Napoléon just missed getting the 75 percent vote he needed to change the constitution.** Although the president could do nothing about Hugo, who as a legislator was immune, he could and did take other steps of **petty revenge**, going after Hugo's son Charles, who edited the influential and by now strongly anti-Bonaparte newspaper, *L'Evénement*. Charles, although dramatically defended in court by his father, was convicted of contempt and sentenced to six months in the bleak Conciergerie. Soon after, Hugo's other son, François-Victor, was sentenced to nine months for having urged the government (in *L'Evénement)* to extend political asylum to

foreigners, and *L'Evénement* was shut down. But Louis-Napoléon still did not have the constitutional amendment he wanted, and in lieu of this, he began to consider stronger measures.

The Président wanted to suppress the Assemblée, the Assemblée to suppress the Président," wrote Maxime Du Camp. **"No one knew when the crisis would occur, but all were sure that it was inevitable."**

Pg. 20 **De Morny: Money & Power Pirate**

De Morny, whose illegitimacy was both uncontested and unregretted, was **the love child of Louis-Napoléon's mother, Hortense**, and the Count de Flahaut. He was three years younger than Louis-Napoléon, and the two had never met until 1849, although Louis-Napoléon learned of his half-brother's existence soon after their mother's death.

>>> **Described as being both "ruthless and charming,"** de Morny had fought "with great distinction" in North Africa before exchanging his military career for an equally successful (and undeniably ruthless) one in business, **making a huge fortune through a series of lucrative but arguably unscrupulous speculations.**

Although a loyal supporter of the former monarch, Louis-Philippe [Bourbon dynasty], **Morny never confused loyalty with his best interests.** And after Louis-Philippe's ouster, **he quickly navigated to his half-brother's side.** Their first meeting was not warm, as the two brothers figuratively paced around one another, sizing each other up. But it ended with Louis-Napoléon observing, "You have a great future to play in the future of France…I will need you." Morny in turn declared his devotion, and the pact between them was sealed. **Morny quickly became one of Louis-Napoléon's closest advisers.**

Pg. 24-25 **December 1851 Coup d'État Aftermath**

Louis-Napoléon picked December 2 (or the night of December 1-2) for the coup because it was the anniversary of Napoleon I's coronation. It was also the anniversary of Napoléon Bonaparte's greatest victory, the **Battle of Austerlitz [1805].** Louis-Napoléon chose this date as sign of Bonaparte destiny.

…Louis-Napoléon had the support of the army, and the constitution of the Second Republic was just a piece of paper.

>>> **The response was at first subdued but soon became violent.** On the first day day, Parisians seems stunned, but by the day after, resistance began. It was on the third day that popular resistance exploded, urged on by republican leaders including Victor Hugo and Victor Schœlcher [staunch anti-slavery advocate], formed a small resistance committee that urged the people to the barricades. It was now that Louis-Napoléon struck.

"The repressive measures —- or shall I say aggressive measures? —— were brutal," wrote Du Camp. "The soldiers let loosed upon the boulevard fired at random, and did not spare their ammunition." Appalled, the man threw himself face down on the pavement as "the firing continued uninterruptedly for twenty minutes, drowned from time to time by a cannon shot."

Victor Hugo was more explicit, quoting a bystander who "had not taken three steps on the sidewalk, when the troops, who were marching past, suddenly halted, faced about towards the south, leveled their muskets, and, **by an instantaneous movement, fired upon the affrighted crowd."**

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

Army & Police Coup Collaboration

Young **Édouard Manet** and his friend Antonin Proust were among the crowds rioting on the streets and were arrested. They spent the night in the police station. Two days later, they visited Montmartre Cemetery, where **the bodies of some of the rioters were buried in a common plot, heads gruesomely above the dirt so that family members could identify them.**

>>> The brothers **Edmond and Jules de Goncourt**, residing on the other side of town (on Rue Saint-George, in what is now the 9th arrondissement), watched **soldiers fire at people in windows, police "kicking men in the chest,** and cuirassiers making ferrying charges, pistol in hand, at any cry of **"The Republic for ever!"**

The Goncourts' response, while swallowing their anger "with a lot of shame," was to remain "as silent as a carp." After all, it was the safest thing to do.

Pg. 27-28 **Summary Justice of Suspects**

In addition, **the regime rounded up a huge number of suspects,** assuming that any republican could be arrested on the grounds of having been a potential insurgent, an accomplice of insurgents, or even a source of inspiration for insurgency. With prisons overflowing, justice was summarily dispatched, without allowing evidence for the defense or any appeals. Repression and abolition of rule of law were the order of the day.

>>> Looking back, **Maxime du Camp** simply commented, "Revolutions produce despotism and despotism produces revolutions. In France," he added, "the oscillations of the political pendulum are excessive; scarcely ever does it pause in the middle where safety and strength are only be found."

Louis-Napoléon, the man of the hour, now took the title "Prince-Président" and immediately submitted to a new constitution to a vote by universal suffrage.

>>> Louis-Napoléon quickly made use of the full powers he had been granted, promulgating the constitution and establishing what amounted to an autocracy, *even while paying lip service to democracy.*



Louis-Napoléon, Prince-Président of the Republic ***1852***

by Gustave Le Gray Metropolitan Museum of Art, NY

The Zealot and the Emancipator
And The Struggle for American Freedom

By H.W. Brands [Doubleday; New York] 2020

Pg. 392

Lincoln became the arch villain in [John Wilkes] Booth's drama.

"***He is Bonaparte in one great move,*****" Booth told his sister in 1864.**

"That is, by overturning this blind republic and making himself a king. This man's reelection which will follow his success, I tell you, will be a *reign*!"

Frommer's Complete Guide to France - 24th Edition

[Frommer Media LLC; New York] 2019

Pg. 48 >>> The Bourbons & **The Second Empire** <<<

In 1814, following the destruction and his [Napoléon's] dream of Empire, the Congress of Vienna redefined the map of Europe. The Bourbon monarchy was reestablished, with reduced powers for Louis XVIII, an archconservative. After a few stable decades [no mention of revolutions in France and Europe], Napoléon I's nephew, **Napoléon III, was elected president in [December] 1848.**

Appealing to the property-protecting instinct of a nation that hadn't forgotten the violent upheavals of less than a century before, **he initiated a repressive right-wing government in which *he was awarded the totalitarian status* as emperor in 1851**. Steel production was begun, and a railway system and Indochinese colonies were established. New technologies fostered new kinds of industry, and the bourgeoisie flourished. The baron Georges-Eugène Haussmann radically altered Paris by laying out the grand boulevards the world knows today.

>>> "Awarded" is a generous euphemism for *coup d'état in December 1851 complete with lives lost in protest, voices of dissent arrested and deported. Perhaps armed robbery of a bank with bodies gunned down is also being handsomely awarded, too.*



Apollonie Sabatier [La Présidente]

by Vincent Vidal

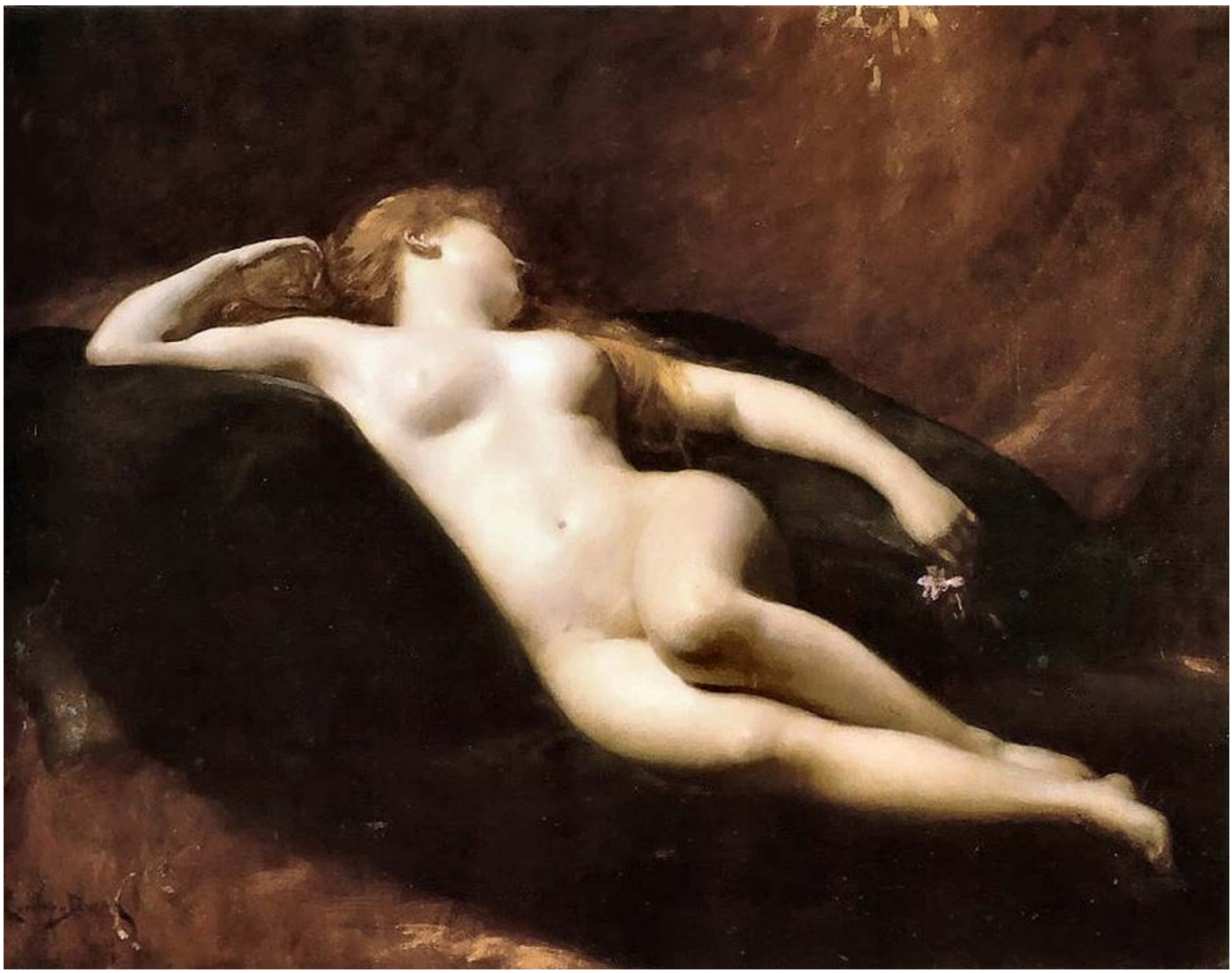
… **described by the *Goncourt brothers* in their diary as typifying a time when people were '*all doing shady deals*, selling something of everything, selling even their own wives…steeped in corruption…*a vulgar libertine*, the mind of Paris'.**

— Jonathan Fenby, The History of Modern France, Pg. 126



The Pretty Maid c. 1916

by Léon François Comerre



Danae c. 1900

by Carolus-Duran

Musée des Beaux-Art de Bordeaux

Demi-monde is a term suggestive of twilight, of **a world of shifting appearances and *shadow*, *where nothing is quite what it seems***, *a world between worlds.*

—- Virginia Rounding, Grandes Horizontales, Pg. 01-05



Never in history had a great capital been so utterly **absorbed in the picayune details of fashion,** and a perceptive few regarded such obsessive concern with outward appearance and embellishment as a reflection of **the regime's predilection for *style over substance*.** The ever-censorius **Goncourts**, who found **the court "*flashy and insecure*, composed of parvenus with stolen titles and crude praetorians with clanking sabers,"** added that to society at large **[keeping up] appearances had "never been so important, so demanding, *so destructive* and demoralizing."**

—- John Bierman**, Napoléon III And His Carnival Empire**, Pg. 266



The Paris stock market expanded as the money supply rose and industrial groups floated shares; **the Bourse, said Alexandre Dumas *fils,* was the 'cathedral' of the age.**

—- Jonathan Fenby, The History of Modern France, Pg. 137

NASA successfully flies small helicopter on Mars

bbc.com/news/science-environment-56799755

By Jonathan Amos

BBC Science Correspondent

April 19, 2021

- Truncated -

The American space agency has successfully flown a small helicopter on Mars.

The drone, called Ingenuity, was airborne for less than a minute, but Nasa is celebrating **what represents the first powered, controlled flight by an aircraft on another world.**

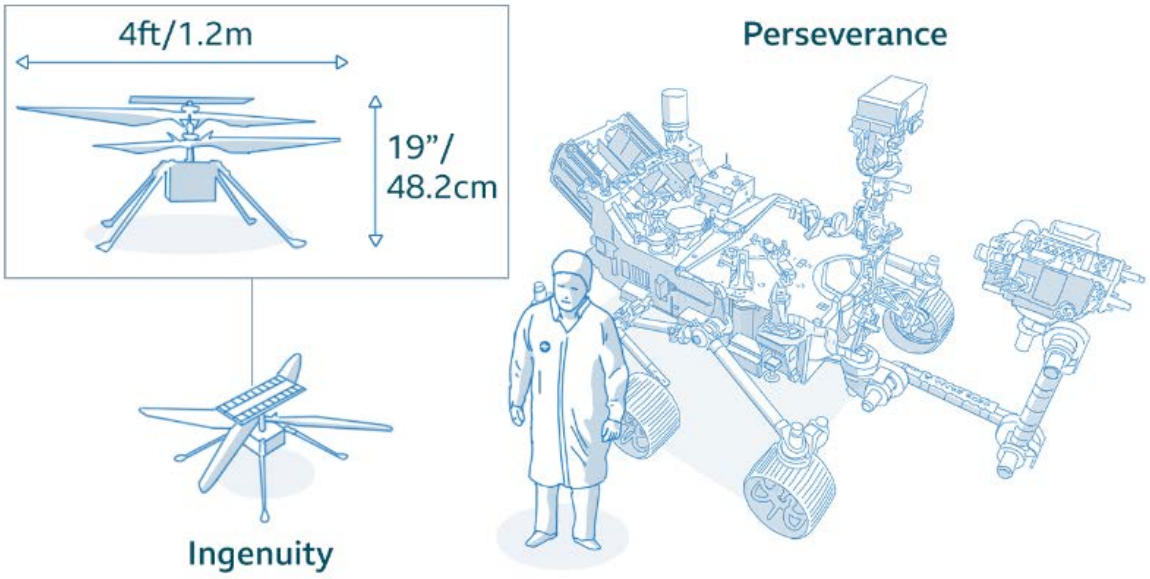
Confirmation came via a satellite at Mars which relayed the chopper's data back to Earth.

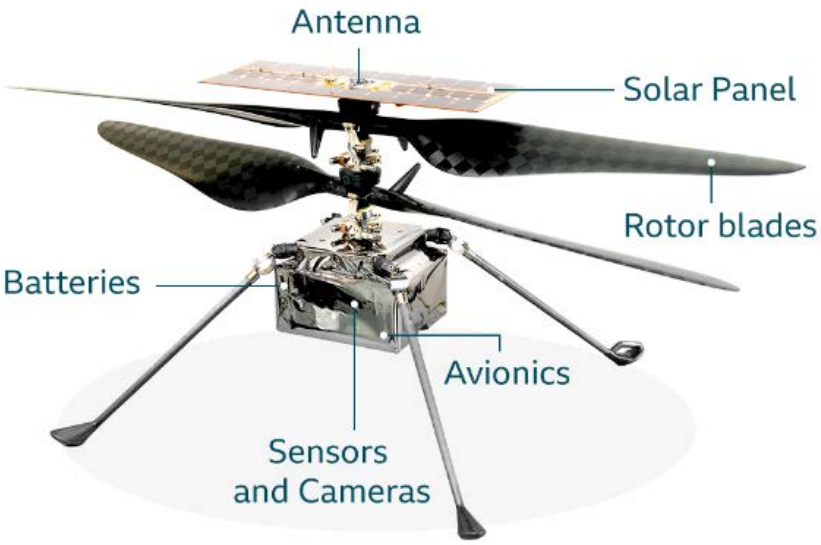
"We can now say that human beings have flown a rotorcraft on another planet," said a delighted MiMi Aung, project manager for Ingenuity at Nasa's Jet Propulsion Laboratory (JPL) in Pasadena, California.

>>> "We've gone from 'theory says you can' to really now having done it. It's a major first for the human race," she told BBC News.

"We've been talking for so long about our 'Wright Brothers moment' on Mars, and here it is."

This is a reference to Wilbur and Orville Wright who conducted the first powered, controlled aircraft flight here on Earth in 1903.





Source: Nasa

BBC

>>> Ingenuity even carries a small swatch of fabric from one of the wings of Flyer 1, the aircraft that made that historic [Wright brothers] flight at Kitty Hawk, North Carolina, more than 117 years ago [1904].

Bob Balaram, Ingenuity's chief engineer, said **ideas for larger helicopters were already being discussed.**

"We are thinking of things in the 25-30kg class of vehicles, and those vehicles would carry maybe about 4kg of science instruments," he told reporters.

>>> Drones might be used to scout ahead for future rovers, and even astronauts once they eventually get to Mars.

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT 1861 <<<

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Helicopter

- Truncated -

The English word helicopter is adapted from the French word hélicoptère, coined by Gustave Ponton d'Amécourt in 1861, which originates from the Greek helix (ἕλιξ) "helix, spiral, **whirl**, convolution" and pteron (πτερόν) "**wing**".

>>> 1861 Birth of Burgundy Crus: Classified in Second Empire <<<

Premier Cru: The smallest, most well-defined place of all is a vineyard. In **1861**, the top vineyards of Burgundy were classified as either **Premier Cru — First Growth — or given an even higher designation, Grand Cru.** There are 629 Premier Cru vineyards. Wines from these vineyards are invariably expensive.

— **Karen MacNeil**, The Wine Bible—Second Edition, Pg. 202

Draymond Green to buy another $5,000 bottle of wine

on Joe Lacob's tab in honor of Stephen Curry's 75th team nod

espn.com/nba/story/_/id/32475226/draymond-green-buy-another-5000-wine-bottle-joe-lacob-tab-honor-stephen-curry-75th-team-nod

By Nick Friedell ESPN Staff Writer

October 25, 2021

OKLAHOMA CITY -- Draymond Green is going to celebrate **another one of Stephen Curry's historical feats with an expensive bottle of wine -- and for the second year in a row** he's going to put it on Warriors owner Joe Lacob's tab.

In honor of Curry making the NBA's 75th anniversary team, Green said he was going to enjoy the occasion in style inside of the same Oklahoma City restaurant where he celebrated Curry's breaking Wilt Chamberlain's franchise record for points last season.

What makes the meal even more special is that Green said he will be ordering up another bottle of **Domaine de la Romanée-Conti La Tâche -- a French [Burgundy]wine that can start around $5,000 a bottle.**

"Steph just made the 75th anniversary team so y'all can call Joe this time and tell Joe that we about to go order a bottle of DRC because Steph made the 75th anniversary team," Green said after Monday's practice. "nd Klay's 77."

Green's reference to teammate Klay Thompson came after Thompson wore a No. 77 jersey during Saturday's practice after Thompson said he felt snubbed by not being named to the anniversary team last week. Warriors coach Steve Kerr originally thought Curry had the jersey made, but noted Sunday that from what he understood it was actually

Thompson, with the help of longtime Warriors equipment man Eric Housen, who made the jersey.

So would Thompson get an invite to drink a glass of the expensive wine?

"The thing is Klay or Joe didn't make the trip," Green said. "So they can't partake in the bottle. So me and Steph will enjoy it. [Warriors president of basketball operations] Bob [Myers] didn't come, could have had a glass. They didn't come. So me and Steph will enjoy a bottle of DRC tonight. It's going on Joe's tab."

Unlike last year, when he texted Lacob to make sure the purchase was all right, Green enlisted the assembled media to pass along the message to Lacob for him. For his part, Curry took it all in stride, chuckling when asked what it's like to drink such an expensive bottle of wine.

"I hope that every glass that I have I can manifest that same experience," Curry said. "Whether it's $8,000, $800, $80 dollar bottle, whatever it is. But, you hear the $8,000 cork pop, it's a little different feeling for sure."



Curry's all-time record for three-pointers made in the regular season currently stands 3,117



Facebook removes page for French town named *Bitche*

cnn.com/travel/article/bitche-facebook-france-scli-intl/index.html

Eoin McSweeney, Antonella Francini and Kareem Khadder, CNN

Updated April 13, 2021

Paris, France (CNN) — **Sometimes, life can be a Bitche**. The residents of a French town thought just that after social media giant Facebook removed Ville de Bitche's official page from its site last month.

"We received a Facebook message and we also noticed that it was missing," Benoît Kieffer, mayor of Ville de Bitche, told CNN Tuesday. The page was taken down on March 19, Kieffer added.

"At first, you wonder, was there a technical problem? However, with the length of time, it can be considered a real censorship."

The town, which has about 5,100 inhabitants, instead created a new Facebook page called Mairie 57230, based on its postal code.

The original page was restored Tuesday morning when Facebook became aware, the California-based company told CNN, adding that it had been "removed in error."

On its website, Facebook says page names must be accurate and cannot contain phrases that might "be abusive."

"We can be happy that social networks take responsibility, that they remove illegal, problematic content," said Kieffer. "But the other problem is to consider that the human gaze has the upper hand on artificial intelligence."

He added that the page was restored at about 10.30 a.m. (4.30 a.m. ET) Tuesday. "Before that, we had no news."

Kieffer invited Facebook Chief Executive Mark Zuckerberg to the town to **"discover our pretty fortified city that has distinguished itself in history on several occasions."**



The commune in northeastern France is known for the **Bitche Citadel**, which towers over the town on sandstone rock, according to France-Voyage.com, an online tourist guide.

>>> **The historic monument was notoriously difficult to take over and famously held out for 230 days *during the Franco-Prussian War in 1870*, said the site.**

>>> The [US] 100th Infantry Division at Fort Jackson, South Carolina helped liberate Bitche from German occupation in March 1945, earning themselves the moniker "Sons of Bitche," according to the website of Grove, a city in Oklahoma.

"Bitchois and bitchoises are proud to wear this name. The Americans already wore it proudly with a touch of humor of course," Kieffer added.

Another nearby town named Rohrbach-lès-Bitche took preventative action and renamed its page Ville de Rohrbach on April 12.

"As a precaution, so that our page is not suspended, since it can last several weeks or even months, we preferred to avoid any problem and remove 'Les-Bitche' next to Rohrbach, obviously temporarily, until this misunderstanding with Facebook can be resolved," the town's mayor, Vincent Seitlinger, told Radio Mélodie Monday.

"I find it deplorable to see that today, a company like Facebook, can so easily suspend pages that are regular and official pages."

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/100th_Infantry_Division_(United_States)

- Truncated -

In December 1944, the division went on the offensive in the vicinity of Bitche, France. The division occupied the nearby areas of Wingen and Lemberg after fierce fighting on 6–10 December. The division then advanced to Reyersviller, which fell after fighting on 11–13 December. On 14 December, regiments from the 100th started their assault on a minor fortification Freundenburg and Fort Schiesseck, a major defensive work in the region. Fort Freundenburg was captured on 17 December by the 100th division's 398th Infantry Regiment. Fort Schiesseck capitulated after three more days of heavy assault by the 100th on 20 December. **The division was ordered to halt its attack and to hold defensive positions south of Bitche as part of the Seventh Army during the Battle of the Bulge.**

>>> Thanks to a stout defense, the men of the 100th later became known as the "Sons of Bitche". ***The German counterattacks of 1 and 8–10 January 1945 were repulsed, after heavy fighting at Bitche*****.**

After further attacks stalled and the Germans began to withdraw, the sector was generally quiet and the division prepared to resume its offensive east. **[The German Third Empire capitulated only months later in May 1945]**

Paris, City of Dreams

Napoléon III, Baron Haussmann and the Creation of Paris

By Mary McAuliffe [Rowman & Littlefield; Lanham MD, London UK] 2020

Pg. 97 **Goncourt Brothers: Parisian Pleasure and Decadence**

Money was at the heart of the enormous transformation that was tearing down the old and creating the new Paris, ***even as pleasure and decadence*** **were defining the city's image and appeal.**

One evening in **August [1855]**, the Goncourt brothers gave vent to their disgust, proclaiming that **"we…are suffering from a moral indigestion brought on by debauchery."**

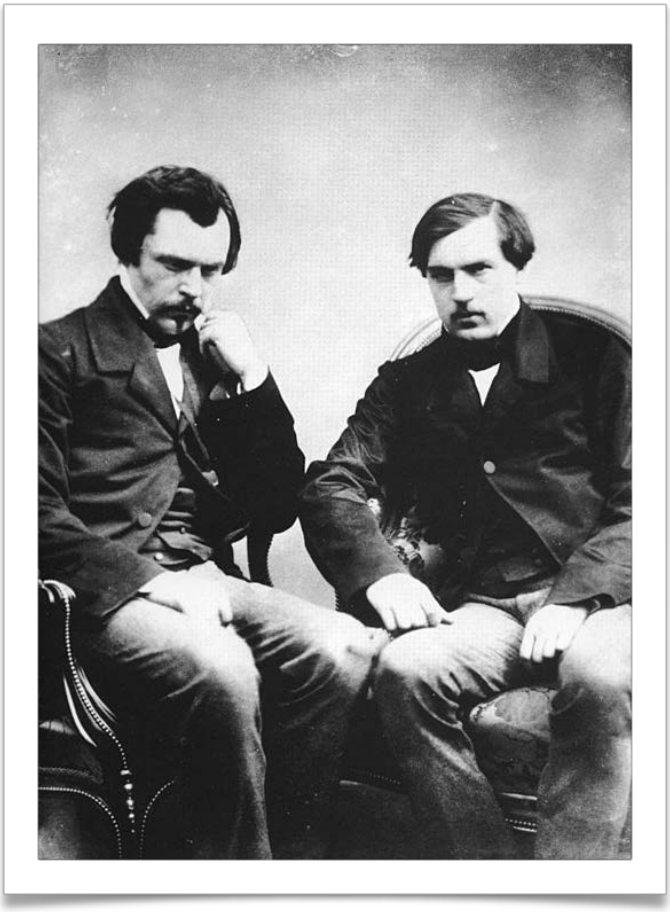
Later, in October —- our "a couple of tankards of beer at Binding's" —- they concluded that their moral dilemma was entirely women's fault. **"Women," they decided, "is an evil, stupid animal unless she is educated and civilized to a high degree."** ***As far as they were concerned, women's only usefulness was for sex.***

>>> The aristocratic Goncourts were hardly alone in their misogyny, which reflected a world in which women, *even if placed on a pedestal*, were generally viewed —- and treated —- as chattel.

Goncourt Brothers

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Goncourt_brothers

The **Goncourt brothers** were Edmond de Goncourt (1822–1896) and Jules de Goncourt (1830–**1870**), both French naturalism writers who, as collaborative sibling authors, **were inseparable in life.**



Edmond **Jules**

Goncourt Brothers Photo by Félix Nadar

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

In their volumes (e.g., *Portraits intimes du XVIII siecle*), *they dismissed the vulgarity of the Second Empire* in favour of a more refined age.



Femme nue étendue sur un divan 1873
Naked woman lying on a couch

by Gustave Caillebotte

They formed a partnership that "is possibly unique in literary history. Not only did they write all their books together, they did not spend more than a day apart in their adult lives, until they were finally parted by Jules's death in **1870**."

They are known for their literary work and for their diaries, which offer **an intimate view into the French literary society of the later 19th century.**

Flaubert in the Ruins of Paris
The story of a friendship, a novel, and terrible year

By Peter Brooks [Basic Books; New York] 2017

Pg. 07 **Princess Mathilde & Company**

>>> **Flaubert had little use for the Second Empire, *which he accurately saw as run by corrupt, rapacious, and philistine entrepreneurs and speculators*, but he accepted it as the imposition of order on a fractious nation**. He claimed to detest despotism and all dogmatism and to be a "ferocious liberal" —- which meant rejecting authoritarian socialism as well. But he generally prospered under the Empire.

>>> **In particular, he became a prized member of the salon of Princess Mathilde. She was cousin to Emperor Napoléon III** —- and once, when they were younger, proposed to be his wife —- and with his ascension to grandeur, she became the quasi-official center of literary and artistic cultural life from her palace on the rue de Courcelles and her country house in Saint-Gratien, a few kilometers outside of Paris. **Mathilde, on**

best of terms with the emperor, was by now the estranged wife of an immensely rich Russian, Count Anatoly Demidov, and mistress to Émile de Nieuwerkerke, director of fine arts for the Empire.

She was also an amateur painter and would-be intellectual who formed a close friendship with the dominant literary critic and journalist of the day Charles Agustin Sainte-Beuve, who prepared a curriculum of study for her. He came to dominate her **Wednesday evening gatherings, which included much literary and artistic talent,** such as the sculptor Jean-Baptiste Carpeaux; composers Charles Gounod and **Camille Saint-Saëns**; the architect Eugène Viollet-le-Duc; and writers **Maxime du Camp**, Prosper Mérimée, **Alexander Dumas *père,* and Edmond and Jules de Goncourt.** Another one of the regulars was the **Prince Jérôme Napoléon, known as Plon-Plon,** a declared progressive who was often at odds with the conservative Empress Eugénie who became a good friend to Flaubert.

Mathilde, who was both imperious (a bit of a spoiled child, Flaubert would later call her) and marginally bohemian, reveled in the attention of her clan, and in return she saw to it that they received appropriate awards: **Flaubert would receive his own red ribbon on the Légion d'Honneur in 1866, demonstrating that his reputation had recovered from the trial of immorality just nine years earlier.**

Grandes Horizontales

By Virginia Rounding [Bloomsbury; London] 2003

Pg. 04

It is a truism that much of what we know, or think we know, about nineteenth-century women comes from the writing of men… **The most well known of the memoir writers of this period of French history were the Goncourt brothers, Edmond and Jules, who every night wrote up in their Journal their impressions of the people they had encountered and the events they had witnessed that day.** ***They occasionally attended the soirées of La Païva and La Présidente,*** and their comments, with their habitual elements of misogyny, anti-semitism and general disapproval of everyone apart from themselves, have colored the way these women have been seen ever since.

>>> An equally vituperative diarist was **Count Horace de Viel Castel**, **an official at the Louvre and a regular visitor at the soirées given by Princess Mathilde, cousin of Napoléon III**, where he picked up all the gossip.

>>> **He added to the construction of the negative image of La Païva in particular.**



Napoléon III of France

Pg. 129-130

>>> **Princess Mathilde was the most distinguished hostess of Second Empire Paris** giving not only dinners and receptions but fancy dress balls and ***theatrical soirées***. **She also held a special celebration every year to mark the Emperor's birthday [April 20th].**

L. De Hegermann-Lindencrone wrote in a letter **1865**: 'The Princesse Mathilde receives every Sunday evening. ***Her salons are always crowded*****,** and are what one might call cosmopolitan. In fact, it is the only salon in Paris where one can meet all nationalities. **There are diplomats, royalties, imperialists, strangers of importance passing through Paris, and especially *all the celebrated artists***. Princess Caroline Murat is fulsome in the praise of her relative, and describes how she divided her guests over various evenings:

Dignified as Imperial Highness, the niece of two emperors, and the cousin of a third, *she had more illustrious family connections than the Emperor himself*, and she had the ambition and the faculty to rule. She must have been uncommonly beautiful in her young womanhood; she was still very handsome when I saw her first, and she always remained a woman of distinguished presence. **Unquestionably she was the most cultured and talented of all the Bonapartes; and she was probably *one of the most cultured women in France* during her time.** Her salon a court in itself…



La Princesse Mathilde Bonaparte **1861**

by Édouard Dubufe

One of the Princess's most regular guests was **Maxime du Camp**, who seems to have enjoyed praising La Présidente *chez* La Princesse and reporting back to La Présidente. Other men known to frequent both the *haut monde* and the *demi-monde* in this way — for men, unlike women, could maintain **an easy traffic *between the two worlds*** (though the Princess was not particularly delighted when her guests were prepared to forfeit time they could have spent with her by visiting **courtesans and kept women**) — included **Edmond About**, Émile Augier, **Gustave Flaubert, the painter Jean-Léon Gérôme**, Émile de Girardin, **the Goncourt brothers**, Charles Augustin Sainte-Beuve (who in the 1860s was considered by Princess Mathilde here literary adviser and an intimate friend), the historian, philosopher and critic **Hippoltye Taine** — and, of course, the ubiquitous **Théo [Gautier].**

Pg. 188

The celebrated historian philosopher and critic **Hippolyte Taine ('whom one runs into at all the great courtesans' houses)** was dining there for the first time **[Hôtel Païva]**.

Pg. 248-249

>>> Count Horace de Viel-Castel, however, could be predicted to see the dark side and *to see it before most other people*; his final diary entry, dated 27 August **1864** three months before his death, was doom-laden:

'**We are in decline, and what was young in the Emperor's entourage is growing old, and what was not yet corrupted four years ago *is now corrupted completely.'***

>>> The Second Empire was the beginning not only of modern French industry, finance and social reform, but also of *modern poetry, painting and fiction.*

Official recognition of these developments had to wait for a later period, however; **Maxime du Camp** noted in his *Souvenirs d'un demi-siècle* that **this was a time when *literature and art were scorned*, when only what was practically and immediately useful was valued, *that taste was debased and fashions ridiculous.***



Mansion of Princesse Mathilde

*rue de Courcelles (until **1857**)*



Hôtel de la Païva

25, avenue des Champs-Elysées

Over-the-top opulence during the Second Empire

=

Paris, City of Dreams

Napoléon III, Baron Haussmann and the Creation of Paris

By Mary McAuliffe [Rowman & Littlefield; Lanham MD, London UK] 2020

Pg. 50

Napoleon's III's Second Empire gave pride of place to economic development, on the assumption that a booming economy would provide wealth and well-being for all. And at the heart of this grand vision was the emperor's plan to remake Paris. Even before his declaration of empire, he had framed dreams, creating that color-coded map of the city with his priorities of change and the demolition arranged by hue. **Choosing what he viewed as a middle-course between reaction and revolution, he took command of the ship of state and began to remake the city even before he claimed the imperial title.**

>>> Genial and charming to all, Louis-Napoléon was rarely roused to anger and, given his reputation *as an inveterate womanizer,* he had been brushed off by many as a lightweight in the course of his somewhat erratic career. But this particular lightweight was politically adroit and remarkably nimble. By navigating the dangerous shoals of the 1848 revolution and the Second Republic, he had at last established himself as emperor —- over a restored empire, as he was careful to point out. And now he has determined to fulfill France's greatness —- not by foreign conquest, like his uncle, but by pushing and propelling his nation into the modern age.

Unquestionably authoritarian, he seemed genuinely concerned for the well-being of his people: as he said in his December 2, 1851, proclamation he aimed to "bring the age of revolutions to a close by satisfying the legitimate needs of the people."

>>> Not that it was ever easy to see into **Louis-Napoléon's mind: Zola referred to him as "the enigma, the sphinx," and the emperor's cousin, Princess Mathilde Bonaparte, who had been briefly engaged to him in their youth, remarked to the Goncourts that, "if I had married him, I would have broken open his head to discover what was inside it."**

The War that Ended Peace
By Margaret MacMillan [Allen Lane - Penguin Books Canada; Toronto] 2013

Pg. 152 **Captain Alfred Dreyfus' Raw Deal**

Dreyfus, who was wrongly convicted with trumped-up evidence, showed extraordinary stoicism and fortitude in the face of public disgrace and a savage punishment while the military authorities, particularly those in the general staff, and the government showed, a marked unwillingness to investigate the increasingly threadbare case against him.

>>> **Dreyfus had been hastily convicted at a court-martial, and dispatched to the French penal colony of Devil's Island in the Atlantic off the coast of South America in 1894. [Devil's Island developed by Second Empire for expedient lodgings for voices of dissent**]

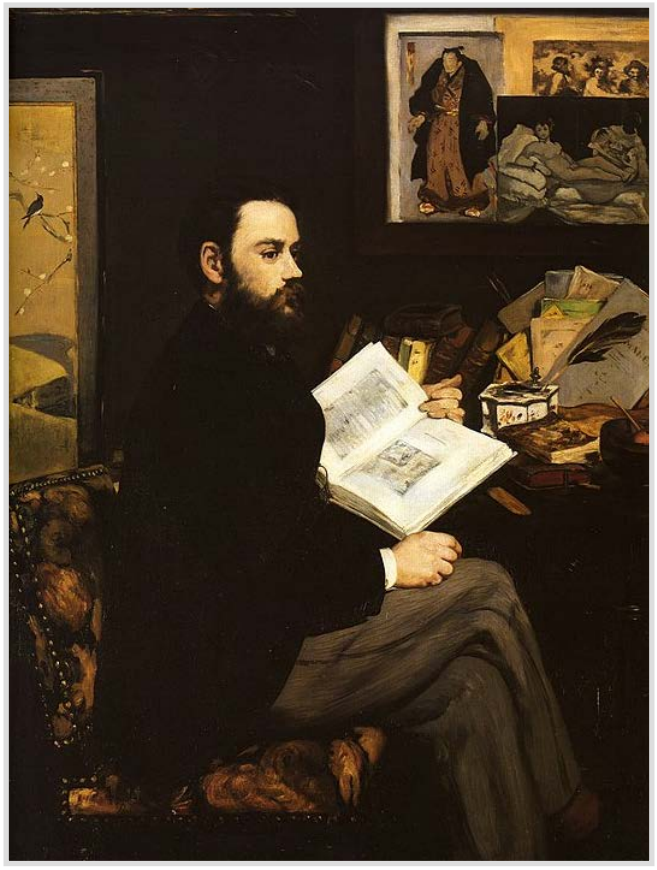
Pg. 153 **Émile Zola & Friends**

Two days later the great writer Émile Zola published his famous letter. **"J'Accuse,"** address to the President of the Republic, Faure of amorous fame, in which he laid out the facts of the case and accused the military and the government of a shameful cover-up.

He also accused Dreyfus's opponents of using the fact that Dreyfus was a Jew to stir-up anti-Semitism, and of undermining the republic and its liberties. And this, he said, at a time when France was preparing for the great Paris Exposition, which would crown a

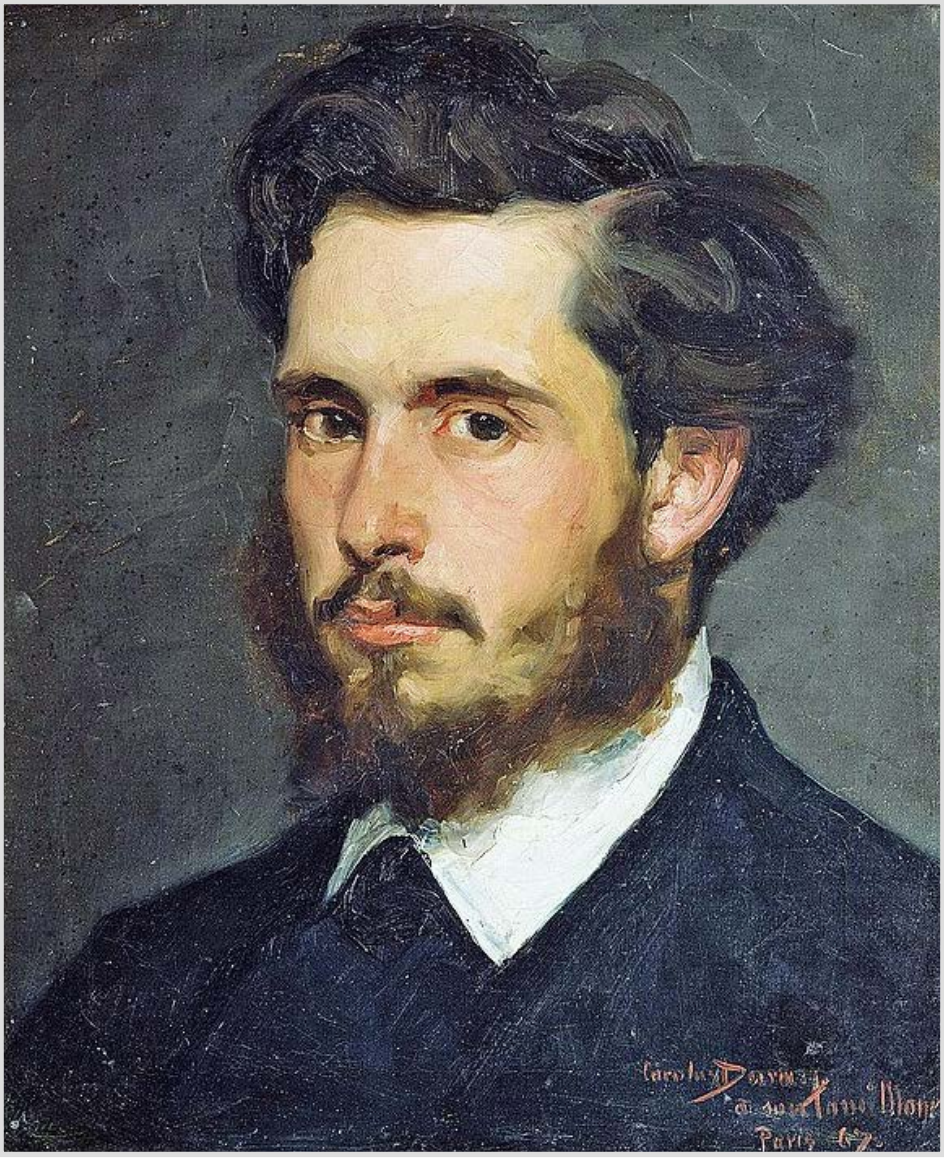
century of truth and freedom [in theory]. As he defiantly pointed out in his letter, Zola expected to be charged with libel and the government, with some misgivings, obliged. He was tried and sentenced for insulting the army but fed to England before he could be incarcerated.

One family dinner ended in court when a son-in-law, who was an Anti-Dreyfusard, slapped his mother-in-law, who was for Dreyfus. His wife sued for divorce. **Among artists, Pissarro [Jewish] and Monet were Dreyfusard, Degas and Cézanne —Anti.**



Portrait of Émile Zola **1868**

by Édouard Manet Musée d'Orsay



Portrait of Claude Monet **1867**

by Carolus-Duran Musée Marmottan Monet

Émile Zola

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Émile_Zola

- Truncated -

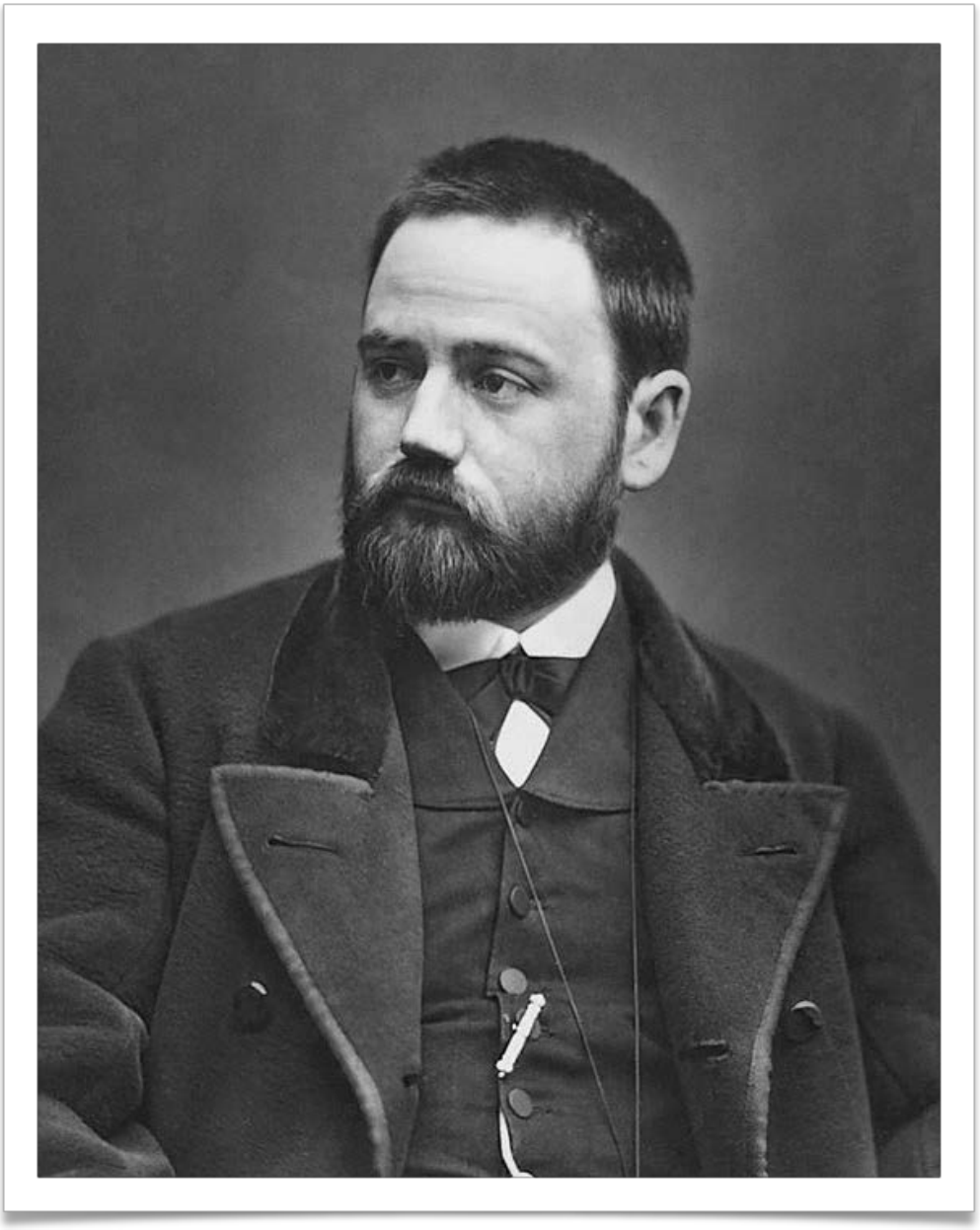
He was a major figure in the political liberalization of France and in the exoneration of the falsely accused and convicted army officer Alfred Dreyfus, which is encapsulated in the renowned newspaper headline *J'Accuse…!* **Zola was nominated for the first and second Nobel Prize in Literature in 1901 and 1902.**

In **1858**, the Zolas moved to Paris, where Émile's childhood friend **Paul Cézanne** soon joined him. **Zola started to write in the romantic style.** His widowed mother had planned a law career for Émile, but he failed his Baccalauréat examination twice.

Before his breakthrough as a writer, Zola worked for minimal pay as a clerk in a shipping firm and then in the sales department for the publisher (Hachette). He also wrote literary and art reviews for newspapers. **As a political journalist, *Zola did not hide his dislike* of Napoléon III, who had successfully run for the office of president under the constitution of the French Second Republic, only to use this position as a springboard for the coup d'état that made him emperor.**

During his early years, Zola wrote numerous short stories and essays, four plays, and three novels. Among his early books was *Contes à Ninon*, published in 1864. **With the publication of his sordid autobiographical novel *La Confession de Claude* (1865) attracting police attention,** Hachette fired Zola. His novel *Les Mystères de Marseille* appeared as a serial in 1867.

He was also an aggressive critic, his articles on literature and art appearing in Villemessant's journal *L'Événement*. **After his first major novel, *Thérèse Raquin* (1867), Zola started the series called Les Rougon-Macquart.**



Émile Zola **c. 1865**

Photo by Étienne Carjat

In Paris, Zola maintained his friendship with Cézanne, who painted a portrait of him with another friend from Aix-en-Provence, writer Paul Alexis, entitled *Paul Alexis Reading to Zola*.

More than half of Zola's novels were part of the twenty-volume Les Rougon-Macquart cycle, which **details the history of a single family under the reign of Napoléon III.** Unlike Balzac, who in the midst of his literary career resynthesized his work into *La Comédie Humaine*, Zola from the start, at the age of 28, had thought of the complete layout of the series.

>>> **Set in France's Second Empire, in the context of Baron Haussmann's changing Paris, the series traces *the environmental and hereditary influences of violence, alcohol, and prostitution* which became more prevalent during the second wave of the Industrial Revolution**. The series examines two branches of the family—the respectable (that is, legitimate) Rougons and the disreputable (illegitimate) Macquarts—over five generations.

>>> **Zola's Rougon-Macquart novels are a panoramic account of the Second French Empire.** They tell the story of a family approximately between the years **1851 and 1871**. These twenty novels contain over 300 characters, who descend from the two family lines of the Rougons and Macquarts. In Zola's words, which are the subtitle of the Rougon-Macquart series, they are "*L'Histoire naturelle et sociale d'une famille sous le Second Empire*" (*"**The natural and social history of a family under the Second Empire**"*).

From 1877, with the publication of *L'Assommoir*, Émile Zola became wealthy; he was better paid than **Victor Hugo**, for example. Because *L'Assommoir* was such a success, Zola was able to renegotiate his contract with his publisher Georges Charpentier to receive more than 14% royalties and the exclusive rights to serial publication in the press. Subsequently, sales of *L'Assommoir* were even exceeded by those of ***Nana*** (1880) and *La*

Débâcle (1892). He became a figurehead among the literary bourgeoisie and organised cultural dinners with **Guy de Maupassant**, Joris-Karl Huysmans, and other writers at his luxurious villa (worth 300,000 francs) in Médan, near Paris, after 1880. **Despite being nominated several times, Zola was never elected to the *Académie française*.**



Un atelier aux Batignolles / A Studio at Les Batignolles **1870**

by Henri Fantin-Latour Musée d'Orsay

Sa mise en scène représente **Édouard Manet** assis à son chevalet, avec à ses côtés Zacharie Astruc, Otto Scholderer, **Auguste Renoir**, coiffé d'un chapeau, **Émile Zola**, avec des lorgnons à la main, Edmond Maître, **Frédéric Bazille** de profil avec un pantalon écossais et **Claude Monet**.

The work portrays **Édouard Manet** sitting at his easel, with Zacharie Astruc sitting at his side, Otto Scholderer, **Auguste Renoir**, wearing a hat, **Émile Zola**, with glasses in hand, Edmond Maître, **Frédéric Bazille,** with tartan trousers, and **Claude Monet**.



Young Woman with Peonies **1870**

by Frédéric Bazille National Gallery of Art

Racial Incongruity:

a legal term meaning

being in a place where members of your race usually are not — Paul Butler



Self-Portrait **1865-1866**

by Frédéric Bazille Art Institute of Chicago

Bazille was from Montpellier in the south of France. His family owned Domaine de Meric. He failed his medical exams so he then put his hand to art supported comfortably by his family. His studio was generously open to both Renoir and Monet. He was tragically cut down in the Franco-Prussian War of 1870. His height was nearly 7 feet [210 cm]. Prudently, Monet and Pissarro fled for London with their families and later returned.

Paris, City of Dreams

Napoléon III, Baron Haussmann and the Creation of Paris

By Mary McAuliffe [Rowman & Littlefield; Lanham MD, London UK] 2020

Pg. 01 **>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<**

Politically, it was not a glorious time for Paris or for France.

During these almost two decades of imperial rule, **Napoléon III imposed an authoritarian government that severely limited freedom of assembly, speech, and publication, all the while claiming to act on behalf of the common man.** Yet those who most benefited from the Second Empire were not the workers but rather those new men of commerce, banking, and the railroads, **whose sudden wealth led to a gaudy era of excess, in which the emperor led the way.**

Pg. 103

As the decade continued [1850s], the Second Empire continued to bring in wealth for many but brought suffering for many more. Wages were increasing, but so was the cost of living —- especially rents.

"Business," as Dumas *fils* famously put it, "is quite simple: it's other people's money."

Pg. 02

Paris in the early 1850s was a densely packed metropolis, with narrow winding, and often filthy streets lined by ancient and decaying housing. This was a Paris that Victor Hugo could rhapsodize over, but it was also **a hellhole for those stuck there,** especially in the eastern and central portions of the city. Napoléon III had a better idea for Paris, one that would improve the city's housing and sanitation as well as encourage commerce by providing broad and wide avenues connecting the recently built railway stations with one another and with the city's center. **Napoléon III had a vision, and he soon found the man to carry it out —- Georges Haussmann.**

And yet, even while the emperor imposed his vision on Paris, a number of Parisians, especially the young, refused to comply with the restrictions that the empire imposed. **Young artists such as Édouard Manet, Berthe Morisot, and Claude Monet, as well as young writers such as Émile Zola, Gustave Flaubert, and the poet Charles Baudelaire, resisted the constraints imposed by government censorship** and entrenched institutional taste, even while politicized students and teachers such as Georges Clemenceau and Louise Michel lined up with a growing number of Parisians who were anxious to end imperial rule.

Yet not all young artists of this time were inclined to suffer, and even while resisting the rules, young **Sarah Bernhardt did what was necessary to ensure her own comfort as she began what would turn out to be a long and glittering career, embracing an acting and life style that was distinctly her own.**

Pg. 03

While young Parisians were at the forefront of resistance to Napoléon III's empire, defiance was not limited to the young. From his exile outside of France, **Victor Hugo continued to fire literary broadsides at Louis-Napoléon,** scathingly labeling him as "Napoléon le Petit," while Hugo's longtime friend **Alexandre Dumas kept just shy of the censors at home and dove into the fight for Italian unification abroad.**

>>> What would be known as Impressionism in art and Naturalism and Realism in literature would create their own cultural revolutions, leading the way into the era of the **Belle Époque.**

But first, a devastating war had to be fought, a siege endured, and an uprising of Paris's workers overcome. **Napoléon III's empire began in bloodshed and ended with more bloodshed**.

But the Third Republic that rose from the empire's ashes would endure, sometimes shakily, for seventy years.

Pg. 36 **>>> Victor Hugo on Louis-Napoléon's Character <<<**

But Hugo was not through with Louis-Napoléon. That July he published **"Napoléon-le-Petit** (Napoléon the Little), a scathing attack on the Prince-Président and **the authoritarian government he had established.**

>>> "Ever since the second of December, 1851," Hugo wrote, "a successful ambush, a crime, odious, repulsive, infamous, unprecedented considering the age in which it was committed, has triumphed and held sway."

Before that date, Hugo continued, leaders of the right had openly said of Louis-Napoléon, "He is an idiot." But Hugo added ominously, "they were mistaken." Indeed, this man "knows what he wants, and he goes straight to it; through justice, through law, through reason, through honor, through humanity, it may be, but straight none the less."

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

Louie Le Liar

Characterizing Louis-Napoléon as someone who "lies as other men breathe," Hugo condemned him as one who would do anything to achieve his ends.

Yet Hugo refused to make a great man of the Prince-Président, even if an evil one: "Though he has committed enormous crimes," Hugo concluded, "he will remain paltry. He will never be other than the nocturnal strangler of liberty."

Despite the repression, by late March 1852, life as usual had resumed in Paris, where the state of siege was lifted and railway speculation now enthralled.

>>> **Louis-Napoléon entertained thousands at magnificent balls in the Tuileries and the École Militaire and provided glitter for the masses with a magnificent fireworks display on August 15, the date of his imperial uncle's birth**. **As the Prince-Président shrewdly noted, "The future belongs to apathetic people."**

The Picture of Dorian Gray

By Oscar Wilde [Penguin Classics; London] 1891, 2008

Pg. 200 >>> **Culture & Corruption Found Together** <<<

'My dear boy,' said Lord Henry, smiling, **'anybody can be good in the country. There are no temptations there**. That is why people who live out of town are so absolutely uncivilized. Civilization is not by any means an easy thing to attain to. **There are only two ways by which man reach it**. One is by being cultured, the other by being corrupt. Country people have no opportunity to being either so they stagnate.'

>>>*'Culture and corruption,'* echoed Dorian.

'I have known something of both. It seems terrible to me now *that they should ever be found together…*'

Mortal Republic
How Rome Fell into Tyranny

By Edward J. Watts [Basic Books; New York] 2018

Pg. 98

The decade instead saw a narrow group of families dominating the highest offices of the Republic. Between 123 and 109 [BC], ***four families held nearly half of all the consulships.***

…A later author wrote of these years that this consolidation of power by the elite brought about "unlimited and unrestrained greed that invaded, violated, and devastated everything, respecting nothing and holding nothing sacred." Indeed, by the middle of the decade, Rome was shaken by a series of lurid scandals involving members of these and other senatorial families. In 114, three of the six Vestal Virgins were charged with violating their vows of chastity. **The Vestals all came from elite families** and were the priestesses who served as ceremonial housekeepers for all of Rome by preparing food for religious rituals and maintaining the fire sacred to Vesta, the goddess of the hearth. As part of their religious role, the Vestals all pledged to remain chaste for thirty years.

Allegations of sexual impropriety by half of this college of priestesses had potentially serious religious consequences for all Romans. **But the three Vestals were treated differently based *not on their sexual misconduct but on the social status of the men* with whom they had engaged in it.** One Vestal, who had been involved with a Roman *equite*, was convicted in 114 and buried alive. The two others, both of whom were accused of relations with men of senatorial families, were initially acquitted in a trial

before the Roman priests, who were themselves all senators. Amid popular outcry at the perception that the priests had held senators and equites to different standards, one of the tribunes entering office in 113 proposed a law establishing a special independent commission to investigate the case.

…The execution of the three Vestals in 114-113 was soon followed by the ritual sacrifice of Greek and Gallic prisoners and, in 109, the first-ever criminal conviction of a member of the Roman priestly college for misconduct.

…The economy continued to grow much as it had for much of the previous century, with the very rich accumulating wealth at levels unimaginable even a few decades before. **At the same time, there is no doubt that a growing consensus was emerging among lower-class Romans, Roman *equites*, and even some Roman senators that something was *profoundly wrong with the Republic*.**

Pg. 104-105

…Marius could now run explicitly as the popular antidote **to the corruption, arrogance, and entitlement of the aristocratic Metelli**. Marius also understood how to get this message across to voters in Rome.

He [Metellus] felt sure that Marius's descent from a nonsenatorial family automatically disqualifying. This was, Metellus believed, ***a moment when no "new man" "was so famous or illustrious for his achievements that he was considered worthy of that honor." ****

*** lack of pedigree**

…After some initial shock and polite attempts to dissuade Marius, **Metellus warned him not to "entertain thoughts above his station" because "not everyone ought to aspire to everything, but they ought instead to be satisfied with what is theirs."**

…The crowds of supporters, Sallust would later write, were influenced less by the good and bad qualities of Marius and Metellus than they were by their feelings about the segment of society each man represented. **Marius had the good fortune to be the change candidate in an election in which Romans who had soured on the old families that had recently dominated public life *now craved a new political direction.***

Pg. 107

A series of military reverses along Rome's northern frontier during those same years further strengthened his case that the Republic needed fresh leadership. The Germanic Cimbri tribe bested one of the consuls of 109 in battle, and, in 107 [BC], Marius's consular colleague died when a confederation of Alpine tribes defeated his army. The most severe blow, however, came in October 105, when **the Cimbri annihilated Roman armies headed by one current and one former consul outside of the city of Aurasio, what is now Orange in southern France. As many as *eighty thousand soldiers* are said to have been killed.** This defeat, the worst sustained by Roman forces since Hannibal's victory at Cannae more than a century before, came amid reports that the ex-consul had refused to cooperate with his superior.

…Anger at elite arrogance and incompetence now mingled with alarms at the threat Italy faced from German invaders. **Romans looked for a savior.** Although Marius had not yet returned to Rome, he was elected in absentia to a second term as *consul* and tasked with saving Italy from barbarian invasion.

Pg. 109

Marius inflicted a massive defeat on the Cimbri and their allies the Teutones, killing tens of thousands of their soldiers and enslaving as many as sixty thousand others.

Marius had become Rome's preeminent politician through a unique blend of political opportunism, creativity, and military skill, but the political climate and the military circumstances of the 100s had enabled his rise.

Pg. 110 **'The Only Person' to Save the Republic**

…After his return to Rome in 101, he could have collected his many honors and stepped into the role of an elder statesman. His military victories and multiple consulships had ensured that he would long be mentioned among the most honored and accomplished of all Romans. Judging by the measures of Roman virtue that Fabricius had described to Pyrrhus almost two hundred years before, Marius could hope for nothing more. He had proven himself, bettered the lot of his family, and given his descendants the standing to match his accomplishments., if they were at all capable. Marius, however, was not Fabricius. He did not simply look to collect his share of the honors distributed to Roman notables. **He greedily wanted to remain at the center of Roman political life for as long as he could.**

This desire would perhaps have been understandable if, like Gaius Gracchus, Marius had authored a program of broad policy reforms that he wanted to implement. But Marius was not a reformer at heart….Gaius Grachus [he and brother killed by elites families for pointing out corruption] stood for a set of principles. **Marius stood for Marius**. This was not a problem on a military campaign, where Marius's personal success and that of the Republic were bound together, but Marius had much more trouble figuring out how to

maintain his stature once his triumph concluded. As Plutarch noted more than two hundred years later, “in war, supreme power came to him because he was needed, in civilian life his supremacy was restricted” and subject to challenges he was no longer accustomed to face.

Pg. 117-118 **>>> Empire’s Moral and Institutional Rot <<<**

…In his heart, Marius craved the same combination of honors and offices that had long motivated Roman notables. The Republic of the 110s restricted these rewards to so narrow a group of elites that Marius decided that he could win the consulship only by attacking Metellus, a figure who seemed to embody an increasingly arrogant establishment. Marius’s attacks were personal, but they resonated symbolically. Marius’s specific charges of corruption and incompetence against Metellus were all likely false, but those lobbed by other against senators supposedly bribed by Jugurtha and the commanders who lost a Roman army at Arausio seem plausible. And, by making such charges the centerpiece of his consular campaign, **Marius undercut public faith in the legitimacy of elites who had been running the Republic for much of the past generation**. ***Marius could then position himself as the only person who could save the Republic from this moral and institutional rot.***

A delegitimized establishment helped Marius in the short run, but it seriously damaged the Republic. The political systems that had encouraged compromises and generated political consensus was not discredited alongside the men who had led it.

…Violence prevents compromise, destroys consensus, and encourages extremism. It is very hard to bargain away parts of an agenda for which followers have shed blood — but it is very easy to use such sacrifices to build still more enthusiasm for a radical cause. Even though his leadership pushed Romans toward political extremism, in his heart Marius was neither an extremist nor an anarchist. **He was an opportunist who built a**

career as a political outsider but who failed to find a way to pivot toward the political mainstream.

Grandes Horizontales

By Virginia Rounding [Bloomsbury; London] 2003

Pg. 03-04 **>>> Second Empire's 'Showiness' <<<**

Meteoric Rise of an Exiled Outcast to Imperial Crown

The supportive, if supercilious and patronizing, comment of the Illustrated London News in **August 1852** set the tone for what was to be **the prevailing judgment of the Second Empire and its *'showiness'*:**

>>> When Louis-Napoléon was first heard of ***we had little respect for the man***, and no expectation that he would succeed. Five years ago an outcast and an adventurer, forbidden even to tread the soil of France and now the controller of its fate, **his success is *the greatest marvel in the modern political world*, full as that is of strange occurrences**….*If France can be guided to peace and kept tranquil by shows, shows may in the end be as useful to them as Parliaments*…***A theatrical Empire in France will be a pleasant show for the rest of Europe*, if the French be satisfied by the representation, and their Emperor seek popularity and power *only in pyrotechnical victories.***

Thus the imperial court could be seen as mirroring and sharing some of the essence of the *demi-monde,* not only in its *ostentation but also in its shadowiness*, its sense of unreality and its flair for imitation, and the women, like La Païva, who rose to startling prominence through an accumulation of wealth about **whose origins it was best *not to***

***enquire* too closely [Bonapartes to be examined]** shared some of the characteristics of **the Emperor who had arisen out of a lifetime of exile and relative anonymity** to claim what he considered to be the inheritance of his uncle and step-grandfather.

White Rage

By Carol Anderson [Bloomsbury; New York, London] 2016, 2017

Pg. 07

James Madison called it America's "original sin." Chattel slavery. **Its horrors, Thomas Jefferson prophesied, would bring down a wrath of biblical proportions.** "Indeed," Jefferson wrote, "I tremble for my country when I reflect that God is just: that his justice cannot sleep forever.

In 1861, the day of reckoning came. The Southern states' determination to establish "their independent slave republic" led to four years of war, 1.5 million casualties, including at least 620,000 deaths, and 20 percent of Southern white males wild off the face of the earth.

In his second augural address, in 1865, Abraham Lincoln agonized that the carnage of this war was God's punishment for "all wealth piled by the bondsman's 250 years of unrequited toil." Over time the road to atonement revealed itself: In addition to civil war, there would be the Emancipation Proclamation, three separate constitutional amendments —- one that abolished slavery, another that defined citizenship, and the other that protected the right to vote — and finally, the Freedmen's Bureau, with its mandate to provide land and education. Redemption for the country's "sin," therefore, would require not just the end of slavery but also the recognition of full citizenship for African Americans, the right to vote, an economic basis to ensure freedom, and high-quality schools to break the generational chains of enforced ignorance and subjugation.

Pg. 10-11

Millions of enslaved people and their ancestors had built the enormous wealth of the United States; indeed, in 1860, 80 percent of the nation's gross national product was tied to slavery. Yet, in return for 250 years of toil, African Americans had received nothing but rape, whippings, murder, the dismemberment of families, and forced subjugation, illiteracy, and abject poverty.

In fact, two thirds of the wealthiest Americans at the time "lived in the slaveholding South." Eighty-one percent of South Carolina's wealth was directly tied to owning human beings.

The drive to be free meant that 179,000 soldiers, 10 percent of the Union Army (an an additional 19,000 in the Navy) were African Americans.

Pg. 03-04 **>>> Rage Trigger <<<**

>>> **The trigger for white rage**, **inevitably, is black advancement.** It is not the mere presence of black people that is the problem; rather, it is blackness with ambition, with drive, with purpose, with aspirations, and with demands for full and equal citizenship. **It is blackness that refuses to accept subjugation, to give up.** A formidable array of policy assaults and legal contortions has consistently punished black resilience, black resolve.

Pg. 05-06

>>> The truth is that opposition to black advancement is not just a Southern phenomenon. In the North, it has been just as intense, just as determined, and in some ways just as destructive.

…And s the judicial system in state after state turned free those who had decided a neighborhood's "safety" meant **killing first and asking questions later**, a very real warning was sent that ***black lives don't matter.***

>>> Thus, ***these seemingly isolated episodes reaching back to the nineteenth century and carrying forward to the twenty-first,*** **once fitted together like pieces in a mosaic, reveal a portrait of a nation: one that is the unspoken truth of our racial divide.**

Pg. 12

To be truly reborn this way, the United States would have had to overcome not just a Southern but also a national disdain for African Americans.

Pg. 01

…what left me truly stunned was the clinical, antiseptic policy rationale espoused by New York City mayor Rudy Giuliani. On the news show *Nightline*, the mayor, virtually ignoring Diallo's death, glibly and confidently spouted one statistic after the next to demonstrate how the NYPD was **the 'most restrained and best behaved police**

department you could imagine." He touted policies that had reduced crime in New York and dismissed African American's concerns about racial profiling, stop-and-frisk, and police brutality as unfounded. If the NYPD weren't in those poorer neighborhoods, he asserted, the police would be accused of caring only about the affluent. **Giuliani then countered that the real issue was the "community's racism against the police"** and unwillingness to take responsibility for the issues plaguing their neighborhoods.

But restrained and behaved police don't fire forty-one bullets at an unarmed man. Moreover, New York's aggressive law enforcement policy appeared to expend most of its energy on the groups bringing the smallest yield of criminal activity. In 1999, **blacks and Hispanics**, who made up 50 percent of New York City's population, accounted for **84 percent of those stopped** and frisked by the NYPD; ***while the majority of illegal drugs and weapons were found on the relatively small number of whites detained by police.***

Pg. 03

The policies in Missouri were articulated as cooly and analytically as were Giuliani's in New York.

That led to an epiphany: What was really at work here was white rage. With so much attention focused on the flames, everyone had ignored the logs, the kindling. In some ways, it is easy to see why.

>>> ***White rage is not about visible violence, but rather it works its way through the courts, the legislatures, and a range of government bureaucracies***. It wrecks havoc subtly, almost imperceptibly….Working the halls of power, it can achieve its end far more effectively, far more destructively. In my Washington Post op-ed, therefore, I set out

to make white rage visible, to blow graphite onto that hidden fingerprint and *trace its historic movements over the past 150 years.*

Pg. 19-21

Mississippi showed the way. **In the fall of 1865, the state passed a series of laws targeted and applicable only to African Americans (free and newly emancipated) that undercut any chance or hope for civil rights, economic independence, or even the reestablishment of families that had been ripped apart by slavery.**

As noted by Du Bois, **the notorious Black Codes** "were an astonishing affront to emancipation" and made "plain and indisputable" the attempt on the part of the Southern states **to make "Negroes slaves in everything but name."** The codes required that black sign annual labor contracts with plantation, mill, or mine owners. If African Americans refused or could show no proof of gainful employment, they would be charged with vagrancy and put on the auction block, with their labor sold to the highest bidder. The supposed contract was beyond binding; it was more like a shackle, for African Americans were forbidden to seek better wages and working conditions with another employer. No matter how intolerable the working conditions, if they left the plantation, lumber camp, or mine, they would be jailed and auctioned off. They were trapped…..Finally, the penalty for defiance, insulting gestures, and inappropriate behavior, the Black Codes made clear, was a no-holds-barred whipping.

Mississippi's success in reinscribing slavery by another name was undeniable. Nine of the other former Confederate States quickly copied the Black Codes, sometimes verbatim. These laws, despite their draconian nature, were not the work of extreme secessionists. **Some of the South's most respected judges, attorneys, and planters crafted the Black Codes.**

From the cool marble halls of the statehouses, **white opposition had done its job with the mere *stroke of a pen* [à la Richelieu].** "If you call this Freedom," wrote one black veteran, "what do you call Slavery?"

>>> The bottom line was that black economic independence was anathema to a power structure that depended on cheap, exploitable, rightless labor and required black subordination.

Pg. 28

Indeed, in the antebellum South, the enslaved were actively forbidden from learning to read and write. Many paid dearly for their literacy. One man "endured three brutal whippings to conceal his pursuit" of education."

>>> **In another instance a slave by the name of Scipio was put to death for teaching a slave child how to read and spell and the child was severely beaten to make him 'forget what he had learned.'**

The democracy-damaging authoritarian one-term-wonder at **Resolute Desk:**

July 15, 2020

bbc.com/news/election-us-2020-54926084



US election officials have said the 2020 White House vote was the "most secure in American history", rejecting President Donald Trump's fraud claims.

>>> House Speaker Nancy Pelosi meanwhile said the **"absurd circus"** meant the coronavirus pandemic was being neglected.

- BBC, November 12, 2020

Falsehood flies, and truth comes limping after it, so that when men come to be undeceived, it is too late; the jest is over… - Jonathan Swift

The greatest penalty for declining to rule

is to be ruled by someone

worse than oneself.

- Plato

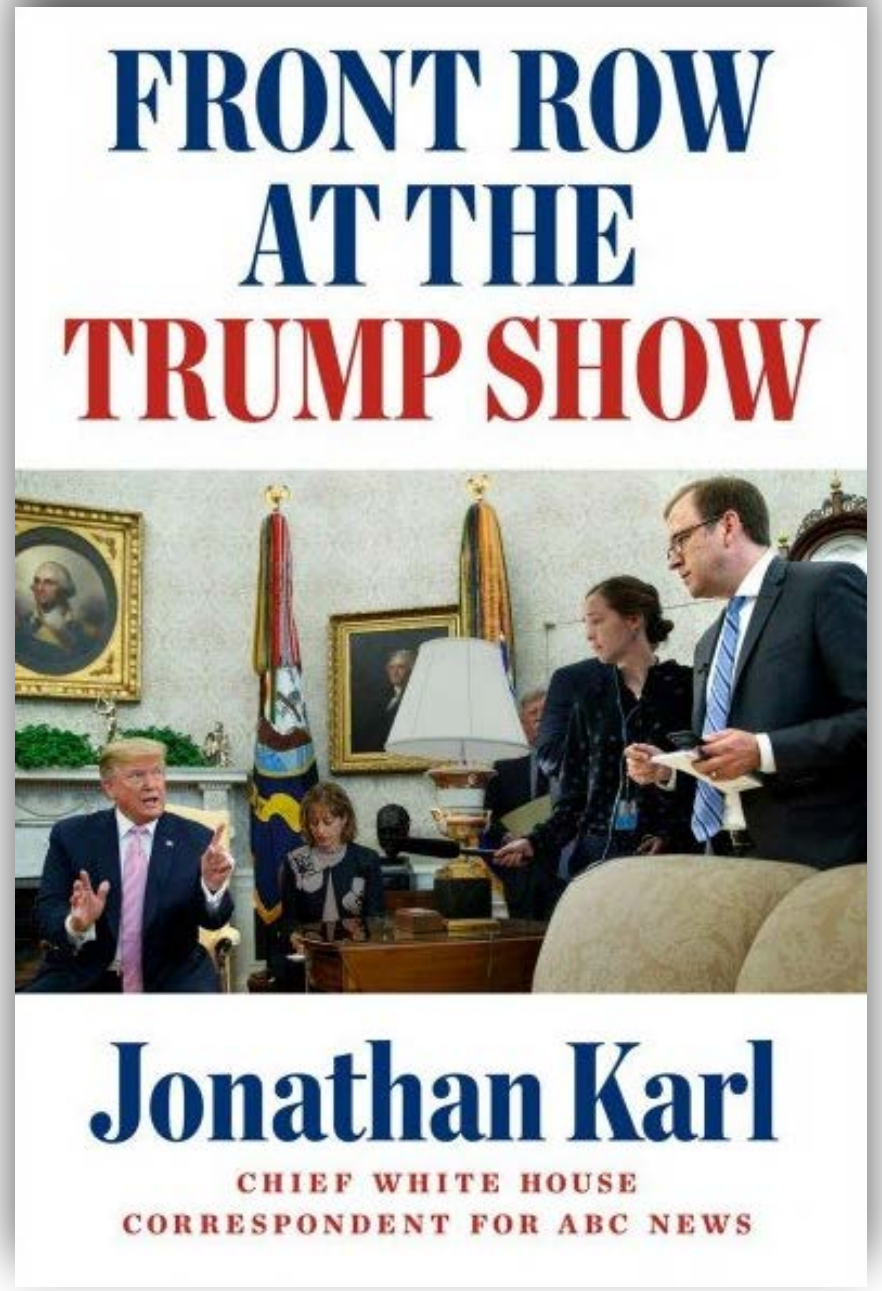
The Republic, Book One



The School of Athens: Plato with Aristotle 1509
Fresco fragment, Stanza della segnatura

by Raffaello Sanzio (Raphael)

Plato mentored Aristotle, Aristotle was the teacher of Alexander the Great



One who sets in motion a coup attempt can be assessed with the responsibility for the natural and probable consequences of that action.

— White House Legal Counsel Philip Buchen to the CIA,
June 24, 1975 The Pinochet File, Pg. 465

Rise Up
Confronting a Country at the Crossroads

By Rev. Al Sharpton [Hanover Square Press;Toronto] 2020

Pg. 87 - 88 **Beware of the Confidence Man**

People who fight dirty don't last. The dirty fighters are in it for the crowd., the self-adulation, the quick win. They don't know how to play the long game. Trump is the dirtiest fighter there is. Give him an opening and he'll hit below the belt. There's no point in enumerating the low blows he's deal; the list would be too long. But after a while, **the crowd starts to catch on**. The audience knows the game in rigged, when it's unfair. Trump has gaslighted us into believing that its rigged against him, but I believe that the American public will see through this ruse. **The con-man routine has been Trump's bread and butter for the past fifty-odd years.** He sees everyone as a con man because he himself is always on the con. It's inconceivable to him that people have beliefs or core principles beyond the hustle because he lacks them himself. He assumes everyone is on the take and can be bought, because he's always been up for sale. He thinks everyone is amoral and has ulterior motives, because he has only ever been amoral himself….

Pg. 61-62

>>>…. Like the best of the tabloid publishers, **he can spin any narrative to suit his personal favor.**

Donald Trump arrived at a unique moment in our country's history. In many respects, he's the first president of the social media era. Obama, of course, used social media for his benefit, too. But it took someone like Trump — a man already versed in the of the New York City tabloids — to exploit it. ***A natural showman,*** **Trump fit perfectly with the reality-television stars of the world. Like reality television itself, he's an expert at creating distraction and subterfuge, at playing to the highs and the lows of the crowd.** He's one of the few public figures who can compete with a social media — and reality television-obsessed audience. Americans want charismatic leaders and heroes. Save for Bill Clinton and Obama, who, in his own way, was the epitome of cool, the Democrats have little in the way of charismatic leaders. Besides having a message, you need to know how to sell it, too.

Behind the glamor and the golden hair, here's the real deal on Trump: he's a Queens guy. It's as simple as that. **He's either on the take or the make**. Trump has never accepted his background. **He needs the glitz to try to establish who he's not**. He's never been comfortable in his skin. I have never — not once — had a meeting with Trump in which he seemed at ease, cool, or confident. This is a guy, born and raised in Jamaica Estates, Queens, whose **family has never been considered part of the old, established guard of Manhattan.** He may have been born with millions and erected buildings with his name plastered across them, but deep down he still feels the resentment of not being accepted into New York's elite circle of power brokers, most of whom viewed him as a joke — some still do. He was never The New York Times; he was always Page Six of the New York Post. Gossip and smear were part of his regular dealings as a New York City real-estate businessman, and he brought them into the White House, too. As former US Ambassador Gordon Sondland testified, Trump offered Ukraine a quid pro quo — the

same way his builders say he withheld cash from them or any one of his competitors. Being president, however, isn't the equivalent of being **a *shady* businessman**; it's not the same thing to withhold aid to a foreign government while expecting them to dish up or fabricate information on a political rival.

Trump made a name for himself in New York City by clawing his way in and running the inside track on anyone who crossed him in business. **He couldn't shake the fact, though, that he was outer-borough wealthy, and in the New York, that made a difference.**

Compared to the high stakes lifestyle of a Manhattan businessman, **a real-estate developer from Queens was seen as ordinary and middle-class, *maybe a little provincial*.** On some level, this resentment set the stage for Trump's fevered us-against-them mentality. But the differences ran deeper, too.

Biden 100 days: What we all got wrong about him

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-56903805

- Truncated -

April 27, 2021

>>> **For the White House press corps who've binged out for four years on the *son et lumière* of the Trump-show, the last three months have been a challenge.**

As I remarked, perhaps unwisely, to an audience the other night, the transition from Trump to Joe Biden has been like going **from a daily crack pipe to a small bottle of low-alcohol beer** once a week.

The daily White House briefings now are a snooze-fest. **There are no fights, no name-calling**.

>>> No middle-of-the-night Twitter storms, *no payments to porn stars*, no rollicking MAGA rallies.

So does all this mean it's been a boring presidency? Absolutely not. This is a far more interesting presidency - so far - than I think any of us had imagined. I would go as far as to say it's fascinating.

>>> **The sad thing, from a purely selfish point of view, is that what it isn't is a made-for-TV spectacular, which is what I have feasted on these past four years.**

Donald Trump always had an eye for the visual and outrageous. He knew how to make himself the centre of attention; Biden seems to relish the lack of histrionics, and seems to think it is important for people to focus on what he delivers, rather than what he says. Most strange.

Joe Biden has been a stickler for sticking to social distancing and mask wearing, **marking a big distinction with the freewheeling, coronavirus super-spreading White House of his predecessor. Meetings with the president are kept socially distanced; protocols strictly adhered to.**

But this time last month an interesting meeting took place in the East Room.

Presidential historian Jon Meacham brought in a number of his eminent colleagues for a sitdown that Joe Biden was anxious to host. At this stage, only around 60 days into his presidency, Biden was already thinking about his legacy and what he needed to do; what was the limit of presidential power; what lessons could he learn from his predecessors.

At one point he turns to - perhaps - the most revered of these presidential scholars, Doris Kearns Goodwin, and says "I'm no FDR, but… "

Perhaps Joe Biden is eyeing this as his moment to deliver a New Deal à la Franklin Delano Roosevelt following the Great Depression, or the war on poverty and fight against racial inequality that was championed in the 1960s by Lyndon B Johnson.

The taunt of Donald Trump during the campaign was that Biden may have been in politics for over four decades, but what did he have to show for it.

>>> It looks like in power he is trying to give a mighty clear answer to that question - even if it doesn't *make for great theatre.*

Fate of Rome
Climate, Disease, & The End of An Empire

By Kyle Harper [Princeton University Press; Princeton and Oxford] 2017

Pg. 59 **Roman Imperial Aristocracy**

Just as the societies of the Roman world were built to withstand the pressures of ecological turbulence, so, too, the imperial system was designed to endure the slings and arrows of political misfortune. The regime established by the first emperor, Augustus, was perduring. Rome was ruled by a monarch in all but name, who administered a far-flung empire with the aid, first and foremost, of the senatorial aristocracy. ***It was an aristocracy of wealth, with property requirements for entry, and it was a competitive aristocracy of service.*** **Low rates of intergenerational succession meant that most aristocrats "came from families that sent representatives into politics for only one generation."**

The emperor was the commander-in-chief, but senators jealously guarded the right to the high posts of legionary command and prestigious governorships. **The imperial aristocracy was able to control the empire with a remarkably thin layer of administrators.** This light skein was only successful because it was cast over a foundational layer of civic aristocracies across the empire. The cities have been called the 'load-bearing" pillars of the empire, and their elites were afforded special inducements, including Roman citizenship and pathways into the imperial aristocracy. The low ares of central taxation left ample room for peculation by the civic aristocracy. The enormous success of the "grand bargain" between the military monarchy and the local elites allowed imperial society to absorb profound but gradual changes — like the provincialization of the aristocracy and the bureaucracy — without jolting the social order.

Aristocrats

By Lawrence James [Little, Brown; London] 2009

Pg. 01-02

The word aristocracy appeared late in our language [English], **arriving via France** in the mid-sixteenth century. **It was a compound of the Greek 'aristo' (the best) and 'kratos' (government) and defined an Aristotelian notion of the distribution of political power in an ideal state.** Aristotle's aristocrats were men of learning and wisdom whose wealth gap them the leisure to devote their lives to government and the general welfare of the rest of society. This concept of aristocracy was highly flattering to an already dominant elite, which, since the eleventh century, had been called the 'baronage', 'nobility' and latterly 'the peerage'. **The Aristotelian notion of aristocracy reinforced an already rooted sense of superiority and public responsibility which *justified power and privilege.***

The Aristotelian concept of aristocracy has had a long life and, on the whole, **aristocrats have been highly successful in convincing the world that they were qualified to undertake the affairs of state, were supremely useful and that *things would somehow fall apart* without their guidance.**

Pg. 03

The sporting aristocrat with his devil-may-care panache fascinated the rest of society. Since the eighteenth century, middle and working-class **newspapers readers where fascinated by his antics as relayed by the press.** This audience was also enthralled by

the dazzling rituals of the London season and **shocked by the frivolities and vices of wayward noblemen and their wives, sons and daughters.**

Thanks to newspapers, their lives and indeed those of the rest of the aristocracy became a form of public entertainment. This engagement with the world, I have argued, may help explain why the nobility was accepted as part of the fabric of society. In her *Lark Rise to Candleford*, Flora Thompson likened the aristocracy to kingfishers, brilliant colorful creatures briefly glimpsed but remembered with wonderment.

Eccentricity was central to the aristocracy's mystique. It was inventive, often disconcerting and entirely natural to a self-confident caste which knew that it was different. Aristocrats were free to indulge their whims. Once at a supper party a ferret emerged from the cleavage of the late Lady Strange, approached her plate, gnawed at a lamb chop and then returned to its refuge. The others guests continued to eat without remark.

Pg. 28

The Earl's moral forebears included classical heroes such as Hector and Alexander. Reinvented by the authors of popular romantic fiction as proto-knights who had lived by the codes of chivalry. Classical antiquity validated knighthood in an age when **Greece and Rome** were revered as unrivaled sources of knowledge, wisdom and examples of correctness in every area of human affairs. **An heir in spirit to the heroes of the ancient world, Warwick could also claim a direct and *illustrious pedigree*** which linked him with the paladins of chivalric legend…**Warwick's *feet* rest on a muzzled bear, the badge of the Beauchamps**, which according to legend, had been worn by one of Arthur's knights.

Pg. 207

In 1758 the *Public Advertiser* contrived what must have been the first photocell when it arranged for a famous courtesan, Kitty Fisher, to fall from her horse in Hyde Park to reveal her thigh and perhaps more (knickers were not worn) to watching crowds. **A nobleman's mistress attracted press attention and secured status for herself and her keeper.** On arriving in Paris, gentlemen undertaking the Grand Tour felt immediately **obliged to take one of the '*Filles D'Opera*' into their protection.**

In the same year, **the necessities of the fashionable aristocrat** were enumerated as membership of White's Club (celebrated for gambling), horses at Newmarket and **'an actress in keeping'**. When ordering his wife's portrait from Joshua Reynolds, the second Lord Bolingbroke instructed the artist 'to give her the eyes of Nelly O'Brien [a well known courtesan], or it will not do.

Reynolds would have known what was expected from him. He was a tireless and unashamed self-promoter and a toady to the aristocratic patrons who helped him. Speaking with his Devon burr and having gained the fame he had craved, Reynolds told young painters that they would never succeed as artists unless they secured public fame. 'I never saw so vulgar and so familiar a forward fellow,' sneered one aristocrat but his fellows were glad to have Reynolds portray themselves, their wives and mistresses.

Reynolds was a member of the Dilettanti Society, which had been founded in 1734 to distill and define elements of taste. **Aristocratic collectors rubbed shoulders with artists and together they drank wine, examined works of art (chiefly classical) and endeavored to create and promote a scientific and absolute rationale for connoisseurship**…Two leading Dilettani…were infamous rakes and the connection

between dissipation and connoisseurship was lampooned by Thomas Rowlandson's *The Connoisseurs*, painted about 1800. **Clinical aesthetic judgement and sexual voyeurism are linked** by three connoisseurs peering at a painting of a voluptuous Susanna surprised bu the peeping elders. The trio clearly desire to possess both the image and the person of Susanna.



The Connoisseurs *c. 1790*

by Thomas Rowlandson Yale Center for British Art

Rowlandson's satire on the motives of the connoisseurs was a symptom of a new public attitude towards art which was critical of its dominance by the nobility. The essential aristocratic absolutism of taste belonged to that *ancien régime* of the mind and spirit

which had been overthrown in France in 1789. **There, significantly, the royal collection in the Louvre was opened to every citizen in 1793.**

Pg. 217-218

In the same year [1849], in an analysis of the utilitarian functions of art, a critic referred to its capacity to 'strengthen the bonds of the social order' and its 'moral and social value'. This was a long way from the spirit and vision of the Dilettanti, although the principles still animated an older generation of noblemen. In 1845 Wellington told Benjamin Haydon that the aristocracy did not want 'High Art', rather it desired 'first-rate specimens', by which the Duke meant Old Masters.

>>> **During the 1857 debate on the Obscene Publications Bill**, two older peers, Lords Brougham and Lyndhurst, wondered whether many ***Renaissance paintings might be liable to prosecution***. The former Lord Chief Justice, Lord Campbell, was unmoved and **horrified by the idea of rich collectors possessing such *corrupting* material.** The bill became law and its passage was significant token of the loss or aristocracy's influence over matters of social conduct.

Pg. 348-350

Victories in South Africa and on other imperial frontiers over the past ninety years had affirmed the validity of the aristocratic principle in the services at a time when it was being challenged in the civilian world. The culture of the army and navy was blatantly aristocratic in that it regarded gentle lineage as a prime qualification for leadership and exalted stringent codes of personal honor. **Gentlemen cherished honor while the money-obsessed middle classes cherished profits and dividends**, or so Lord Elcho

claimed **in 1855 w**hen he told the Lords that no businessman would purchase a commission for his son since it was an investment unlikely to yield any return**.** Frugal and financially astute peers made no comment.

Honor distinguished the officer in his own and his equals' eyes. A cavalry colonel accused of cowardliness by a mere trumpeter after the Battle of Chillianwala (now Pakistan) in 1849 shot himself rather than endure public disgrace…

As ever, honor define the gentleman and the terms 'officer' and 'gentleman' remained synonymous. The proprieties of the mess [canteen] or wardroom and their rules of conduct were those of gentlemen. Officers who flouted them were ostracized and humiliated, sometimes harshly. In **1854** Cornet Thomas Ames of the 4th Hussars was knocked about his fellow officers, forced to eat pabulum and had his mustaches clipped. The Times was appalled and asked why **'wealthy and titled libertines'** were allowed to drive 'a man of different disposition' out of his regiment? One of Ames's tormentors… replied. His victim's 'peculiar English and pronunciation of the letter "h" had been obnoxious to his brother officers. **Poor Ames clearly had not mastered the languid, lisping drawl of the mid-Victorian upper class.**

The middle classes might wince at this snobbishness, but they were prepared to tolerate the aristocratic values of the armed forces. **Lord Palmerston explained why in 1855**. He warned the Commons that if the aristocracy ever shrank 'from partaking in the dangers and honors of the battlefield and fatigues of the campaign' then the nation would fall. Britain and its Empire remained secure because the ancient martial traditions of the aristocracy were enjoying a fresh and extremely vigorous lease of life. The proof was as clear as the print in newspapers which reported the advance of imperial frontiers. **By 1849 the conquest of India had been completed, between 1840 and 1860 British fleets and *armies had browbeaten China into accepting the doctrines of free trade,* and, from 1879 onwards, large swathes of Africa were conquered and subjugated.** All these

operations had been undertaken by soldiers and sailors invariably led by the younger sons of peers and squires and Anglican clergymen. Each campaign produced a crop of stirring exploits which were detailed in the newspapers and the illustrated weeklies.

In every imperial garrison and on every quarterdeck there were young men of birth with absolute self-assurance, **a sincere faith in their country's imperial mission** and a willingness to risk their lives to fulfill it. For all it want the routine acceptance of sickness, discomfort and peril, and for some it was a glorious adventure. After 1842, all survivors of imperial campaigns were awarded handsome silver medals attached to colored ribbons with the names of the recipient's engagements engraved on small clasps. These decorations were worn publicly and were tokens of honor and bravery like the regalia of old chivalric orders. **A new one was created in 1855, the Order of the Victoria Cross, which was awarded for outstanding courage and open to all ranks.**

Pg. 358

As Talleyrand once remarked, 'Empire is the art of putting men in their places.' This was something which aristocrats understood and so they were indispensable to governing the Empire. Since its infancy, the British had been acutely aware that they were acquiring power over races which adhered to and practiced **the principles of hierarchy**.

Pg. 383

In purely Darwinian terms, the 20th century aristocracy had shown extraordinary flexibility and a capacity to adapt to circumstances. 'It is fashionable to dismiss, as irrelevant, breeding and background in human beings,' he wrote in 1970. 'But when you compare **the difference in price of *a pedigree bull or stallion*, and that of an equally fine but non-pedigree animal…it can run into thousands of pounds.'** … 'As a method of ensuring quality, the hereditary principle is rather less selective than the methods

adopted on a stud farm.' Lord Lichfield concurred: **an ancestor who had gained a title for exploits at sea gave him no automatic right to 'speak in public on important issues'.**

The Picture of Dorian Gray

By Oscar Wilde [Penguin Classics; London] 1891, 2008

Pg. 56-57

He was conscious - and the thought brought a gleam of pleasure into ***his brown agate eyes***- that it was through certain words of his, musical words said with musical utterance, that Dorian Gray's **soul should had turned to this *white girl and bowed in worship before her.***

Pg. 77

Women, as some witty Frenchman once put it, inspire us with the desire to do masterpieces, and always prevent us from carrying them out.

Pg. 52

When one is in love, one always begins by deceiving one's self, and one always ends by deceiving others. **That is what the world calls a romance.**

Pg. 76

‘Yes, **we are *overcharged*** for everything nowadays. I should fancy that the real tragedy of the poor is that they can afford nothing but self-denial. **Beautiful sins, like beautiful things, are the privilege of the rich.’**





Pg. 170

‘The husbands of very beautiful women belong to the criminal classes,’ said Lord Henry, sipping his wine.

Lady Narborough hit him with her fan. **‘Lord Henry, I am not at all surprised that the world says that you are extremely wicked**.’

‘But what world says that?’ Asked Lord Henry, elevating his eyebrows. ‘It can only be the next world. **This world and I are on excellent terms**.’

Pg. 42

The praise of folly, as he went on, soared into philosophy, and Philosophy herself became young, and catching the mad music of Pleasure, wearing, **one might fancy, her wine-stained robe** and wreath of ivy, danced like **a Bacchante** over the hills of life, and mocked the slow Silenus for being sober. Fact fled before her like frightened forest things**. *Her white feet* rode the huge press at which wise Omar sits, till the seething grape-juice rose around her bare limbs in waves of purple bubbles, or crawled in red form over the vat’s black, dripping, sloping sides.**

Pg. 237

Bacchante: a follower of Bacchus, the god of wine.



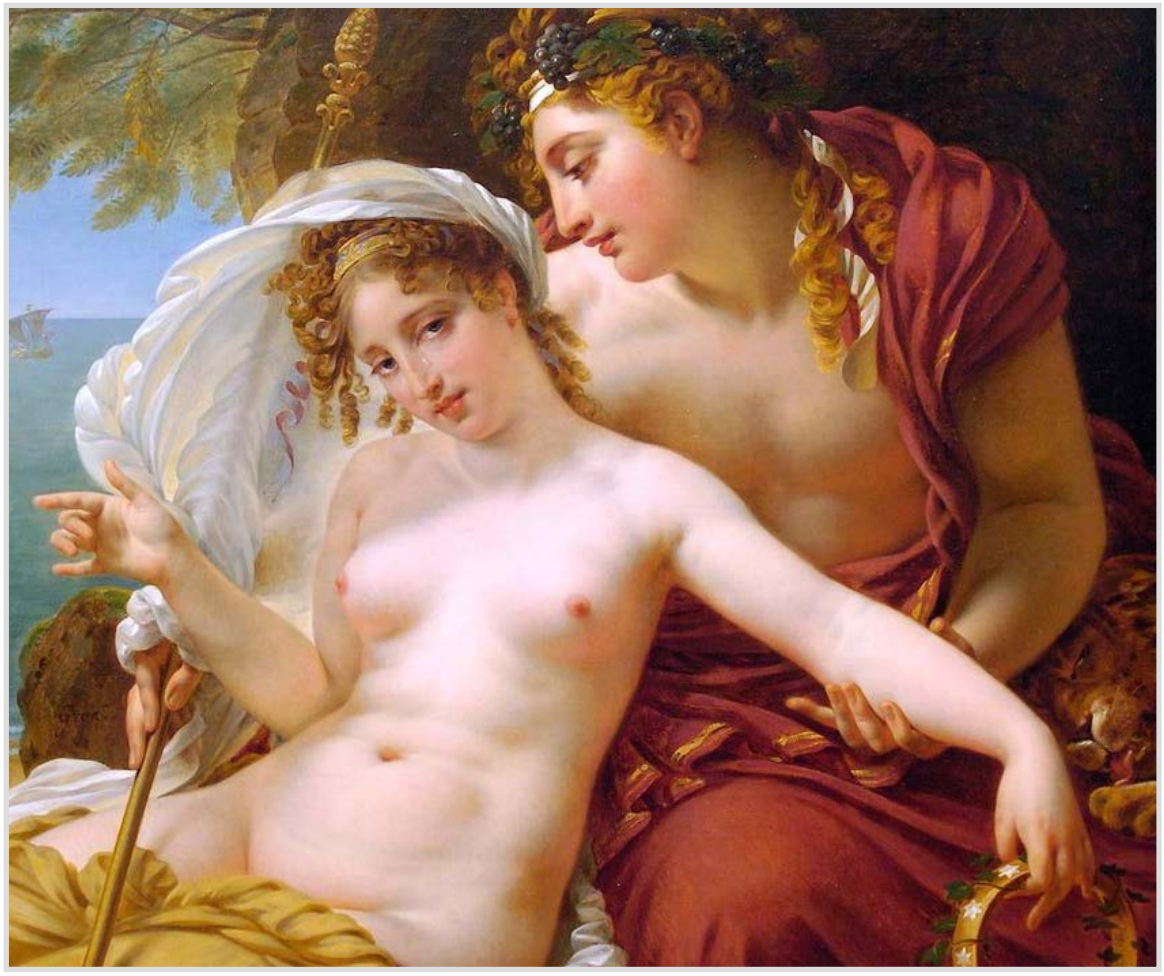
Bacchus c. 1598

by Carravagio Uffizi Gallery



Bacchus 1496-97

by Michelangelo Museo National de Bargello, Firenze



Bacchus and Ariadne 1822

by Antoine-Jean Gros National Gallery of Canada

Pg. 173

…'She is very clever, too clever for a woman. She lacks the indefinable charm of weakness. It is the feet of clay that makes the gold of the image precious. Her feet are very pretty, but they are not feet of clay. ***White porcelain feet*****, it you like. They have been through fire, and what fire does not destroy, it hardens.** ***She has had experiences.'***

Pg. 53

'I know that look. It depresses me,' murmured Lord Henry, examine his rings.
'The Jew wanted to tell me her history, but I said it did not interest me.'
'You were quite right. There is always something infinitely mean about other peoples's tragedies.'
'Sibyl is the only thing I care about. What is it to me where she came from? **From her little head to** ***her little feet, she is absolutely and entirely divine*****. Overnight of my life I go to see her act, and every night she is more marvelous.'**

Pg. 186

…'Beer, the Bible, and the seven deadly virtues have made our England what she is.'

Pg. 43-44

But I should like to talk to you about life. The generation into which I was born was tedious. Some day, when you are tired of London, come down to Treadley, and **expound to me your philosophy of pleasure over some admirable Burgundy I am fortunate enough to possess.**

Pg. 41

'I can sympathize with everything, except suffering,' said Lord Henry, shrugging his shoulders. 'I cannot sympathize with that. It is too ugly, too horrible, too distressing. There is something terribly morbid in the modern sympathy of pain. One should sympathize with the color, the beauty, the joy of life. The less said about life's sores the better.

'Still, the East End is a very important problem,' remarked Sir Thomas, with a grave shake of his head.

'Quite so,' answered the young lord. **'It is the problem of slavery, and we try to solve it by amusing the slaves.'**

Pg. 106

Was it not Gautier who used to write about *la consolation des arts*?

Pg. 125

To them he seemed to be of the company of those whom Dante describes as having sought to ‘make themselves perfect by the worship of beauty.’ **Like Gautier, he was one for whom ‘the visible world existed.’**

And, certainly, to him Life itself was the first, the greatest, of the arts, and for it all the other arts seemed to be but a preparation. Fashion, by which what is really fantastic become for a moment universal, and Dandyism, which, in its own way, is an attempt to assert the modernity of beauty, had, of course, their fascination for him. **His mode of dressing, and the particular styles that from time to time affected**, and their marked influence on the young exquisites of the Mayfair balls and the Pall Mall club windows, **who copied him in everything he did**, and tried to reproduce the accidental charm of his graceful, though to him only half-serious, fopperies.

Pg. 242

Gautier: **Théophile Gautier** (1811-1872), poet and novelist, whose Preface to his novel *Mademoiselle de Maupin* **(a highly ornate tale of lesbianism and cross-dressing**, published in 1834) articulated the principle of **‘art for art’s sake’, providing a rallying cry for writers from Baudelaire to Wilde.** Wilde greatly admired Gautier, and often referred to him in his works.

Pg. 208 **Shame**

>>> The books that the world calls immoral are *books that show the world its own shame.*

The Middle Class - A History

By Lawrence James [Little, Brown; London] 2006

Pg. 158-159

The genteel strove to be temperate in their habits, particularly in public and in contrast to their inferiors, who were, as ever, characterized by reckless over-indulgence. Polite abstemiousness did not come easily; in 1786 and evening assembly in Edinburgh was disrupted by **men who 'reeled from taverns, flustered with wine', to the distress of the elegant ladies who had gathered there.** Standards had risen a few years later, when a local magistrate noted approvingly that 'immoderate drinking' was passing 'out of fashion' among Edinburgh's 'genteel'. They were not killjoys, however, for **'every tradesman in decent circumstances' was serving wine with dinner, *something unheard of thirty years before.***

>>> Preoccupation with appearance made the genteel susceptible to advertisements that appealed to their insecurity.

Maintaining genteel externals was a source of anxiety, because of what William Cobbett called the **'shame of being thought poor', an unease that could be alleviated by only conspicuous spending.** He deplored the middle class's hankering after the paraphernalia of the gentry: money spent on servants, horses, carriages, wine and 'ardent' spirits (that is, brandy) was money squandered. As a result **the middle-class family lost its *'independence'***, which Cobbett saw as the root of 'happiness'. 'Can I do without it? was a question he urged his middle-class readers to ask whenever temptation appeared. 'No' was the common answer, not for any practical reason, but because ***consumption was inextricably tied up with status.***

Pg. 562-563 **Garnering Prestige with Wine Purchases**

Wine has its distinctive snobbery and so connoisseurs proffered their arcane knowledge, palates and experience *to purchasers who wanted prestige*. Just as their eighteenth-century predecessors had vaunted their claret and port, modern hosts drew attention to their selection of table wines and invited their guests' opinions. **Current middle-class preoccupations with the purity of what they ate soon extended to wine.** As with food, the market responded and by 1995 'organic' wine was on the shelves. There are other perils to drinking wine, and, for that matter, all kinds of alcohol.

Alcohol remains the lubricant of middle-class sociability, perhaps more so than at any time. Drink consumption among all classes has risen since the 1950s, and during the same period there was **a sudden and rapid upsurge in the consumption of wine.**

…Middle-class buyers led the way the new mass market for wine, but they trod warily, acutely aware of the snobberies of the wine world. **Guidance was on hand from expert newspaper and magazine columnists who took care to respond to their readers' spending power.** Wines sold in chain stores…were commonly reviewed. Wine supplemented and to some extent replaced cocktails and spirits as an aperitif and became the norm at receptions. In the mid-1980s it was estimated that twenty-thousand bottles of wine were consumed annually at the three hundred private gallery viewings held in London. Here and on other occasions, waiters were encouraged to be generous to swell their employers' takings.

Pg. 437 **Victorian Upper Class 'Tally Ho' Types**

In 1968 London gourmets were warned that the city's first Japanese restaurant made no concessions to the Western palate, which was a recommendation for metropolitan sophisticates. Décor and ambience sometimes mattered as much as, and often more than, the virtuosity of chefs: **the food at the Rupert was described as indifferent, but the surroundings were impressive with Victorian paintings, and *'dashing blades' and 'tally ho' types* among the diners gave the place a raffish, upper-class atmosphere.** Much of what was spent in such establishments was paid for by corporate expense accounts.

Pg. 537

All in all, the dinner party was an exercise in sophisticated ostentation which embraced laying out 'coffee table' books [on châteaux and such], arranging flowers, sculpting napkins and translating Elizabeth David's recipes into dishes which aroused admiration and envy in equal parts.

Continental cuisine penetrated the suburbs along with wine and the often ephemeral novelties associated with the acquisition of 'style.'

Pg. 200-202 **Continental Despotisms such as France**

The property-owning classes faced a dilemma. Hanging the odd burglar or pickpocket manifestly failed to safeguard a man's silverware or pocket watch, but **the alternative of a regular police force was abhorrent**. **Omnipresent policemen and their official prying were features of *Continental despotisms* and, therefore, unwelcome in a nation proud of its liberties.**

A regular, rural constabulary was an obvious remedy, but the victims of these outrages would have rejected it because **it smacked of say *Prussian* or Neapolitan tyranny.**

Pg. 243 **>>> 1856 Despotism Enforced with Police Forces <<<**

When, **in 1856**, **Parliament made it compulsory for every area of the country to maintain a police force**, the reaction in some some quarters was hysterical. 'If the police of the country were to be managed by the Home Secretary's department and if all the teachers of education in the country…were in the hands of the government, **a more despicable *despotism* would not exist,**' warned [a] Liberal MP.

In 1860, the conservative Saturday Review accused detectives investigating the Road murder of intruding into the life of a respectable family, **seeking vulgar press publicity and too easily assuming the guilt of a suspect.**

Bismarck - A Life

By Jonathan Steinberg [Oxford University Press; Oxford UK] 2011

Pg. 314 **>>> HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<**

>>> **The traditional English distrust of continental Europe**, **still present today in Euro-sceptic attitudes to the European Union [well before Brexit !]**, would make it at best a temporary collaborator but never a reliable ally.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fish_and_chips

- Truncated -

Fish and chips is a hot dish consisting of fried fish in batter served with chips. The dish originated in England and is **an example of culinary fusion, combining Iberian Jewish fried fish with Belgian fried potatoes.** Fish and chips is a common take-away food in the United Kingdom and numerous other countries, particularly in English-speaking and Commonwealth nations.

Fish and chips first appeared in the UK in the 1860s, and by 1910, there were over 25,000 fish and chip shops across the UK. By the 1930s there were over 35,000 shops, but the trend reversed and by 2009 there were only approximately 10,000.

The tradition in the UK of fish battered and fried in oil may have come from Western Sephardic Jewish immigrants from Holland.Originating in Spain and Portugal and settling in England as early as the 16th century, they would have prepared fried fish in a manner similar to *pescado frito*, which is coated in flour then fried in oil.


FISH AND CHIPS
Tommyfield, home of the first British fried chip. The first chips were fried in Oldham around 1860 from which the origins of Fish and Chip shops and the "Fast Food" industries can be traced.

A blue plaque at Oldham's Tommyfield Market marks the first chips fried in England in **1860,** and **the origin of the fish and chip shop and *fast food industries.***

The exact location of the first fish and chip shop is unclear. **The earliest known shops were opened in the 1860s, in London** by Joseph Malin and in Mossley, near Oldham, Lancashire, by John Lees. However, fried fish, as well as chips, had existed independently for at least fifty years, so the possibility that they had been combined at an earlier time cannot be ruled out.

>>> **A Jewish immigrant, Joseph Malin, opened the first recorded combined fish-and-chip shop in London in 1860; a Mr Lees pioneered the concept in the North of England, in Mossley, in 1863.**

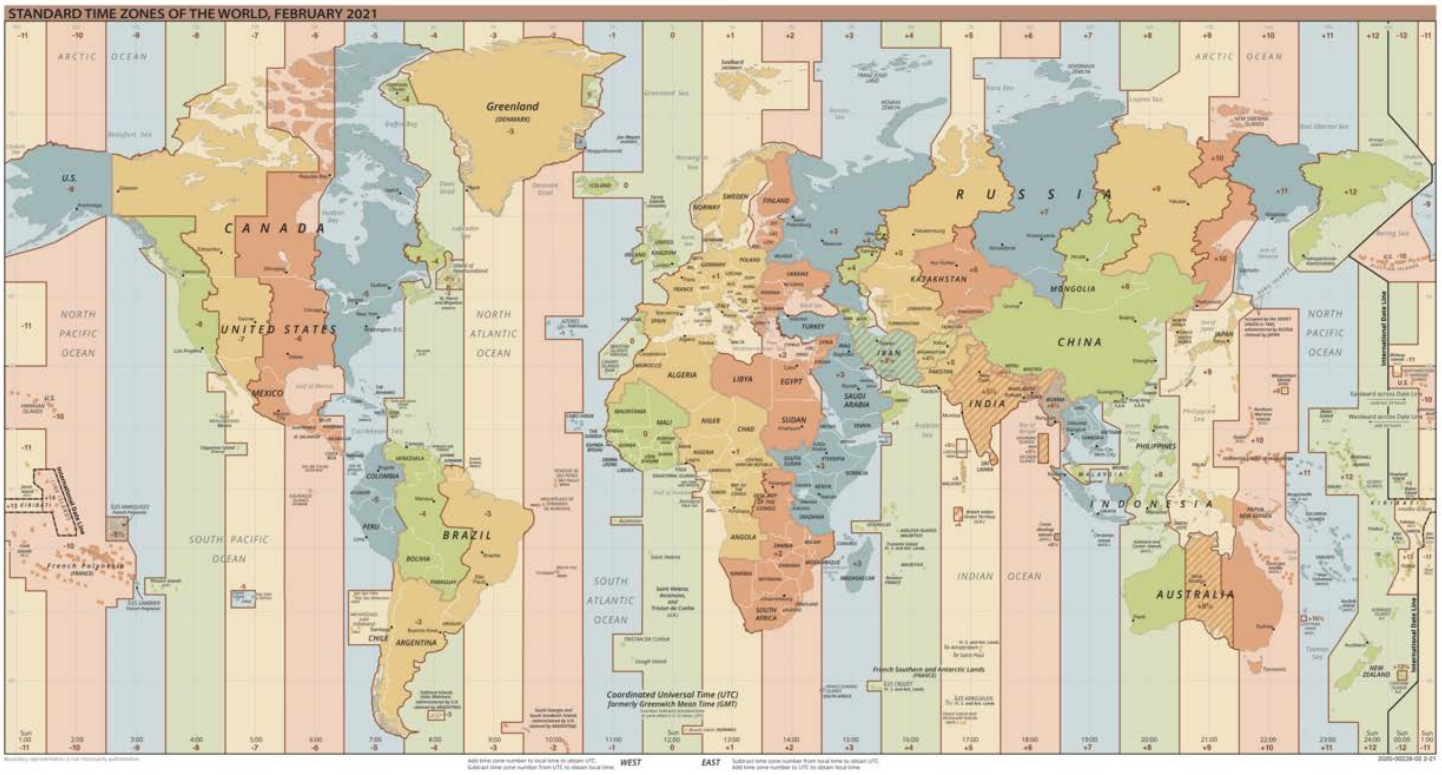
Fish and chips became a stock meal among the working classes in England as a consequence of the rapid development of trawl fishing in the North Sea, and ***the development of railways which connected the ports to major industrial cities during the second half of the 19th century*, so that fresh fish could be rapidly transported to the heavily populated areas.**

Standard Time

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Standard_time

- Truncated -

Standard time is the synchronization of clocks within a geographical region to a single time standard, rather than a local mean time standard. Generally, standard time agrees with the local mean time at some meridian that passes through the region, often near the center of the region.



>>> Historically, standard time was established during the 19th century to aid weather forecasting and train travel.

Applied globally in the 20th century, the geographical regions became time zones.

The standard time in each time zone has come **to be defined as an offset from Universal Time**. A further offset is applied for part of the year in regions with daylight saving time.

The adoption of standard time, because of the inseparable correspondence between time and longitude, ***solidified the concept of halving the globe into an eastern and western hemisphere, with one prime meridian*** **[one world standard]** replacing the various prime meridians that had previously been used.

>>> Required Time for 1855 Modern Travel: Trains before Planes <<<

A standardized time system was first used by British railways on December 1, 1847, when they switched from local mean time, which varied from place to place, to Greenwich Mean Time (GMT). ***It was also given the name railway time reflecting the important role the railway companies played in bringing it about.***

>>> The vast majority of Great Britain's public clocks were standardized to GMT by 1855.

Land
How the Hunger for Ownership Shaped the Modern World

By Simon Winchester [HarperCollins; New York] 2021

Pg. 58-59 **Calculating the Circumference of Mother Earth: 1855**

The project proceeded in fits and starts, its progress depending largely on the generosity of the St. Petersburg treasury on Nevsky Prospekt. It received a great fillip in the late 1830s, when Nicolas I, having assumed the role of tsar following the death of his brother Alexander, felt sufficiently in control of his empire to demand the building of a new observatory in Pulkovo, just south of the Winter Palace.

Tsar Nicholas, who never anticipated he would rise to the throne, was an engineer by trade, was fascinated by machinery of all kinds. Struve, now famous and honored by astronomical societies around the world, would be invited over from Dorpat to be the director of the new Pulkovo Observatory; he would be allowed **to buy the best and the biggest astronomical devices then known** —- including a then legendary 30-inch [76 cm] refracting telescope built for him by the firm of Alvin Clark and Sons, close by Harvard College in Cambridge, Massachusetts.

>>> As sufficient money would now be pumped into the meridian project to complete it. **As it duly was, in the summer of 1855.** ***The line was at last fully measured.*** Hammerfest to the Black Sea; and from its length could be deduced the length of a quarter meridian, pole to equator. It had never before been done, and it produced metrics of an accuracy never before know.

>>> Impressive Achievement of 1855 Verified <<<

And thus the planet, it was calculated now had a Great Circle of carefully derived size and shape. Each quarter meridian, Struve's teams declared in a massive tract that he published that summer, was worked out as being exactly 10,002,174 meters long. Its circumference was thus four times that, or **40,008,696 meters**.

>>> **It was staggeringly accurate**. By comparison: the latest figure put out by NASA, based on satellite measurements, show the planet coming in at **40,007,017 meters round [Difference of *only* 1.679 km between 1855 and present: 1 statue mile and pennies].**

Eratosthenes, two thousand years before, had calculated the circumference as being, in today's units, 38,624,000 meters. Herr Struve's globe was larger than both, but not by much.

French ironclad *Gloire*

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/French_ironclad_Gloire

- Truncated -

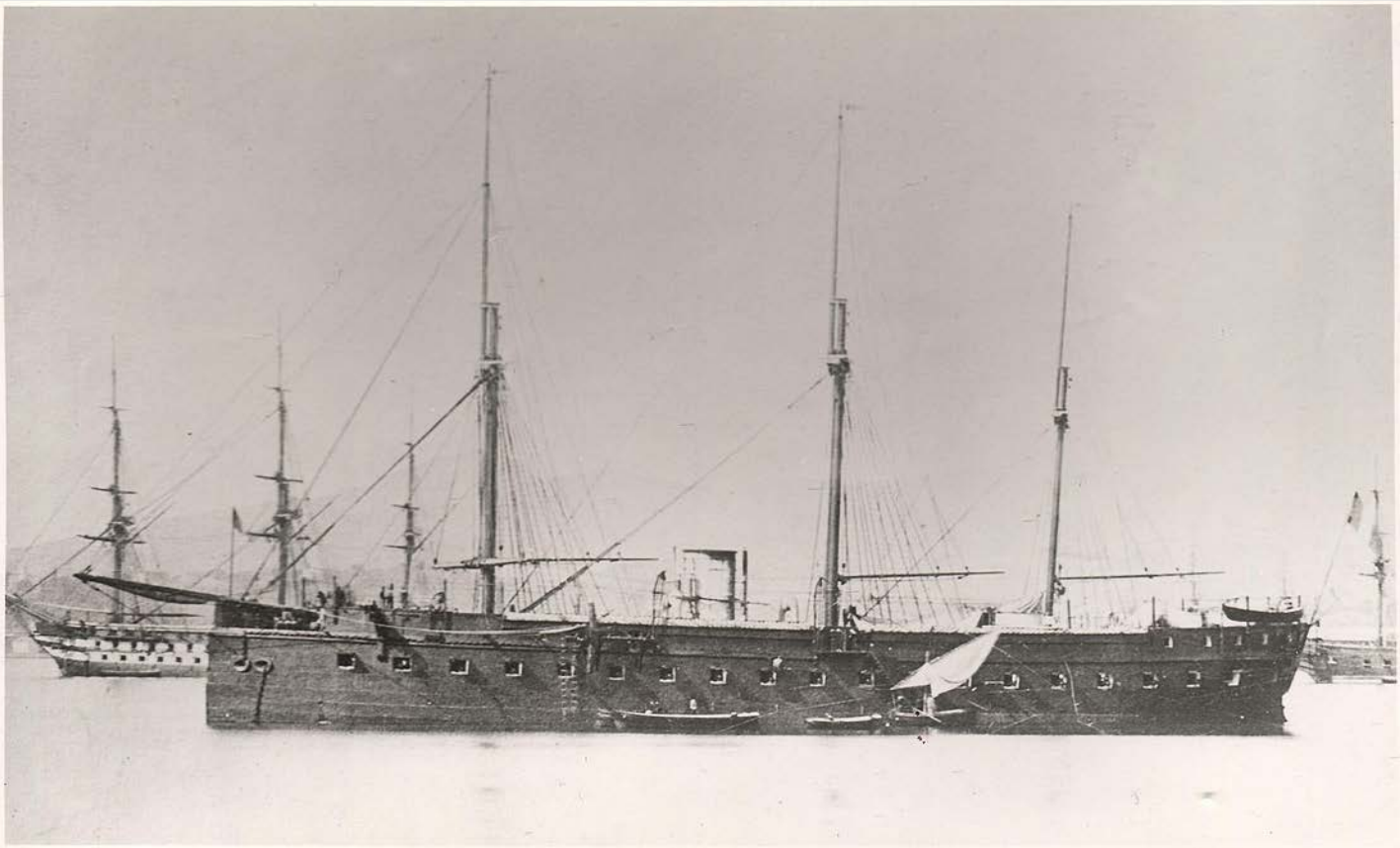
>>> Second Empire Maritime Invention <<<
The Wave of the Future in Naval Shipbuilding

The French ironclad *Gloire* ("Glory") was the first ocean-going ironclad, launched in 1859.

It was developed **after the Crimean War**, in response to new developments of naval gun technology, especially the Paixhans guns and rifled guns, which used explosive shells with increased destructive power against wooden ships, and after the development of the ironclad floating batteries built by the British and French for the bombardment of Russian forts during the Crimean War.

As the first ocean-going ironclad, *Gloire* rendered obsolete traditional unarmoured wooden ships-of-the-line, and ***all major navies soon began to build ironclads of their own.***

>>> However *Gloire* was soon itself rendered obsolete by **the launching in 1860 of the British HMS *Warrior*, the world's first iron-hulled ironclad warship.**



GLOIRE FRÉGATE 1869

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/**Garonne**

- Truncated -

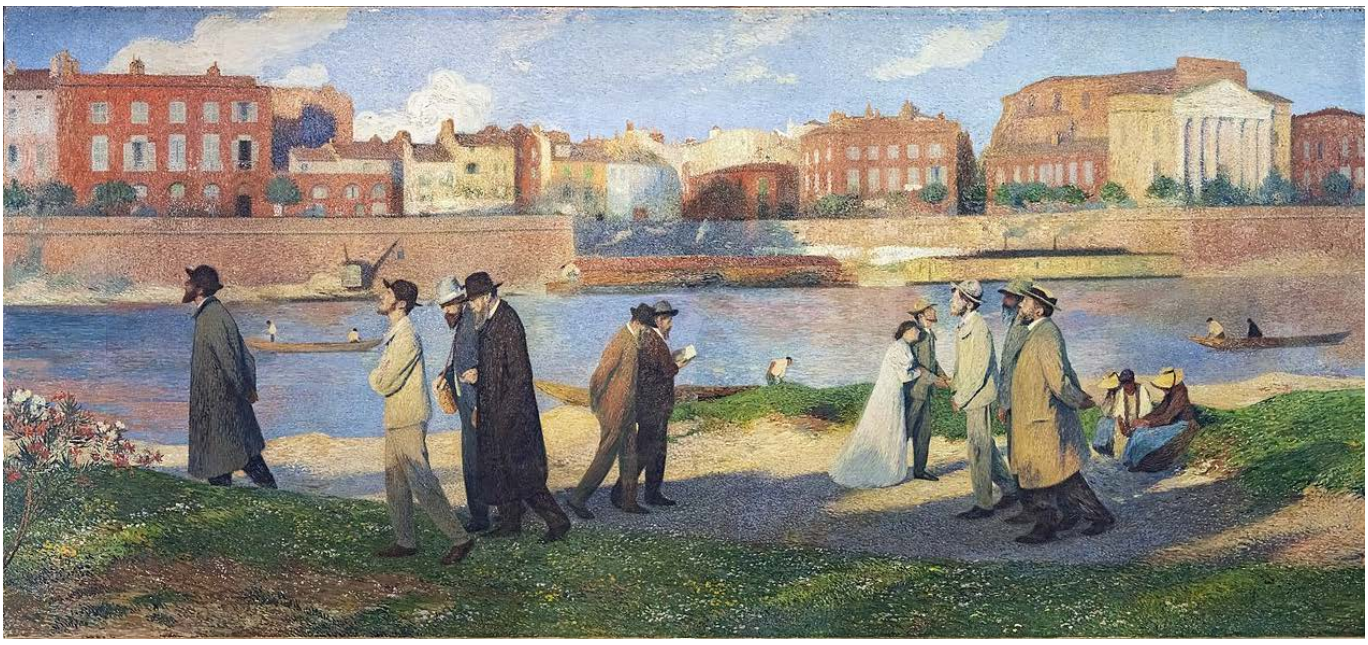
The **Garonne is a river in southwest France** and northern Spain. It flows from the central Spanish Pyrenees to the Gironde estuary **at the French port of Bordeaux.**

The name derives from *Garumna*, a Latinized version of the Aquitanian name meaning **"stony river".**

The Battle of the River Garonne was fought in 732 beside the river near Bordeaux.

>>> **The Garonne plays an important role in inland shipping.** The river not only allows ***seagoing vessels to reach the port of Bordeaux*** but also forms part of the Canal des Deux Mers, linking the Mediterranean Sea and the Atlantic Ocean.

From the ocean, ships pass through the Gironde estuary up to the mouth of the Garonne (to the right of the Dordogne when sailing upstream). **Ships continue on the tidal river Garonne up to the *Pont de Pierre* (stone bridge) in Bordeaux.** Inland vessels continue upstream to Castets-en-Dorthe, where the Canal de Garonne joins the river. Prior to the building of the Canal lateral à la Garonne, between 1838 and **1856**, shallow-draught boats used the Garonne itself as far as Toulouse.



Les Bords de la Garonne, Les promeneurs ou Les reveurs 1906

The banks of the Garonne, walkers or dreamers

by Henri-Jean Guillaume Martin

Capitole de Toulouse - Salle Henri-Martin

Battle of the River Garonne / **Battle of Bordeaux**

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battle_of_the_River_Garonne

- Truncated -

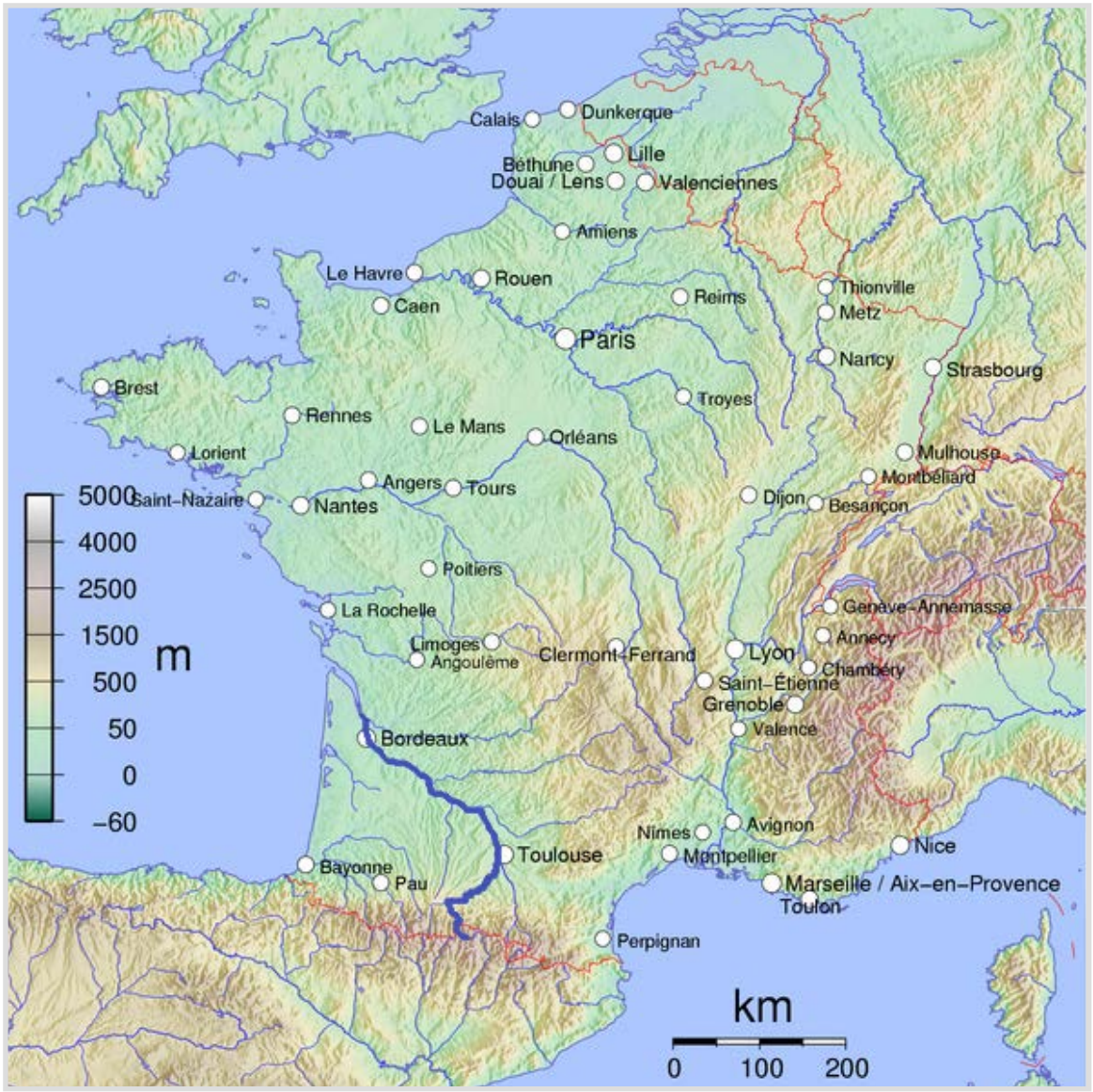
The **Battle of the River Garonne**, also known as the **Battle of Bordeaux**, was fought in 732 between **an Umayyad army** [coming from now Spain] led by Abdul Rahman Al Ghafiqi, governor of Al-Andalus, and Aquitanian forces led by Duke Odo of Aquitaine.

At the beginning of his governorship of Al-Andalus in 730 Abdul Rahman was opposed by a local Berber commander called Uthman ibn Naissa (Othman Ibn Abi Nes'ah Manuza; Othman-ben-Abou-Nessa; aka Munuza) whose stronghold was the town of Cerritania (Cerdanya, possibly the fortress of Llívia) in the Pyrenees. Munuza, hearing of the oppression of Berbers in North Africa, had made a truce with Odo, and detach from Cordovan central rule. Some accounts claim that Odo promised his daughter Lampade to Munuza in a marriage alliance.

Odo was busy trying to fend off Charles Martel's thrust on the northern fringes of Aquitaine, so preventing the duke from assisting his southern ally. Munuza's death immediately preceded **Abdul Rahman's expedition**, which crossed the Pyrenees at their west end, through Navarre and rampaged its way through Gascony with great speed, first ravaging Auch, and **moving on all the way to Bordeaux**. The city was captured by storm, the commander of the garrison being killed in the battle.

>>> Following the victory at Bordeaux, Abdul Rahman engaged Odo's forces on the Garonne River, or possibly at the Dordogne River, in his march northward. Abdul Rahman's army was numbered 70,000 to 80,000 and defeated Odo, according to Benett. However, such huge figures on the tradition of medieval chronicles have been questioned, since the expedition was an unusually large raid against the Aquitanian duke Odo (Lewis, A.R.; Collins, R.). The defeat was comprehensive and most of Odo's forces were wiped

out or ran in disarray, after which **the Umayyads looted the rich monasteries of northern Aquitaine** before resuming their march towards Tours, a town said to be holding abundant wealth and treasures [Charles Martel later decisively defeated the Muslims at Tours halting their further progress however their **goats made the march too; battle never mentioned in wine publications with Muslims of color beating white Christians at home: Tours yes, Bordeaux no — a case of French amnesia]**



Dawn of the Belle Époque

The Paris of Monet, Zola, Bernhardt, Eiffel, Debussy, Clemenceau and Their Friends

By Mary McAuliffe [Rowman & Littlefield Publishers; Lanham, MD] 2011

Pg. 25 **Gustave Eiffel in Bordeaux - 1871**

It was now that Eiffel the master engineer began to emerge. **Bordeaux needed a railroad bridge to cross the river, the wide and turbulent Garrone.** Nepveu made Eiffel his assistant to the project, but soon the older man resigned, leaving Eiffel with a bear of a project and a two-year deadline. The **twenty-five year old engineer** rose magnificently to the challenge, introducing new techniques and demonstrating remarkable management abilities. **He completed the project on time and without incident —- an extraordinary accomplishment.**

Eiffel brought many talents to the table, but one of his greatest was the recognition that iron as a building material required radically new design and construction methods. Wood and stone could accommodate an ad hoc approach to building operations, and throughout the centuries, cathedrals and castles alike had been argued and reevaluated as they went up, sometimes surprisingly well into the process. But Eiffel completely rejected this trial-and-error approach, insisting **that every component of his projects come ready for assembly, without any on-site adjustment or alteration. This revolutionary method, founded on exact mathematical calculations,** may have caused many at the time to scratch their heads, but Eiffel's iron bridges and buildings soon became renowned for their precision and reliability, even as they won admirers for their astonishing lightness and grace.

The Oxford Companion to Wine
- Third Edition -

James Beard Foundation Book Award Winner

"The greatest wine book ever published."

— The Washington Post

By **Jancis Robinson** [Oxford University Press; New York] 2006

Pg. 86

Bordeaux, *important French port* on the Garonne River leading to the Gironde estuary on the west coast.*

***** This is the first sentence on an absorbing premier topic: Bordeaux.

If understanding more about wine is important, then let's not be so blasé.

>>> Nothing more is mentioned of Bordeaux's port in this hefty and expansive book. ***Why did she not elaborate since she is the one whom mentions the port?*** **This single line is especially important to the wine trade plus our world at large.**

The name **Bordeaux** derives from *au bord de l'eau*, meaning **"along the waters**." Bordeaux lies within the French region of Aquitaine, **a word whose Latin roots mean a well-watered place.**

— **Karen MacNeil**, The Wine Bible—Second Edition, Pg. 143

Tensions flared even in the top end of the market, where **Bordeaux** continued to dominate. **In some blind taste testings, California Cabernets surpassed the best of Médoc.**

— William Echikson, Noble Rot, Pg. 15



The Judgement of Paris c. 1632-1635

by Peter Paul Rubens National Gallery of Art

Wine for Normal People

A Guide for Real People Who Like Wine,
But **Not the Snobbery That Goes With It**

By Elizabeth Schneider [Chronicle Books; San Francisco] 2019

Pg. 111 **>>> "History reigns supreme here" — Bordeaux <<<**

The 1855 Classification originated when Emperor Napoléon III requested a ranking of the best red and sweet wines of **Bordeaux** for his Exposition Universelle in Paris. The result: The **Syndicat of Courtiers, a group of wine merchants and brokers, created a ranking of the châteaux by the price they "fetched.**" It was a simple demand-driven strategy, and not entirely foolhardy. There were sixty-one red wines classified into five levels or "cru," which means growth. Four châteaux were at the top, and the rest fell in the other four buckets until a price point was reached that they didn't feel; was worthy of classifying. Twenty-seven sweet wines were classified from Sauternes and Barsac in three levels: Premier Cru Superieur (superior first growths, with only one wine, Châteaux d'Yquem), Premier Cru (first growths, eleven), and Deuxièmes Cru (second growths, fifteen).

This seemingly logical method incited much of the resentment and anger that still exists today for classified reds in Bordeaux. Why? Bias. All the châteaux included were on the Left Bank, and all but one (Châteaux Haut-Brion in Graves) were in the Médoc area. Organizers shunned the entire Right Bank, as well as other parts of Bordeaux that churn out high quality wines. To complicate issues, further, **since 1855, officials have only**

made two significant changes— Châteaux Cantermerle was added as a fifth growth **in 1856** and Châteaux Mouton-Rothschild was elevated from a second to first growth in 1973 after Baron Phillipe Rothschild petitioned the minister of agriculture, arguing that his wine was valued at a level similar to the first growths. Even though châteaux have changed hands and quality ebbs and flows, no other changes have taken place. And lest you think this is a huge part of **Bordeaux production**, **less than 5 percent comes from these vineyards**. There is a sea of other great wine outside this small universe.

Nevertheless the top five crus (Châteaux Margaux, Châteaux Mouton-**Rothschild**, Châteaux Lafite-**Rothschild**, Châteaux Latour, and Châteaux Haut-Brion) still garner the highest prices and are considered among the best wines in the world. ***History reigns supreme here.***

The War that Ended Peace

By Margaret MacMillan [Allen Lane - Penguin Books Canada; Toronto] 2013

Pg. 261 **La Belle Époque Insight**

François Coppée, an ardent French nationalist who was often known as the poet of the humble, complained to an Englishman in Paris that **"Frenchmen were degenerating, that they are becoming too materialist, too absorbed in the race for enjoyment and luxury, to retain that grand subordination of self to great causes which had been the historic glory of the French character."**

Pg. 260 **La Belle Époque: The Last Bleu Plate Special**

The anarchist who finished his meal at a Paris café and calmly murdered a fellow diner said merely, "I shall not be striking an innocent if I strike the first bourgeois that I meet."

How climate change is tweaking the taste of wine

bbc.com/future/article/20220825-how-climate-change-affects-wine

By Ula Chrobak and Katarina Zimmer, Knowable Magazine*

September 11, 2022

* *This article originally appeared in Knowable Magazine, and is republished under a Creative Commons licence.*

==

Warming, wildfires and unpredictable weather threaten to disrupt the delicate processes that underlie treasured wines, putting the fine distinctions between grapes at risk.

Soon after the devastating Glass Fire sparked in California's Napa Valley in September 2020, wine chemist Anita Oberholster's inbox was brimming with hundreds of emails from panicked viticulturists. They wanted to know if they could harvest their grapes without a dreaded effect on their wine: the odious ashtray flavour known as smoke taint.

Oberholster, of the University of California, Davis, could only tell them: "Maybe."

Industry laboratories were slammed with grape samples to test, with wait times of up to six weeks. Growers didn't know whether it was worth harvesting their crops. Eight percent of California wine grapes in 2020 were left to rot.

Winemakers are no strangers to the vicissitudes wrought by climate change. Warmer temperatures have been a boon to some in cooler regions who are rejoicing over riper berries – but devastating to others. **Scorching heat waves, wildfires and other climate-driven calamities have ruined harvests in Europe, North America, Australia and elsewhere.**

And as 2020 showed, climate change can take its toll on grapes without directly destroying them. Wildfires and warmer temperatures can transform the flavour of wine, whose quality and very identity depends on the delicate chemistry of grapes and the conditions they're grown in. Many growers and winemakers are increasingly concerned that climate change is robbing wines of their defining flavours, even spoiling vintages entirely.

>>> "That's the big worry," says Karen MacNeil, ***a wine expert living in Napa Valley and author of The Wine Bible*****. "That's the heartbeat of wine – it's connected to its place."**

The greatest challenge that climate change brings to winemaking is unpredictability, MacNeil says. Producers used to know which varieties to grow, how to grow them, when to harvest the berries and how to ferment them to produce a consistent, quality wine – but today, every step is up in the air. This growing recognition is spurring researchers and winemakers to find ways to preserve beloved grape varieties and their unique qualities under the shifting and capricious conditions of today's warming world.

To learn about the threats to our favourite beverage, we spoke with experts from two renowned wine regions – Bordeaux in France and California in the US – to understand how climate change is uprooting their traditional vines and wines, and travelled to the University of California, Davis (UC Davis) and nearby Napa Valley in late 2021 to speak with scientists, growers and winemakers.

We were treated to an inside look at how every stage of winemaking is transforming to preserve desired flavours and aromas – and yes, got to taste a lot of wine, from the finest Cabernet Sauvignon to samples spoiled by smoke and scorching heat.

From testing new grape varieties to adapting fermentation, growers and winemakers are finding ways to mitigate climate impacts.

The taste of climate change

Weather extremes can kill even the hardiest vines, but much of the climate threat is an invisible one: chemical changes in the berries.

That's because wine quality, at its most granular, boils down to achieving balance between three broad aspects of berries: sugar, acid and secondary compounds. Sugar builds up in berries as vines photosynthesise, and acid breaks down as the grapes ripen. Secondary compounds – basically, chemicals beyond those essential to the plant's core metabolism – accumulate over the season. Ones called anthocyanins give red grapes their colour and protect the plant against UV rays. Others called tannins give wines bitterness and an astringent, drying mouthfeel; to the vines, they offer defence against grazing animals and other pests.

These three components, and therefore wine flavour, are affected by numerous environmental factors, including soil types, rainfall levels and fog, all of which are encompassed in the French word "terroir". Climate – long-term patterns of temperature and precipitation – is the biggest part of terroir, Oberholster says.

When a region's climate changes, that can disrupt the balance of sugar, acid and secondary compounds by changing the rate at which they develop over the growing season, says Megan Bartlett, a plant biologist studying viticulture at UC Davis. Grapes, like most fruit, break down acids and accumulate sugar as they ripen. At warmer temperatures, ripening is supercharged, leading to sweet, raisin-like flavour in grapes.

Yeasts consume those sugars during fermentation and excrete alcohol, so fermenting sweeter berries leads to higher wine alcohol content – and, indeed, wines in warm regions such as southern France are growing boozier. That's an undesirable trend for the region's consumers, especially since it's accompanied by a drop in acidity, says **Cécile Ha, a spokesperson for the Bordeaux Wine Council**. Acidity affords a fresh fruitiness and ensures that wines last for years in the cellar.

In some wines, higher alcohol creates a burning taste and masks subtle aromas, says Carolyn Ross, a food scientist at Washington State University who catalogued wine aroma compounds in the Annual Review of Food Science and Technology. Boozier wines also tend to taste spicier. And so, as the weather gets hotter, "you're getting pushed more and more towards that Zinfandel style," Bartlett says. "Which is great if Zinfandel is what you're going for. But if you've planted Pinot or you've planted Cab, you're no longer really expressing the best version of that variety."

If the story were simply about sugar and acid, the solution would be relatively simple: harvest grapes earlier, before they turn too sweet and while they still retain their tartness. But growers also want that stew of secondary compounds to build up, because these create the layered aromas key to quality wines. This can force wine producers to choose between harvesting early without fully developed tannins and anthocyanins or harvesting later when berries are loaded with those compounds but are overly sweet as well.

All things being equal, the changes in grapes due to warmer growing temperatures bring out more ripe, or "cooked", flavours in wine. MacNeil puts the progression this way: "an unripe cherry, to an almost-ripe cherry, to a ripe cherry, to cherry juice, to cherries that have been cooked down on the top of a stove like if you're going to make a pie, to dried cherries that are almost like raisins." For wines from warmer spots, climate change is worrisome because they're at risk of losing their sense of place as more and more wines become raisiny. ("All raisins taste the same," says MacNeil.)

A blurring between wines is already affecting the industry, fuelled by warmer temperatures and greater weather unpredictability as well as increased exchanges of growing techniques. It's made the certification of master sommeliers – a vexingly difficult exam that includes guessing a wine's variety, year and region – even harder.

"There are a lot of people who are older masters of wine and master sommeliers who will tell you that if they had to take that exam now, especially the tasting exam, they would never pass it," MacNeil says.

The flavour of fire

These shifts in wine flavour are subtle in comparison to that other, dreaded climate impact: smoke taint. While a little smokiness imparted from, say, barrel-aging, might enhance a wine, this is a "very characteristic ashtray character at the back of your throat," as Oberholster describes it, with notes such as "Band-Aid" and "medicinal".

Compounds called volatile phenols, produced when wood is burned, seep into grapes and accumulate mainly in the skins. The phenols are bound up with sugars into odourless compounds called glycosides – until fermentation, when some of these phenols break free, imparting the distinct, overpowering flavour. (The breakdown continues in bottle or barrel and mouth.) The taste is most pronounced when the berries are bathed in fresh smoke rather than older smoke.

The experience is "retro-nasal," meaning the aroma rises into your sinuses once the wine is on your tongue; it's estimated that 20-25% of people can't taste it, potentially because their saliva lacks enzymes that break bonds to release the smoky notes. It's primarily a threat to red wines, because reds are fermented with the grape skins.

The recent surge of intense wildfires, worsened by climate change, has made Napa growers anxious each year as the autumn grape harvest approaches. Since 2017, heavy smoke has hovered over Napa vineyards most years. Worried grape growers have reached out to Oberholster for guidance, and the chemist has fermented numerous test batches exposed to varying levels of smoke.

On the day that we meet with her, Oberholster takes us to a 24,000-bottle-capacity library of wine at the UC Davis Robert Mondavi Institute. She tracks down two reds from the stacks, handing us the 2020 vintages. One is a moderately tainted wine from grapes exposed to a week of smoke from the Glass Fire; the other is a heavily tainted fermentation from grapes that endured smoke from a large complex of lightning-triggered fires that edged right up to the vineyard that same year.

Later on, we conduct an informal but blind taste test back at Ula's kitchen table in Reno. Compared alongside a Kirkland Signature Cabernet Sauvignon, the tainted wines have a campfire-like smokiness that Katya experiences mostly as a smell, while Ula also feels a burn at the back of her throat.

"Drinking burnt wood," Ula jots down in her notebook, of the smokier vintage.

Planting more resilient vines

Smoke taint is gross, shrieking its presence even to amateurs like us. But many winemakers are also worried about the subtler ways that climate change threatens the flavour and identity of their products. In readiness, producers and researchers in warmer regions are learning how to adapt their vineyards, their winemaking and the very vines themselves.

In Bordeaux, for example, the traditional style for red wines is full-bodied with strong fruity aromas and a "pencil lead" earthiness. But earlier springs mean that the grapes of traditional varieties mature during the peak of summer rather than in the autumn, generating lots of sugars, fewer acids and undesirable changes in aromas. To identify grape types that are better adapted to warmer climates and still **produce wine with Bordeaux flavours, agronomist Agnès Destrac-Irvine of the French National Institute for Agriculture, Food and Environment** and her colleagues recently concluded a decade-long study of 52 varieties from other regions.

Working with wine producers, they settled on four red and two white vine types that fit the bill. And in a remarkable move for French authorities, which have long allowed only six traditional red and eight traditional white grape varieties to be cultivated, in 2021 they formally authorised Bordeaux wine producers to try out the new ones – as long as they don't represent more than 10% of a final wine blend.

These newcomers add fresh tools to winemakers' palettes so they can balance out the effects of climate change in Bordeaux blends, Destrac-Irvine says. One of them, the French variety Arinarnoa, can boost acidity and tannin levels; another, the Portuguese Touriga Nacional, can ramp up powerful black fruit aromas that heat-sensitive varieties

might lose. "If you have more colours," says Ha of the **Bordeaux Wine Council**, "maybe it will give you more possibilities to paint."

But approving the chosen six is on a trial basis only: **in Bordeaux, where growers have tended vines for some 2,000 years, the idea of new varieties is terrifying, says Gregory Gambetta, a plant physiologist at Bordeaux Sciences Agro and the Institute of Vine and Wine Science.** The traditional ones are just so closely intertwined with the region's culture and history that, "frankly," he says, "it would be much better if we could adapt the system using other levers."

And so **Gambetta [an important surname to know in 1870]** and others are trying to do just that: study how to climate-proof vines by using different rootstocks, which are usually of other varieties anyway. Rootstocks control a plant's overall vigour and water use, so if these are selected to tolerate the warming world, the aboveground variety – which determines the unique chemistry and flavour of the grapes – can still be used and thrive.

One sunny and warm day in November 2021, UC Davis viticulture researcher Kaan Kurtural leads us to a plot of vines at the Oakville Experimental Vineyard in Napa Valley, nestled between the forest-coated hills near other, commercial vineyards. Since 2016, Kurtural and colleagues have been monitoring 16 unique combinations of rootstocks and Cabernet Sauvignon clones to learn which combinations are most resilient under stressful conditions like heat waves and drought while still producing high-quality Cabernet Sauvignon grapes.

Some of the experimental grafts – including one with a French rootstock called 420A – clearly look wilted and, after just five years, some of them are dead. But others – including ones grafted onto the Austrian rootstock Kober 5 BB, the French 3309 Couderc and 110 Richter – look more vigorous and leafier.

Andy Beckstoffer, a prominent winegrower in Napa who is working with Kurtural on a similar trial at one of his own vineyards, tells us he thinks the results will be a boon to

Cabernet Sauvignon in the coming years. "Hopefully, we will come up with new combinations that address climate change and also improve wine quality," he says.

Growers across the world already are changing traditional practices to temper the effects of a warming climate. Grapes are often harvested earlier in the year to prevent overripening and, in fire-prone regions, to miss the worst of wildfire season and avoid smoke taint. Bordeaux workers now rush to pick berries in the early morning when acidity is highest, and they trim bushy plants to curb sugar production.

At the Oakville research station, Kurtural shows us experiment after experiment investigating the effects of different viticultural practices, including a carbon-sucking grass that can grow between rows and vines tied up to wires in numerous trellising styles. Fortunately for places like drought-bedevilled California, the solution isn't simply more water; his research suggests that the most balanced and aromatic wines come from vines that are under constant, mild water stress.Tackling the Sun's radiation might be a better way forward.

"Some regions of the spectra can be damaging, such as near-infrared light," he'd explained earlier – they heat up the plant and the berries. At the vineyard, he leads us to a patch of Cabernet Sauvignon vines that have spent the past two seasons under parasol-like shade films. The films slow the ripening process and don't seem to affect how many berries the vines produce.

We get to taste the difference on the same trip, at a conference on wine research at UC Davis. There, Lauren Marigliano, one of Kurtural's graduate students, presents a chemistry analysis of grapes fully exposed to the Sun or protected by different types of shade. Afterward, she provides wine samples from three treatments for the audience of researchers, growers and winemakers to try.

Around us, professionals swirl their glasses, sniff, take sips and then spit into little plastic buckets. We watch their technique and gingerly follow suit. The first wine is quite bitter, and the second one tastes less complex – a nearby expert declares it unfortunately

"square". We take a liking to the third one, which has a bolder berry aroma and a smoother taste. Attendees murmur approvingly at its "roundness".

That "round" one, it turns out, came from grapes grown under a shade film that blocked around 30% of near-infrared light, the wavelengths most responsible for heat transmission. By cooling the grapes, the film allowed them to accumulate higher concentrations of heat-sensitive anthocyanins than the grapes for the first and second samples. One of those was grown with a less effective shade film that blocked a different set of wavelengths, the other with no film at all. The winning film still let through enough light for Sun-dependent compounds to build up, creating a fuller-bodied, more complete red wine, Marigliano tells the audience.

But it's not always economical for farmers to erect long films along their rows of vines, especially over large acreages. That's where trellising comes in. During our tour of the experimental vineyard, Kurtural pauses at one point to gesture at a row of vines snaking along a single, high-hanging wire. This style of trellising works similarly to a good shade film by allowing the vine leaves themselves to shade the fruit, he explains.

Practices like shade films and grape-shielding trellising had mostly been limited to Australia, South America, Israel and Spain. "Now, with climate change, there's 30 years-ish of good research on warm climate viticulture that's all of a sudden relevant to places like Burgundy, Beaujolais, Germany, Napa and Sonoma," says Steve Matthiasson, a wine producer from Napa Valley who has adopted shade cloth. He's also planted his vines in a northeast-to-southwest orientation so that the sun shines directly on top of the vines, leaving the fruit protected by the leaves.

"Napa," he marvels, "was a cool climate growing region one generation ago."

Repairing climate impacts in wine

Even the toughest grapes can't always withstand extreme heat and smoke. So researchers and wine producers are also developing ways to work with climate-affected crops and still make well-rounded wines.

Oberholster reckons that many of the vines left unharvested after the massive 2020 California fires could still have produced good wine, so she encourages growers to do small-scale "bucket fermentations" a few weeks before harvest to test for smoke taint – since fermentation releases those ashtray-tasting phenols. Growers can then send a wine sample to a lab for analysis and taste the micro batches themselves – they might pick up changes that a commercial lab would miss, since the labs only screen for a limited menu of compounds and could pronounce a wine to be fine when it's not.

It can also help, adds Oberholster, to sweeten smokey wine with a little grape concentrate – that way, the extra sugar blocks enzymes in the mouth from releasing phenols. Even better would be removing the phenols altogether, but today's treatments, which include activated carbon and reverse osmosis, target a wide class of smokey compounds. So – inevitably – they also take away some desirable aromas. To that end, Oberholster is screening enzymes used in the food and beverage industries to find ones that might help to break down the undesired compounds in wine and render them easier to filter out.

Wine blending techniques can also help. Beckstoffer, for example, says that his 2020 smoke-tainted grapes were fermented and, when blended with untainted wines, "may not go into a $200 (£165) bottle of wine, but a lot of them could go into a $40 (£33) bottle of wine."

And Matthiasson carefully blends varieties to balance flavours: he picks Cabernet Sauvignon early in the season to preserve acidity, but that also means the grapes have less tongue-smothering richness, or mid-palate. So he mixes in Petit Verdot grapes to pump up the mid-palate and Cabernet Franc to fill in the gaps in herbal aromas.

He's also planted an emergency stash of the Sagrantino variety – "for 20 years down the road" – which is rich in the tannins that Cabernet Sauvignon grapes lose during warmer nights.

Warmer temperatures threaten Matthiasson's preferred style: wines lower in alcohol and higher in acidity than many of the full-bodied ones popular now. But he doesn't think that raisin-like wine everywhere is inevitable. In fact, some studies suggest that much of the

rise in stronger, sweeter wines is a choice driven by vintners and consumer demand, not solely due to warming climates. "I get very frustrated by winemakers using climate change as an excuse for overripe, rich, jammy wine when it's not," he says.

Winemaking is also going high-tech to adapt to climate change. **In France, microbiologist Fabienne Remize of the University of Montpellier has engineered novel strains of yeast that produce less alcohol during fermentation, to circumvent the too-much-sugar issue.** Scientists have also developed an electrodialysis process that can dial up the acidity of wine by removing ions like potassium from it; the method has been adopted by winemakers in France, Morocco and Spain.

The future of wine

The biggest question for climate-changed wine and the adaptations that researchers and wine producers come up with is, of course: will people keep buying and enjoying it?

One of the more surprising lessons from consumer research is this embrace of bolder and jammier wines, as Kurtural and Gambetta have noted. In one study of red wines from Napa and Bordeaux, they found that wine ratings have actually risen over the last 60 years, even as those regions have warmed. The findings, they wrote, seem to quash a previous prediction that quality would peak at an average growing season temperature of 17.3C (63.1F) – which both regions have long since surpassed.

Still, Kurtural and Gambetta also note we might be reaching a tipping point where warmer temperatures wear away secondary compounds beyond the ability of growers to adapt. "Frankly, we don't know what the optimum is," Gambetta says. "We need better tools and better analysis to find out how far is too far."

Matthiasson, for his part, thinks that fine wines will weather the warming climate. With his shade cloths, blending techniques and emergency Sagrantino stash, he's ready for what comes next. "I think we're going to be able to adapt," he says. "In the short term, our pace of learning is faster than the pace of climate change."

The Wine Bible - Second Edition

>> Completely Revised and Updated <<

By **Karen MacNeil** [Workman Publishing; New York] 2015

Pg. 235

If I had to name France's three greatest regions, I would say**:**

Bordeaux (for the *aristocracy* of the best wines made there):

Burgundy (for what it teaches us about elegance in wine):

and the Rhône (for uninhibited, fearless, almost savage flavors that the top wines possess).

Pg. 151

The legendary treatise known as the 1855 Classification established for First Growths - the elegant Château Margaux and Château Lafite-Rothschild, the powerful Château Latour, and the earthy, sensual Château Haut-Brion. (As we will see, Château Mouton-Rothschild was added later.) Here's how it happened: **In 1855**, **Napoléon III asked Bordeaux's top château owners to rate their wines from best to worst for the Paris Universal Exhibition, a fair.** One imagines that the château owners cringed. The prospect of rating the wines, one against the other, was nightmarish. The chateau owners stalled.

…As you would expect, since that time, **entire books have been written on the 1855 Classification** and the validity (or lack thereof) of its now-controversial ranking. For their part, château owners have, for decades, reasoned that the market will ultimately establish value.

…If the 1855 Classification has taught us anything, it's that wines can soar above (and below) their historic reputations. Rankings, in other words, can never fully replace the best evaluation method of all— tasting.



Pg. 176 **>>> Look of Luxury <<<**

For centuries, artistically arresting bottles have been part of many houses' strategies to inspire desire for the "art" within. But no bottle is more stunning or renowned than **Perrier-Jouët's art-nouveau-style "flower bottle,**" with its enameled arabesque of white anemones.

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT: 1840s FOR OUR FOCUS <<<

See Part Two: 1855 Classification

>>> **Meant to celebrate the period as the Belle Époque (*1840s* to 1914)** the bottle was designed by renowned art-nouveau glassmaker Émile Gallé.

Back Cover Credentials:

>>> "**A Masterpiece of Wine Writing**. **Karen MacNeil has taken *her three decades' worth of experience*** and distilled it into an amazingly approachable, fun and educational book. It is the best wine book written in years and will remain a classic forever."

- **Kevin Zraly,** author of Windows on the World Complete Wine Course

Karen MacNeil is "America's *missionary* of the vine" - Time Magazine
She has won every major wine award in the English language, include the James Beard Outstanding Wine and Spirits Professional of the Year (2004).

>>> Compare to Karen MacNeil's authoritative claim about *La Belle Époque* << Why is there such a recklessly sanitized claim about the 1840s? Alarm bells are ringing:

Reprise (with no interest in wine, only French history):

1848
Year of Revolution

By Mike Rapport [Little,Brown; London] 2008

Pg. 34-37 **>>> 'Hungry Forties' — Paris 1840s <<<**

A resident of the slums in **one crowded Parisian district** could expect to have on average some seven square meters [seventy-five sq. feet] of living space **in the dark, dirty and damp housing of the city centre.** 'No where else', declared one newspaper, **'is the space more confined, the population more crowded, the air more unhealthy, dwelling more perilous and *the inhabitants more wretched.'***

Miserable lodgings, a contaminated water supply and *open sewers running down the middle of narrow streets* provided the unsanitary conditions in which a ghastly new disease, cholera, made its first appearance in western Europe in 1832. *The urban squalor also persuaded moralists and reformers that cities were breeding grounds for vice and criminality.*

>>> These workers were driven to such extremes because **the mid-1840s *was a period of dire economic distress***. A cyclical trade slump combined with harvest failures ensured that the bleak era would be remembered as **the 'hungry forties'**. ***The crisis began in earnest in 1845, but then continued unabated until almost the end of the decade.***

Paris, City of Dreams

Napoléon III, Baron Haussmann and the Creation of Paris

By Mary McAuliffe [Rowman & Littlefield; Lanham MD, London UK] 2020

Pg. 18 **Eugène Sue : 1840s Les Mystères de Paris**

Raised, in wealth, had wandered extensively in Paris's slums and, in the **early 1840s,** had conveyed his appalled reaction in a wildly popular series of novels, *Les Mystères de Paris* (The Mysteries of Paris).

It was Sue who introduced readers to the horrors of the ***tapis-franc***, a word that —- **"in the slang of theft and murder,"** as Sue put it—- signified **a drinking shop of the lowest class."**

These foul dens were in turn run by degraded beings called "ogres" or "ogresses," depending on their sex, and **attracted the lowest of the low.** Sue's readers descended with him into the depths of these places where in real life they would never, ever dream to go and **cried out for reform —- as he meant them to.***

***Not too much Belle about that we can believe. Karen is way off course on years.**

Three Men in a Boat

By Jerome K. Jerome [Penguin Books; London] 1889, 2004

Introduction and Notes by Jeremy Lewis

Pg. ix - x

In 1855 the Jeromes moved to Walsall, in the West Midlands, where fortunes were being made in coal. Mr. Jerome became a partner in an iron works instead, as well as building and designing the town's Congregational chapel. When he eventually decided to try his luck with coal, and sank two pits on Cannock Chase, his efforts were thwarted by sand and underground streams; only after he had sold out did the 'Jerome Pits' come good, but by then his wife's money had disappeared. Reduced to penury, they moved to Poplar, in the East End of London where Mr. Jerome tried, without success, to set up shop as an ironmonger. **Despite the shortage of funds, Mrs. Jerome worked hard to keep up appearances,** employing a maid, just as the Pooters did, insisting that her two daughters wore gloves in public, and Mr. Jerome his silk hat and keeping her own lace and silk dresses for best. Young Jerome remembered that their house was the biggest in the street, replete with 'china and fine pictures and a semi-grand piano by Collard & Collard, and damask curtains in the windows'. It was, no doubt, **a very English kind of 'shabby gentility'.**

The fourth child of the marriage, Jerome K. Jerome was born in Walsall in 1859**:** The 'K" stood for Klapka, the surname an improbable-sounding 28-year-old Hungarian general who had lodged with the family while writing his memoirs. Jerome's siblings were christened Milton Melanchtone, Paulina and Blandina, and to distinguish him from his father he was referred to as 'Luther". This seemed apposite enough since, like many

young Victorians, he was brought up on Foxe's *Book of Martyrs*, in which the roastings and disembowellings endured by heroic Protestant clergymen at the hands of Queen Mary and her diabolical Catholic henchmen were itemized in gruesome detail. Terrified by visions of Hell and Damnation, he came to regard organized religion with grave suspicion, and God Himself with a certain wariness.

Equally alarming was the East End itself. Populated, in part, by impoverished Russian and Polish Jews who had fled from tsarist pogroms, the haunt of Jack the Ripper and — according to Sherlock Holmes — dastardly Lascars [Indian sailors] and **unreliable Chinese**, the interminable terraces that stretched east for mile after mile from the City of London occupied, until the 1950s at least, a place in place in popular mythology similar to that now claimed by the most terrifying and rundown stretches of New York. There is a menace, a haunting terror, that is to be found now here or else,' Jerome recalled. 'The awful silence of its weary streets. The ashen faces, with their lifeless eyes that rise out of the shadows and are lost. It was these surroundings in which I passed my childhood that gave me, I suppose, my melancholy, brooding disposition.'

…It was a world far more akin to such grim masterpieces of late-Victorian and Edwardian social realism as Arthur Morrison's *A Child of the Jago* and Robert Tressell's *The Ragged Trousered Philanthropists* than to **the benign escapism of *Three Men in a Boat***: it may help to explain why, though never committed to any political movement or party, Jerome instinctively sided with the underdog, and always remained uneasily aware of how thin a line separates civilized behavior from brutality and degradation. The dead dog and the dead woman whom the three happy oarsmen encounter floating down the river shock us with the apparent incongruity, and remind us that **Jerome's view of the universe was nothing like as carefree or as cheerful as his novels might have us think.**

Pg. xi - xii

When not consorting with important novelists, Jerome set out to master the worldly vices, among them smoking, drinking and girls: 'baccy' was to prove a lifetime's enthusiasm, but were women were concerned. **'To be on a footing of familiarity with a barmaid was the height of most young clerks' ambition.**'

Pg. xiii

Another new friend from this period was Carl Hentschel, the 'Harris' of the novels. Polish by origin **Hentschel's father had introduced photolithography to Britain. It was a process that help to revolutionize the Press, making it far easier and quicker to reproduce illustrations in newspapers and magazines,** since the slow and laborious business of hand-engraving the blocks from which they were printed could now be done by mechanical means. Its introduction enabled newspaper editors and their proprietors to include not just line drawings and photographs, but display advertisements one the hidden that horrified the more fastidious type of reader and it coincided with vast changes in the nature and accessibility of the printed word whereas books, newspapers and magazines had hitherto been, to a large extent, the preserve of the educated minority, they now braced themselves for the advent of that twentieth-century phenomenon, the mass market.

Pg. xiii

As John Carey observed in *The Intellectuals and the Masses*, 'the clerks were hardly equipped to appreciate "high culture", which is why an alternative culture was created for them.' Alfred Harmsworth, the founder of the ***Daily Mail*****, took full advantage of the new technologies to cater to a mass readership, while his dependence on advertising**

enabled him to price his papers at levels even the hard-up could afford, and at the same time undercut sober, old fashioned rivals. New magazines and periodicals proliferated, many of them - like *Tit Bits, Answers and Comic Cuts* - responding to the concerns of the newly literate classes with hint on etiquette, bicycling columns and snippets of self-improvement.

Pg. xvii

During the first half of the nineteenth century, the Thames was a foul and putrid river: raw sewage was discharged into it from the towns along the banks, and according to an '*Oarsman's Guide*' published in 1859 'odours that speak aloud stalk over the face of the so-called "waters".' By then, though, thing were beginning to change. Two years earlier, the Thames Conservancy Board was established, and **the death in 1861 of Prince Albert from typhoid** caused by the filthy drains at Windsor Castle spurred on efforts to clean up the river: and the fact that almost all the commercial traffic had been transferred from slow moving barges to the railways left the river free for the enjoyment of fishermen, scullers and those who simply wanted to spend an afternoon or a weekend messing about in a boat. Fast and frequent trains enabled Londoners to escape the river; most were probably day trippers, but the fortunate few built themselves villas and bungalows in hitherto remote or secluded spots along its banks.

Pg. xix

They live in digs with kindly but overbearing landladies; ground down at work, they prove boisterous and defiant when unleashed on the wider world. **Their longing to be 'free from that fretful haste, that vehement striving, that is every day becoming more and more the bane of nineteenth-century life' has a familiar ring to it.**

The 1619 Project

Edited by Nikole Hannah-Jones, Caitlin Roper, Ilena Silverman, and Jake Silverstein

Race: Essay by Dorothy Roberts

[One World; New York] 2021

Pg. 53-54 **1855 Celia's Story: For Slaves, Forced Sex**

>>> Since Black women had no right to deny sex to their enslavers, they had no right to defend themselves against forced sex. Enslaved women who successfully fought off enslavers who tried to assault them were sold away from their families, gruesomely maimed, or executed.

In 1850, within a year of his wife's death, a white Missouri farmer named Robert Newsom purchased a fourteen-year-old girl named Celia for the purpose of having sex with her. He raped Celia for the first time on the journey home from the sale. Newsom put Celia up in a tiny cabin on his farm and there **continued to rape her repeatedly over the course of five years.** Celia gave birth to at least one child resulting from Newsom's assaults.

In the summer of 1855, Celia begged Newsom to stop because she was sick and pregnant and warned him that she would resist his advances. She began to keep a large stick in the corner of her cabin to protect herself. **When Newsom ignored her pleas and came to her cabin on the night of June 23, 1855, Celia clubbed him twice over the head with the stick, killing him.**

Celia confessed to Jefferson Jones, who was sent by white citizens to interview her in her prison cell to find out if she had any accomplices. **She was tried for first-degree murder before a jury composed entirely of white men, and Jones testified for the prosecution. Celia argued that she should be found not guilty under the state law of self-defense. An 1854 Missouri statute provided that women could defend themselves against "every person who shall take *any women*, unlawfully, against her will, with intent to compel her by force, menace or duress…to be defiled (emphasis added).**

But the presiding judge instructed the jury that the law didn't apply to Celia, for Celia didn't fall within the category of "any woman." Instead, the judge considered Celia the chattel property of Newsom and therefore without any legal right to protect herself against him.

The jury found Celia guilty of murdering Newsom. The judge delayed her execution so she could give birth to her third child, which would become the property of the Newsom family. **But the baby was stillborn; Celia's other two children were sold.**

Celia was hanged on December 21, 1855.

The Second
Race and Guns in a Fatally Unequal America

By Carol Anderson [Bloomsbury Publishing; New York] 2021

Pg. 81-83

As bad as it was for free Blacks, the enslaved had it worse. The numerous slave codes that forbid the simple act of self-defense emphasized how those held in human bondage had no legal standing to protect themselves against white violence. **In 1855, just a few years after Christiana, an enslaved teenager, Celia, killed her master.** She knew she had to. Over the span of five years, since virtually the first day he bought her, he had raped her. Repeatedly. She told him to stop. Her demand to protect her own body, though, was irrelevant because Celia was her property and hew as going to do to her what he wanted. He slithered in one night to take her again, and this time she bludgeoned him to death. She claimed self-defense. The state of Missouri said it was murder and sent her to the gallows.

***Saint Domingue*, Gabriel's Rebellion, and the 1811 slave revolt, as well as Denmark Vesey and Nat Turner, affirmed and reified the foundational fear of Black people.** That fear required white safety above all else, and the solution was to continue to whittle away at whatever concept of rights and access to weaponry that Black people — enslaved or free had.

In 1857, Chief Justice Taney was ready to definitively address **whether they were citizens and had any rights** when they were in the jurisdiction of the US government. The question before the court was, Could someone who was enslaved gain freedom and, thus, citizenship rights by living in a "free soil" state like Illinois and Wisconsin as Dred Scott had done? President James Buchanan, who behind the scenes helped engineer the

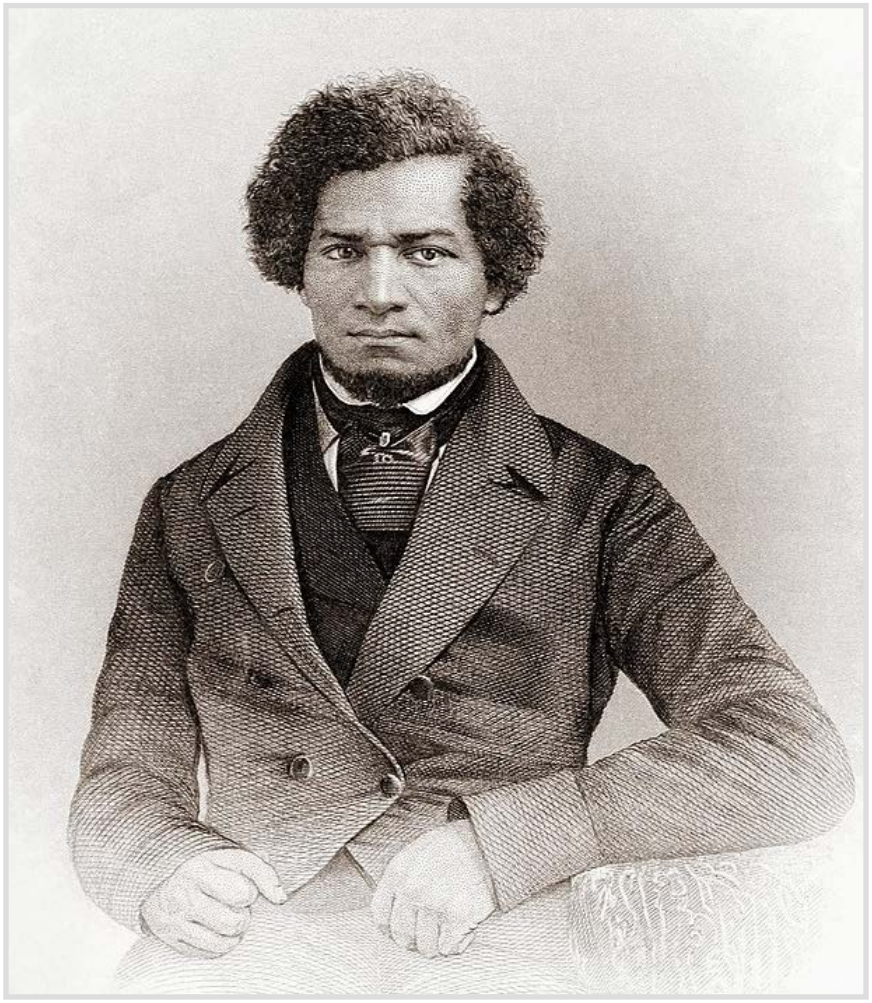
decision, wanted the type of rock-solid ruling that would defuse the sectional crisis and stop the drive toward civil war. Taney tried to deliver. The chief justice's opinion in Dred Scott v. Sandford (1857) asserted in a 7-2 decision that Blacks, including free Blacks, had never been considered citizens of the United States. Not in the founding documents [many of the Founding Fathers were, after all, slave owners]. Not in the initial discussions and laws of Congress such as the 1790 Naturalization Act or the 1792 Militia Acts. Nor by the attorney general and secretary of state, who refused to issue passports to Blacks because they "were not citizens of the United States." If Blacks were citizens, he wrote, they would have the right to "enter every other state whenever they pleased…hold meetings on political affairs, or, worse to 'to keep and carry arms wherever they went.'" **But because they are not now, have never been, and never will be citizens, he asserted, they don't have any rights "that a white man is bound to respect."**

The end of chattel slavery should have made the difference. Even citizenship should have made the difference. But it didn't. Because as the years after the Civil War would make clear, "the core of white supremacy was not chattel slavery, but anti-blackness." And that is the foundational root of the Second Amendment.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/My_Bondage_and_My_Freedom

My Bondage and My Freedom **is an autobiographical slave narrative written by Frederick Douglass and published in 1855.** It is the second of three autobiographies written by Douglass, and is mainly an expansion of his first (*Narrative of the Life of Frederick Douglass*), discussing in greater detail his transition from bondage to liberty.

Following this liberation, **Douglass, a former slave, went on to become a prominent Abolitionist, speaker, author, and publisher.**



Frederick Douglass **1855**

In his foreword to the 2003 Modern Library paperback edition, John Stauffer writes:

"My Bondage and My Freedom," [is] a deep meditation on **the meaning of slavery, race, and freedom, and on the power of faith and literacy, as well as a portrait of an individual and a nation a few years before the Civil War.** As his narrative unfolds, Frederick Douglass—abolitionist, journalist, orator, and one of the most powerful voices to emerge from the American civil rights movement—transforms himself from slave to fugitive to reformer, leaving behind a legacy of social, intellectual, and political thought. The 1855 text includes Douglass's original Appendix, composed of excerpts from the author's speeches as well as a letter he wrote to his former master.

Frederick Douglass: Prophet of Freedom

Winner of the Pulitzer Prize 2019

By David W. Blight [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2018

Pg. 419 German Author's View about Abolitionists

…Assing told her readers in January [**Morgenblatt 1864 in Germany**] that American abolitionists, despite their divisions, represented **the "spirit of the nineteenth century"** and of civilized progress." They represented **the "vanguard of the present revolution" as Montesquieu, Voltaire, and Rousseau were the vanguard of the French Revolution.**

Pg. 420 New Wine, Old Bottles

The country must not "put old wine in new bottles," he argued, nor make "new cloth into old garments."

Pg. 01

Genealogical trees do not flourish among slaves.

- Frederick Douglass, **1855**

Pg. 340 **1855 Quote on Slavery**

"I hated slavery, slaveholders, and all pertaining to them," Douglass wrote in Bondage and Freedom in 1855; "and I did not fail to inspire others with the same feeling, wherever and whenever opportunity was presented." He crafted that passage, one of many in his autobiographies about his enduring rage against his oppressors, to capture the perceived danger and power of his newfound literacy among his slaves. That literacy, he said, made him "a marked lad among the slaves, and a suspected one among the slaveholders." To say the least, Douglass had always cherished this power to hurl words, and when necessary hatred, against slavery and slaveholders.

Pg. 24

In *Bondage and Freedom* in **1855,** Douglass disingenuously declares, "Let others philosophize; **it is my province here to relate and describe; only allowing myself a word or two….to assist the reader in the proper understanding of the facts narrated."** Hardly. Douglass's representation of his early life as a slave is a thoroughgoing abolitionist manifesto, a penetrating portrait of the inner and exterior worlds of both slabs and slaveholders. And he may, indeed, have seen or certainly heard a good deal about all that he wrote. An ashcake may be an ashcake, but blood that flows in what he called his "chapter of horrors" is full of philosophy as well as psychology.

Pg. 11

Douglass's knowledge of his mother, he maintained, was "scanty, but very distinct. Her personal appearance and bearing are ineffaceably stamped upon my memory." As time passed in his autobiographical quest, Douglass's mother grew in stature, beauty and influence. In 1845, he recollected he had never seen her in daylight; but by 1855, she emerged from memory "tall and finely proportioned; of deep glossy complexion; had regular features, and, among other slaves, was remarkably sedate in her manners." What the cruelty of slavery had stolen from him, he seized back in his empowering imagination.

Pg. 13

The identity of his father was an equal, but hardly beautiful, mystery. This fact, Douglass wrote in 1855, is "shrouded in mystery I have never been able to penetrate." For the rest of his life he searched in vain for the name of his true father. In his 1845 narrative, Douglass stated, "My father was a white man…admitted to be such by all I ever heard speak of my parentage." Many in the neighborhood also "whispered that my master was my father; but of the correctness of this opinion I know nothing." **By 1855, his father was still definitely a "white man, or nearly white."** Now, however, Douglass said he was no longer giving credence to Aaron Anthony as his father; Douglass claimed that he had "reason to think he was not."

Pg. 14-15

Douglass famously recorded an incident that gives credence to this image of **Anthony as old and angry, lecherous and violent.** By any measure, Anthony was a success story as **the manager of the Lloyd slave empire** and owner of three large farms of his own that he rented out, at least until after his wife died in 1818, the year Douglass was born. From then until his death in November 1826, Anthony may have descended into **mental instability and increased sexual aggression.**

Shortly after arriving at the Wye house at age six and joining the swarm of slave children there, Douglass was asleep early one morning in his normal place, "the floor of a rough closet, which opened into the kitchen." **He was awakened by the "shrieks and piteous cries" of his fifteen-year old aunt Hester.** Anthony had dragged her into the kitchen at dawn, **made her strip the waist, forced her stand on a bench on her toes as her wrists were tied to a wooden joint above her head**. Old master stood behind Hester, her neck, shoulders, and back "entirely naked," and ugly cousin switch (the lash) in his hand, shouting "bitch" and other "epithets…too coarse and blasphemous" for readers to bear.

Little Frederick looked on in horror through "cracks" in the boards as Anthony adjusted the whip in his hand, steadied his feet for leverage, and dealt one overhand blow after another to the young woman's bleeding neck and shoulder blades. **The blood dripped on her clothes and down to the floor; the old man clenched his teeth, gripped the cowskin, and delivered his "torture," seemingly delighted with the scene."**

Pg. 27

Colonel Lloyd himself, the owner of the great pirate ship, employer of the "chief pirate" (Gore) in control of the captive deckhands, was hardly above employing the whip. At the stables at the Wye plantation, Douglass observed, "a horse was seldom brought out …to which no objection could be raised" by either Lloyd himself or by his sons and sons-in-law. Old Barney, the head groom and stableman had to endure these barbs and humiliations.

….One day, Colonel Lloyd was especially displeased with he appearance of one of his riding horses and took it out on Old Barney. **Lloyd ordered the "bald and toil-worn" man to kneel on the ground and laid "thirty-lashes with a horse whip" on his bare shoulders.** Barney "bore it patiently, to the last, answering each blow with a slight shrug of the shoulders, and a groan." This incident especially shocked Douglass, not it appears for the blood drawn, but the unspeakable humiliation of an old man of dignity and talent by the master himself. **The beating of Barney, said Douglass, revealed slavery in its "maturity of repulsive hatefulness."**

Pg. 23

Douglass later wrote about this childhood world of beauty and evil, of decadence and mass production, as both his playground and his "prison." He did so with astonishing detail, almost all the basics of which can be verified: overseer's names, and many of their

terrible deeds of violence; how the field hands' basic food, the ashcake, was baked - **"this peculiar bread… covered with ashes**… to the depths of a sixteenth part of an inch"; and how a whip was made **"entirely untanned but dried, ox hide" and "painted red, blue, and green," before being used on slaves' naked backs**. Young Frederick loved horses and stables, and when allowed , he would hang around them. The stables were run by the father and son pair of slaves Young Barney and Old Barney. **Any given day might find the half-naked, barefoot boy in his sackcloth shirt dodging in and out of stalls, gazing at the huge thoroughbreds, admiring with awe the "splendid carriages, soft within and lustrous without."** Here Frederick observed the fine functions of saddle and harnesses, and the "gigs, phaetons, barouches, sulkies, and sleighs."

Pg. 12

As a world-famous abolitionist in 1855, Douglass knew well how this story would play on the emotions of his readers; but his words must also be read and interpreted as a child's screams transported by memory into the anguished heart of a lifelong orphan. "The heartless and ghastly form of slavery rises between mother and child, even at the bed of death," he offered to his sentimental readers. Then he simply spoke for himself and millions of other slaves, dead and living: **"It has been a life-long, standing grief to me, that I knew so little of my mother; and that I was so early separated from her.** The counsels of her love must have been beneficial to me. The side view of her face is imaged on my memory, and I take few steps in life, without feeling her presence; but the image is mute, and I have no striking words of her's treasured up."

Pg. 29

"As I grew older and more thoughtful," he wrote from the perspective of 1855, "I was more and more filled with a sense of my wretchedness."

Pg. 30

He slept in a closet, he tells us, and in extreme cold he would steal a bag used for carrying corn to the mill and, with **"head in and feet out,"** fitfully sleep on January and February nights. There were no beds or blankets for slave children.

…As he recollected these physical hardships of his childhood, his feet presumably warm enough, Douglass mingled past and present and announced his suffering and his literacy in one unforgettable metaphor: **'My feet have been so cracked with the frost, that the pen with which I am writing might be laid in the gashes."**

The Great Slave Auction

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Great_Slave_Auction

- Truncated -

The Great Slave Auction (also called **The Weeping Time**) was a March 2 and 3, **1859** auction of enslaved Africans held at Ten Broeck Race Course, near Savannah, Georgia, United States.

Slaveholder and absentee plantation owner Pierce Mease Butler authorized the sale of approximately 436 men, women, children, and infants to be sold over the course of two days. The sale's proceeds went to satisfy Butler's significant debts, much of it from gambling. The auction is regarded as the largest single sale of enslaved people in U.S. history.

The Butlers of South Carolina and Philadelphia were owners of slave plantations located on Butler Island (Butler Island Plantation) and St. Simons Island, just south of Darien, Georgia. The patriarch of the family, **Major Pierce Butler, owned hundreds of enslaved people who labored over rice and cotton crops, thus amassing for him the family's wealth.** ***Butler was one of the wealthiest and most powerful slave owners in the United States.*** Upon his death, his biggest dilemma was to which heir to leave his wealth. Estranged from his son, Major Butler left his estate to his two grandsons, Pierce Mease Butler and John A. Mease Butler.



Pierce Mease Butler and his wife, Frances Kemble Butler, **c. 1855**

Pierce Mease Butler was devoid of business sense and his grandfather would not have approved of his personal habits. He frequently engaged in risky business speculations, which resulted in financial loss in the **Panic of 1857**, and his elaborate spending. **However, it would be his incorrigible gambling that landed him in the most trouble.** Butler had accrued a considerable amount of gambling debt over the years. To satisfy his financial obligations, the management of Butler's estate was transferred to trustees. At first, the trustees sold Butler's Philadelphia mansion for $30,000 as well as other properties but this was not enough to satisfy creditors. **The only commodities of value that remained were the enslaved people he owned on his Georgia plantations.**

The enslaved people were brought to Savannah by steamboat and train and were housed in the stables at the racecourse. They huddled together, eating and sleeping on the floor. From February 26 until March 1, the enslaved people were inspected by prospective buyers.

Anxious customers from Virginia, North and South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, and Louisiana descended upon Savannah in hopes of getting good deals. **It was known that the Butler plantations had enslaved people who were skilled in shoemaking, cooperage, blacksmithing, carpentry, and machine operation.**

The buyers poked, pinched, and fondled the enslaved people, even opening their mouths to inspect their teeth. **Enslaved people were also examined for ruptures or defects on their bodies which might affect their productivity.**

>>> Four hundred and thirty-six persons were advertised in the sale catalog, but only 429 were sold. Those not sold were either ill or disabled. The majority of those sold were rice and cotton field workers; others were skilled coopers, carpenters, shoemakers, blacksmiths, and cooks. The two-day sale netted $303,850. **The highest bid for a family, a mother, and her five grown children, was for $6,180.** The highest price for an individual was $1,750, whereas the lowest price was $250.

The Zealot and the Emancipator
and The Struggle for American Freedom

By H.W. Brands [Doubleday; New York] 2020

Pg. 54-55

Herndon remembered Lincoln saying, “The day of compromise has passed. These two great ideas have been kept apart only by the most artful of means. They are like two wild beasts in sight of each other, but chained and held apart. Someday these deadly antagonists will one or the other break their bonds, and then the question will be settled.” In another conversation Lincoln said of property in slaves, **“*It is the most glittering, ostentatious, and displaying property in the world*, and now, if a young man goes courting” — in the South —“the only inquiry is how many negroes he or his lady-love owns**. The love for slave property is swallowing up every other mercenary possession. Slavery is a great and crying injustice, an enormous national crime.”

Pg. 57

His first impulse, he said, would be to free all the slaves and send them to Liberia. But a moment’s reflection revealed the impracticality of this. Most of the slaves knew nothing of Africa, and Africa nothing of them. “If they were all landed there in a day, they would all perish in the next ten days,” Lincoln said. Nor were there ships to carry them to Africa. Perhaps in the long run, sending freed slaves to Africa would work, but not at once. Lincoln hoped it would work, for the alternatives were dismal. ‘Free them all and keep them among us as underlings? It is quite certain that his benefits their condition?” Lincoln couldn’t say it would. “What next? **Free them, and make them politically and socially our equals? My own feelings will not admit this; and if mine would, we well know that those of the great mass of white people will not.** Whether this feeling

accords with justice and sound judgment is not the sole question, if indeed, it is any part of it. A universal feeling, whether well or ill-founded, cannot be safely disregarded. **We cannot, then, make them equals.**"

Pg. 63

Lincoln recalled a steamboat trip he and Speed had taken from Louisville to St. Louis a decade earlier. "You may remember, as well as I do, that from Louisville to the mouth of the Ohio there were, on board, **ten or dozen slaves, shackled together with irons.** That sight was a continual torment to me; and I see something like it every time I touch the Ohio, or any other slave-border. It is hardly fair for you to assume that I have no interest in a thing which has, and **continually exercises, the power of making me so miserable**. You ought rather to appreciate how much the great body of the Northern people do crucify their feelings in oder to maintain their loyalty to the Constitution and the Union."

Pg. 66 **The Black Code: Not Free ….When Free**

The free son of black woman of Springfield had taken a job on a boat heading down the Mississippi to New Orleans. Upon reaching that city, he was thrown into prison. This wasn't an unusual fate; **the "black code" in much of the South prescribed detention for free black visitors, let their example of walking about unhindered and unowned put thoughts of freedom into the heads of black slaves**. But the young man had failed to bring papers proving his freedom, and when his boat left for the return north, he remained in fetters. His mother appealed to Lincoln and Herndon, who took the case to the Illinois governor. The governor pleaded incapacity: Louisiana made its own laws.

They then appealed to the governor of Louisiana, who less believably told them that the situation was beyond his control as well. Lincoln and Herndon feared that the young man night be sold into slavery to defray prison costs, and once sold, be lost forever. Despairing of winning his release by recourse to law, they took up a subscription among friends to purchase him. They forwarded the money to a New Orleans associate, and the young man was freed.

Pg. 62-63

For many months Lincoln wasn't sure where he stood. "I think I am a Whig," he wrote to Joshua Speed, a friend, **as late as August 1855**. "But others way there are no Whigs, and that I am an abolitionist." Lincoln denied the charge. "I now do no more than oppose the extension of slavery." He knew what else he was not. "I am not a Know-Nothing. That is certain. How could I be? How can anyone who abhors the oppression of negroes be in favor of degrading classes of white people? **Our progress in degeneracy appears to me to be pretty rapid.** As a nation, we began by declaring that '*all men are created equal.*' **We now practically read it 'all men are created equal, *except negroes*.'** When the Know-Nothings get control, it will read 'all men are created equal, except negroes, and *foreigners, and Catholics*." **When it comes to this I should prefer emigrating to some country where they make no pretense of loving liberty — to Russia, for instance, where despotism can be taken pure, and without the base alloy of hypocrisy."**

Pg. 74

It was an open secret that slave owners forced themselves upon the women they owned; the many light faces among slave children were daily testament. Yet precisely because the secret was so open, it was denied with the utmost vigor by apologists for slavery.

The Devil You Know

By Charles M. Blow [Harper; New York] 2021

Pg. 187

As Frederick Douglass once wrote about escaping slavery:

"I prayed for twenty years but received no answer until I prayed with my legs."

The Discoverers

A History of Man's Reach to Know His World and Himself

By Daniel J. Boorstin [Vintage Books; New York] 1983, 1985

Pg. 633

The Spanish colonists, the party of the conquistadores, and other opponents of the New Laws had engaged a weighty champion. Dr. Juan Ginés de Sepúlveda (1490-1573), a learned humanist and **disciple of Aristotle**, had never visited the New World, but he held firm opinions supported by his ponderous treaties arguing that ***it was just to war against and enslave the Indians***. By taking on Sepúlveda, whose patron was the powerful president of the Council of the Indies, Cardinal Garcia de Loaysa of Seville, Las Casas also took on Aristotle, whose *Politics* Sepúlveda had just translated into Spanish. **Aristotle's proposition that some men are by nature slaves provided the foundation for Sepúlveda's argument. Just as children are naturally inferior to adults, women**

to men, and monkeys to human beings, ***so Indians, he said, were naturally inferior to Spaniards*****.** "How can we doubt that these people — ***so uncivilized, so barbaric, contaminated with so many impieties and obscenities*** — have been justly conquered by such an excellent, pious, and most just king as was Ferdinand the Catholic and is now Emperor Charles [Carlos], by such a most humane nation and excellent in every kind of virtue?"

Why the West Rules — For Now
The Patterns of History, and What they Reveal about the Future

By Ian Morris [McClelland & Stewart; Toronto] 2010

Pg. 34 **Caribbean Plantations & Haiti**

>>> **Four hundred years ago, for instance, it seemed to many Europeans that the booming plantations of the Caribbean had a brighter future than North America's farms**. With hindsight we can see why Haiti turned into the poorest place in the western hemisphere and the United States into the richest, but predicting such outcomes is much harder.

Portuguese Restoration War

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Portuguese_Restoration_War

- Truncated -

1660:

>>> The English began to dominate the trade in port wine from Portugal after a political spat with the French denied them Bordeaux wines.

Brandy was added to the Portuguese wines to fortify them for the Atlantic voyage.

Together with the restoration of Charles II of England, **the "port connection" had an increasingly positive influence on Anglo-Portuguese relations.***

*** Think of the major ports with English names on the world market.**

==

>>> Fast Forward to the Napoleonic Wars of early 1800s:

Wellington landed his troops in Portugal after Napoléon's tenuous conquest of Spain that placed his brother on the Spanish throne. This incessant thorn in Napoléon's designs sapped his troop strengths that he needed mobilized elsewhere in Europe. He ultimately committed 300,000 soldiers in Spain to hold control and still lost the Iberian peninsula later largely from guerrilla warfare. The Spanish were often ruthless if they captured French troops as they had their pride, too. This loss, however, forced Latin American colonies to declare their independence from Spain as the prestige of the Spanish monarchy could not ever recover from French dog-eat-dog European imperialism.

Robinson **Cru**soe

By Daniel Defoe [Penguin Books; UK] 2003

First published 1719

- 227 years since Spain's Americas arrival;
100 years since enslaved Africans transported to Virginia -

Edited with Introduction and Notes by John Richetti

Pg. x-xi

Instead of a minister, **Defoe became a wholesale merchant in stockings, a hosier, part of the expanding trade in manufactured clothing**, a growth industry in those days as domestic production of wearing apparel began to give way to mass production. **He dealt extensively in wine and tobacco as well**, and he travelled widely in England and perhaps to the Continent during the mid 1680s. Defoe had large ambitions as a businessman, and he seems to have played recklessly for high stakes in land speculation…By 1692, thanks **to serious losses of cargo at sea during the war with France** [Nine Years' War; Louis XIV, known as the 'Sun King', Europe's most aggressive monarch**]**, he was bankrupt [and imprisoned for debt]…

Pg. xv

Literary historians have singled out Robinson Crusoe as perhaps the first true instance in English of what we call now the realistic novel.

Pg. xxiv

Crusoe's state of mind after he discovers the single footprint on the beach is one of the great psychological moments in all of English fiction, and it begins a new phase in the story of his survival.

Pg. 162

He was a comely handsome fellow, perfectly well made, with straight long limbs, not too large; tall and well shap'd, and , as I reckon, about twenty six years of age. He had a very good countenance, not a fierce and surly aspect, but seem'd to have something very manly in his face, and yet he had all the sweetness and softness of an European in his

countenance too, especially when he smil'd. His hair was long and black, not curl'd like wool; his forehead very high, and large, and a great vivacity and sparkling sharpness in his eyes. The color of his skin was not quite black, but very tawny; and get not of an ugly yellow nauseous tawny as the ***Brazilians***, and ***Virginians***, and other natives of America are; but of a bright kind of a dun olive color, that had in it something very agreeable, tho' not very easy to describe. His face was round and plump; his nose small, not flat like Negroes, a very good mouth, thin lips, and his fine teeth well set, and white as ivory. After he slumber'd, rather than slept, about half an hour, he waked again, and come out of the cave to me; for I had been milking my goats which I had in the enclosure just by: When he espy'd me, he came running to me, laying himself down on the ground, with all the possible signs of an humble thankful disposition, making many antick [grotesquely animated] gestures to shew it: **At last he lays his head flat upon the ground, *close to my foot, and sets my other foot upon his head,* as he had done before; and after this, made all the signs to me of subjection, servitude, and submission imaginable, to let me know how, he would serve me as long as he liv'd**; I understood him in many things, and let him know, I was very well pleas'd; in a little time I began to speak to him, and teach him to speak to me; and first, I made him know his name should be *Friday*, which was the day I sav'd his life; I call'd him so for the memory of the time; **I likewise taught him to say *Master,*** and then let him know that was to be my name; I likewise taught him to say, *Yes*, and *No*, and to know the meaning of them; I gave him some milk, in an earthen pot, and let him see me drink it be before him, and sop my bread, in it; and I gave him a cake of bread, to do the like, which he quickly comply'd with, and made signs that it was very good for him.

I kept there with him all that night; but a soon as it was day, I beckon'd to him to come with me, and let him know I would give him some clothes, at which he seem'd very glad, for he was stark naked: As we went buy the place **where he had bury'd the two men,** he pointed exactly to the place, and shew'd me the marks that he had made to find them again, making signs to me, that we should dig them up again, and eat them; at this I

appear'd very angry, expels'd my abhorrence of it, made as if I would vomit at the thoughts of it, and beckon'd with my hand to him to come away, which he did immediately, with great submission…

Pg. xxvi

Just as carnivorous Europeans like himself think nothing of eating pigs and oxen, so do these cannibals eat their enemies. Moreover, he reasons to kill these men who have done him no wrong is **to perpetuate the worst European imperialistic atrocities:**

this would justify the conduct of the *Spaniards* in all their barbarities practis'd in America, and where they destroyed millions of these people, how however they were idolaters and barbarians, and had several bloody and barbarous rites in their customs… were yet, as to the *Spaniards*, very innocent people; and that the rooting them out of the country, is spoken of with the utmost abhorrence and detestation, by even the *Spaniards* themselves, at this time; and by all other Christian nations of *Europe*. (pg. 136)

Pg. xxvii

Crusoe's transformation from terrified and confused survivor to colonial master and avenging overlord of his island marks Robinson Crusoe as one the key modern myths of English and even of European culture…

Crusoe controls the fates of others; he presided suddenly over a new political order on his island, even though he treats his new authority as something of a joke: 'My island has now peopled, and I thought of my self very rich in subjects; and it was a merry reflection which I frequently made, how like a king I look'd. First of all, the whole country was my own meer property; so that I had an undoubted right of dominion. **Secondly, my people were perfectly subjected: I was absolute lord and law-giver; they all ow'd their lives**

to me, and were ready to lay down their lives, *if there had been occasion of it*, for me' (p. 190).

==

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lillet

- Truncated -

Lillet (French pronunciation: French pronunciation: [li.lɛ]), classed as an aromatised wine within EU law, is a French wine-based aperitif from Podensac. **It is a blend of 85% Bordeaux region wines** (Sémillon for the Blanc and for the Rosé, Merlot for the Rouge) and 15% macerated liqueurs, mostly citrus liqueurs (peels of sweet oranges from Spain and Morocco and peels of bitter green oranges from Haiti). The mix is then stirred in oak vats until blended. **During the aging process, Lillet is handled as a Bordeaux wine (undergoing fining, racking, filtering etc.).**

In the original *Kina* Lillet formulation (so named with respect to its status as a quinquina), **quinine liqueur made of cinchona bark from Peru** was included among its ingredients. "Lillet" belongs to a family of **aperitifs known as tonic wines** because of the addition of quinine liqueur**.**



In 1872, the brothers Paul and Raymond Lillet, distillers and merchants of wines and spirits, founded their company *La Maison Lillet* in Podensac, south of Bordeaux, France. The idea of making aperitifs in Bordeaux came from Father Kermann, a doctor who left Brazil at the beginning of Louis XVI's reign. **Back in France, he settled in Bordeaux, where he produced liqueurs and fortifiers from *plants such as quinine.***

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

During that time, Bordeaux became one of the most important places for the European wine business. *It was also France's main harbour for products imported from the Caribbean islands.*



At the end of the 19th century, people developed a great fear of illness as a consequence of the discoveries made by Louis Pasteur (1822–1895). Nevertheless,

>>> "Wine", Pasteur said, "can be considered with good reason as the most healthful and the most hygienic of all beverages".

As a result, tonic wines (with quinine) became very popular as *quinine was used to fight fevers and ease malaria symptoms.*

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fresnel_lens

-Truncated-

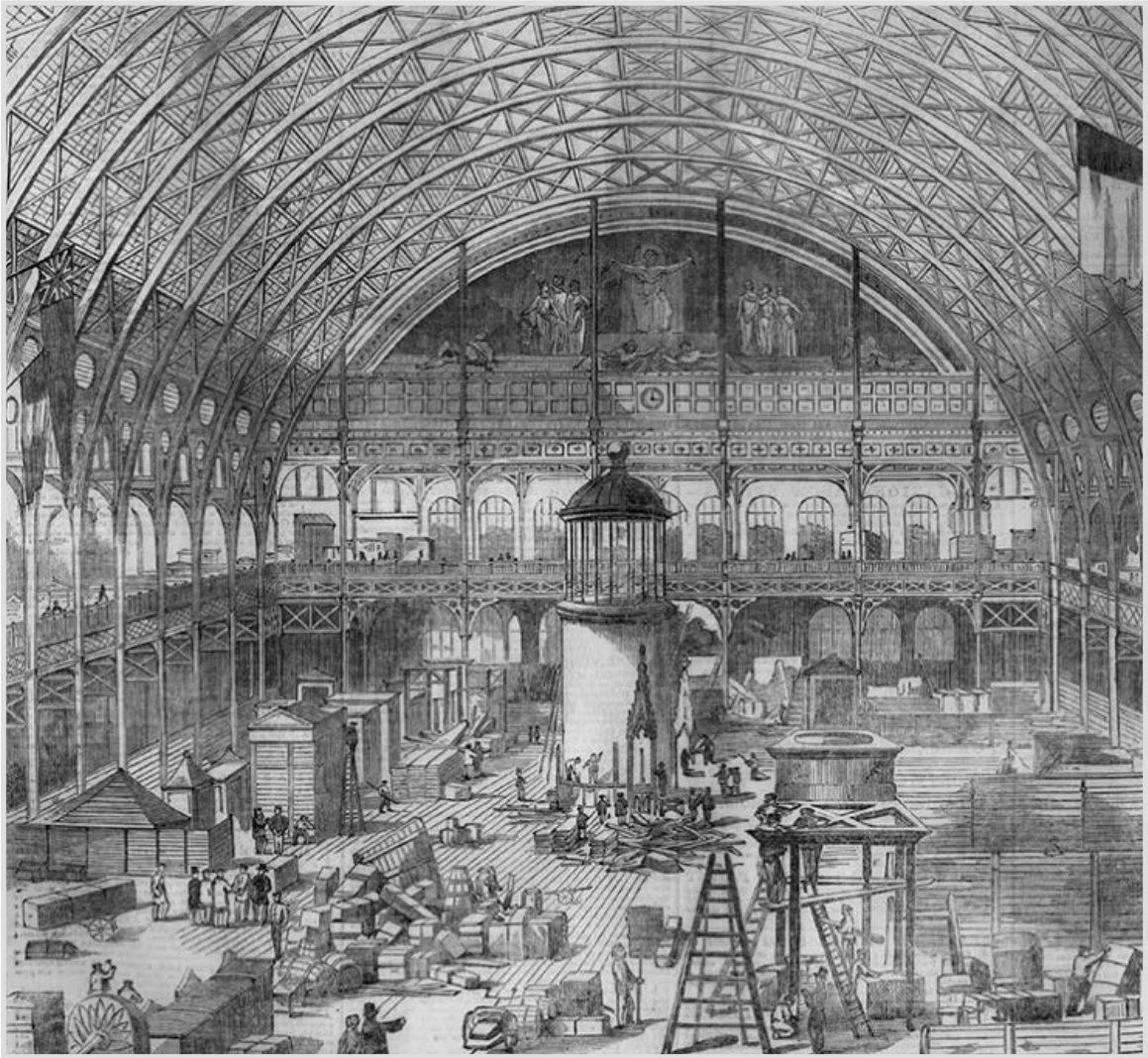
A **Fresnel lens** (/ˈfreɪn-, ˈfrɛn.ɛl, -əl/ *FRAYN-, FREN-el, -əl*, /freɪˈnɛl/ *fray-NEL* or /ˈfrɛznəl/ *FREZ-nəl*) is a type of composite compact lens originally **developed by French physicist Augustin-Jean Fresnel (1788–1827) for lighthouses.**

>>> It has been called "the invention that saved a million ships." <<<

The idea of creating a thinner, lighter lens in the form of a series of annular steps is often attributed to Georges-Louis Leclerc, Comte de Buffon. Whereas Buffon proposed grinding such a lens from a single piece of glass, the Marquis de Condorcet (1743–1794) proposed making it with separate sections mounted in a frame. French physicist and engineer Augustin-Jean Fresnel is most often given credit for the development of the multi-part lens for use in lighthouses.

According to *Smithsonian* magazine, **the first Fresnel lens was used in 1823 in the Cordouan lighthouse at the mouth of the Gironde estuary; its light could be seen from more than 20 miles (32 km) out**.

Scottish physicist Sir David Brewster is credited with convincing the United Kingdom to adopt these lenses in their lighthouses.



The Palais de l'Industrie at the **Exposition Universelle of 1855**, with a Fresnel lens in the center (although it was later moved to improve crowd flow).

(*Illustrated London News* 26, no. 742 [12 May 1855]: 464.)

Source: muse.jhu.edu/article/752963/figure/fig01

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cordouan_Lighthouse

Cordouan lighthouse is an active lighthouse located 7 kilometres (4.3 miles) at sea, **near the mouth of the Gironde estuary in France**. At a height of 223 feet (68 m), it is the tenth-tallest "traditional lighthouse" in the world.

The Tour de Cordouan, the 'Patriarch of Lighthouses', is by far *the oldest lighthouse in France.*

It was designed by leading Paris architect Louis de Foix [fr], and is **something of a Renaissance masterpiece,** an amalgam of royal palace, cathedral and fort. Started in 1584 and finished in 1611, **it still stands today**.

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

By the second half of the 16th century the [original] tower had fallen into disrepair and the hazard to navigation threatened the Bordeaux wine trade.

This led to the construction of the current Tour de Cordouan.

The first Fresnel lens rotating system, the invention of Augustin-Jean Fresnel, was installed in Cordouan in 1823. Three concentric lamp wicks, supplied with rapeseed oil by means of a suction and force pump, were placed in the focal plane of the apparatus.

>>> IMPORTANT <<<

It was restored in 1855 and made a historical monument in 1862, at the same time as Notre-Dame de Paris. ***The original Fresnel lens was replaced by the present lens in 1854*****. [France was then expanding its fleet tonnage to be only second to Britain too]**



Phare de Cordouan 2005

The Invention that Saved a Million Ships

bbc.com/travel/story/20190620-the-invention-that-saved-a-million-ships

by Adrienne Bernhard

June 21, 2019

In the 1820s, Augustin Fresnel invented a new kind of lens and installed it in France's Cordouan lighthouse. **Suddenly, one lamp could light the way for sailors many miles out to sea.**



"Were I a Roman Catholic, perhaps I should on this occasion vow to build a chapel to some saint; but as I am not, if I were to vow at all, ***it should be to build a lighthouse****."*

— Benjamin Franklin, July 1757

United States Founding Father, Polymath & Slaveholder

Since antiquity, lighted beacons have guided ships to port. The earliest lighthouses were controlled fires on hilltops that warned vessels that they were approaching land. Over time, these signals were powered by burning coal or oil lamps backed by mirrors, which could reach navigators further out to sea. But lamp power was no match for a dark and stormy night; over centuries, broken hulls and wind-whipped sails ran aground as ships' captains and crew perished within, unable to spot the coastline before it was too late.

All that changed in the early 1820s, when a French physicist invented a new kind of lens: a ring of crystalline prisms arranged in a faceted dome that could reflect refracted light. **Augustin Fresnel installed his creation in the Phare de Cordouan, a towering lighthouse situated in France's Gironde estuary, about 100km north of Bordeaux.** Suddenly, one lamp could illuminate the way for sailors many nautical miles out to sea.

The oldest operating lighthouse in France (construction began in the 16th Century, but beacons had existed there hundreds of years prior) and the world's first to be built in the open sea, this imposing sentinel of white stone is a Renaissance masterpiece. Equal parts cathedral, fort and royal palace, this **'Versailles of the Sea'** is a monument to history and maritime engineering. **The spot was listed as an historic monument the same year as Paris' Notre Dame by the French Ministry of Culture, in 1862**. Accessible only by boat, the Cordouan lighthouse offers visitors a revolutionary view of France's heritage: the chance to climb inside the upper reaches of an old lighthouse, and into one man's imagination.

A Spectacular Showpiece

>>> IMPORTANT <<<

The Médoc Atlantique is a bountiful stretch of south-west France famous for its vineyards, wines and chateaux; few tourists venture north of Bordeaux to the sleepy town of St Palais-Sur-Mer.

From this vantage, the Cordouan lighthouse is unmissable on its lonely promontory, though Palais' residents seem only dimly aware of its faithful watch. Beachside cafes touting fresh fish and Nutella-filled crepes are popular with locals, and many will take a boat ride to trawl for Coquilles St Jacques and then explore the surrounding pine forests. But once a day, a catamaran departs from Port Royan, taking passengers out of the harbour and into open waters. As the town fades from view and the ship's sails flap wildly in the wind, the lighthouse rises up, breaking the horizon like a pillar of cloud. **Most cannot help but wonder: why build such a magnificent showpiece where few would ever see it?**

In fact, the Phare de Cordouan's spectacular architecture is the result of a long and turbulent history. According to legend, small beacons had existed on the unnamed islet since the early 9th Century, when Charlemagne supposedly commanded a light be shone there. It's more certain that the Black Prince (Edward of Wales) was the first to build an actual tower on the sandbar, in 1360. More than 200 years later, in 1584, **King Henry III commissioned a lighthouse at the mouth of the Gironde.** The king wanted an impressive tower worthy of his royal stature, one that would replace Edward's crumbling edifice. He contracted famed Parisian architect Louis de Foix with orders to construct a 'royal work': a lighthouse with extravagantly decorated apartments, keepers' quarters, a large lantern and its very own chapel.

Religious wars and various financial and technical challenges made for slow going, but de Foix carried on with his work, even after the death of Henry III (***the king, as it happened, would never set foot in his lighthouse***). By 1611, mariners who moored their vessels at the confluence of the Atlantic and the Gironde were greeted by a tremendous sight: granite steps leading to a 67.5m stone edifice, impervious to the crashing waves. Past the engineer's apartment and keepers' quarters, they would climb more than 300 steps through each of several airy galleries, whose interiors still reflect a style traditional

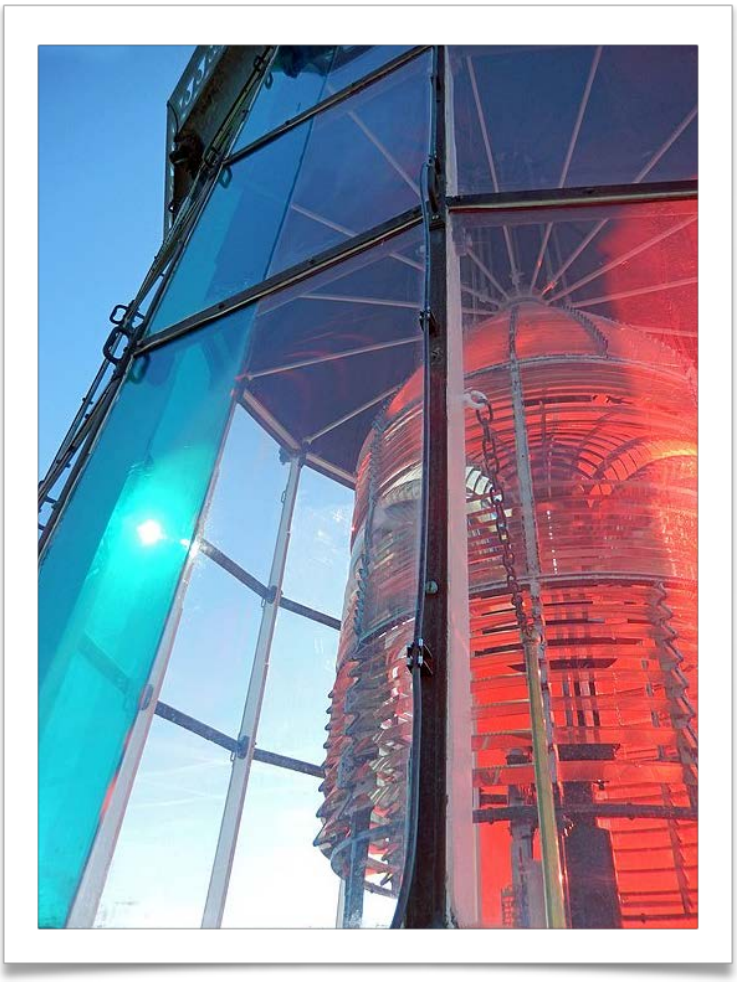
for the period: gilt trim, ornate pediments; small alcoves and domed ceilings; black-and-white mosaic tiles. The ship's captain might stop to pray for his vessel's safe passage at the chapel Notre-Dame de Cordouan, before ascending past the *salle des lampes* to the gallery deck atop this most remote sentry by the sea.

The lighthouse was lit for the first time in 1611: a fire fuelled by tar, pitch and wood, sheltered by a lantern. In the mid-1640s, Cordouan's light was blown off by a storm, so keepers replaced it with a lantern that burned whale oil and fixed it atop a metal basin; this allowed for greater control of the flame, but it also meant a dimmer glow, much to the chagrin of mariners. Whale oil was replaced in the early 18th Century by coal, which proved a difficult lighting system to maintain as keepers had to routinely haul fuel to the top of the lighthouse and stoke the fire day and night. In 1782, a system of oil lamps and copper *lumières* (or reflectors) was installed, which meant that lighthouse keepers no longer needed to tend to the fires. And **by the end of the 18th Century, *clockmakers* devised a rotating light made possible by the same mechanisms that powered timepieces, resulting in the first revolving lighthouse lantern in the world [think expertise of Swiss timepieces via émigré Huguenots].** In calm weather, these oil lamps could adequately assist navigation, but they were not powerful enough to converge on a bone-soaked, storm-ravaged sailor miles from land.

Following the French Revolution of 1789, attempts were made to eradicate every symbol of the Ancien Régime, the feudal political system in France that held everyone a subject of the king. That meant a complete obliteration of all royal effigies and inscriptions inside Cordouan, which was itself a tribute to the monarchy, after all. Only the bust of Louis de Foix in the entrance niche of the lower room was left intact – it was simply too heavy to transport – and visitors can still see this statue today. At the same time, large-scale works were underway at the lighthouse aimed at improving the structure's utility and the mighty reach of its beacon.

In the 19th Century, optics was an emerging field. Scientists were familiar with Dutch physicist Christiaan Huygens' theory of light, which held that light travelled in the form of a wave, but many remained sceptical. **Augustin Fresnel would effectively prove Huygens' theory: by arranging a series of small, convex prisms into the shape of a beehive, the Frenchman discovered that he could capture and refract oblique light.**

Fresnel's system was based on a key principle of geometric optics: when light passes from one medium to another – for example, air to glass and then to air once again – it changes direction. **The lens' concentric arrangement and 'bending' of light created a combined light intensity much greater than the light source itself. This in turn allowed the light to be visible over greater distances.** Fresnel installed his invention at Cordouan, a lighthouse already prominent in his home country, in an area known for its rugged coastlines and treacherous swells. **By the 1860s, thousands of lighthouses had been fitted with Fresnel lenses, from small harbour lanterns to great sea lights.**



Phare de Cordouan 2014

The second installed 1854 Fresnel lens continues to give wizened mariners a welcoming assurance of docking downstream at beloved Bordeaux

"Every lighthouse has its own signature," said Mickael Neveu, one of four lighthouse guardians who live year-round at Cordouan (guardians take turns in pairs, for a fortnight at a time). He gestured towards the Fresnel apparatus inside the tower, which is restricted to keepers and custodians. "The light here occults three times every 12 seconds."

An occulting light is a rhythmic light in which the duration of light in each period is longer than the total duration of darkness: in other words, it has the appearance of flashing off, rather than flashing on. As Cordouan's lens rotates, its bulls-eye panels create beams of concentrated light, which successively pass into view of the mariner: **to**

the south, a flash of red, to the west, green or white light, followed by darkness. These different colours direct maritime traffic according vessel size: the green sector indicates the main passage of the estuary, used by high-tonnage commercial shipping; the south passage, marked by the red sector, is used by vessels of shallower draught.

The Phare de Cordouan is the last lighthouse in France to be continuously inhabited by keepers. Visits are permitted for the public from April to November; the rest of the year, keepers ensure that the beacon shines day and night, while engaging in daily maintenance and upkeep of both the tower and the surrounding islet, which becomes entirely submerged at high tide. The Phare de Cordouan was officially submitted as a candidate for Unesco World Heritage status in 2002, a feat owed, in no small part, to the stewards who watch over it faithfully.

The solitary existence of lighthouse keepers has long captured the imagination: the stoicism of their ceaseless vigil; the integral role they play in buoyage and beaconage; the loved ones they leave behind on dry land. Benoît Jenouvrier has been a lighthouse guardian at Cordouan for eight years. He has sandy dreadlocks, a slightly weathered smile and a purposeful manner. When asked about the most difficult aspect of his job, Jenouvrier replied that it's different for each guardian. "The weather conditions are difficult, the daily tasks, the winters…" Here he trailed off, as if weighing the responsibility of caring for something so formidable. "In fact, I am more at ease in winter, when there are no visitors here."

Against the heavily barnacled base of the Phare de Cordouan, this solitary keeper was himself part of history – a long line of lighthouse guardians who have variously watched over a royal palace, a graveyard of shipwrecks, a site of scientific innovation and a place that forever altered ocean travel.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cardinal_Richelieu



Cardinal de Richelieu 1642
by Philippe de Champaigne

An alumnus of the University of Paris and headmaster of the College of Sorbonne, he renovated and extended the institution. Richelieu was also famous for his patronage of the arts; most notably**, he founded the Académie française, the learned society responsible for matters pertaining to the French language**.

Richelieu is also known by the sobriquet *l'Éminence rouge* ("**the Red Eminence**"), from the red shade of a cardinal's clerical dress and the style "eminence" as a cardinal.

The Great Leveler

Violence and the History of Inequality

By Walter Scheidel [Princeton University Press; Princeton and Oxford] 2017

Pg. 83-84 **Colbert, Cardinal Richelieu and Comrade Zhou**: Birds of a Feather

It was not only in colonial contexts that power elites were able to hold on to fortunes they had acquired through political office or connections. To name just one example, in early modern France, **those closest to the throne managed to leverage their influence into huge personal wealth** that they retained after death and even dismissal. As the top minister of King Henri IV and his superintendent of finances for eleven years until the king's death in 1611, Maximilian de Béthune, Duke of Sully, survived his subsequent dismissal by thirty years and left more than 5 million livres, equivalent to the annual income of 27,000 unskilled laborers in Paris at the time.

>>> **Cardinal Richelieu, who occupied a comparable position from 1624 to 1642 [18 years], amassed four times as much wealth**. Yet both were put in the shade by his handpicked successor, Cardinal Mazarin, who served from 1642 to 1661 [19 years] and survived two years of exile during the Fronde risings of 1648 to 1653 but nevertheless left behind 37 million livres or 164,000 years' worth of unskilled wages.

>>> **Comrade Zhou Yong-kang of the Communist Party of China's politburo would have approved.** Less powerful ministers also made out like bandits: Richelieu's ally Claude de Bullion obtained 7.8 million livres during eight years as finance minister, and Nicolas Fouquet, who held the same position for the same length of time, was assessed at 15.4 million when arrested in 1661, albeit with debts equalling assets. Such figures

compare well with the largest aristocratic fortunes: in this period, the Princes de Conti, a branch of the ruling Bourbon family, were worth 8 to 12 million livres. Even the aggressive Sun King Louis XIV enjoyed only moderate success in reigning in later ministers: it took **Jean-Baptiste Colbert eighteen years in charge of France's treasury to make a comparatively meager 5 million**, and François Michel Le Tellier, Marquis de Louvois, had to labor for twenty-five years as minister of war to put aside 8 million. It seems that the best that could be achieved was to reduce a minister's takings from 1 million or 2 million per year to something closer to a few hundred thousand.

Pg. 71 **Humble Uncle Zhou's Chipped Clay Rice Bowl — Casino Chips**

As a member of the Standing Committee of the Politburo, **Zhou Yong-kang was able to acquire 326 properties all over China worth $ 1.76 billion in addition to $ 6 billion deposited in hundreds of bank accounts that belonged to him and family members and securities worth another $ 8.24 billion.**

When he was arrested in December 2014, domestic and foreign banknotes worth **$ 300 million were found in his various residences alongside stashes of gold**. Thanks to his exalted rank, his exploits dwarf those of his rivals —**- his total wealth would have put him in the fifty-fifth spot in the Forbes World's Billionaires ranking for 2015** —- even though they tried hard: an entire ton of neatly boxed-up cash was discovered in one general's mansion and even a mid-level water-supply official in a resort town popular with party leaders managed to accumulate real estate and cash worth more than $ 180 million dollars.

“**The pen is mightier than the sword**”

— from 1839 historical play **Richelieu** by Edward Bulwer-Lytton



La résurrection de Lazare / The Resurrection of Lazarus

by Léon Bonnat, **1857**



L'Apparition 1876

by Gustave Moreau Musée d'Orsay

A set of red loafers by custom shoemaker Adriano Stefanelli
as worn by Pope Benedict XVI



Only the Pope can wear red shoes in Vatican City

Red signifies the blood of martyrs
spilled through the centuries following in the footsteps of Christ.
Pope Francis has chosen to not signal his papal preeminence by prime footwear.

Christian Louboutin has shrewdly appropriated **red soles** as a brand trademark drawing on the ***pedigree*** **of papal footwear** into a conspicuous emblem of *haute couture:*





Louis XIV of France "The Sun King" c. 1700

by Hyancinthe Rigaud Louvre, Paris

>>> **Only the aristocracy at court in Versailles could show their red heels**

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lamballe

Lamballe is a town and a former commune in the Côtes-d'Armor department in Brittany in northwestern France. *On 1 January 2019, it was merged into the new commune Lamballe-Armor.*

Lamballe was the capital of the territory of the Counts of Penthièvre, who in 1569 were made dukes. **La Noue, the famous Huguenot leader, was mortally wounded in 1591 in the siege of the castle [château], *which was dismantled in 1626 by Richelieu*.**

Charles Armand Tuffin, Marquis de la Rouërie, hero of the American War of Independence [colonies breakaway from Britain], died near Lamballe in 1793.

The town of Lamballe is noted for its exceptional weekly market. Although held on Thursday mornings only, **this market is known as one of France's finest, with people travelling from far and wide to visit it and to enjoy its gastronomic delights.**

According to locals, something that must be tried here is a local speciality of gallettes with sausages, apparently irresistibly delicious, and also the Breton buckwheat pancakes (Gallettes, the sweet ones are the crêpes that we are all familiar with), cider and seafood for which the area is famed.

Food for the Heart

The Collected Teachings of Ajahn Chah

[Wisdom Publications; Somerville, MA] 2002

Introduction by Ajahn Amaro



- Truncated -

Pg. 35-37

During the course of his illness the life of the monasteries continued much as before; the Master being both there yet not there served in a strange way to help the community to adapt to communal decision-making and to the concept of life without their beloved teacher at the center of everything. **After such a great elder passes away it is not uncommon for things to dissipate rapidly and for all their students to go their own way, *the teacher's legacy vanishing within a generation or two.*** It is perhaps a testimony to how well Ajahn Chah trained people to be self-reliant that, whereas, at the time of his falling sick there are about **seventy-five branch monasteries**, this number increased to well over one hundred by the time he passed away, and **has now grown to more than two hundred, in Thailand *and around the world*.**

After he passed away, ten years ago, his monastic community set about arranging his funeral. In keeping with the spirit of his life and teachings, the funeral was not to be just a ceremony, but also a time for hearing and practicing Dhamma. It was held over ten days, with several periods of group mediation and instructional talks each day, these being give by many of the most accomplished Dhamma teachers in the country. There were about 6,000 monks, 1,000 nuns, and just over 10,000 lay people camped in the forest for the ten days. **Besides these, an estimated 1,000,000 people came through the monastery during the practice period; 400,000, including *the king and queen and the prime minister of Thailand,* came on the day of the cremation itself.**

Again, in the spirit of the standards of Ajahn Chah espoused during his entire teaching career, throughout this entire session not one cent was charged for anything: food was supplied for everyone through forty-two free food kitchens, run and stocked by many of the branch monasteries; over $ 250,000 worth of free Dhamma books were passed out; bottled water was provided by the ton through a local firm; and the local bus company, and other nearby truck owners, ferried out the thousands of monks each morning to go on alms rounds through villages and towns of the area. **It was a grand festival of generosity and a bidding farewell to the great man.**

May these teachings providing nourishing contemplation for seekers of the Way and help to establish the heart that is awake, pure, and peaceful.

Amaro Bhikkhu
Abhayagiri Monastery

Thailand protests: **'My father is blinded by his love for the monarchy'**

bbc.com/news/world-asia-54573831

October 17, 2020

- Truncated -

This clash of generations would have been unthinkable just a few years ago. But the crowning of the new monarch, King Maha Vajiralongkorn, changed everything.

The new king is rarely seen in public, and spends most of his time in Germany - even more so since Thailand was hit by the coronavirus pandemic.

There have been questions over his decision to take personal command of all military units based in Bangkok - a concentration of military power in royal hands unprecedented in modern Thailand.



His private life is also much talked about. Divorced three times, he married last year for a fourth time. He also appointed a woman who'd been his bodyguard as his official consort, before disowning and then reinstating her

By contrast, the late King Rama IX was seen by many as semi-divine. Everywhere he went people would lie before him and call themselves *"the dust under his feet".*

Pakorn saw the late king in person twice.

"One time, I was in my car and I saw him driving by himself, coming in the opposite direction. There was no motorcade, no sirens. Our eyes met. I was shocked. I think he just wanted to do things like other people, easy and informal. I felt he had an aura around him, his presence was very special."



Royal Consort: Sineenat Wongvajirapakdi

However during the last 10 years of Rama IX's life, he was ill and stayed in hospital most of the time.

Young Thais like Danai rarely saw him in public. Even so, when the king died Danai posted messages on Facebook showing his sadness and gratitude toward him.

He told the BBC he now regrets doing that.

>>> "I've just realised that what I was told about him at the time or before that was all *propaganda*."



At the foot of His Royal Highness, King Maha Vajiralongkorn (a pilot as well)

Rabindranath Tagore: An Anthology

Nobel Prize Laureate of Literature in 1913

Edited by Krishna Dutta and Andrew Robinson
[St. Martin's Press; New York] 1997

Pg. 01

Readers…dipping into Tagore's work for the first time, are soon compelled to confront their own fundamental beliefs about the purpose of life on Earth.

>>> Do we follow Buddha or Alexander, Christ or *Caesar*? <<<

The Last Mughal:

The Fall of a Dynasty

By William Dalrymple [Alfred A. Knopf; New York] 2007

Pg. 11

Two things in particular seem to have put paid to this easy coexistence. **One was the rise of British power: in a few years the British had defeated not only the French but also all their Indian rivals**; in a manner not unlike the Americans after the fall of the Berlin Wall, **the changed balance of power quickly led to an attitude of undisguised imperial arrogance**.

Fate of Rome
Climate, Disease, & The End of An Empire

By Kyle Harper [Princeton University Press; Princeton and Oxford] 2017

Pg. 61 **Victoria: Goddess of Empire**

The imperial regime was expected, above all else, to remain victorious.

>>> Victoria was worshipped as a goddess of empire, symbolizing martial prowess as well as the safety that was guaranteed by Roman arms. The maintenance of imperial legitimacy and military hegemony was expensive.



Queen Victoria 1887

(Age 68)

About 125 years after Bombay Dry Gin recipe of 1761: two lifetimes later


IMPORTED
THE ORIGINAL
BOMBAY
DRY GIN
Distilled
LONDON
DRY GIN
BASED ON A 1761 GIN RECIPE
DISTILLED FROM GRAIN
PRODUCT OF ENGLAND
70cl e
43%vol

Bombay Dry Gin Based on 1761 Recipe,

Same Year as France's Pondicherry Defeat;

Queen Victoria's Imperial Portrait Assures a Proper Royal Pedigree



Princess Charlotte by Johann Georg Ziesenis **,** c**.** 1761

Queen Victoria's grandmother Charlotte crowned queen in September 1761

The Philosophy of Gin

By Jane Peyton [The British Library; London] 2020

Pg. 10

Despite its regal connections, by the early 1980s only a handful of gin distilleries still operated in the UK, producing brands that had been around for centuries and further **reinforcing the perception that gin was passé.**

The Bombay Sapphire was unveiled, and everything changed.

>>> Queen Victoria and the British Raj <<<

The imagery of Queen Victoria and *a perceived Indian connection* gave the impression of longevity. *So it was hard to believe that this was a contemporary brand* [deceptive Old-School appearance conferring an air of entitled imperial pedigree].

It's eye-catching, blue-glass bottle, **redolent of the Star of India sapphire [where it is not found in India, of course]**, one of the largest such gems ever discovered, was not just thrown together; it was designed to communicate style and look fabulous on the bar shelves of hip cocktail lounges.

Pg. 70-71 **Birth of Cocktail Culture**

Cocktail, as a term connected to alcohol, was first mentioned in a London newspaper in 1798. Its etymology is not clear and there are several theories:

1 **It derives from a French world *coquetel*, a mixed wine beverage.**

2 It was a mispronounciation of the French word for eggcup, coquetier, used for measuring liquid.

3 Cock-tail described a horse with a docked tail that was shaped like a Cockerel's fan tail. Tail docking was routinely practiced on cross-breed horses.

4 Another equine connection is the discredited habit of 'gingering' a horse: to make it cock its tail and look lively. It involves inserting a piece of ginger or rubbing ginger paste into the horse's anus.

Pg. 23 **>>> Playing Around in the Laboratory: Distilling Wine <<<**

Arab chemists in Baghdad experimented extensively in the seventh and eighth centuries AD, contributing to the existing understanding of distilling. A scientist called Jabir Ibn Hayyan, better known as Geber [Latinized], is credited with the invention of the swan-neck alembic still, the principles of which are used to this day. This type of still consists of three parts: a port where liquid is heated, and a swan neck-neck-shaped pipe through which vapours pass into a serpentine coil and then condense in a collecting vessel.

Decades later the Persian chemist Al Razi outlined the procedure of distilling wine in his book Al Asrar and referred to the liquid as al-koh'l which passed into English as alcohol.

To academics **the transformation of grapes into distillate was supernatural and the word 'spirit' signifies that magic**…Although at this time spirits were not consumed for leisure, the side effects of intoxication would have been a pleasing bonus.

Corona-virus:

Drinks giant warns of profit hit as bars close

bbc.com/news/business-51641896

February 26, 2020

Drinks giant Diageo has warned its profits will fall this year, as bars and restaurants in China are forced to close due to the coronavirus outbreak.

The Guinness-owner said operating profits could be £140m-£200m lower than expected due to disruption across Asia.

It joins companies such as Apple and Danone in warning about the impact of the deadly virus.

Financial markets have also fallen sharply this week as fears of a pandemic grow.

The company - whose brands include Smirnoff, Johnnie Walker, Tanqueray and Gordon's gin - also warned on Wednesday that sales could be £225m-£325m lower than expected, depending on how long it took for the outbreak to end.

It said that bars and restaurants in China "have largely been closed and there has been a substantial reduction in banqueting... We have seen significant disruption since the end of January which we expect to last at least into March.

"Thereafter, we expect a gradual improvement with consumption returning to normal levels towards the end of fiscal 2020."

Events being postponed in several other Asian countries, especially South Korea, Japan and Thailand, as well as a reduction in conferences and banquets and a drop in tourism have all had an impact on people buying its products.

It added that the coronavirus outbreak had caused a "significant reduction" in people using airports, especially in Asia, hitting travel retail.

China is a very important market for Diageo. In the six months to 31 December, net sales in Greater China, which includes Taiwan, increased 24%.

There was double-digit growth in both Chinese white spirits and Scotch.

Investors are clearly nervous about the effects of the coronavirus - UK and US markets have in the last two days lost all the gains they have made so far this year - but have struggled to quantify exactly how big the problem will be, and how different sectors will be affected.

In the absence of information, they have sold the obvious shares - airlines, holiday operators and luxury goods companies.

Diageo's market update, which says its annual profit could be hit by £200m, will give them pause for thought about the wider implications.

The drinks company spells out what should be obvious - bars and restaurants across China, one of its biggest markets, have been closed.

Big events, another money-spinner for Diageo, have been cancelled across Asia.

It is a sobering - no pun intended - assessment of how corporate earnings will be affected.

Last year's giant stock market gains were a reflection of investors' assumptions that profits would stay high. That assumption now looks in grave doubt.

Most infections are in China, the original source of coronavirus, where more than 77,000 people have the disease and over 2,600 have died.

More than 1,200 cases have been confirmed in about 30 other countries and there have been more than 20 deaths. Italy reported four more deaths on Monday, raising the total there to seven.

There are 53 confirmed cases in the US, and officials are calling on Congress to approve billions of dollars to fund the response effort.

The Sleepwalkers
How Europe Went to War in 1914

By Christopher Clark [Harper Collins; New York] 2013

Pg. 173 **>>> We are Family… But with Really Big Guns <<<**

At the core of the monarchial club hat reigned over pre-war [WW I] Europe was **the trio of imperial cousins;** Tsar Nicholas II, Kaiser Wilhelm II and George V. By the turn of the twentieth century, **the genealogical web of Europe's reigning families had *thickened almost to the point of fusion.***

>>> **Kaiser Wilhelm II and King George V were both grandsons of Queen Victoria**.

>>> Tsar Nicholas II's wife, Alexandra of Hesse-Darmstadt, was Victoria's granddaughter.

The mothers of George V and Nicholas II were sisters from the house of Denmark. Kaiser Wilhelm II and Esau Nicholas II were both great-grandsons of Tsar Paul I.

>>> The Kaiser's great-aunt, Charlotte of Prussia, was the Tsar's grandmother.

Viewed from this perspective, the outbreak of war in 1914 looks rather like the culmination of a family feud.

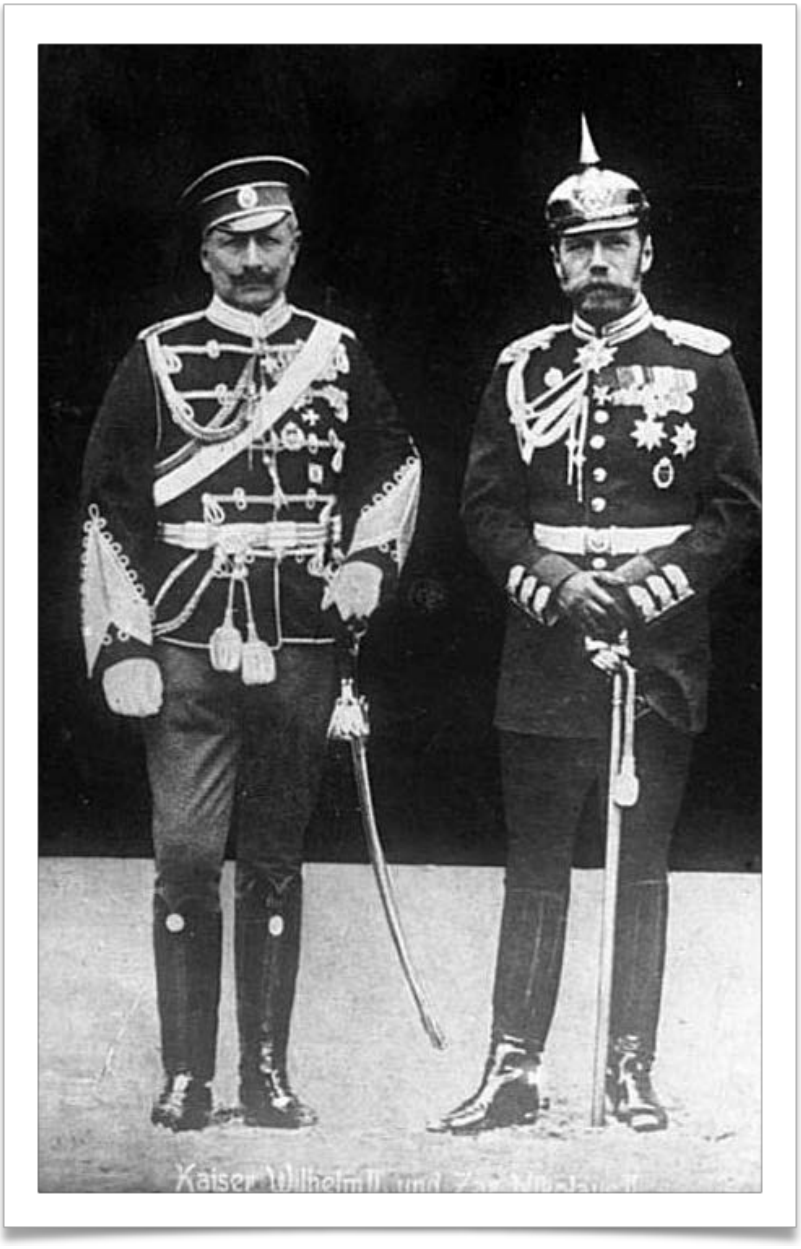
Princess Victoria Louise of Prussia

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Princess_Victoria_Louise_of_Prussia

Princess Victoria Louise Adelaide Matilda Charlotte of Prussia (German: *Viktoria Luise Adelheid Mathilde Charlotte*; 13 September 1892 – 11 December 1980) was **the only daughter and the last child of German Emperor Wilhelm II** and Augusta Victoria of Schleswig-Holstein.

>>> **She was a great-granddaughter of Queen Victoria through her father.** Her 1913 wedding to Prince Ernest Augustus of Hanover was the largest gathering of reigning monarchs in Germany since German unification in 1871, and **one of the last great social events of European royalty before the First World War began fourteen months later.**





Two Cousins Trading Uniforms: Wilhelm II and Nicholas II

Both would lose their empires, one his head, in World War I;

toxic seeds of their destruction sown via the Franco-Prussian War of 1870

Prisoners of Time
Prussians, Germans and other Humans

By Christopher Clark [Allen Lane; UK] 2021

Pg. 117

Among the company of the royal 'club' that still ruled Europe in the years before 1914 the **German Kaiser's loquacity stood out**. **Tsar Nicholas II was retiring by nature** and George V was painfully shy [suffered with speech impediment]. Scarcely a peep was heard in public from the elderly Austrian [Habsburg] emperor **Franz Joseph, a notoriously austere and laconic figure.**

And the contrast is heightened in retrospect by the fact that virtually everything the Kaiser said, no matter who risible, was recorded and preserved for posterity. One consequence is that **the reputation of this monarch has been shaped** (as it was for his contemporaries) **much more by what he *said* than by what he did**.

Pg. 107-108 **Dysfunctional Royal Hohenzollern Family**

When Wilhelm II was born in **1859**, his grandfather had not yet ascended the Prussian throne. He would do so shortly before Wilhelm's second birthday, in January **1861**. Nearly three decades were to pass before the grandfather died, at the age of ninety, in March 1888. From an early age then, Wilhelm was in a position to observe that his father was not the only person who commanded respect. Above him there was another, greater father, a figure of almost mythical reputation with the gravitas and whiskers of a biblical patriarch. The grandfather was not only the ruler of a kingdom (Prussia) and, from 1871, the founder of an empire, but also the head of his household, a fact with far-reaching implications for the family life of his descendants.

To complicate things further: **from the 1860s, Wilhelm's parents, and particularly his mother, formed an oppositional court 'party' that was hostile to the illiberalism of Bismarck and the reigning monarch** and provided a focal point for progressive political aspirations. The young Wilhelm thus faced a choice: he could align himself with Wilhelm I and Bismarck against the court of his father. **Encouraged by Bismarck,** who deftly exploited the prince's appetite for public recognition, Wilhelm soon established himself as a stalwart supporter of the 'reigning party', a role that involved **spying on and conspiring against his own father.**

It was Germany's misfortune, Röhl notes, that the liberal, anglophile potential embodied in Wilhelm's father, Frederick, and **his mother Vicky, the daughter of Queen Victoria,** was never given a chance to realize itself. The book closes on a menacing note with the warning that Wilhelm, once installed on the throne, would prove to be ***'The Nemesis of world history.'***

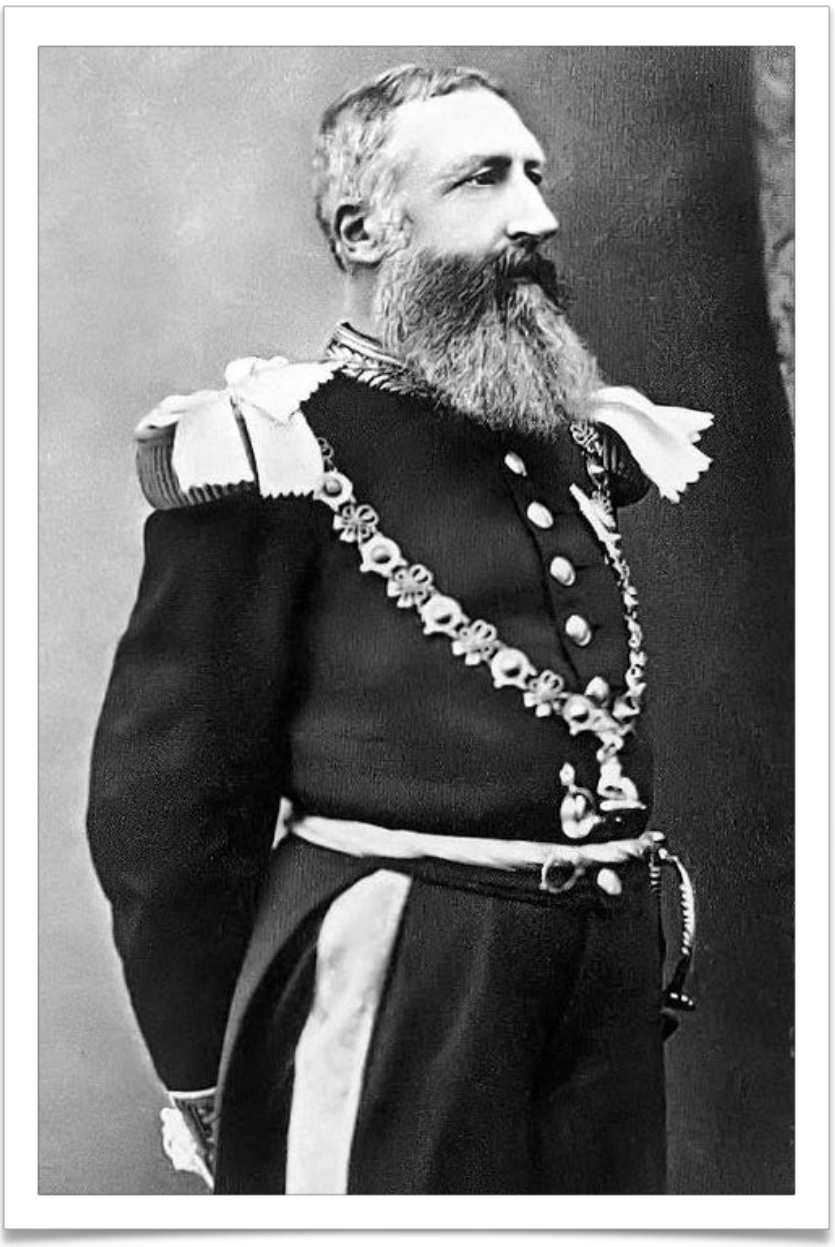
Pg. 115 **Birthday Party for Wilhelm II**

In January 1904, **King Léopold II of Belgium [infamously avaricious and cruel Congo despot] came to Berlin to attend a birthday dinner for Kaiser Wilhelm II.** The two monarchs were seated next to each other and everything was going nicely until the Kaiser suddenly raised the question of a possible future French attack on Germany. **In the event of a war between Germany and France, Wilhelm explained, *he would naturally expect the Belgians to side with Germany.*** Warming to his theme, he added that if they were to do this, he, the German Kaiser, would see to it personally that Belgium was rewarded after the conclusion of hostilities with territories annexed from northern France. **As for King Léopold himself, if he stood by Germany he could expect to be rewarded with 'the Crown of Old Burgundy'**.

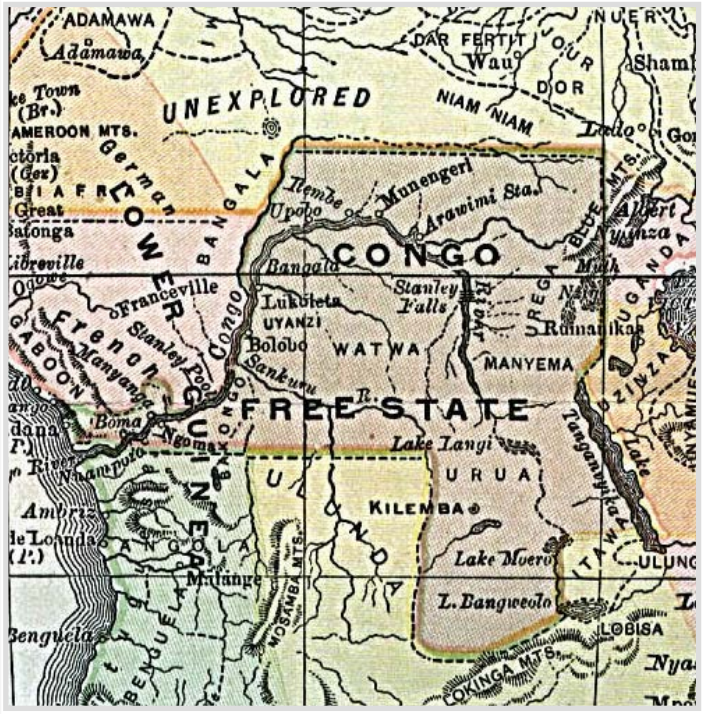


Kaiser Wilhelm II 1902

Photographer: T. H. Voigt of Frankfurt



King Léopold II of Belgium c. 1900



Léopold II's Private Estate:

Congo Free State



When the **king of the Belgians**, unsettled by these speculations, countered that the ministers and parliament of his country were hardly likely to approve of such far-flung plans, Wilhelm became flustered. **He could not respect a king, he replied, who felt himself answerable to ministers and to parliament rather than to God alone.**

'I will not be trifled with!' he snapped. 'As a soldier, I belong to the [old] school of Frederick the Great, to the school of Napoléon. If Belgium does not go with me, I will be guided solely by strategic considerations.'

>>> **Léopold is reported to have been so upset by this exchange that, on rising from the table, he put his helmet on backwards**.

The career of the last German Kaiser is littered with effusions of this kind. **They range from the gross and offensive to the bizarre or merely foolish.** This ruler spent most of his waking hours talking, arguing, shouting, speechifying, preaching, predicting, threatening, telegraphing, interviewing and generally unbosoming himself of his latest preoccupations to whomever happened to be within earshot. **The Kaiser was like a Tourette's tic at the heart of the German state executive.** Even when he made the utmost effort to restrain himself, the indiscretions kept slipping out.

Pg. xv

We have learned so much and we have learned so little. Watching President **Donald Trump** flounder day after day in front of the cameras as he recommended untested therapies to the public like a snake-oil salesman from the Old West, contradicted his own medical experts and tried to blame the virulence of the disease on the poor governance of Democrat governors and mayors, **I found myself thinking of Wilhelm II, Germany's last and most incompetent Kaiser.**

>>> **The men were strikingly similar**. **Both exhibited a tendency to blabber about whatever preoccupation happened to be on their minds at any given moment. A short attention span, extreme irritability, a tendency to drift into incoherence under pressure, anger-management issues, a hectoring bullying demeanor, crackpot plans, sarcastic asides and off-color jokes were common to both.**

President Trump spoke of 'the Chinese virus' and bantered with his supporters about **'Kung Flu'**, while theories proposing that COVID-19 was concocted in laboratories by Chinese, American or Russian scientists were rife on the internet.

>>> It was Wilhelm II who said to a group of advisers: 'All of you know nothing. I alone know something,' but no one would be surprised to hear these words on the lips of Donald Trump.

Both men denounced domestic protesters as anarchists and troublemakers and both insisted on tough repressive measures against them. Both were preoccupied by zero-sum scenarios of conflict in which one country's victory must be another's defeat. **Like Trump, the Kaiser was completely incapable of learning from his own mistakes.**



Kaiser Wilhelm II used the allegorical lithograph *Peoples of Europe, Guard Your Most Sacred Possessions* (1895), by Hermann Knackfuss, to promote **Yellow Peril** ideology as **geopolitical justification for European colonialism in China.**

From Imperial Splendor to Internment

The German Navy in the First World War

By Nicolas Wolz [Naval Institute Press; Annapolis, Maryland] 2013

Pg. 22

The 1914 generation of Germans had only a very limited idea of what war really was, especially in its modern, highly technical form. **The last military armed conflict, the Franco-Prussian War of 1870/71, was more than forty years previous and, as soon became obvious,** ***was in no way comparable to what awaited the troops on the fighting fronts in Flanders and France.***

xv **Algerian Troops Targeted To France**

The Sun shone down from a cloudless sky over the glittering blue Adriatic Sea. Exactly a month previously at Sarajevo, Serbian nationalists had gunned down the heir to the Austro-Hungarian throne, **Archduke Franz Ferdinand and his wife [Sophie]**, and plunged Europe into the most serious political crisis of the developing century. **On that day news came that Austria-Hungary had declared war on Serbia.**

>>> Maybe with a bit of luck, he [German Konteradmiral Souchon] might sink a few troop transports ***bringing soldiers of the French colonial army to France from Algeria*****.**

Pg. 12

[Kaiser] Wilhelm II made no attempt to conceal the special place he had in his heart for his 'boys in navy blue'.

The fleet was for the Germans, **'under the spell of prestige'** (Klaus Hildebrand), the key to 'world policy', and the officers in their navy blue uniforms with gold rings and insignia, the Kaiser's crown on the lower sleeves, were the men entrusted by Wilhelm II with the fulfillment of this illustrious mission.

Additionally, **all naval personnel swore a personal oath of loyalty to the Kaiser,** who by virtue of the **Reich Constitution of 1871** was overall supreme commander of the army and navy.

>>> Officers rewarded 'their' Kaiser by adopting a decidedly monarchic-conservative, anti-liberal habit of mind, in sharp contrast to their bourgeois/ academic upbringing.

Pg. 03-04

His [Wilhelm II] was to found a new era and elevate Germany to be a world power. In his opinion, and also in the view of many of his contemporaries, the Reich [Empire] had been held in check, and under the leadership of Otto von Bismarck had pursued a policy with a continental orientation. **Meanwhile, other great powers had carved up the world between themselves, acquiring one colony after another. This must come to an end if Germany was to preserve its status alongside other great powers.**

In October 1897 Bernhard von Bülow, appointed Secretary of State for the Foreign Office, formulated **the new 'world policy**':

'**We do not want to put anybody in the shadows, but we also want *our place in the Sun.'***

>>> Much more threatening from the British point of view was the military means by which the Kaiser was planning the rise of Germany to a world power: the building of powerful battle fleet. That, and nothing else, was the 'passbook into the Great Game.'

Pg. 70 **Victorian Era: 'Play the Game' Ingrained**

>>> **Sport was an integral component of British education and culture, the motto 'Play the Game' almost characterizing the Victorian era. It had been absorbed so deeply into the British character that some of them saw war as a continuation of the sporting game by other means. [Old boys]**

'For war by any other name is just another British game' was a line from a popular patriotic song. It was not by coincidence that whole football teams volunteered for the front en masse. 'In Britain, a Russian officer seconded to the Grand Fleet considered, **'they take the turf, theatre, football and boxing as seriously as they do war.'** The fleet, he wrote later, was in this respect 'a typical representative of the country.'

Pg. 04

The naval enthusiast monarch, **who as a boy had stood at the side of his grandmother Queen Victoria** in raptures at the annual naval reviews and as Kaiser had a special liking for his admiral's uniform, had thought at first that he should have a fleet of fast cruisers. In comparison to conventional battleships they had weaker armor and guns of smaller calibre, but by virtue of their speed and great range could be deployed anywhere in the world and **show the German flag even in the most remote corners of Africa and Asia.**

He [Admiral Tirpitz returning from China] succeeded in convincing the **Kaiser [of an ostentatious, erratic, loquacious and showy disposition]** that the new German fleet should not consist of cruisers, but heavy, powerful, seagoing battleships of 'ships of the line' as the Germans called them, with thick armor and large-calibre guns — exactly as the American naval theoretician, Alfred Thayer Mahan, had postulated in his exceedingly influential book, ***The Influence of Sea Power upon History***. Soon after Wilhelm II became Tirpitz's convert and proclaimed public. **'We desperately need a strong German fleet!'**

vii

At the beginning of the twentieth century, Germany was a terrestrial power lacking a naval capacity of any note.

>>> **It was not until the desire arose for a role of equal status in the circle of world and colonial powers that Kaiser Wilhelm II's passion for warships,** and [Admiral] Alfred von Tirpitz's skill at organization, resulted within a few years in the building of a fleet of powerful battleships **intended to bring their major rival, Great Britain, to heel.**

>>> But this was a miscalculation.

Instead of becoming a willing treaty partner [Kaiser building national prestige and respect with expensive ostentatious battleships often lacking in dock capacity at foreign ports], ***the British became Germany's bitter enemy when war broke out in August 1914. **

*** The British were intolerant of such threatening seapower so relatively close to their own ports and shores; the more ships Germany built, the British built more to keep a tonnage/firepower advantage.**

The War that Ended Peace

By Margaret MacMillan [Allen Lane - Penguin Books Canada; Toronto] 2013

Pg. 211 **Kaiser Willhelm II: Defender of the White Race**

In an attempt to win over American opinion, he **[Wilhelm] accused the British of betraying the white race by allying with Japan and said that one day Germany and the United States would have to fight shoulder to shoulder against the Yellow Peril**. German officials were appalled when they saw the finished article. Fortunately, so were President Theodore Roosevelt and the editors at the New York Times and the article as never published. Its contents, however, reached the British Foreign Office and eventually the French and the Japanese. The British saw the interview as more evidence of the Kaiser's volatility and failed to take the underlying German concerns seriously. As so often in happens in international relations, they could not understand that what looked a defensive move on their part could look different from another perspective.

Pg. 204 **Wilhelm's Fine Taste in Art**

>>> Wilhelm's gifts of what he described as his own paintings were typically tactless.

The "Yellow Peril" allegory, for example, showed a manly German warrior defending the swooning Russian beauty. Bülow had his own candidate for the most embarrassing: "Kaiser Wilhelm, in magnificent attitude and shining armor, was standing in front of the Tsar, with a huge crucifix in his raised right hand, while the Tsar looked up admiringly at him in humble, almost ridiculous position, clad in a Byzantine garment, rather like a dressing gown."

Pg. 68 **Wilhelm's Wife & Rousing Send-Off**

In his youth he had several affairs with women and appears to have been devoted to his wife, The German duchess Augusta Victoria, or, as she was usually known, Dona….And despite Wilhelm's attempt to make her more elegant by choosing her clothes an lading her with expensive and showy jewels, she herself looked like the wife of a Prussian squire. **When she wore a gold dress with a red sash to a court ball said one observer unkindly, she looked "like a cheap party cracker."**

Wilhelm much preferred talking to listening. In the first twelve years of his reign he gave over 400 official speeches as well as many unofficial ones. The whole court used to worry, said Lerchenfeld, **when the Kaiser was about to make a speech because they never new what he was going to say.** Often he said silly or tendentious things indeed. He was fond of saying that he would "smash," "destroy," "annihilate" those who stood in his or Germany's way.

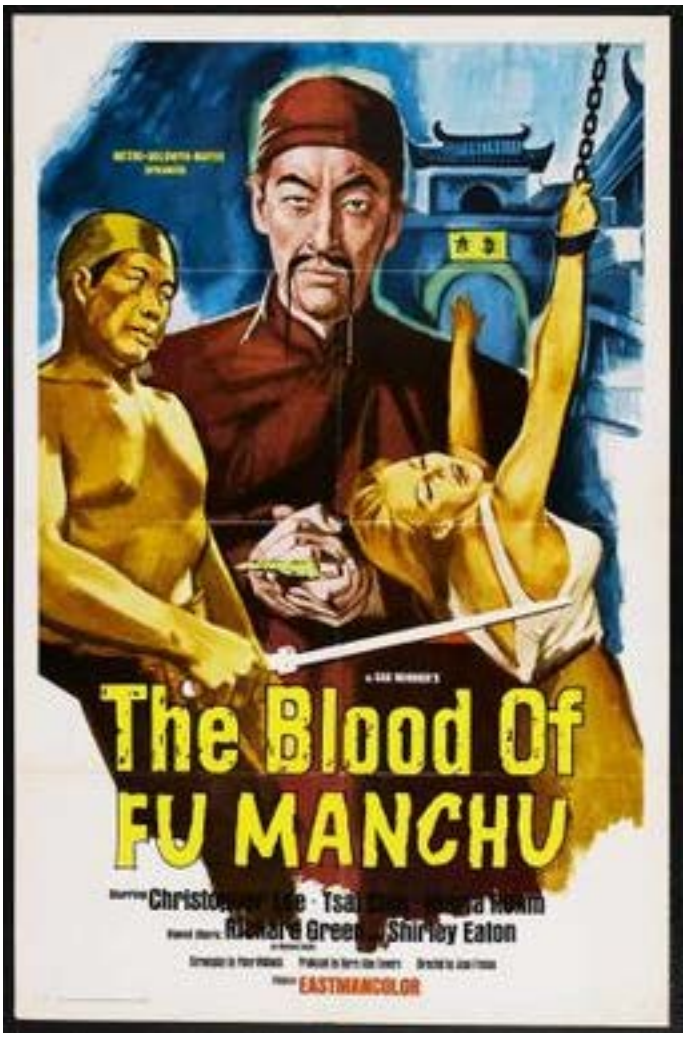
Unveiling a military monument in Frankfurt in the first year of his reign, he declared that he would not give up any territory his ancestors had gained: "We would rather leave our 18 army corps and 42 million inhabitants on the battlefield than to yield even a single stone…"

Perhaps his single most notorious speech is the one he gave in 1900 to send off the German expedition to put down the Boxer Rebellion. They would be facing a savage foe and they must not be soft. "Anyone who falls into your hands, falls to to your sword!" In a sentence that lived on to haunt the Germans, he told the soldiers to be like the Huns of old: **"You should give the name of Germany such cause to be remembered in China for a thousand years that no Chinaman, *no matter whether his eyes be slit or not*, will dare look a German in the face."**



The racist cartoon of ***The Yellow Terror in all His Glory*** **(1899)** depicts an anti-colonial Qing Dynasty Chinese man standing over **a fallen white woman,** who represents the Western world.*

White women after all pulls at the heart: they need all the protection they deserve.** Paradoxically, it was the whites doing all the major damage in Asia at the time. ***The Chinese were the victims of Western imperialism. This is purely racist rubbish!



This trash still resonates in enraging **White Fear**. Chinese, however, often continue to place whites on pedestals even though whites are often quick to disparage Chinese and other Asians with impunity just as previous generations after European imperialism.

This ‘60s advertisement was to push the panic buttons of the **Great White Empire**. The fear of **Fu Manchu*** was evidently he had non-compliant values to the West, well educated, and did not “know his place.”

Danger! Danger, Will Robinson! ***Part Four, Pg. 175**

Why the West Rules — For Now
The Patterns of History, and What they Reveal about the Future

By Ian Morris [McClelland & Stewart; Toronto] 2010

Pg. 524 **Kind Cousins: Yellow Peril**

The great difference between this War of the East and the eighteenth-century War of the West, though, was that the War of the East took place in a world where ***the West already ruled***. This complicated everything.

Thus in 1895 when Japan swept aside Chinese resistance to its own advances in Korea, >>> **Germany's Kaiser Wilhelm II reacted by sending his cousin Tsar Nicholas II of Russia** a rather awful drawing called **"The Yellow Peril**", urging him to **"cultivate the Asian continent and to defend Europe from the inroads of the Great Yellow Race."** Nicholas responded by confiscating much of the territory Japan had seized from China.

Pg. 528 **And Another One Bites the Dust**

>>> **Defeat by Japan had almost toppled Tsar Nicholas in 1905** ["Yellow Peril" strikes back ten years later with a humiliating loss to the chagrin of Great Powers; this should have been an imperial wake-up call], but **the First World War finished the job**. Germany's Hohenzollerns [Kaiser Wilhelm II] and Austria's Habsburgs quickly followed, escaping the Romanov's fate only by fleeing their homeland. In Turkey the Ottomans limped on, but only until 1922.

Despite the destruction, World War I strengthened Western rule by sweeping away Europe's archaic dynastic empires and leaving China weaker than ever. **The big winners seemed to be France and above all Britain**, who not only gobbled up German colonies

and pushed their oceanic empires still farther into Africa, the Pacific, at the oil fields of the old Ottoman Empire, but also **bullied their Eastern ally Japan into handing over most of the German colonies it had captured [with consequences to come].**

>>> **By 1919 more than a third of the world's landmass and almost a third of its population were ruled from either London or Paris.**

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Haida_Gwaii

- Truncated -

In 1787 Captain George Dixon surveyed the islands. **He named the islands the Queen Charlotte Islands after his ship, the *Queen Charlotte*, which was named after**

>>> Charlotte of Mecklenburg-Strelitz [Germany], wife of King George III of the United Kingdom.

Part of the Canadian province of British Columbia, the islands [Haida Gwaii] were formerly known as the **Queen Charlotte Islands**, and colloquially as "the Charlottes".

In the mid-19th century, a population of tens of thousands was reduced by smallpox to about one thousand. Hostile colonial administration further reduced the population to 600 by 1900.

The Colony of the Queen Charlotte Islands was a British colony constituting the archipelago of the same name from **1853 to July 1863**, when it was amalgamated into the Colony of British Columbia.

The Colony of the Queen Charlotte Islands was created by the Colonial Office in response to the increase in American marine trading activity resulting from the gold rush on Moresby Island in 1851.



[King**]** *George III* by Allan Ramsay 1762

Why didn't Bombay Dry Gin use King George on the label, **Victoria's grandfather** since the recipe is from 1761, same as his royal coronation; furthermore, the January defeat of their French rival in India? Shouldn't that not be compelling enough to celebrate? What more could the British desire with so much stratospherically good news?

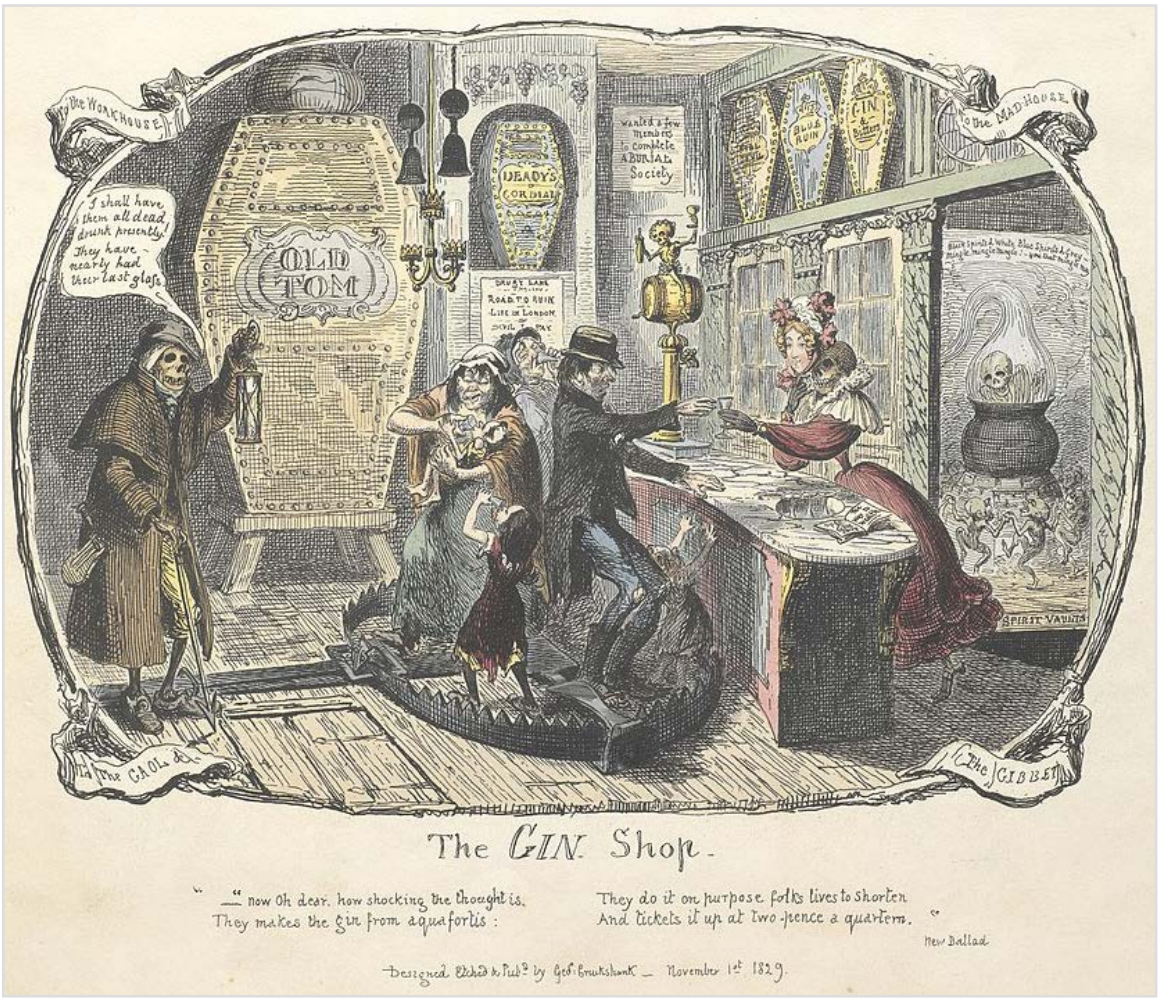
George was unpopular as king, then fell insane, therefore he's been often lost in the fog. **The label *implies* Queen Victoria's imperial reign.** Is this misleading us *by design* with what the British would prefer to warmly reminisce and not the frosty reality? Britain was at its apex of empire under Victoria with the British Raj, that's why. **A choice was made.**

The Madness of King George (1994) starring Nigel Hawthorne with Helen Mirren was adapted for film from stage play ***The Madness of George III*.**



Gin Lane by William Hogarth, c. 1750-1751

An illustration of the times, the Gin Craze, preceding the halcyon year for the revered Bombay brand recipe to help tidy things up a bit afterwards, we pray.



The Gin Shop by George Cruikshank, 1829

Gin was long established well before Queen Victoria's British Raj…

with grim social warnings gleaned from sobering consequences,

nearly 80 years after *Gin Lane.*

Pg. 68

The new attitudes of the Evangelicals were only part of a more widespread and visibly **growing arrogance on the part of the increasingly powerful British**. Since they had finally succeeded in conquering and subduing the Sikhs in 1849 [same year as start of California's Gold Rush], the British at last found themselves the masters of South Asia: ***every single one of their military rivals had now been conquered***- Siraj ud-Daula of Bengal in 1757, **the French in [January] 1761**, Tipu Sultan of Mysore in 1799, and the Marathas in 1803 and again, finally, in 1819.

For the first time there was a feeling that technologically, economically and politically, as well as culturally, **the British had nothing to learn from India and much to teach; it did not take long for imperial arrogance to set in.** This arrogance, when combined with the rise of Evangelical Christianity, slowly came to affect all aspects of relations between the British and the Indians.

The Delhi College, initially more a madrasa than a Western university, was remodeled by the Company in 1828 to provide, in addition to its oriental studies, an education in English language and literature.

>>> **The object was "to uplift" what the new college committee now saw as the "uneducated and half-barbarous people of India."**

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William_Henry_Sleeman

- Truncated -

Major-general **Sir William Henry Sleeman** KCB (8 August 1788 – 10 February **1856**) was a British soldier and administrator in British India. He is best known for his work from the 1830s in suppressing the organized criminal gangs known as Thuggee.

Whilst in Jubbulpore, **he married Amélie Josephine, the daughter of Count Blondin de Fontenne, a French nobleman.**

When travelling, Sleeman **made a point of meeting the local peoples in each city or district to understand their customs and opinions – including regarding British occupation.** Sleeman also developed an abiding sympathy and respect for "respectable peasants" who he described as "some of the best men I have ever known".

While Sleeman maintained **a chauvinistic belief in the superiority of British culture**, he simultaneously held an insatiable curiosity about the people and cultures of India and **demonstrated some uncommonly liberal views for a European of his time.**

He displayed a facility for languages, becoming fluent in Hindi-Urdu and developing a working knowledge of many other languages of the subcontinent. Later in his life, Sleeman was described as "**probably the only British officer to address the King of Oudh [Avadh] in correct Urdu and Persian**." His 800-page report on Oudh is still highly regarded as among the most accurate and comprehensive studies of the kingdom during the 1800s.

>>> PNIGGER IMPORTANT <<<

***Unlike the vast majority of British officers*, he was never known to have used slurs like "niggers" or "blacks" to describe his Indian household servants or sepoy soldiers.**

The Last Mughal:

The Fall of a Dynasty

By William Dalrymple [Alfred A. Knopf; New York] 2007

Pg. 185-186 **>>> Imperial Espionage <<<**

…One hot summer night in the middle of May, a group of hungry British officers attached to Nicholson's Moveable Column were sitting in a mess tent near Jalandhar waiting for their dinner. **The food had been expected an hour before, but a messenger sent to the cooking tent returned with the information that it would be served a little late.** Eventually the tall, craggy Nicholson strode in, and coughed to attract the attention of the company: "I am sorry gentlemen to have kept you waiting for your dinner," he apologized, "but I have been hanging your cooks."

According to Nicholson, ***he had discovered through his spies*** **that the regimental cooks had just laced his brother officers' soup with aconite.** He first invited the cooks to tase the soup, then, when they refused, force-fed the hot liquid to an unfortunate monkey. It writhed for a few seconds, then expired. Within minutes, as one of the officers present put it, "our regimental cooks were ornamenting a neighboring tree."

Pg. 227 **>>> No Pretense About Equality and Race <<<**

…one reason was ***the number of Indians it casually slaughtered*** as it passed down the Grand Trunks Road **[1857]**: **"I don't consider niggers in the same light as I would a white man,"** one officer wrote to his brother from the march. "To be gracious or merciful to these cruel brutes, these cowardly monsters, is nothing more or less than to be absurd in their own eyes whilst you certainly don't advance your own cause.

Pondicherry [Pondichéry] & French East India Company

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pondicherry

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bourbon_Restoration

- Truncated -

In 1674 the **French East India Company** set up a trading centre at Pondicherry and this outpost eventually became **the chief French settlement in India.** Five trading posts were established along the south Indian coast between 1668 and 1674. The city was separated by a canal into the French Quarter and the Indian Quarter.

During the Anglo-French wars (1742–1763), Puducherry changed hands frequently. **On 16 January 1761, the British captured Pondicherry from the French,** but it was returned under the Treaty of Paris (1763) at the conclusion of the Seven Years' War. The British took control of the area again in 1793 at the Siege of Pondicherry amid the Wars

of the French Revolution, and **returned it to France in 1814 [post-First Empire of Napoléon, Bourbon Restoration].**

>>> **When the British gained control of India in *the late 1850s* [during France's Second Empire], they allowed the French to retain their settlements in the country.** Pondicherry, Mahé, Yanam, Karaikal and Chandernagor remained a part of French India until 1954 when it was incorporated into the Indian Union with the rest of French India.

On 18 October 1954 in a general election involving 178 people in Pondicherry Municipal and Commune Panchayat, 170 people were in favour of independence and eight people voted against. The *de facto* transfer of the French Indian territories from French governance to the Indian union took place on 1 November 1954, and was established as the union territory of Pondicherry. However, **the formal *de jure* transfer of territory agreement between France and India was signed on 16 August 1962.**

Pondicherry is a tourist destination in South India. **The city has many colonial buildings, churches, temples and statues which, combined with the town planning and French style avenues in the old part of town, still preserve much of the colonial ambiance.**

The Bourbon Restoration was the period of French history following the first fall of Napoléon in 1814 and his final defeat in the Hundred Days in 1815, until the July Revolution of 1830. **The brothers of the executed Louis XVI came to power and reigned in highly conservative fashion.**

Opium and Empire
The Lives and Careers of William Jardine and James Matheson

By Richard J. Grace [McGill-Queen's University Press; Montréal & Kingston] 2014

Pg. 86-89

The profits from its opium business were so reliable that the EIC [East India Company] seldom made less than 100 per cent net profit annually. Trocki maintains that, **by the 1770s, *opium began affecting every aspect of the European presence in Asia*, and that the drug came to constitute *the sole commercial advantage* that the foreign merchants had over the Chinese through much of the nineteenth century.**

The opium crops of India were grown principally on the Ganges plain, between Patna and Benares, by peasant farmers sowing and harvesting the products of the *palaver somniferous* — to give the opium poppy its formal name [think *insomnia*; the opposite found in *somniferous*]. The growth and harvesting of the opium crops was exceedingly labour-intensive. The poppy produces white flowers (sometimes crimson or pink or purple) which last only a few days before shedding their petals to reveal a pod that continues to grow until it reaches the size of a hen egg. At that point it must be scored so that its opaque, milky sap may drain and be captured by the farmers. Exposed to the air, raw opium becomes a dark brown, viscous, sticky substance which would be moulded into the shape of a ball or a cake, after taking on the consistency of putty. It would then be wrapped in its own leaves and stored, hardening as it dried, resembling a twenty-four pound shot, said one observer. When sufficiently dry, the balls of opium were packed into mango-wood chests, each holding forty balls, totaling about forty pounds. The chests were then sealed with pitch and sewn into gunny sacks or hides to protect them in transit. **Prior to auction or sales, the opium would be judged on factors such as weight, water content, granularity, density, and color in ways parallel to a wine taster's judgment on a vintage of Bordeaux.**



"A New Vice: Opium Dens in France" an illustration from Le Petit Journal, 5 July 1903.

—Nothing quite satisfies like a Pomerol served with a pleasure pipe light, right? —

Trocki observes that opium was by then doing for Asia what sugar and tobacco had done for Europe. **"It created a mass market and a new drug culture."**

The foreign merchants, marketing chests of opium to smugglers in the Pearl delta [greater Guangzhou], adopted the position that the buyer's use of the drug was not their concern. Since their homelands were accustomed to using opium in mild doses for medicinal purposes, or sometimes in doses prescribed by doctors, **they were able to conceive of the drug in terms of its beneficial rather than destructive capacities.** It is reasonable to assume, as Trocki does, that many upper-class Chinese used opium, or started using the drug, as a painkiller. Nevertheless, the Chinese government declared that its prohibitions of the drug were intended to interdict its debilitating and addictive effects on society. **Given the illegality of the trade, much of the profit made by Chinese sellers of the drug were acquired by marginal elements of Chinese society — criminals, secret societies, pirates, and smugglers.**

Chests destined for Chinese smugglers contained a quality of opium that was suited to smoking, as opposed to the common Indian practice of chewing opium in its gummy state or the broadly used English form of opium drunk as a tincture in some kind of liquid base. **The habit of smoking opium had developed in China at a time when tobacco importation was prohibited.** For smoking purposes, opium had to be concentrated into the form of a pea-sized pill, which was heated in the enclosed bowl of an opium pipe until the drug began to vaporize. The reclining smoker would draw deeply through the main tube of the pipe, filling his lungs with vapors and holding his breath as long as possible before exhaling. Many Chinese used water pipes, like hookahs, which drew the vapors through the water or a scented liquid. The effect of the inhaled vapors was immediate, because the lungs assimilated the some instantly. An experienced smoker might take three of four pipes (with a new pill each time) in quick succession, which would **cause him to fall asleep for an extended period before waking in a calm and languorous condition.**

Why the West Rules — For Now
The Patterns of History, and What they Reveal about the Future

By Ian Morris [McClelland & Stewart; Toronto] 2010

Pg. 273-275

>>> Roman merchants certainly left their mark on India. **Almost as soon as British and French colonists settled there in the eighteenth century,** in fact, people started bringing them ancient Roman coins, but until 1943 did the scale of contact become clear.

That summer, after decades of neglecting India's cultural heritage —- at the height of World War II and with the end of the Raj in sight —- the British Colonial Office decided it was time to overhaul Indian archaeology. It promptly plucked Brigadier Mortimer Wheeler off the beach at Salerno, where an Anglo-American force had just invaded Italy, and dropped him into New Delhi to administer a million and a half square miles of territory that was almost as archaeologically rich as Egypt.

Wheeler was a larger-than-life character. He fought in both world wars, left a trail of broken hearts across three continents, and revolutionized British archaeology with his meticulous excavations of Roman sites. All the same, eyebrows were raised at this appointment. **The British Empire was clearly on its last legs**, so why, Indian nationalists asked, inflict on us some pensioned-off Colonel Blimp, more at home on muddy Roman sites in Britain than in the land of the Buddha?

Wheeler had a lot to prove, and as soon as he landed in **Mumbai [known to the British as Bombay]** he set off on a whirlwind archaeological tour. Arriving at Chennai (colonial Madras) as it sweltered in the heat of the impending monsoon, Wheeler found the government offices closed and decided to kill time at the local museum. "In a workshop cupboard," he wrote in his memoirs,

my hand closed upon the neck and long handle of a pottery vessel strangely alien to that tropical environment. As I looked upon it I remember recalling that provocative question in the Legislative Assembly at New Delhi: "What has Roman Britain got to do with India?" Here was the complete answer.

>>> Wheeler was holding a fragment of a Roman wine jug dug up at Arikamedu (Pondicherry), eighty miles [129 km] down the coast. He took the overnight train and after a long, alcoholic breakfast at the town's French legation, went looking for Romans.

An inner room of the public library contained three or four museum cases. I strode hopefully forward, and, removing the dust with an excessively sweaty arm, peered into them. For the second time within the month, my eyes started in their sockets. **Crowded together were fragments of a dozen more Roman *amphorae* [wine jars],** part of a Roman lamp, a Roman intaglio [cameo brooch], a mass of Indian material —- potsherds, beads, terracottas — and several fragments of a red-glazed ware ho one trained in the school of classical archaeology could make.

As a little bonus, when Wheeler got back toNew Delhi with one of the red potsherds in his pocket he ran into two more giants of British archaeology doing war work on aerial photographs. "I casually produced an Arretine sherd," he says, referring to the red-glazed ware from the Arikamedu museum, "and the effect was gratifying —- how childishly rewarding ins a comprehending audience.!"

>>> **Excavations soon showed that Mediterranean goods were reaching Arikamedu (and several other ports) by 200 BCE. They increased in quantity for the next three centuries,** and recent digs on Egypt's Red Sea coast have also found dried-out coconuts, rice and black pepper that can only have come from India. By the first century CE goods were also moving between China and India, and from both places to Southeast Asia.



Queen Victoria by Franz Xaver Winterhalter **1859**

(Age 40)

Bismarck - A Life

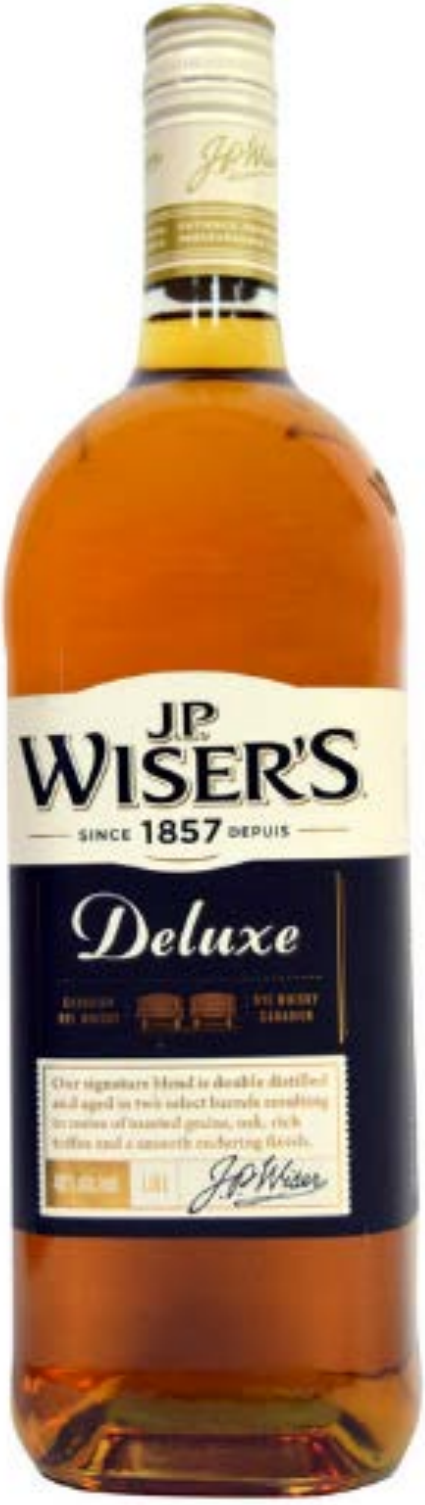
By Jonathan Steinberg [Oxford University Press; Oxford UK] 2011

Pg. 129

On 29 September **1855 Queen Victoria** wrote in her *Leaves from our Journal in the Highlands*, 'Our dear Victoria was this day engaged to Prince Frederick William of Prussia, who has been on a visit to us since the 14th.'…**Bismarck disliked the English marriage from the start.**

Pg. 138

On 25 January 1858 the Crown Prince of Prussia Prince Frederick Wilhelm married the Princess Royal Victoria of Great Britain in the Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace. Bismarck was not yet grand enough for Windsor but did get invited to the various dinners for the Royal Wedding in Berlin and noted in a letter to a friend that 'in the evening there was a grand gala ball with supper, where the unpractical cut of the civil uniform and the cold corridors gave me a catarrh of the stomach….Bismarck regarded the palaces as dangerous places, full of germs, draughts, and bossy women. The young Princess was a very young woman of 17 and looked even younger.


J.P.
WISER'S
SINCE 1857 DEPUIS
Deluxe

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Garnet_Wolseley,_1st_Viscount_Wolseley

— Truncated —

Field Marshal Garnet Joseph Wolseley, 1st Viscount Wolseley, KP, GCB, OM, GCMG, VD, PC (4 June 1833 – 25 March 1913), was an Anglo-Irish officer in the British Army.



He became one of the most influential and admired British generals after a series of successes in Canada, West Africa and Egypt, followed by a central role in modernizing the British Army in promoting efficiency.

Queen Victoria's Pure Imperialism Personified

>>> He served in Burma, the Crimean War, the Indian Mutiny, China, Canada and widely throughout Africa—including his Ashanti campaign (1873–1874) and the Nile Expedition against Mahdist Sudan in 1884–85.

Wolseley served as Commander-in-Chief of the Forces from 1895 to 1900. His reputation for efficiency led to the late 19th century English phrase "everything's all Sir Garnet", meaning, "All is in order."

Crimea 1855 & Second Opium War

Wolseley accompanied the regiment to the Crimea, and landed at Balaklava in December 1854. He was selected to be an assistant engineer, and attached to the Royal Engineers during **the Siege of Sevastopol. Wolseley served throughout the siege, where he was wounded at "the Quarries" on 7 June 1855, and again in the trenches on 30 August 1855, losing an eye.**

After the fall of Sevastopol, Wolseley was employed on the quartermaster-general's staff, assisting in the embarkation of the troops and supplies, and was one of the last British soldiers to leave the Crimea in July 1856. For his services he was twice mentioned in despatches, received the war medal with clasp, the 5th class of the French Légion d'honneur and the 5th class of the Turkish Order of the Medjidie.

Six months after joining the 90th Foot at Aldershot, he went with it in March 1857 to join the troops being despatched for the Second Opium War. Wolseley was embarked in the transport Transit, which wrecked in the Strait of Banka. The troops were all saved, but

with only their personal arms and minimal ammunition. **They were taken to Singapore, and from there dispatched to Calcutta on account of the Indian Mutiny.**

Pnigger Warning:

>>> During the [1857] rebellion, Wolseley displayed strong views towards native peoples, referring to them as "*beastly niggers*", and remarking that the sepoys had "barrels and barrels of the filth which flows in these niggers' veins".

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chapati_Movement

India 1857

The **Chapati Movement** involved the unusual distribution of thousands of chapatis, a type of unleavened flatbread, **across several Indian villages during 1857 carrying message of their native emperor seeking their services.** The ultimate origin of the movement is unknown; though British agents suggested the chapatis might contain secret notes, inspections revealed no such messages.

The movement first came into attention in **February 1857**. Reports began pouring from villages of North India that thousands of chapatis were passing from one hand to another. The usual distribution procedure involved a person who would come from the jungle, give the village watchman several chapatis and tell him to make more chapatis, and distribute those to watchmen in the nearby villages. The watchman would then travel with chapatis in his turban,[4] often with little to no knowledge of the chapatis' original source.

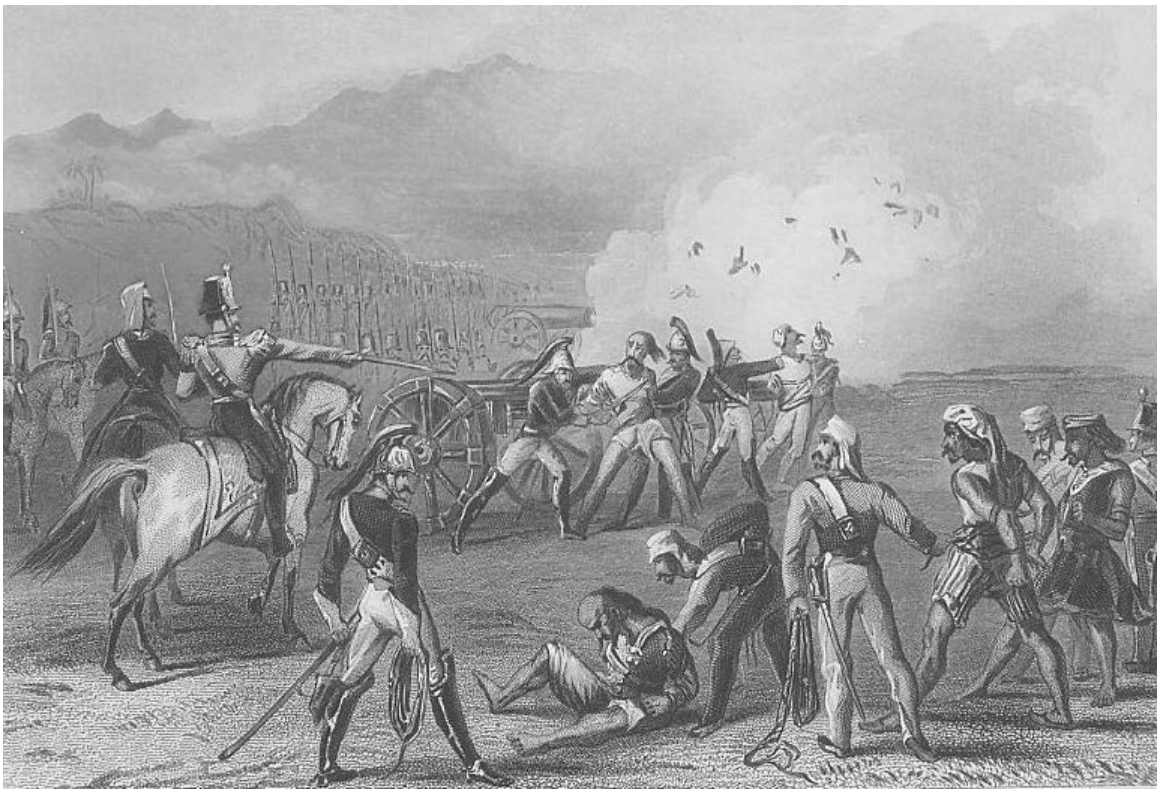
Indians generally believed this was the work of the British, who themselves were clueless. ***The Friend of India*****, an English newspaper published in Srirampur, reported in its 5 March 1857 edition that British officers were left confused and equally scared when chapatis arrived in every police station in the area**. The chapatis had travelled far; from Farrukhabad to Gurgaon, from Avadh via Rohilkhand to Delhi.

>>> The speed of distribution was particularly disconcerting to the British because *it was much swifter than British mail*, and several inquiries were made as to the source and meaning of the movement.

They yielded the information that the breads were being distributed far more widely than anyone in Agra had yet realized, and that the Indians who received them generally took them as some sort of a sign. Beyond that, however, opinions remained divided. There were reports that lotus flowers and goat flesh were also occasionally distributed with the chapatis.

Not yet deemed atrocious imperial war crimes,
an indicative shot of pre-loaded Western mores of the times:

September 8, **1857**



[British] *Blowing Mutinous Sepoys from the Guns*, ***1858***

The inspired Christian civilized '*air of the times*' during the reigns of Queen Victoria and Emperor Napoléon III

You may crush down the populace and keep them ***in awe with your arms***, but until you conquer and win the hearts of the people, the peace and affection will be more **an outward word of talk**, ***than reality.***

— Mohan Lal Kashmiri, *The Last Mughal,* pg. 69

The Indian Rebellion of 1857

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Blowing_from_a_gun

- Truncated -

Blowing from a gun is a method of execution in which **the victim is typically tied to the mouth of a cannon which is then fired**. George Carter Stent described the process as follows:

The prisoner is generally tied to a gun with the upper part of the small of his back resting against the muzzle. When the gun is fired, his head is seen to go straight up into the air some forty or fifty feet; the arms fly off right and left, high up in the air, and fall at, perhaps, a hundred yards distance; the legs drop to the ground beneath the muzzle of the gun; and the body is literally blown away altogether, not a vestige being seen.

>>> **This method of execution is most closely associated with the colonial government of the British Raj. Following *the Indian Rebellion of 1857*, "blowing from a gun" was a method the British used to execute rebels as well as for those natives found guilty of desertion.** Using the methods previously practised by the Mughals, the British began implementing blowing from guns in the latter half of the 18th century.

The destroying of the body and scattering the remains over a wide area had a particular religious function as a means of execution in the Indian subcontinent as **it effectively prevented the necessary funeral rites of Muslims and Hindus. Thus, for believers *the punishment was extended beyond death. This was well understood by foreign occupiers*** and the practice was not generally employed by them as concurrent foreign-occupiers of Africa, Australasia or the Americas. Most recently there was an exceptional use of the practice in Afghanistan in 1930, against 11 Panjshiri rebels.

The Last Mughal:

The Fall of a Dynasty

By William Dalrymple [Alfred A. Knopf; New York] 2007

Pg. 104

The beauty and coquettishness of Delhi's courtesans were famous: people still talked of the celebrated courtesan Ad Begum of a century earlier, who would famously turn up stark naked at parties, but so cleverly painted that no one would notice: "She decorates her legs with beautiful drawings in the style of pajamas instead of actually wearing them; in place of the cuffs she draws flowers and petals in ink exactly as is found in the finest cloth of Rum. Her great rival, Nur Bai, was said to be so popular that every night the elephants of the great Mughal *umrah* completely blocked the narrow lanes outside her house, yet even the most senior nobles had "to send a large sum of money to have her admit them…**whoever gets enamored of her gets sucked into the whirlpool of her demands and *brings ruin in on his house*…but the pleasure of her company can only be had as long as one is in possession of riches to bestow on her.**"

Nevertheless, **in 1852**, at the height of the career of Zauq and **Ghalib**, the biggest draw was not the courtesans but the *mushairas* [competition] of the poets…

Pg. 103

There was one other great pleasure that Ghalib reserved for the cover of darkness. "There are seventeen bottles of good wine in the pantry," he wrote to one friend, describing his idea of perfection. "**So I read all day and drink all night."**



Hassan et Namouna **1870**

by Henri Regnault Private Collection

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/**Ghalib**

- Truncated -

During his lifetime, **the already declining Mughal empire was eclipsed and displaced by the Colonial British Raj** and finally deposed following the defeat of the Indian rebellion of 1857, are some of the events that he described through his work.

During the anti-British Rebellion in Delhi on 5 October 1857, three weeks after the British troops had entered through Kashmiri Gate, some soldiers climbed into Ghalib's neighbourhood and hauled him off to Colonel Burn (Colonel Brown کمانڈنگ آفیسر کرنل براؤن) for questioning.

He appeared in front of the colonel wearing a Central Asian Turkic style headdress. The colonel, bemused at his appearance, inquired in broken Urdu, "Well? **You Muslim?"**, to which Ghalib replied, **"Half?"**

The colonel asked, "What does that mean?" In response, Ghalib said,

"I drink wine, but I don't eat pork."

Ghalib was a chronicler of a turbulent period. One by one, Ghalib saw the bazaars – Khas Bazaar, Urdu Bazaar, Kharam-ka Bazaar, disappear, and whole mohallas (localities) and katras (lanes) vanish. The havelis (mansions) of his friends were razed to the ground. **Ghalib wrote that Delhi *had become a desert.*** Water was scarce. Delhi was "a military camp". It was the end of the feudal elite to which Ghalib had belonged. He wrote:

"An ocean of blood churns around me
Alas! Were this all!
The future will show
What more remains for me to see”

India's misunderstood maharajahs

bbc.com/news/world-asia-india-58638962

September 27, 2021

India's maharajahs or rulers of princely states are commonly viewed through stereotypes of elephants, dancing girls, and grand palaces. Historian Manu Pillai revisits their legacy.

If you look beyond the bejewelled figures, palaces and opulent courts, you'll notice something telling about India's maharajahs: that they have largely been scorned and mocked, or treated with voyeuristic curiosity.

The British, in their day, cast "native" princes as decadent figures, more interested in frivolous sex and fancy dress than in government.

>>> One white officer, for example, loudly proclaimed the typical maharajah as "monstrous and bloated in bulk, hideous and disgusting in appearance" and "decked with earrings and necklaces" like a dancing girl. Unlike white men, these were not manly figures of authority, but effeminate "scoundrels".

The stereotype held for decades. In 1947, Life magazine joined the chorus through a statistical exercise which declared that the average maharajah had "11 titles, three uniforms, 5.8 wives, 12.6 children, five palaces, 9.2 elephants, and not less than 3.4 Rolls Royce cars".

It was all droll and entertaining, even if the numbers are misleading. After all, of the supposed total of 562 "states", most were microscopic estates with little political relevance.

To lump 100-odd bona fide princes, ruling over millions, with glorified landlords and aristocrats owning a few square kilometres of real estate, not only watered down their

status, it also reduced them to a caricature: something akin to equating Queen Elizabeth with a country squire.

The fact, however, is that princely territories - spread over two-fifths of the Indian subcontinent and not under direct colonial control but linked through treaties and agreements with the Raj as vassals - featured **rulers who were anything but the stereotype of glitter and parade.**

As Life acknowledged in the same piece, Cochin's maharajah was more likely to be found bent over a Sanskrit manuscript than in the lap of a concubine, while Gondal's recently deceased ruler was a trained doctor.

>>> The big states were not ruled by "tin-pot" dictators drowning in wine and orgies, but by serious political figures, who saw their kingdoms as legitimate political spaces.

Of course, the charge of princely eccentricity has some truth - one maharajah saw a Scottish regiment and immediately dressed his brown soldiers in kilts and pink tights, while another is said to have believed he was Louis XIV reborn among Punjabis.

But India's princes hardly held a monopoly over such idiosyncrasies. British monarchs had just as colourful pasts, as did elected politicians; in fact, even a man like Lord Curzon - among the stuffiest viceroys sent to India - had it in him to once play tennis stark naked.

The image of the maharajahs as "self-centred fools", then, not only misses the more interesting story but actively conceals it, as I discovered while researching my new book.

Mysore's prince in southern India had elephants but also presided over a regime obsessed with industrialisation.

In Baroda, in the west, a journalist found that the maharajah there allocated $5 to every 55 of his subjects for education, as opposed to $5 per 1000 people in British India.

Meanwhile Travancore, in present-day Kerala, was celebrated as a "model state" for investments in schools, infrastructure, and much else.

Indeed, it was in the princely territories that many early discussions on constitutionalism took off in India.

So why is it that we only talk of harems, flashy cars, and sex scandals, when we think about the princes?

For one, it was a convenient line for the Raj, presenting colonial officials as well-meaning, upright nannies, struggling to discipline a band of spoilt (brown) schoolchildren. To acknowledge that brown men could not only govern, but also in many cases, beat the British would expose the empire's so-called mission to "civilise".

The story also plays down the paranoia and fragility which defined the Raj: though the princes were formally "pillars of the empire", in practice they were restive partners, forever testing their overlords.

Baroda, for instance, was the source of revolutionary anti-British literature, printed under such innocent titles as "Vegetable Medicines". Mysore would not tolerate the local press going after its royal family, but coolly allowed editors to criticise the Raj.

Jaipur's rulers cheerfully fudged their accounts, concealing millions in revenue to avoid paying a higher tribute. Besides, multiple rulers provided financial support to the nationalist Congress Party in its fight for independence. Curzon, in fact, was convinced even in the 1920s that there were many "Phillipe Égalités" (after a Bourbon prince who supported the French Revolution) among the princes, with an "ardent sympathy" for the nationalist cause.

Odd though it may sound now, for much of the freedom struggle, the princes were actually seen as heroes.

The achievements of the bigger states brought pride to nationalists - including Mahatma Gandhi - dismantling as they did **the racist trope that "natives" could not rule themselves.**

But by the 1930s and 1940s things changed. In many principalities, often due to their own success in widening access to education, demands emerged for democratic representation. On the eve of the British withdrawal from India, many maharajahs became violently repressive, tarnishing their wider legacy.

The poor reputation the princes are saddled with today - where it does not stem solely from colonial stereotypes - comes from this endnote to their story.

But if history gives any lessons, it is that everything is more complex than it appears.

And this is true of the maharajahs also, among whom were deft modernisers and shrewd politicians - a detail for too long hidden behind stale talk of dancing girls and elephants.

Manu Pillai is a historian and the author of False Allies: India's Maharajahs in the Age of Ravi Varma

Burmese Days

By George Orwell [Penguin Books; London] 1934-1989

Pg. 18-19

Mr. Lackersteen gave a groan which sounded like ‘brandy’.

‘Poor old chap,’ said Westfield; ‘regular martyr to booze, eh? Look at it oozing out of his pores. Reminds me of the old colonel who used to sleep without a mosquito net. They asked his servant why and the servant said: **“At night, master too drunk to notice mosquitoes; in the morning, mosquitoes to notice master.”** Look at him— boozed last night then asking for more. Got a little niece coming to stay with him, too. Due tonight, isn’t she, Lackersteen?’

‘Oh, leave that drunken sot alone,’ said Ellis without turning around. **He had a spiteful Cockney voice…**

‘Stop playing the door, all of you, and listen to this,’ said Ellis sourly. He had a queer wounding way of speaking, hardly ever opening his mouth without insulting somebody. He deliberately exaggerated his **Cockney accent***, because of the sardonic tone it gave to his words.

Cockney | ˈkäknē |

a native of East London, traditionally one born within hearing of Bow Bells.
- the dialect or accent typical of Cockneys.

=

East London = inhabited by whites typically of a lower socio-economic class. A Cockney would be keenly aware, since looked down upon by others, that they were at least white above all else. A vast pool of police, soldiers and sailors recruited from this class to serve the Empire.

Pg. 20

The matter will be open for discussion at the next general meeting. One the one hand it may be pointed out — oh, well, no need to wade through the rest of it. He can't even write out a notice without an attack of literary diarrhea. Anyway, the point's this. **He's asking us to break all our rules and take a dear little nigger-boy into this Club.** *Dear* Dr. Veraswami, for instance. Dr. Very-slimy, I call him. That *would* be a treat, wouldn't it? Little pot-bellied niggers breathing garlic in your face over the bridge table. Christ to think of it! **We've got to hang together and *put our foot down on this at once.***

Pg. 21

'My God, I should have thought in a case like this, when it's a question of keeping those black, stinking swine out of the only place where we can enjoy ourselves, you'd have the decency to back me up. Even if that pot-bellied, greasy little sod of a nigger doctor is your best pal. I don't care if you choose to pal up with the scum of the bazaar. If it pleases you to go to Veraswami's house and drink whisky with all his nigger pals, that's your look-out. Do what you like outside the Club. But, by God, it's a different matter when you talk of bringing niggers in here. I suppose you'd like little Veraswami for a Club member, eh? Chipping into our conversation and pawing everyone with his sweaty hands and breathing his filthy garlic breath in our faces. **By God, he'd go out *with my boot behind him if I ever saw his black snout inside that door.*** Greasy, pot-bellied little ————————!' etc.

Pg. 22-23

'My God,' said Ellis a little more calmly, taking a pace or two up and down, 'my God, I don't understand your chaps. I simply don't. Here's that old fool MacGregor wanting to bring a nigger into this Club for no reason whatever, and you all sit down under it without a word. Good God, what are we supposed to be doing in this country? If we aren't going to rule, why the devil don't we clear out? **Here we are, supposed to be governing a set of damn black swine who've been slaves since the beginning of history, and instead of ruling them in the only way they understand, we go and *treat them as equals.*** And all you silly b——s take it for granted. There's Flory, makes his best pal of a black babu who calls himself a doctor because he's done two years at an Indian so-called university. And you, Westfield, proud as Punch of your knock-kneed, bribe-taking cowards of policemen. **And there's Maxwell, spends his time running after *Eurasian tarts*.** Yes, you do, Maxwell; I heard about your goings-on in Mandalay with some smelly little bitch called Molly Pereira. I suppose you'd have gone and married her if they hadn't transferred you up here? You seem to *like* the dirty black brutes. Christ, I don't know what's come over us all. I really don't.'

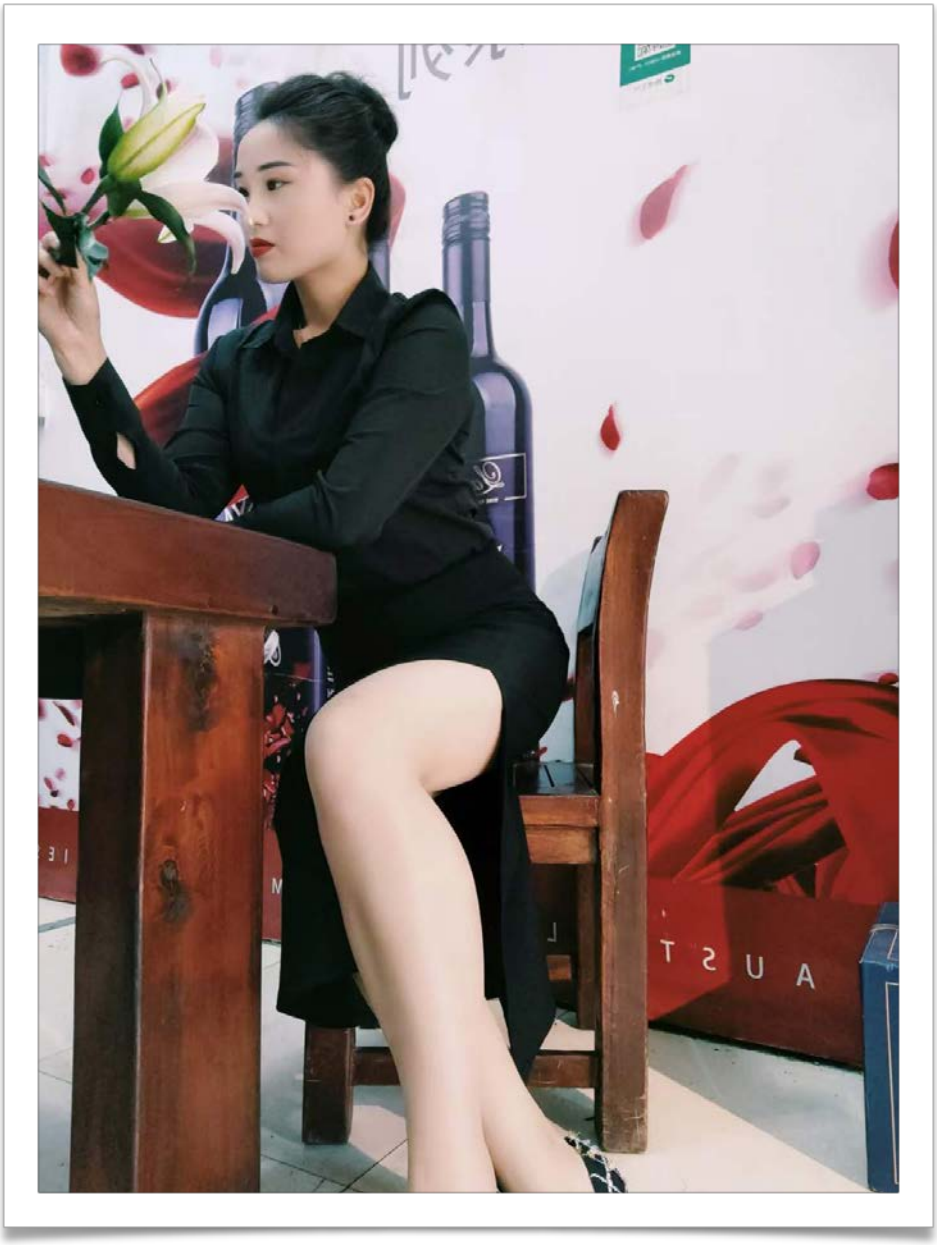
'Steady on,' he said at last, sullenly and rather feebly. 'Steady on. There's no need to get so excited. I never suggested having any native member in here.'

'Oh, didn't you? We all know bloody well you'd like to, though. Why else do you go to that oily little babu's house every morning, then? **Sitting down at the table with him as though he was a white man, and *drinking out of glasses his filthy black lips have slobbered over* — it makes me spew to think of it.'**

This went on for several minutes. It was curiously impressive, because it was so completely sincere. **Ellis really did hate Orientals — hated them with a bitter, restless loathing as of something evil and unclean.** Living and working, as the assistant of a timber firm must, in perpetual contact with the Burmese, he had never grown used to the sight of a black face. Any hint of friendly feeling towards as Oriental seemed to him a horrible perversity. He was an intelligent man and an able servant of his firm, but **he was one of those Englishmen — common, unfortunately —** ***who should never be allowed to set foot in the East***.

'Butler!' Yelled Ellis, and as the butler appeared, 'go and wake that bloody chokra up!'
'Yes, master.'
'How much ice have we got left?'
' About twenty pounds, master. Will only last today, I think. I find it very difficult to keep ice cool now.'
'Don't talk like that, damn you — "I find it very difficult!" Have you swallowed a dictionary? **"Please, master, can't keeping ice cool" —** ***that's how you ought to talk***. We shall have to sack this fellow if he gets to talk English too well. I can't stick servants who talk English. D'you hear butler?

The butler brought some bottles of Munch beer. Ellis presently sat down at the table with the others, and he nursed one of the cool bottles between his small hands. His forehead was sweating. He was sulky, but not in a rage any longer. At all times we was spiteful and perverse but his violent fits of rage were soon over, and were never apologized for. Quarrels were a regular part of the routine of Club life. Mr. Lackersteen was feeling better and studying the illustrations in in ***La Vie Parisienne***.



Pg. 24

‘How about that for a pair of legs? said Mr. Lackersteen passing ***La Vie Parisienne*** across. ‘You know French, Flory; what’s that mean underneath? Christ, it reminds me of when I was in Paris, my first leave, before I married. Christ, I wish I was there again!’

Pg. 29

‘It’s all very well,’ grumbled Ellis, with his forearms on the table, fidgeting with his glass. The dispute with Mr. Macgregor had made him restless again. ‘It’s all very well, but I stick to what I have said. No natives in this Club! It’s by constantly giving way over small things like that that we’ve ruined the Empire. This country’s only rotten with sedition because we’ve been too soft with them The only possible policy to treat ‘em like the dirt they are. This is a critical moment, and we want every bit of prestige we can get. We’ve got hang together and say, **“We are the masters, and you beggars” — Ellis pressed his small thumb down as flattening a grub — “you beggars keep your place!”**

Pg. 30

Beggars of natives know the law better than we do. Insult you to your face and then run you in the moment you hit ‘em. Can’t do anything unless you put your foot down firmly. And how can you, if they haven’t the guts to show fight?

Pg. 37-39

There’s a kind of spurious good fellowship between the English and this country. It’s a tradition to booze together and swap deals and pretend to be friends, though we all hate each other like poison. Hanging together, we call it. It’s a political necessity. Of course drink is what keeps the machine going. We should all go made and kill one another in a week if it weren’t for that. There’s a subject of one your uplift essayists, doctor. ‘**Booze as the cement of empire**.’

'….Even those bloody fools at the Club might be better company if we weren't all of us living a lie the whole time.'

'But, my dear friend, what lie are you living?'

'Why, of course, **the lie that we're here to uplift our poor black brothers instead of to rob them**. I suppose it's a natural enough lie. But it corrupts s, it corrupts 8us in ways you can't imagine. There's an everlasting sense of being a sneak and a liar that torments us and drives us to justify ourselves night and day. It's at the bottom of half of our beastliness to the natives. We Anglo-Indians could be almost bearable **if we'd only admit that we're thieves** and go on thieving without any humbug.'

…Dr Veraswami had **a passionate admiration for the English, which a thousand snubs from Englishmen had not shaken.** ***He would maintain with positive eagerness that he, as an Indian, belonged to an inferior and degenerate race***. He faith in British justice was so great that even when, at the jail, he had to superintend a flogging or a hanging, and would come home with his black face faded grey and dose himself with whisky, his zeal did not falter.

'My dear doctor,' said Flory, 'how can you make out that we are in this country for any purpose except to steal? It's so simple. The official holds the Burman down while the businessman goes through his pockets. Did you suppose my firm, for instance, could get its timber contracts if the country weren't in the hands of the British? Or the other timber firms, or the oil companies, or the miners and planters and traders? How could the Rice Ring go on skiing the unfortunate peasant if it hadn't the Government behind it? **The British Empire is simply a device for giving trade monopolies to the English — or rather to gangs of Jews and Scotchmen.'**

‘***….In the eighteenth century the Indians cast guns that were at any rate up to the European standard***. Now after we’ve been in India a hundred and forty years, you can’t make so much as a brass cartridge case in the whole of the continent. The only races that have developed at all quickly are the independent ones. I won’t instance Japan, but take the case of Siam—‘

Pg. 41

‘….I see the British, even the least inspired of them, ass——ass——-‘ the doctor searched for a phrase, and found one that probably came from Stevenson—‘ass torchbearers upon the path of progress.’

‘I don’t. I see them as a kind of up-to-date, hygienic, self-satisfied louse. Creeping around the world building prisons. ***They build a prison and call it progress,’*** he added rather regretfully**— for the doctor would not recognize the allusion.***

***** They have made a desert, and called it peace.

- Tacitus

Pg. 69

It is stifling, stultifying world in which to live. **It is a world in which every word and every thought is censored.** In England it is hard to imagine such an atmosphere. Everyone is free in England; we sell our souls in public and buy them back in private, among our friends. But even friendship can hardly exist **when every white man is a cog in the wheels of *despotism***. Free speech in unthinkable. All other kind of freedoms are permitted. You are free to be a drunkard, an idler, a coward, a backbiter, a fornicator; but **you are not free to think for yourself.**

…What was at the centre of all his thoughts now, and what poisoned everything, as the ever bitterer hatred of the *atmosphere of imperialism* in which he lived.

Pg. 86

'Do you like Paris?' she said.

'I've never seen it. But Good Lord, how I've imagined it! Paris— it's all a kind of jumble of pictures in my mind; cafés and boulevards and artists' studios and Villion and **Baudelaire** and Maupassant all mixed up together. You don't know how the names of those European towns sound to us, out here. And did you really live in Paris? Sitting in cafés with foreign art students, drinking white wine and talking about Marcel Proust?

'Oh, that kind of thing, I suppose,' said the girl, laughing.

'What differences you'll find here! It's not with wine and **Marcel Proust** here. Whisky and Edgar Wallace more likely…

Pg. 100

'My dear, how really lovely you are! Let me look at you again.' She took her by the shoulders. 'I do think that Eton crop suits you. **Did you have it done in Paris?**'

'Yes, Everyone is getting Eton-cropped. It suits you if you have a fairly small head.'

'Lovely! And those tortoise shell spectacles— such a become fashion! I'm told that all the —er— ***demimondaines*** in South America have taken to wearing them. I'd no idea I had such a ravishing beauty for a niece.'

Pg. 118

'I have had many masters in my life,' old Sammy said. 'The worst was Colonel Wimpole sahib, who used to make his orderly hold me down over the table while **he came running from behind and kicked me with very thick boots** for serving banana fritters too frequently. At other times, when he was drunk, he would fire his revolver through the roof of the servants' quarters, just above our heads'

Pg. 122

'How revoltingly ugly these people are, aren't they?'

'Are they? I always think they're rather charming looking, the Burmese. They have such splendid bodies! Look at that fellow's shoulders— like a bronze statue. Just think what sights you'd see in England if people wet about half naked they do here!'

'But they have such hideous-shaped heads! Their skulls kind of slope up behind like a tom-cat's. And then the way their foreheads slant back — it makes them looks so wicked. **I remember reading something in a magazine about the shape of people's heads; it said that a person with a sloping forehead is a *criminal* type**.'

'Oh, come, that's a bit sweeping! Round about half the people in the world have that kind of forehead.'

'Oh, well, if you count colored people, of course ——!'

‘Aren’t they too silly dreadful? So coarse-looking; like some kind of animal. Do you think anyone could think those women attractive?’

‘Their own men I do believe.’

‘I suppose they would. But **that black skin — I don’t know how anyone could bear it.**’

‘But, you know, one gets used to the brown skin in time. In fact they say — I believe it true — that after a few years I these countries a brown skin seems more natural that a white one. And after all, it is more natural. **Take the world as a whole, it’s an eccentricity to be white.’**

‘You do have some funny ideas.’

Pg. 124-126

The two Eurasians perceived the presence of Elizabeth. Both doffed their topis with bows and brilliant displays of teeth. It was probably several years since either of them had a chance of talking to an Englishwoman.

…**She was looking at the Eurasians somewhat coldly.** She had only a dim idea as to who or what they were, and it struck her as impertinent that they should speak to her.

‘Who are those two?’ said Elizabeth as Flory came up with her. **‘Such extraordinary creatures!** They were in church on Sunday. One of them looks almost white. Surely he isn’t an Englishman?’

‘No, they’re Eurasians — sons of white fathers and native mothers. **Yellow-bellies is our friendly nickname for them.’**

‘But what are they doing here? Where do they live? Do they do any work?

‘You see, Eurasians of that type — men who’ve been brought up in the bazaar and had no education — are done for from the start. The Europeans won’t touch them with a stick, and they’re cut off from entering the lower-grade Government services. There’s nothing they can do except cadge, unless they chuck **all pretension to being Europeans. And really you can’t expect the poor devils to do that.** ***Their drop of white blood is the sole asset they’ve got***. Poor Francis, I never meet him but he begins telling me about his prickly heat. Natives, you see, are supposed to not suffer from prickly heat — bosh, of course, but people believe it. It’s the same with sunstroke. **They wear those huge topis to remind you that they’ve got European skulls.** A kind of coat-of-arms. The bend sinister, you might say.’

This did not satisfy Elizabeth. She perceived that Flory, as usual, had a sneaking sympathy with the Eurasians. **And the appearance of the two men had excited a peculiar dislike in her.** She had placed their type now. **They looked like *Dagoes*. Like those Mexicans and Italians and other Dago people who play the *mauvais rôle* in so many a film.**

‘They looked awfully degenerate types, didn’t they?…I mean only, a very low kind of man would— er — have anything to do with native women, wouldn’t he?’

‘Oh quite. But **the fathers of both those two were clergymen in the holy orders, I believe.’**

Pg. 132-133

They went into the shop, which seemed dark after the outer air. Li Yeik, who was sitting smoking among his baskets of merchandise —- there was no counter — hobbled eagerly forward when he saw how had come in. Flory was a friend of his. He was an old bent-kneed man dressed in blue, wearing a pigtail, with a chinless yellow face, all cheek-bones, like a benevolent skull. He greeted Flory with nasal honking noises which he intended for Burmese, ad at once hobbled back to the shop to call for refreshments. There was a cool sweetish smell of opium. Long strips of red paper with black lettering were pasted on the walls, and at one side there was a little altar with a portrait of two large, serene-looking people in embroidered robes, and two sticks of incense smoldering in front of it. Two Chinese women, one old, one a girl, were sitting on a mat rolling cigarettes with maize straw and tobacco like chopped horsehair. They wore black silk trousers, and their feet, with bulging, swollen insteps, were crammed into red-heeled wooden slippers no bigger than a doll's. A naked child was crawling slowly about the floor like a large yellow frog.

'**Do look at those women's feet!** Elizabeth whispered as soon as Li Yeik's back was turned. 'Isn't that simply dreadful! How do they get them like that? Surely it isn't natural?'

'No, they deform them artificially. It's going out in China, I believe, but the people here are behind the times. Old Li Yeik's pigtail is another anachronism. **Those small feet are beautiful according to Chinese ideas.'**

'Beautiful! They're so horrible I can hardly look at them. These people must be absolute savages!'

‘Oh no! They’re highly civilized; more civilized than we are, in my opinion. Beauty’s all matter of taste….’

Pg. 251

The good old Germans! They knew how to treat the niggers. Reprisals! Rhinoceros hide whips! Raid their villages, kill their cattle, burn their crops, decimate them, **blow them from the guns.**

Pg. 271

At all times the testimony of one European can do an oriental more good than that of a thousand of his countrymen…

Pg. 273

The other three watched him from the end of the veranda, almost frightened by this talk of attacking a white man, and waiting for some masterstroke to cope with the situation that was beyond them. It is was like the familiar picture (is it **Meissonier’s**?) of Napoléon at Moscow, poring over his maps while his marshals wait in silence, with their cocked hats in their hands.

Pg. 275 **>>> A White Man’s Friend is Prestigious <<<**

The glory of being a white man’s friend— the one thing that had saved him before — had vanished. Flory’s standing with the other Europeans had never been good, it is true; but **he was after all a white man, and his friendship conferred a certain prestige.**

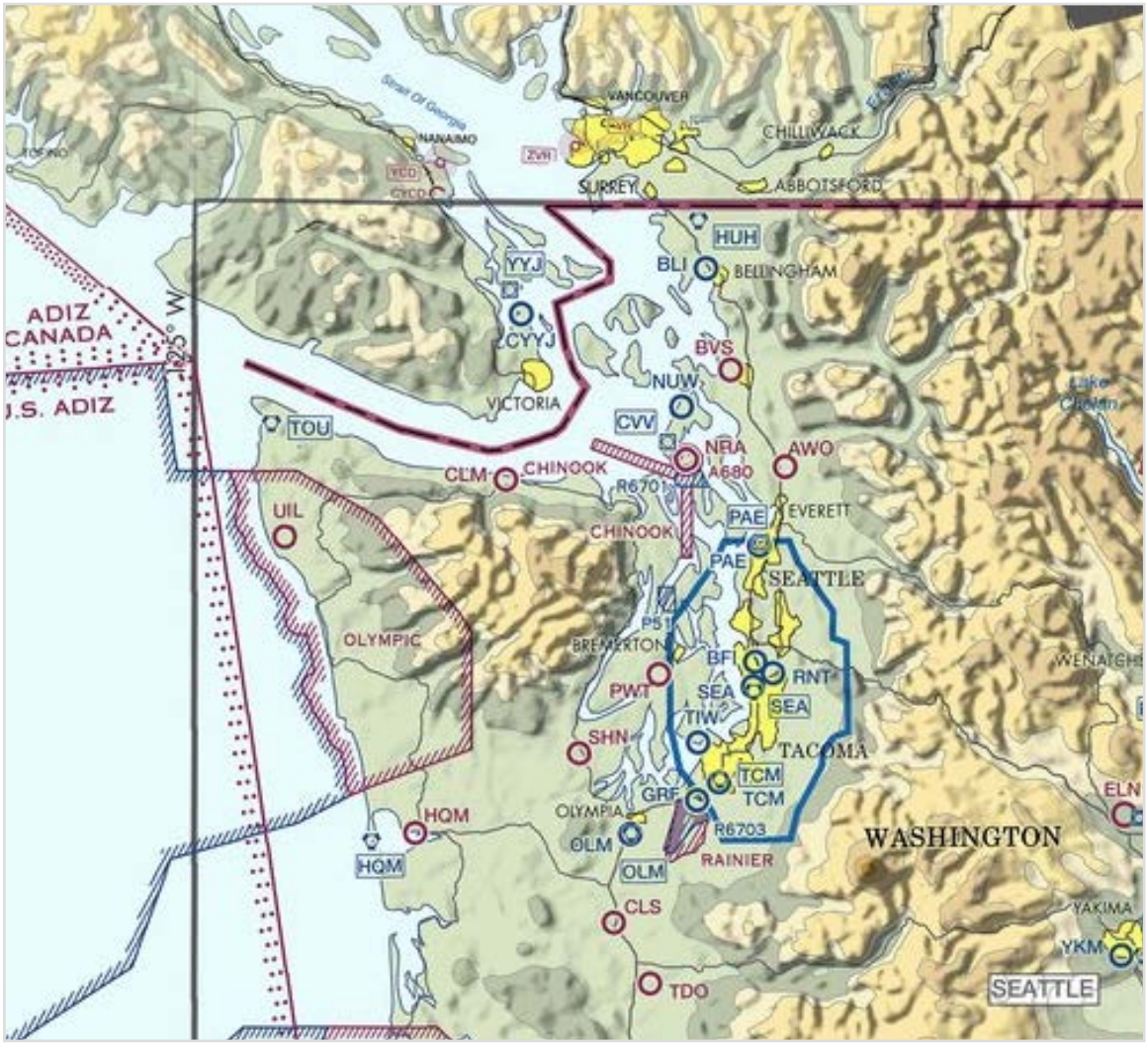


Queen Victoria visits HMS *Resolute*, December 16, **1856**, the day before the ship was granted to her as a good will gesture Original by William Simpson **1859**

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Resolute_desk

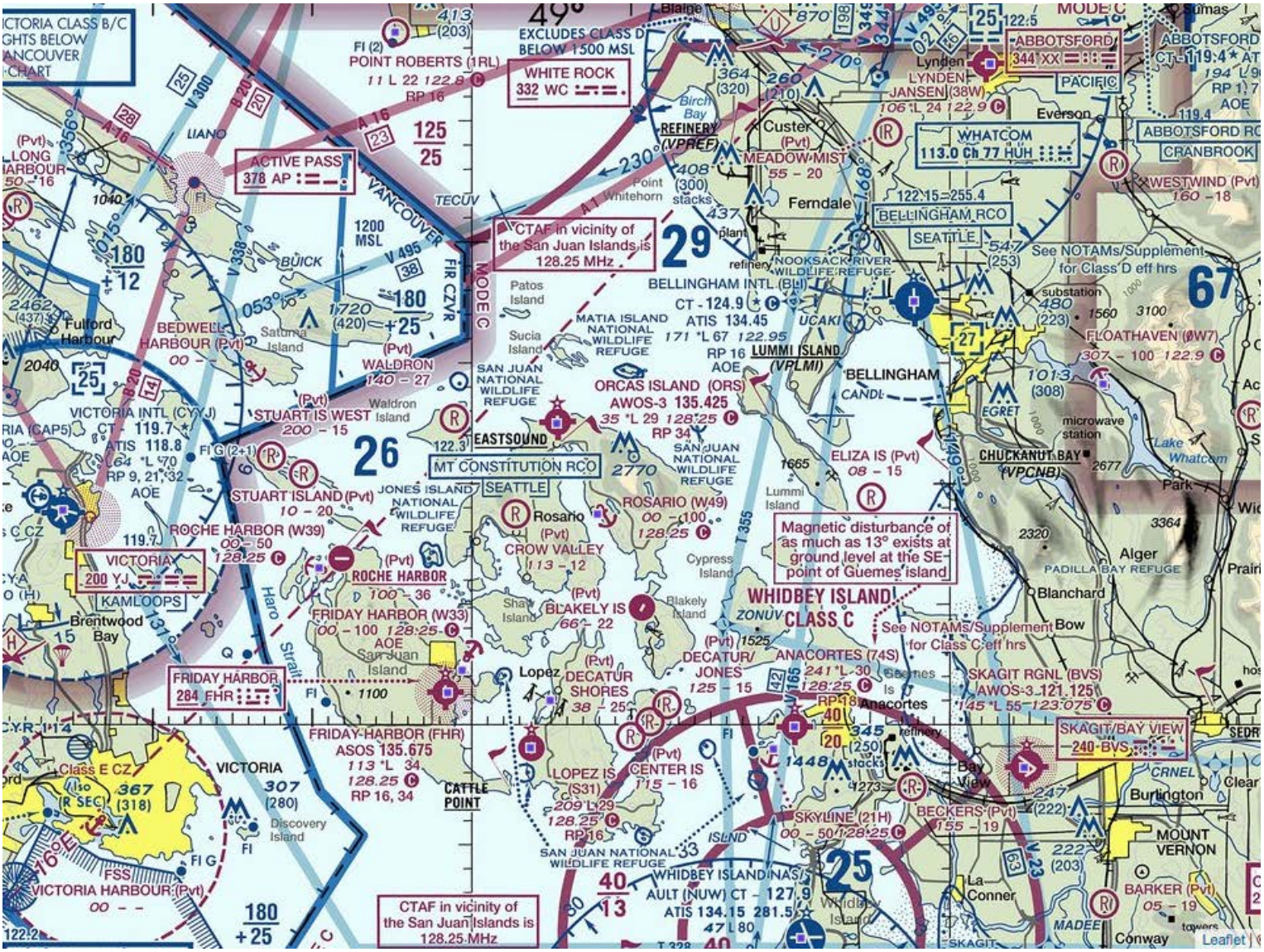
HMS *Resolute* was part of a five-ship squadron under Edward Belcher **sent from Britain in April 1852** to search for the missing British explorer Sir John Franklin, who had left Britain in 1845 in search of the fabled Northwest Passage through the Canadian Arctic.

In March 1855, an armed action by Washington Territory officials in the San Juan Islands [now Washington State & Canada's British Columbia province; islands formerly of an extended Spanish Empire ceded to Britain also with Trinidad & Tobago by treaty. Many Spanish names remain in area] **had raised tensions between the countries**.



The negotiated border between USA and Britain of San Juan Islands
Vancouver to the north, Seattle to the south of 49th Parallel
Victoria is the provincial capital of British Columbia on Vancouver Island,
named after explorer George Vancouver

FAA VFR Sectional fragments, July 2020



^ Victoria / Haro Strait Blue Borderline Think of Haro, city in La Rioja, Spain

A mix of English and Spanish names in the divided San Juan Islands

In September 1855 an American whaler named James Buddington, from New London, Connecticut saw *Resolute* adrift in the pack ice off Cape Walsingham in Davis Strait. *Resolute* continued to move slowly eastward in the pack ice, and **one year later in the autumn of 1855 she was 1,200 miles [1,930 km] away from the place where she had been abandoned.**

After the *Resolute* was recovered, Senator James Murray Mason, from Virginia, proposed a bill in Congress for **the federal government to buy *Resolute*, refurbish her, and *sail her back to Britain as a present.***

Resolute was sent to the Brooklyn Navy Yard, where she underwent a complete refit, and Commander Henry Hartstene USN, sailed her back to Britain, arriving at Spithead on December 12, 1856. After *Resolute* was towed to Cowes so that the Queen and Prince Albert could tour her, **Captain Harstene presented the ship to Queen Victoria as a gesture of peace and good-will on December 17, 1856.**

Soon the talk of imminent war ceased, and **the gift of *Resolute* was seen as instrumental in the easing of these tensions**. In 1856, the United States and Britain appointed boundary commissioners to resolve the San Juan Island dispute.

The Resolute desk is a nineteenth-century partners' desk used by several presidents of the United States in the White House Oval Office as the Oval Office desk. **It was a gift from Queen Victoria to President Rutherford B. Hayes in 1880 and was built from the English oak timbers of the British Arctic exploration ship HMS *Resolute***. Franklin Roosevelt requested the addition of a door with the presidential seal to conceal his leg braces. *Many presidents since Hayes have used the desk at various locations in the White House.*

Britain could not risk losing *Resolute* after the important role the ship had played in smoothing the relationship between her and America. *Resolute* stayed in home waters until she was taken to the breaker's dock at Chatham Dockyard in 1879.

After *Resolute* was broken up, **Queen Victoria asked for several desks to be built from her timbers.**

The desk was removed from the White House after the tragic 1963 assassination of President John F. Kennedy, when President Lyndon Johnson allowed it to go on a traveling exhibition with other artifacts of the Kennedy Presidential Library. It was then put on display in the Smithsonian Institution.

President John F. Kennedy first placed the *Resolute* desk in the Oval Office in 1961. The desk left the White House from 1963 until President Carter brought it back to the Oval Office. **Bill Clinton subsequently brought the *Resolute* Desk back again to the Oval Office, where it has remained since [a busy Barack Obama in 2009]:**



1001 things everyone should know about African American history

By Jefferey C. Stewart [Bantam Doubleday Dell Group; New York] 1996

Black Civil Rights in the North in the 1850s

Black civil and political rights *declined* in the 1850s. Although less than 2 percent of the population of free states (fewer than 250,000 persons), ***African Americans were severely restricted in their movement and their excercise of basic rights***. Blacks lived in the poorest, filthiest, and oldest neighborhoods, word at the most menial of jobs, attended segregated schools when they attended school at al, and lacked legal protection before the law. **All states except Massachusetts denied African Americans the right to serve on juries.** Indiana, Iowa, Oregon, California, and Lincoln's [President] own state, Illinois, refused to allow African Americans to testify against whites in court. **In California this led to the *widespread abuse of blacks by whites* who knew they were immune to prosecution.**

Ironically the anti-slavery movement may have indirectly caused an intensifying of restrictions, for as some states witnessed the increasing power of the anti-slavery movement, **fear spread that blacks would leave the South in droves to compete with white labour in the North and the territories. *Accordingly Oregon, Iowa, Indiana, and Illinois barred Blacks from immigrating into the state.***

Pg. 93 **Dred Scott Case of 1857**

In 1837 Dr. John Emerson left Missouri to spend four years as an army surgeon in Illinois, a free state. He brought his slave, Dred Scott, with him. Under the Missouri Compromise, Scott also should have been free in part of the Louisiana Territory in which he had previously lived with Emerson. When he returned to Missouri from Illinois, Dred Scott sued for his freedom, but ***the court ruled that residence in a free state did not automatically make a slave free.*** In the meantime, Dr. Emerson had died and his widow became became Scott's owner. She married Congressman Calvin C. Chafee of Massachusetts, a well-known abolitionist. Because Chaffee did not want to be known as a slave owner, Scott was sold to Mrs. Emerson-Chaffee's brother.

Scott tried to bright suit in federal court, but when **the Supreme Court heard the case in 1857 it decided against Scott** because (1) as an African American, Scott was not a citizen of Missouri as set out by the Constitution and had no rights in federal courts, (2) temporary residence in a free state did not make one free, and (3) the Missouri Compromise was unconstitutional. **This last decree limited the power of Congress to exclude slavery from any Northwest Territories that would subsequently apply for admission to the Union.**

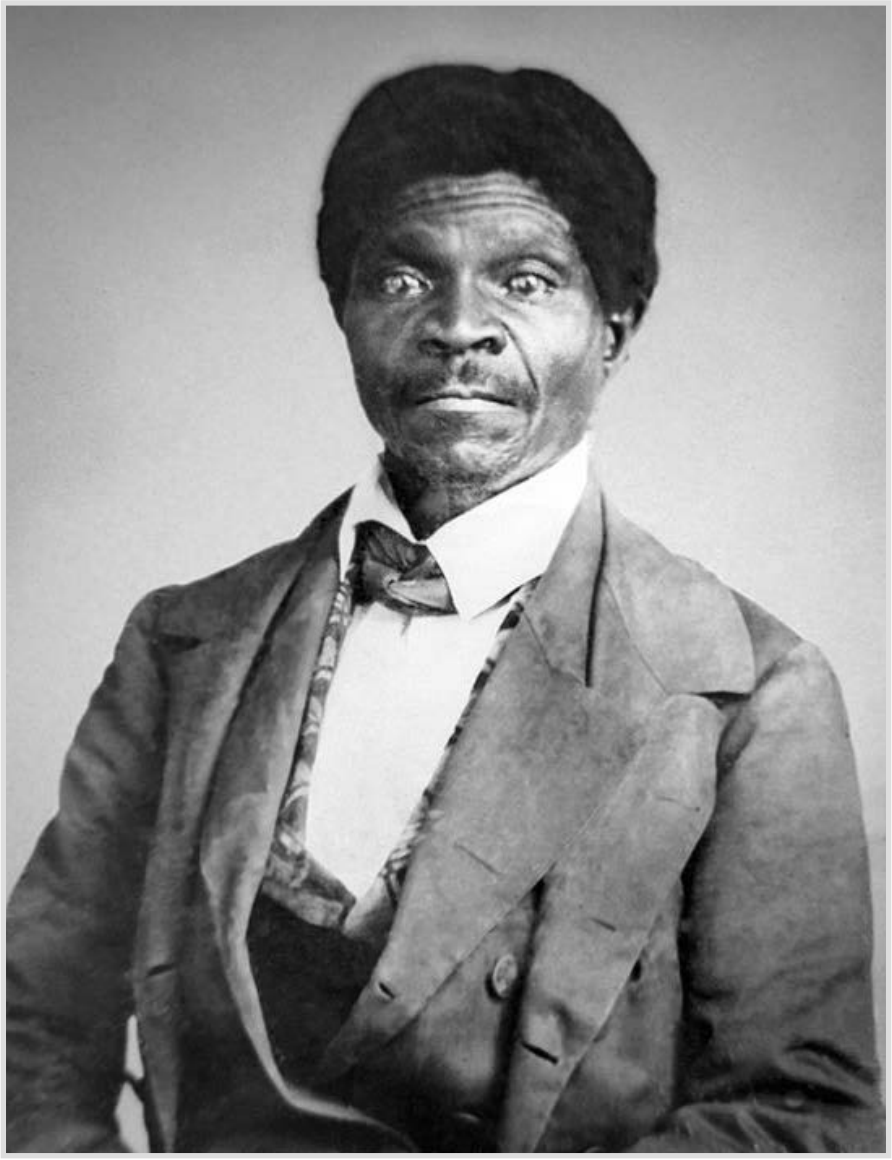
Pg. 73

The Constitution contains a provision for assisting slave owners in the recapture of fugitive slaves.

"No Person held to Service or Labour in one State, under the Laws thereof, escaping another, shall, in Consequence of any Law or Regulation therein, be discharged from

such Service or Labour, but shall be delivered up on Claim of the Party to whom such Service or Labour may be due."

This paragraph in the Constitution was part of the reason that Judge Roger B. Taney ruled against the freeing of Dred Scott in the **Dred Scott Decision of 1857.**



Dred Scott, c. **1857**

Frederick Douglass: Prophet of Freedom

Winner of the Pulitzer Prize 2019

By David W. Blight [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2018

Pg. 286

He wanted his thousand black listeners to see "a celebration of the American jubilee, Douglass declared in Canandaigua, New York in 1857. 'That jubilee will come. You and I may not live to see it; but…God reigns and slavery must fall; unless the devil is more potent that the Almighty; unless sin is stronger than righteousness, slavery must perish." History possessed a trajectory, not easily discerned. **"There was something God-like" in the British decree of emancipation in the West Indies in the 1830s, Douglass proclaimed.**

Pg. 316 Historic Ships to America & Dred Scott Decision

In Glasgow in February **1860**, Douglass delivered a remarkable historical lecture on how America had descended from two distinct societies, **one born among the Bible-inspired believers in the Magna Carta aboard the Mayflower in 1620, and the other aboard a "Dutch galley" slave ship landing in Virginia in 1619.** One society led to "light" and the other "darkness"; the first brought "Christ" and the other "Belial," or the Old Testament conception for evil and Satan. This dichotomous simplicity gave way to a narrative of how the country had collapsed into the 'most trying crisis in her history," bounded by the enactments of the Fugitive Slave Act and **the Dred Scott decision, which Douglass called the "moral assassination" of his "whole race."**

The Fate of Africa
A history of the continent since independence

[Public Affairs; New York] 2011

By Martin Meredith

Pg. 145 **>>> Soft-Selling Idealized Memories <<<**

In an essay on African socialism that he wrote in 1962, **Nyerere gave an idyllic account of pre-colonial society.** 'Everybody was a worker…Not only was the capitalist, or the land exploiter unknown….[but] capitalist exploitation was impossible. Loitering was an unthinkable disgrace.' The advent of colonialism had changed all this. 'In the old days the African had never aspired to the possession of personal wealth for the purpose of dominating any of his fellows. He had never had laborers or "factory hands" to do his work for him. But then came the foreign capitalists. They were wealthy. They were powerful. **And the African naturally started wanting to be wealthy too.' There was nothing inherently wrong with that, said Nyerere, but it led to exploitation.** There was now a need for Africans to 're-educate' themselves, to regain their former attitude of mind, their sense of community. 'In rejecting the capitalist attitude of mind which colonialism brought into Africa, we must reject also the capitalist methods that go with it.'

Daily Life in Greece at the Time of Pericles

By Robert Flacelière [Phoenix Press, London] 1959, 2002

>>> Beware of Idealized Mirages of History <<<

Pg. 275

Yet the glorious light of Hellas has not only dazzled latter-day writers into giving a falsified ideal picture of it, as we have just observed; ***it has also blinded quite a few serious historians.*** In our day there is not merely (as there was in antiquity) a 'Spartan mirage', but also- and pre-eminently- an 'Athenian mirage', coupled to **a generalized 'Greek mirage'.**

Pg. 273

It is true that this book, such at it is, **may provide some sort of corrective to that literary tradition (current in France and elsewhere)** which, ever since the Renaissance, **has presented readers with a picture of Greece that is idealized, imaginative, dream-like - and quite unreal**.* Are we really to 'believe in all sincerity', as has been suggested, that 'each person's daily life had the rhythm and serenity of a fine Sophoclean drama'? Can we really 'approve, in a general sense, the admirable hygiene and healthy vigour' of a people who, **when we get down to facts**, never cleaned their teeth, never used handkerchiefs, wiped their fingers in their hair, spat everywhere regardless, and died in swards of malaria and tuberculosis, even supposing they survived those terrible years that brought famine or plague? **It is in sheer stupefaction that one finds so level-headed a critic as [Hippolyte] Taine conjuring up a Greece of religious**

festivals and country pastimes, with beauty contests where *every competitor* 'was another Venus di Milo.'

**** Same can be declared of Bordeaux's legacy and France.***



La Naissance de Vénus / *The Birth of Venus* **1862**

by Eugène Emmanuel Amaury-Duval Palais de Beaux-Arts de Lille



Graziella 1878

by Jules Joseph Lefebvre Metropolitan Museum of Art, NYC

>>> The chaste restrained ideal of what the Second Empire *should* have been.

Graziella was a novel by the French author Alphonse de Lamartine, a French poet and novelist in **1852.** He was also a politician instrumental in the tricolor as the permanent flag of France.

Lamartine is mentioned earlier during the Second Republic before Napoléon III took full control.

Rubicon

The Triumph and Tragedy of the Roman Republic

By Tom Holland [Little, Brown; London] 2003

Pg. 13 **Rome Idealized**

This idealized vision of Rome was the constant shadow of the squalid reality. It helped to generate a baffling compound of paradoxes and magnitudes, *in which nothing was ever quite as it seemed*. For all the 'smoke and wealth and din' of their city, the Romans never ceased to fantasize about the primitive idyll that they liked to imagine had once existed on the banks of the Tiber. As Rome heaved and buckled with the strains of her expansion, the bare bones of any ancient city state, sometimes blurred, sometimes pronounced, might be glimpsed protruding through the cramped modern metropolis. In Rome memories were guarded closely. ***The present was engaged in a perpetual compromise with the past, restless motion with a reverence for tradition, hard-headedness with a devotion to myth*.** The more crowded and corrupted their city grew, the more the Romans longed for reassurance that Rome remained Rome still.

Pg. 05

Public Business - *res publica*- was what 'republic' meant. Only by seeing himself reflected in the gaze of his fellows could a Roman truly know himself a man.

'More than any other nation, the Romans have sought out glory and been greedy for praise.'

Pg. 21-22

The central paradox of Roman society - that savage divisions of class could coexist with an almost religious sense of community- had evolved through the course of its history….**There were no snobs like patrician snobs.** ***They had the right to wear fancy shoes.*** The claimed to hobnob with the gods. Some even claimed to be descended from the gods. The Julian clan, for instance, traced its lineage all the way back to Aeneas, a prince of the Trojan royal house, who in turn had been the grandson of Venus herself. This was a class of pedigree bound to give one airs.

Pg. 155

The Claudii were notorious for their arrogance and waywardness, but they could also boast half a millennium of high achievement, a record of consistency without parallel in the Republic. No family had more portrait-masks in its hall, or more hereditary clients, or more fingers in lucrative foreign pies. **The prestige of the Claudii was such that it could transform even an aristocrat of Lucullus' *pedigree* into a frantic social climber. S**o eager had he been to make a Claudian match that he had even agreed to forgo a dowry. His wife, in the best tradition of Lucullan brides, had soon proved herself fabulously unfaithful, but Lucullus must have calculated that she was a price worth paying to have the Claudii on his side.

Pg. 25

Yet if there was much that was unpredictable about Roman politics, there was more about it that was eminently predictable. Yes, the people had their votes, but only the rich had any hope of winning office, and not even wealth on its own was necessarily sufficient to

obtain success for a candidate. **The Roman character had a strong streak of snobbery: >>> effectively, *citizens preferred to vote for families with strong brand recognition*, electing son after father and after grandfather to the great magistracies of state, indulging the nobility's dynastic pretensions with a numbing regularity. Certainly, *a Roman did not have to be a member of the ruling classes to share their prejudices.*** The aim of even the most poverty-stricken citizens was not to change society, but to do better out of it. Inequality was the price that citizens of the Republic willingly paid for their sense of community. The class-based agitation that had brought the plebeians their equality with the patricians was thing of the long-vanished past- not merely impossible, but almost impossible to conceive.

Pg. 119

Not only had he kept Nicomedes sweet, but he managed to borrow much of the Nicomedes' fleet. Sailing it to Lesbos, he joined in the assault on Mytilene, where **he acquitted himself with conspicuous bravery.** For having saved a number of fellow citizens in battle, he was awarded a particular honor, the civic crown, a wreath of oak leaves that served as a public token of his valor. **From now on, whenever Caesar entered the Circus [Maximus] to watch the games, even senators *would have to rise to their feet* to salute him. In this way he would become a familiar figure to the people, and his name widely known.** His deed would be bruited throughout Rome. This was an honor of which every citizen dreamed.

…In a city still terrified of the dead dictator's shadow [Sulla], Caesar was like a splash of color. **'He had a talent for being liked in a way remarkable in one of his youth, and >>> since he had an easy, man-of-the-people manner, he made himself hugely popular with the average citizen.**'

Mortal Republic
How Rome Fell into Tyranny

By Edward J. Watts [Basic Books; New York] 2018

Pg. 127 **Sulla**

The hero of these southern campaigns was Lucius Cornelius Sulla, an ambitious and unscrupulous member of an old, faded patrician family. Sulla's ancestors had once been wealthy and powerful, but, by the time of Sulla's birth, no member of his family had had the consulship in a century and a half. **Although Sulla's father still qualified for membership in the Senate**, ***the family no longer stood out for either its wealth or its influence.***

As Sulla began his political career, however, he became convinced that he could overcome the political and financial limitations that had constrained the ambition of his immediate ancestors. Sulla was a deeply religious man who came to trust **a series of visions, oracles, and other divine messages that foretold tremendous good fortune and personal achievements.**

Pg. 155-156 **Imperator Pompey**

When Pompey arrived at Sulla's camp, he offered Sulla the army he recruited, the loyalty of the district from which it came, and the promise of additional troops should Sulla need them. In response, Sulla rose, uncovered his head, and greeted **the twenty-three-year-old general as "imperator,**" a title that conveyed his respect for what Pompey had already achieved as a commander. Sulla then sent Pompey and his forces to Cisalpine Gaul….

Pg. 162-163 Old School Performance Remedy: **Decimation**

Discipline would prove essential in defeating the slave rebellion. Much of Spartacus's success against earlier Roman commanders had been due to the terror that his troops inspired in Roman soldiers. His followers had nothing to lose — they would either die fighting the Romans or be executed if they surrendered — so they fought with a ferocity that the first Roman levies sent too confront them could not match. Crassus saw the danger this posed early in the campaign when two legions under the command of one of Crassus's deputies broke, dropped their arms, and fled. **In response to the mass desertion, Crassus revived the old draconian Roman punishment of decimation**: he took five hundred of the survivors, divided them into fifty groups of ten men, and then executed one man chosen randomly from each group. The Roman levies understood that they now faced a difficult battle if they fought but brutal punishments if they fled….Crassus denied to try to force a decisive battle with Spartacus before anyone arrived with whom he would need to share credit.

Pg. 175-177 **Cicero and Caesar**

New players with different sets of skills emerged as well. Two of them, Cicero and Julius Caesar, had already begun to influence public life before Pompey departed. **Each man had carefully cultivated a public persona**. Cicero was an equestrian with a gift for long-winded, self-congratulatory orations that nevertheless often proved extremely persuasive…In the Verrine [trial] orations, Cicero showed himself to be both a sophisticated stylist and an extremely effective advocate with the unique ability to playfully but powerfully shape a listener's perspective. **These gifts propelled Cicero's political career, allowing him to rise from the ranks of Italian equites to the Senate**

and, ultimately, to the consulship. But these gifts imperfectly offset some significant character flaws. Cicero, as Dio wrote, **"was the greatest boaster alive and regarded no one as equal to himself**…he was wearisome and burdensome and consequently disliked and hated even by those very persons whom he otherwise pleased." Often, Cicero could not manage to hold his tongue, frequently seeming more enchanted by the rhetorical jab he could throw than he was conscious of the enemy his words might create. Cicero could be a powerful ally, but his arrogance, unpredictability, and general insufferability always threatened to undercut the political gains he made.

Caesar was in many ways the opposite of Cicero. Cicero was an equestrian from an Italian town whose family had never produced a consul. **Caesar came from an old patrician family that claimed descent from Iulus, the son of Aeneas and thus *the grandson of Venus*.** Cicero was intolerable. **Caesar was affable and popular.** Even their prose differed. Caesar was no less accomplished as a stylist, but his short, powerful sentences and precise words contrasted notably with the long, complicated constructions Cicero preferred —- stylistic differences as profound as those that distinguish the prose of Hemingway from that of Faulkner. **Caesar also managed his personal relationships much more skillfully than Cicero.** Whereas Cicero had a unique capacity to anger even those who had once been friendly with him, Caesar's personality enabled him not only to build enduring friendships with his peers but even to bring together the bitterest rivals.

Caesar's greatest gift, however, lay in his remarkable ability to build and maintain popularity with the Roman public. Born in 100 BC, Caesar's effort to develop a personal political brand began quite early in life. His family had been strong supporters of Marius and Cinna. Caesar's aunt Julia was Marius's wife and, as a young man, Caesar married Cinna's daughter. Caesar was not proscribed following Sulla's victory [over Marius], **but he still suffered under the dictator**….It took the intervention of this mother and the Vestal Virgins to get the threat against Caesar lifted.

Caesar had the political genius to understand that misfortune under Sulla could be useful in crafting a political identity in the post-Sullan Republic.

….**Indeed, as the horrors of Sulla's dictatorship and the disorder of the new Republic he crafted became clearer, memories of Marius became much fonder.** And yet ***Sulla had killed nearly everyone in Italy with a close enough connection to Marius*** to plausibly lay claim to his legacy. The position of Marius's political heir sat vacant and the power that could come from that title remained latent. **Until Caesar.**

Pg. 183 **Cicero's Abhorrent Lack of Pedigree for Office - A "New Man"**

Campaigns for consulships were extremely costly affairs, and successful candidates often formed alliances to pool their support. Caitlin and Antonius made such an alliance during the campaign and based their appeals around **the idea that Cicero's low birth should disqualify him from so high an office.**

>>> Despite their attacks, Cicero came first in voting, making him the first "new man" to be chosen *consul* since the election of Pompey's father in 89 BC.

Pg. 186

He [Cato] reminded his fellows senators that, though they might think of their possessions, houses, paintings, and statues as things that might fall victim…, they need instead to be mindful that what Caitlin truly threatened was their liberty. **The fundamental duty of the Senate was to preserve Rome's republic and, if senators would stop looking *to their private interests and pleasures***, they would understand that this matter was too serious to allow for any error.

Pg. 188

For Cicero, the suppression of the Caitlin conspiracy brought him the greatest political triumph of his career. **It generated some of his powerful speeches and earned him of Rome's prestigious titles.** But his decision to permit the execution of five Roman citizens without a trial, an act that Cicero hoped would show his competence as a leader, instead backfired quickly. Less than a month later, the true significance of what Cicero had done dawned on Romans —- and they were horrified by it.

Pg. 206

Perhaps prompted by news that the Gallic tribe of the Helvetii were moving toward Roman territory, **Pompey's measure gave Caesar a unified command over both Gallic provinces.** These moves clearly anticipated a campaign beyond the Roman frontiers.

>>> No one, however, could have imagined the scale and scope of what Caesar would actually do with when he set out for Gaul in early 58 [BC].

Pg. 207

Publius Clodius Pulcher stood at the center of the gathering storm. **Clodius had already become a notorious figure after he was found wearing women's clothes in Caesar's house during the all-female rituals of the Bona Dea**. Whereas Caesar had elected to divorce his wife on suspicions of adultery, he forgave Clodius for his role in the incident. Other senators, however, had denounced Clodius both during and after his trial. None took greater pleasure in this than Cicero. **Cicero not only attacked Clodius with great vigor but even delighted in telling friends about how totally his words had *decimated* Clodius in the Senate.** Unfortunately for Cicero, this was another occasion when the orator had dramatically overestimated his own importance and the actual power of his

words. Clodius was far from destroyed. Instead, he was invigorated and filled with a passion for vengeance.

Pg. 208-209 **>>> Palatine's Shrine of Liberty <<<**

Revenge Best Served On an Alpine Platter

Caesar and Pompey knew that Clodius had wanted revenge against Cicero ever since the orator aggressively attacked him during the Bona Dea scandal, and they suspected that the prosper of Clodius as a tribune would terrorize Cicero into silence. It did, but Pompey and Caesar soon realized that they had paid an enormous price to shut up the arrogant orator. Clodius was extremely charismatic, unpredictable, and loyal only to his own ambition.

Clodius won election that summer and began his time in office with a spurt of legislation designed to boost his popularity…..**Clodius then moved against Cicero.** He proposed a measure that would exile any Roman who had put citizens to death without trial and tried to win the acquiescence of the consuls by pairing it with a provision shifting the commands allotted to them to more favorable provinces. **Facing exile, Cicero withdrew from Rome.** Clodius followed his departure with a law requiring that Cicero remain more than four hundred miles [644 km] from the city.

>>> **When a mob then attacked Cicero's house on the Palatine [think of palace — upscale real estate], Clodius had the damaged building replaced with a shrine to *Libertas* (the divine personification of Freedom).**

This act simultaneously mocked Cicero's claim of having saved the Republic from tyranny and **prevented Cicero from building his home by making the plot of land sacred space.**

David and Goliath
Underdogs, Misfits, and the Art of Battling Giants

By Malcolm Gladwell [Little, Brown & Co; New York, London] 2013

Pg. 63 - 68

One hundred and fifty years ago, when Paris was the center of the art world, a group of painters used to gather every evening at Café Guerbois, in the neighborhood of Batignolles. ***The ringleader of the group was Édouard Manet.*** He was one of the oldest and most established members of the group, a handsome and gregarious man in his early thirties who dressed in the height of fashion and charmed all those around him with his energy and humor. **Manet's great friend was Edgar Degas**. He was among the few who could match wits with Manet; the two shared a fiery spirit and a sharp tongue and would sometimes descend into bitter argument. Paul Cézanne, tall and gruff, would come and sit moodily in the corner, his trousers held up with a string. "I am not offering you my hand," Cézanne said to Manet once before slumping down by himself. "I haven't washed for eight days." Claude Monet, self-absorbed and strong willed, was a grocer's son who lacked the education of some of the others. His best friend was the "easygoing urchin" Pierre-Auguste Renoir, who over the course of their friendship, would paint eleven portraits of Monet. The moral compass of the group was Camille Pissarro: fiercely political, loyal, and principled. Even Cézanne — the most ornery and alienated of men — loved Pissaro. Years later, he would identify himself as "Cézanne, pupil of Pissarro." [Pissarro was of Jewish descent]

Together this group of remarkable painters would go on to invent modern art with the movement known as Impressionism [originally meant disdainfully in the pejorative]. They painted one another and painted next to one another and supported one another emotionally and financially, and today their paintings hang in every major art



Portrait of Édouard Manet c. 1880

by Carolus Duran Private Collection

museum in the world. **But in 1860s [Second Empire], they were struggling**. Monet was broke. Renoir once had to bring him bread so that he wouldn't starve. Not that Renoir was in any better shape. He didn't have enough money to buy stamps for his letters. There was virtually no dealers interested in their paintings. **When the art critics mentioned the Impressionists — and there was a small army of art critics in Paris in the 1860s — it was usually to belittle them.** Manet and his friends sat in the dark paneled Café Guerbois with its marble topped tables and flimsy metal chairs and drank and ate and argued about politics and literature and art and most specifically about their careers —- because the Impressionists all wrestled with one crucial question: What should they do about the Salon?

Art played an enormous role in the cultural life of France in the nineteenth century. Painting was regulated by a government department called the Ministry of Imperial House and the Fine Arts, and it was considered a profession in the same way that medicine or the law is a profession today. A promising painter would start at the École National Supérieure des Beaux-Arts in Paris, where he would receive a rigorous and formal education, progressing from copying of drawings to the painting of live models. At the stage of his education, there would be competitions. Those that did poorly would be weeded out. Those that did well would win awards and prestigious fellowships, and at the pinnacle of the profession was the Salon, the most important art exhibition in all of Europe.

Every year each of the painters of France submitted two or three of his finest canvases to a jury of experts. The deadline was the first of April. Artists from around the world pushed handcarts loaded with canvases through Paris's cobblestoned streets, bringing their work to to the Palais de l'Industrie, an exhibition hall built for the Paris World Fair between the Champs-Élysées and the Seine. Throughout the next few weeks, the jury would vote on each painting in turn. Those deemed unacceptable would be stamped with

the red letter "R" for rejected. Those accepted would be hung on the walls of the Palais, and **over the course of six weeks beginning in early May, as many as a million people would throng the exhibition, jostling for position in from the biggest and best-known artists' works and jeering at the works they did not like.** The best painting were given medals. The winners were celebrated and saw the value of their paintings soar. The losers limped home and went back to work.

"There are in Paris scarcely fifteen art-lovers capable of liking a painting without Salon approval," Renoir once said. "There are 80,000 who won't buy so much as a nose from a painter who is not hung at the Salon." The Salon made Renoir so anxious that one year he went down to the Palais during jury deliberations and wanted outside, hoping to find out early whether he got in or not. But then becoming shy, he introduced himself as a friend of Renoir's. Another of the Guerbois regulars, Frédéric Bazille, once confessed, "I have an appalling fear of getting rejected." When the artist Jules Holtzapffel didn't make it into **the Salon of 1866, he shot himself in the head.** "The members of the jury have rejected me. Therefore I have no talent," read his suicide note. "I must die." **For a painter in nineteenth-century France, the Salon was everything,** and the reason that the Salon was such as issue for the group of Impressionists was that time and again, **the Salon jury turned them down.**

The Salon's attitude was traditional. "Works were expected to be microscopically accurate, properly 'finished' and formally framed, with proper perspective and all the familiar artistic conventions," the art historian Sue Roe writes. "Light denoted high drama, darkness suggested gravitas. **In narrative painting, the scene should not only be 'accurate,' but should also set a *morally acceptable tone*.** An afternoon at the Salon was like a night at the Paris Opéra: audiences expected to be uplifted and entertained. For the most part, they knew what they liked, and expected to see what they knew." The kinds of paintings that won medals, Roe says, were huge, meticulously painted canvases showing scenes from French history or mythology, with horses and armies or beautiful

women, with titles like *Soldier's Departure, Young Woman Weeping over a Letter,* and *Abandoned Innocence.*

The Impressionists had an entirely different idea about what constituted art. They painted every day life. Their brushstrokes were visible. Their figures were indistinct. To the Salon jury and the crowds thronging the Palais, their work looked amateurish, even shocking. **In 1865, the Salon, surprisingly, accepted a painting by Manet of a prostitute, called *Olympia*, and the painting sent all of Paris into an uproar.** Guards had to be placed around the painting to keep the crowds of spectators at bay. "An atmosphere of hysteria and even fear predominated," the historian Ross King writes. "Some spectators collapsed in 'epidemics of crazed laugher' while others, mainly women, turned their heads from the picture in fright." **In 1868, Renoir, Bazille, and Monet managed to get paintings accepted by the Salon.** But halfway through the Salon's six-week run, their works were removed from the main exhibition space and exiled to the *dépotoir* — the rubbish dump — a small, dark room in the back of the building, where paintings considered to be failures were relocated. It was almost as bad as not being accepted at all.

The Salon was the most important art show in the world. Everyone at the Café Guerbois agreed on that. But the acceptance by the Salon came with a cost: it required creating the kind of art that they did not find meaningful, and they risked being lost in the clutter of other artists' work. Was it worth it? Night and night, the Impressionists argued over whether they should keep knocking on the Salon door or strike out of their own and stage a show just for themselves. Did they want to be a Little Fish in the Big Pond of the Salon or a Big Fish in a Little Pond of their own choosing?

In the end, the Impressionists made the right choice, which is one of the reasons that **their paintings hang in every major art museum in the world.** But this same dilemma comes up again and again in our own lives, and often we don't choose wisely. The

inverted U-curve reminds us that there is a point at which money and resources stop making our lives better and start making them worse. **The story of the Impressionists suggests a second, parallel problem.** We strive for the best and attach great importance to getting into the finest institutions we can. But rarely do we stop and consider — as the Impressionists did — ***whether the most prestigious of institutions is always in our best interest…***



Edgar Degas (Self Portrait) **1855** Musée d'Orsay



L'Absinthe 1876

by Edgar Degas Musée d'Orsay

Sea Battle of Cherbourg: June 1864

— Truncated —

militaryhistorynow.com/2021/08/03/the-battle-of-cherbourg-when-union-and-confederate-warships-clashed-off-the-coast-of-france/

When *Alabama* entered Cherbourg on June 11, USS *Kearsarge* happened to be less than 400 miles away at Vlissingen in the Netherlands. Upon learning from U.S. agents that the Confederate raider was nearby, *Kearsarge*'s commanding officer, Captain John A. Winslow, ordered his vessel to get underway.

Kearsarge reached Cherbourg on June 14. **Since France was officially neutral, [US Captain] Winslow was unwilling to engage the Confederate vessel in the harbor.** Instead, he attempted to take on prisoners from captured ships that had just been put ashore by *Alabama*. But Semmes, the Rebel commander, protested to local authorities, arguing that bringing aboard the prisoners would strengthen *Kearsarge's* crew to the detriment of *Alabama* and would **violate French neutrality.** The authorities agreed and would not allow the transfer. Rebuffed, Winslow sailed *Kearsarge* out of the port, taking station in the open waters off the harbor mouth where he would wait for *Alabama*.

[Confederate Captain**]** Semmes now faced a hard choice.

His ship badly needed repairs. Executive officer John Mcintosh Kell later wrote: "Her boilers were burned out, and her machinery was sadly in need of repairs. She was loose at every joint, her seams were open, and the copper on her bottom was in rolls."

>>> **But the French so far had denied *Alabama* permission to enter the government-owned shipyards while officials waited for approval from the emperor, Napoléon III, who was away from Paris.**

Entering Cherbourg had been a calculated risk for Semmes. His ship needed work but he knew that U.S. agents would quickly report his arrival. If a warship had to be dispatched from the American east coast, he might have three weeks or more to effect repairs and escape. But if a U.S. Navy ship were nearby – as *Kearsarge* was, though Semmes did not know it – they might arrive before *Alabama* could be repaired.

The arrival of *Kearsarge* before *Alabama* had even entered the shipyard must have surprised Semmes, but it didn't necessarily portend disaster. This was the sixth time Semmes had been confronted by a U.S. Navy warship.

In July 1861, while in command of CSS *Sumter*, the Confederacy's first commerce raider, Semmes had broken through the U.S. Navy blockade and escaped to sea by outrunning the sloop-of-war USS *Brooklyn.*

>>> **Four months later, while coaling at Martinique,** he was blockaded by the sloop-of-*war* USS *Iroquois.* Again, he was able to escape, this time by slipping out of port during the night.

Paris, City of Dreams

Napoléon III, Baron Haussmann and the Creation of Paris

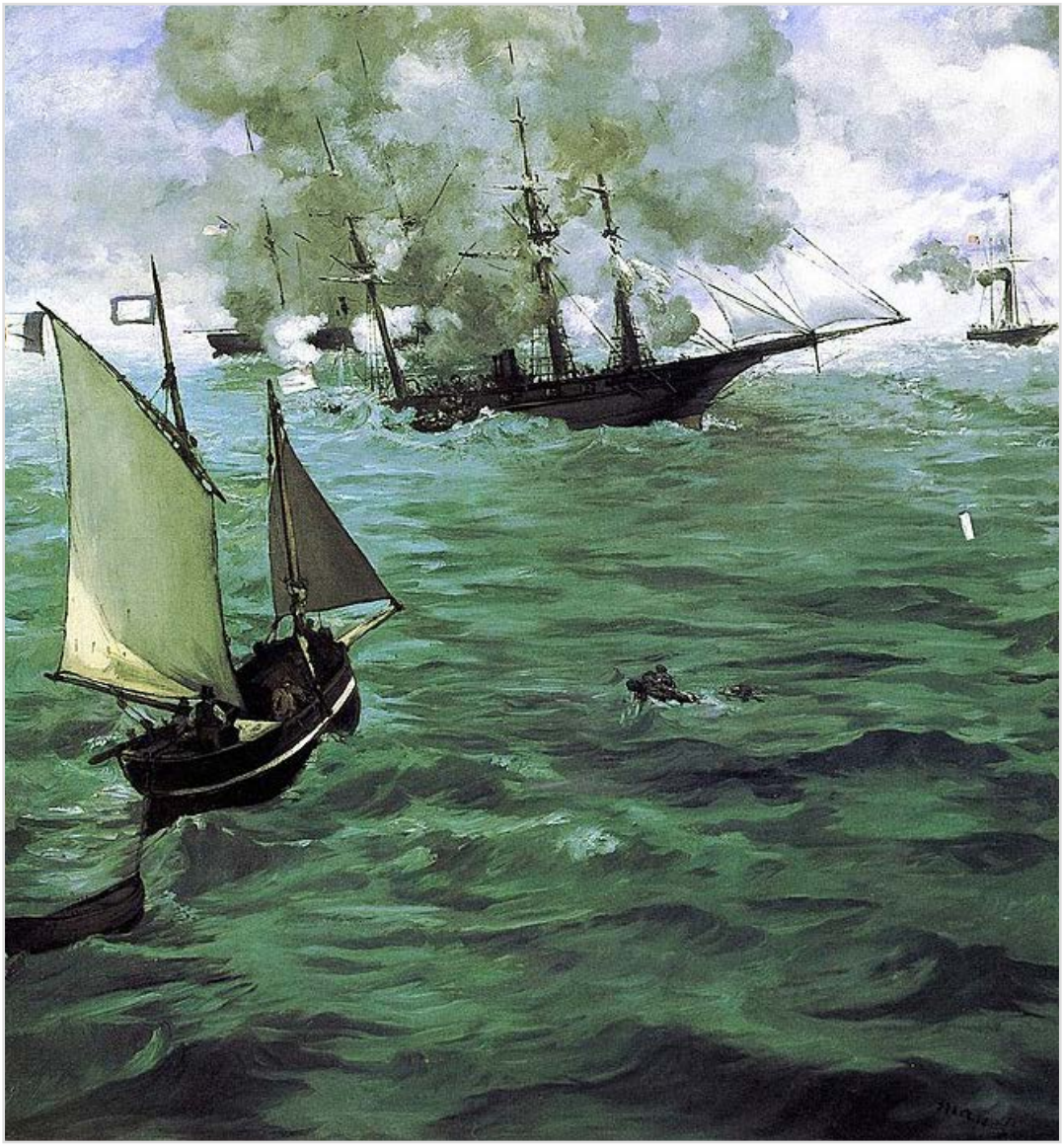
By Mary McAuliffe [Rowman & Littlefield; Lanham MD, London UK] 2020

Pg. 193 **Confederate Ship Sunk at Cherbourg: 1864**

Aboveground, that summer Édouard Manet — who had startled his friends and family that year before marrying his mistress and model, Suzanne Leenhoff —- experienced the unfamiliar thrill of success with **his painting of a contemporary event, the sinking of a Confederate ship by a small U.S. gunboat off the coast of Cherbourg [height of US Civil War]**. Now a married man but still a man about town (with a remarkably tolerant wife [by our present standard]), he now focused on seascapes while on holiday in Boulogne.

>>> Manet by now was living on the Boulevard des Batignolles, bordering the newly annexed district of northwest Paris. There, in addition to frequenting the Café Tortoni on the Boulevard des Italiens, where he regularly lunched, **Manet just as regularly gravitated to the Café Guerbois**, located on the Avenue de Clichy, just around the corners from his residence.

>>> Other artists had also found low-priced studios in the neighborhood **and joined Manet at the Guerbois or in his nearby studio, as Fantin-Latour's 1870 *A Studio at Batignolles* would commemorate.**



The Battle of the Kearsarge and the Alabama **1864**

by Édouard Manet Philadelphia Museum of Art

A picture of the Battle of Cherbourg, between the *Kearsarge* and the *Alabama*, June 19th, 1864. The battle was a part of the American Civil War.

The Epoch Times
February 27 - March 04, 2020
Culture & Tradition Section, Pg. C12
Reaching Within: Traditional Art Offers the Heart

Suffering and Sincerity in Bonnat's 'Job'

By Eric Bess

- Truncated -

Léon Bonnat was a French academic painter during the 19th and early 20th centuries. He traveled to Spain to study Spanish baroque art under Federico Madrazo before returning to Paris to study painting at the École des Beaux-Arts, the national school of art in France.

Instruction at the École, however, had become stagnant and abstract. Instructors were no longer teaching methods for creating art but were theorizing about art, and student work was suffering as a consequence.

According to art historian Alisa Luxenberg, **"Bonnat saw three cancers within the academic system: partisanship, routine, and entitlement**. Students were often selected to win competitions because of favoritism and persistence instead of talent; they became lazy and felt entitled in an environment that fostered absolute and unvaried instruction.

In 1863, a decree was implemented to reform instruction at the École. Many of the faculty members resisted these reforms. *But Bonnat, at this point a practicing artist, signed a letter to Napoléon III that supported the reforms*. This signature created tensions between Bonnat and his colleagues.

The debates concerning the reforms were very tense. Artists were potentially sacrificing their future careers depending on what stance they took in relation to the reforms.

Later, Bonnet said this about signing the letter: 'That blessed signature is in the process of causing me disagreements with all my friends. **Where I only saw a question of transforming the École's studies, wholly to their benefit, they see an act of profound intrigue, and they associate me with people who want to destroy the Institut, the Rome prizes, freedom itself and , consequently…the death of art**. It is very serious and I will have trouble getting out of it."

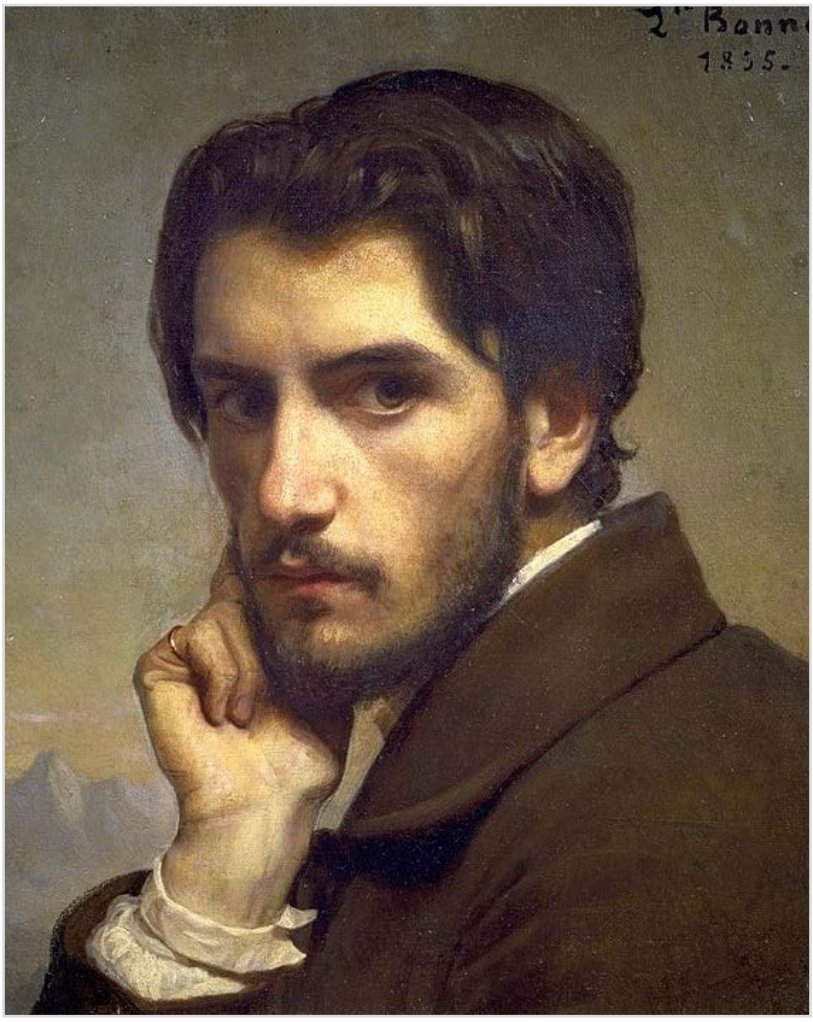
Despite the tensions between Bonnat and his colleagues, he later became a professor and director at the École.

Interestingly, teaching caused Bonnat to question his original concerns with the instruction at the École. He came to reflect that perhaps being abandoned by his professor was not negligence after all. On the contrary, it was likely part of the training.

In reference to his atelier training, he stated:
" [Art instructor Cogniet] knew that one learns well only what one learns on one's own, in trying, in seeking. He thought that mutual learning is the most efficient teaching, and finally and above all, he did not want to impose on his students his way of seeing, of understanding, and interpreting life."

Bonnat endured professional hardships because he remained true to and sincere in his convictions. Yet **he also was not dogmatic in his views *but open to questioning them*,** and he came to believe that his greatest education in painting came no in the instruction that was provided but in the sincerity of one's own efforts.

In 1880, Bonnat completed his painting of Job, after the reforms of 1863 but before he became a professor at the École in 1888.



Léon Bonnat - Self Portrait (age 22), **1855** Musée d'Orsay

Rabindranath Tagore:
Selected Short Stories

Edited by Sukanta Chaudhuri
[Oxford University Press; New Delhi] 2000

Pg. 05

…Tagore sailed for Europe in 1878. His eighteen months' stay yielded **many encounters with a sycophantic and feeble-spirited community of anglicized Indians, for whom he never lost his contempt and anger.** ***A common ploy of this tribe was to conceal a marriage back in India, so as to freely enjoy the company of unmarried Englishwomen***….The more general sycophancy and feeble spirit of British-loving Indians at home forms the substance of 'The Royal Mark.'

Rabindranath Tagore: An Anthology

Edited by Krishna Dutta and Andrew Robinson

[St. Martin's Press; New York] 1997

Pg. 09

He [Tagore's wealthy grandfather] had a vision of an industrialized India as a partner in Empire, with Indians collaborating on equal terms with Europeans, who would settle in India as they had settled in America, Australia and South Africa. Had he lived, he might have brought some of this to pass by sheer determination and energy. **But the British rejected his vision in favor of short-term material gain, and his family rejected it in favor of spiritual and artistic gains…**

Pg. 06-07

In foreseeing the need to apply Western scientific expertise in what we would now call 'Third World Development,' Tagore was perhaps at the very head of the field.

Tagore insisted that science, which he studied and wrote about from an early age, must, in its application to society, serve society, and *not* vice versa.

…Ilya Prigogine [Russian-Belgian], a Nobel laureate in chemistry, claimed in 1984: **'Curiously enough, the present evolution of science is running in the direction stated by the great Indian poet.'**

Pg. 02

…**Gandhi**, in his turn, called Tagore the Great Sentinel. **‘ I regard the Poet’, he said, ‘as a sentinel *warning us against the approach of enemies* called Bigotry, Lethargy, Intolerance, Ignorance, Inertia and other members of that brood.’**

Pg. 21-22

Of all Tagore’s many plays, The Post Office continues to occupy a special place in his reputation, both within Bengal and in the wider world. According to Anita Desai, ‘In appearance the play is as modest as a dewdrop; in effect it is as profound as the ocean.’

…Such was its universal appeal, ***The Post Office*** **was translated into many European languages….*In 1940 the evening before Paris fell to the Nazis, André Gide’s French translation was read over the radio…***

Tagore wrote it in Bengal in 1911, not long after losing his youngest son, his daughter, and his wife to disease. In the middle of the night, while lying beneath the stars on the roof of his house in Shantinkiketan, he had a strange experience. ‘My mind took wing. Fly! Fly! - I felt an anguish…There was a call to go somewhere and premonition of death, together with intense emotion- this feeling of restlessness I expressed in writing Dak Ghar [*The Post Office*].’

Pg. 16

I leave no trace of wings in the air,
but I am glad I had my flight.

French Guiana [Guyane]

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/French_Guiana

- Truncated -

French Guiana; French: Guyane is an overseas department and region of France on the northern, Atlantic coast of South America in the Guianas. It borders Brazil to the east and south and Suriname to the west. French Guiana is the only territory of the mainland Americas to have chosen full integration in a European country.

Before European contact, the territory was originally inhabited by Native Americans, most speaking the Arawak language, of the Arawakan language family. The people identified as Lokono. The first French establishment is recorded in 1503, but France did not establish a durable presence until colonists founded Cayenne in 1643. ***Guiana was developed as a slave society*****, where planters imported Africans as enslaved labourers on large sugar and other plantations in such number as to increase the population. Slavery was abolished in the colonies at the time of the French Revolution.** Guiana was designated as a French department in 1797. But, ***after France gave up most of its territory in North America in 1803, it developed Guiana as a*** **penal colony,** establishing a network of camps and penitentiaries along the coast where prisoners from metropolitan France were sentenced to forced labour.

[Think of 1973 movie "Papillon" with Steve McQueen and Dustin Hoffman]

>>> **During World War II and the fall of France to German forces, Félix Éboué [African extraction] was one of the first to support General Charles de Gaulle of Free France**, as early as June 18, 1940. Guiana officially rallied Free France in 1943. It abandoned its status as a colony and once again became a French department in 1946.

After de Gaulle was elected as president of France, he established the Guiana Space Centre in 1965. It is now operated by the CNES, Arianespace and the European Space Agency (ESA).

Île du Diable **(Devil's Island)** ***was the site of a small prison facility,*** part of a larger penal system by the same name, which consisted of prisons on three islands and three larger prisons on the mainland. **This was operated from 1852 to 1953. ***

In addition, in the late nineteenth century, France began requiring forced residencies by prisoners who survived their hard labour. A Portuguese-British naval squadron took French Guiana for the Portuguese Empire in 1809. It was returned to France with the signing of the Treaty of Paris in 1814. Though Portugal returned the region to France, it kept a military presence until 1817.

After French Guiana had been established as a penal colony, officials sometimes used convicts to catch butterflies. The sentences of the convicts were often long, and the prospect of employment very weak, so the convicts caught butterflies to sell in the international market, both for scientific purposes as well as general collecting.

>>> Second Empire: Dec. 02, 1852 — Sep. 02, 1870 <<<

*** *This is more than coincidental at 1852*. Voices of dissent and suspected troublemakers to the legitimacy of the Second Empire were conveniently shipped away to balmy South America to generously save them from France's inclement winter weather.**

>>> *<u>Knowing the years to find the Second Empire is imperative to find the context of events from 1852-1870</u>*. This bit of information is both troubling and telling about the regime we will pursue for the truths.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Devil's_Island_(Kourou)

- Truncated -

Devil's Island (French: Île du Diable) is the third-largest island of the Salvation's Islands, an island group in the Atlantic Ocean. It is located approximately 14 km (9 mi) off the coast of French Guiana in South America just north of the town of Kourou. It has an area of 14 ha (34.6 acres). **The island was a part of a controversial French penal colony located in French Guiana for 101 years, from 1852 to 1953.** Although it was the smallest part of the penal colony, **it is notorious for being used for *internal exile of French political prisoners during that period.*** The most famous political prisoner on Devil's Island was Captain Alfred Dreyfus.

Île du Diable is rocky and palm-covered. It rises 40 m (130 ft) above sea level. **Its development as a penal colony *was begun in 1852* by the government of Emperor Napoléon III [after December 1851 *coup d'état*].** The island is surrounded by rocky promontories and shoals, strong cross-currents and shark-infested waters. Landing on the island by boat is so treacherous that prison officials constructed a cable car system to connect the island to the nearby Île Royale. They used the cable car for years to travel the 180 m (600 ft)-wide channel between the two islands.

Île du Diable was first used to house the prison system's leper colony. With no understanding of the cause of leprosy (now also known as Hansen's disease), nor means of treatment, societies isolated its sufferers. **Well before 1895, *the French converted facilities on the island to house primarily political prisoners.***

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bagne_of_Toulon

- Truncated -

***Almost all of the important writers of the romantic period*, including Victor Hugo, Honoré de Balzac, *Alexandre Dumas*, George Sand, Prosper Mérimée and Gustave Flaubert stopped by Toulon to see the bagne for themselves…**At the beginning of **the Second Empire of Napoléon III the government decided to close the prisons at the naval ports,** which were considered undesirable and expensive to run.

It was therefore decided to replace the so-called "bagnes métropolitains", the prisons within cities, with transportation **to French Guiana (with the central administration in Saint-Laurent-du-Maroni and Devil's Island mainly used for political prisoners)** and later also to Nouméa in French New Caledonia.

The bagnes of Rochefort and Brest were closed in 1852 and 1858 respectively, but Toulon, the largest, took longer to empty. It was finally closed, and the buildings were used by the Navy as offices and depots. The buildings survived until 1944, when the bagne was almost entirely destroyed by an Allied bombing raid. All that remains today is a fragment of wall on the southeast side of the Darse Vauban.



Félix Nadar: The World's First Celebrity Photographer

bbc.com/culture/story/20190114-flix-nadar-the-worlds-first-celebrity-photographer

His studio hosted the first Impressionist exhibition and he took the world's first aerial photo: Félix Nadar lived an extraordinary life, as Cath Pound discovers.

By Cath Pound

January 14, 2019



Félix* Nadar, c. **1860**

* Felix meant 'The Fortunate One.' Sulla of the Roman Empire added this title to his name as dictator after his resounding victory over Marius in 88 BC.

Félix Nadar is a legend in his native France. A tall, exuberant red-haired dynamo with a fascination for fame, he came to know everyone who was anyone in his career as a journalist and caricaturist. Instinctively understanding the emerging interest in celebrity – and the role photography could play in it – he created psychologically complex portraits of the leading artists, writers and actors of mid-19th-Century Paris which managed to turn the nascent medium into an art form.

His talent for self-promotion and daring ballooning exploits ensured he was as well-known as his clients. A fact he emphasised by having his name writ large in red glass tubing – the letters 10ft (3m) high and glowing neon-bright at night – across the front of his sumptuous Parisian photography studio.

"Part of what allowed him to recognise celebrity culture in its nascent form was that **he … loved famous people and wanted to be one himself,**" explains Nadar's biographer Adam Begley. "He was a narcissist, but a charming one."

Born Gaspard-Félix Tournachon in 1820, he was given the pseudonym Nadar by a friend and soon started using it as a pen name. He began his career scraping a living as a writer on a series of short-lived newspapers and magazines, through which he cultivated a circle of bohemian writer and artist friends including **Charles Baudelaire** – who referred to him admiringly as "the most astonishing expression of vitality".

Flying close to the sun

An early indication of his ambition and stunning self-confidence is evident from his decision to co-found a luxurious literary journal, the Livre d'or, at the age of 19. **Nadar managed to secure the involvement of writers as illustrious as Honoré de Balzac and Alexandre Dumas.** The magazine may have folded before Balzac's contribution could be

published but at least Nadar was able to meet his idol when he went to collect the proofs, an encounter he later liberally embellished in his memoirs.

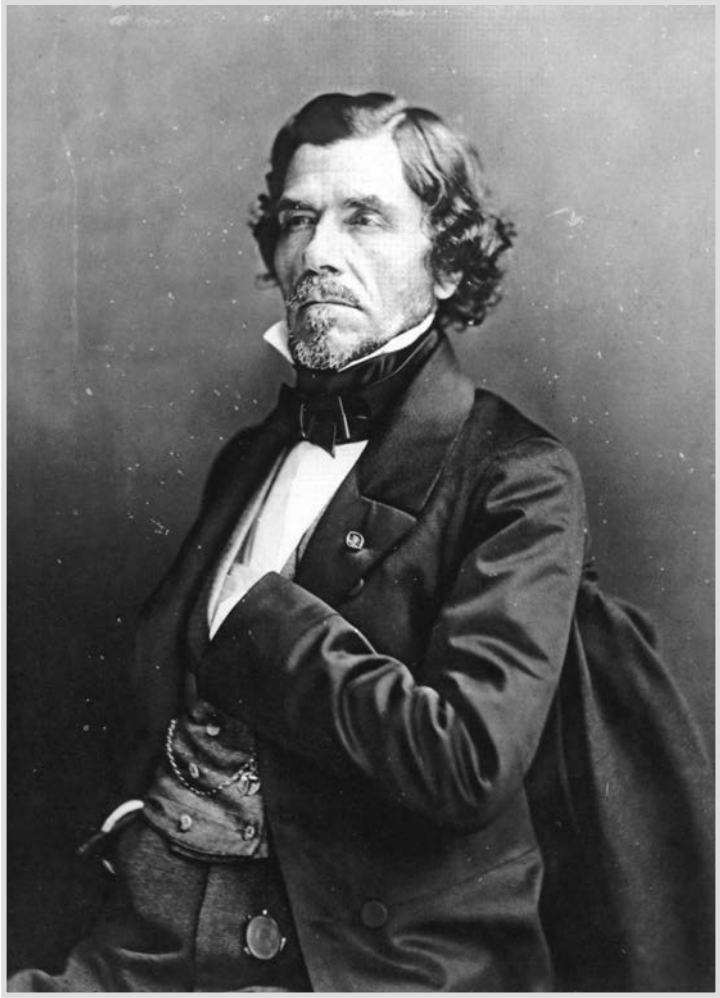
>>> **His membership of the *Société des Gens de Lettres* enabled him to mingle with the likes of Dumas, George Sand and Victor Hugo**, friendships he later charmingly exploited when he became a caricaturist. His work for the Panthéon Nadar, a typically grandiose project which failed to fully come to fruition, was meant to be a who's who of the nation's cultural elite in caricature, which would serve to both flatter those included and prove irresistible to the public.

Having his subjects sit for him allowed him to hone his skill for observation, resulting in wittily accurate portrayals that seemed to nail their personality and character traits. **His genuine fascination for those he depicted would prove invaluable when he turned to photography in 1854,** having first installed his artist brother Adrien in the profession. "He had figured out that people were willing to pay for images of famous people and this was a great tool as the images were quickly replicable and they had a novelty value," says Begley.

But Nadar was also determined to use the medium to create uniquely insightful works of art. "At the time, most portrait studios were using background and a lot of accessories and focusing on the way people were dressed. Instead, he was focusing on the face, using a neutral background to try and interpret the character of the people," explains Anne Lacoste, co-curator of an exhibition dedicated to the Nadars at the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris.

He was also uniquely skilled in the use of light, managing to bring his subjects out from their backgrounds and giving their faces a luminous quality often lacking in the work of his peers. A young, unknown Sarah Bernhardt captivates the viewer, her lovely face emphasised by the simple robe in which Nadar has draped her.

In contrast, the then **better known Delacroix and Manet** both exude a certain pride, Manet's hand on his hip also hinting at defiance in the face of criticism of his art. "He had a way of making portraits of his sitters that felt psychologically connected so when you looked at the portrait you were interacting with that person – and that was unprecedented," says Karen Hellman, curator of photography at the Getty Museum and a contributor to the exhibition's catalogue.



Eugène Delacroix photo by Félix Nadar

The extent to which Adrien was involved in the production of the early images is controversial. Although he won a medal for his stunning portraits of the mime Charles Deburau, Begley is sceptical. Lacoste, however, is convinced of his talent. “The two self-portraits with straw hats are considered among the best examples in the early story of photography,” she says.

Whatever the truth, when Adrien began styling himself Nadar jeune, Félix had had enough and took him to court to gain sole rights to the name. Once he succeeded, his career flourished while Adrien’s petered out. Moving to plush new premises on the Boulevard des Capucines **in 1860 (which he would lend to a group of painters for the first exhibition of Impressionists, including Claude Monet, Edgar Degas, Pierre-Auguste Renoir, Camille Pissarro and Berthe Morisot, in 1874)**, he revelled in his success.

Louis Thiriot, a young photographer from the provinces, was dazzled by **the celebrities he saw at Nadar’s studio – composer Jacques Offenbach, artist Gustave Doré, Dumas and the stars of whatever show was then performing at the Comédie Française**. He was even more amazed by the fencing matches which frequently took place between poses.

However, just as his fame and notoriety were at their peak, Nadar’s interest in the medium appeared to be petering out in favour of a new passion. He had been a keen balloonist, allowing him to take **the world’s first aerial photograph – a view of Paris – in 1858**; but it proved a dangerous pursuit.

>>> **In 1863** Nadar was one of the founders of the **Society for the Encouragement of Aerial Locomotion by Means of Heavier than Air Machines**, whose aim was to bring an end to ballooning by **creating a helicopter.** Somewhat bizarrely, Nadar and his colleagues (including the recently published Jules Verne) chose to publicise their venture by creating a massive balloon that stood 12 storeys high – called *Le Géant* (The Giant).

Undeterred by a disastrous first flight which landed ignominiously a mere 25 miles (40km) from Paris, Nadar set out again on 18 October 1863, this time reaching Germany before a too-swift descent resulted in the balloon being dragged along by high winds and narrowly escaping being hit by a train. The incident garnered headlines around the world and inspired Verne to write his 1865 novel From the Earth to the Moon, whose hero Ardan – a courageous, carefree adventurer – was based on Nadar.

As Nadar's interest in his business waned, his son Paul took over the reins. Nadar allowed him to use his name, albeit with a certain degree of trepidation, as he was aware that it would reflect on his legacy.

Although Paul chose to photograph the society figures he hoped to emulate, he also shared his father's passion for the performing arts. However, while Nadar's portrait of Sarah Bernhardt had been "very pure and focusing on her character and not emphasising her talent as an actress, it was completely the opposite with Paul," says Lacoste. **Bernhardt, *now unquestionably the most famous actress in the world*, is shown dressed in scenes from her plays, the images often embellished with the use of backgrounds to recreate her shows.**

As the 19th Century turned into the 20th, Paul's portraits of the likes of **Josephine Baker** exuded a sense of modernity but perhaps lacked the psychological depth of Nadar senior.

After Paul, there would be no more famous Nadars. But the name lives on. The fact that it is more often than not linked to Félix alone would undoubtedly please him. To French audiences, at least, he is as iconic as the giants of literature, art and stage he immortalised in his photographs.

The Nadars: A Photographic Legend is on at the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris until 3 February 2019.

Florian Henckel von Donnersmarck

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Florian_Henckel_von_Donnersmarck

- Truncated-

Florian Maria Georg Christian Graf Henckel von Donnersmarck (born 2 May 1973) is a German film director, **best known for writing and directing the 2006 Oscar-winning dramatic thriller *The Lives of Others***, **the 2010 three time Golden Globe nominated romantic thriller *The Tourist*, starring Angelina Jolie and Johnny Depp and the two-time Oscar-nominated 2018 epic drama *Never Look Away*.**

Donnersmarck was born in 1973 in Cologne, West Germany, into **the aristocratic Roman Catholic Henckel von Donnersmarck family**, and grew up in New York City, Brussels, Frankfurt, and West Berlin. He is fluent in English, German, French, Russian, and Italian. After graduating at the top of his class from the German section of the European School of Brussels I, he studied Russian literature in St. Petersburg for two years and passed the State Exam for Teachers of Russian as a Foreign Language. He holds a Master of Arts degree in Philosophy, politics and economics at New College, Oxford, and a diploma in Film Directing from the University of Television and Film Munich.

The younger son of Leo-Ferdinand, **Count Henckel von Donnersmarck**, a former president of the German division of the Order of Malta, and literary scout Anna Maria von Berg, Henckel von Donnersmarck holds German and Austrian citizenships.

In 2011, Donnersmark was honoured by the University of Oxford, his alma mater, as one of its 100 most distinguished members from 10 centuries. **The university named 100 streets in Oxford's historical centre after these graduates, with Upper Oxpens Road *renamed for Donnersmarck*.**

Influence

In a 2010 interview with *The Guardian*, director Howard Davies named Donnersmarck as the artist he most admired.

René Pollesch wrote a play, *L'Affaire Martin!*, which poked fun at von Donnersmarck. According to Pollesch, the director's parents attended a performance and came backstage to say they liked it.

After meeting him at the Davos World Economic Forum, Jay Nordlinger, writing for the National Review, described **Donnersmarck*** as "one of the most impressive people on the planet".

The Europe List, a largest survey on European culture, named Donnersmarck's *The Lives of Others* second on a list of the best films in European culture.

* Donnersmarck's exceptional pedigree in Part Two

The Fate of Africa

A history of the continent since independence

By Martin Meredith [Public Affairs; New York] 2011

Pg. 36-42

To the British, it was symbol of their imperial might, the largest overseas military base in the world, dominating the crossroads of Europe, Asia and Africa, **a veritable nexus of empire where the Union flag still flew.** A huge complex of dockyards,

airfields, warehouses and barracks, it stretched along the Suez Canal for two-thirds of its length, and covered more than 9,000 square miles. Some 80,000 British troops were stationed there. **In the postwar era Britain's military chiefs regarded the Canal Zone as an indispensable part of their global interests.**

To the Egyptians, Britain's presence there was an intolerable affront to national sovereignty. The area included three major cities — Port Said, Ismaila and Suez. One million Egyptians lived there. Moreover, under the terms of a 1936 treaty, the British were supposed to restrict their Suez garrison to no more than 10,000 men. The Egyptians used Britain's occupation there as a pretext for incessant anti-British agitation; guerrilla raids in the Canal Zone, aided and abetted by the authorities in Cairo, were a common occurrence. **'We cannot feel free and sovereign until they go,' said Nasser.**

By the early 1950s, British politicians had come to doubt the value of retaining a military base in such hostile territory. Of the total garrison, 50,000 troops were needed to protect the 30,000 who actually ran the base. Furthermore, anti-British agitation in Egypt undermined Britain's attempts to exert influence elsewhere in the Arab world.

In October 1954 Britain and Egypt reached a compromise. Britain agreed to withdraw all British troops from the Canal Zone by 18 June 1956…the base was thus to be shared.

Britain;'s agreement to withdraw from its Suez base represented a milestone in Egypt's history. **For the first time since 1882, Egypt would have no British garrison on its territory.**

But Eden and Mollet were bent on destroying Nasser's regime. **While negotiations with Egypt were underway *they engaged in a secret conspiracy* to invade Egypt in collusion with Israel and seize the canal.** On 29 October 1956 Israeli forces crossed into Sinai and raced towards the canal. **On *the pretext* of trying to separate the combatants,**

Britain and France issued an ultimatum to Egypt to withdraw its forces west of the canal. When Nasser rejected the ultimatum, Britain and France launched their own attack. Bombing Egyptian airfields to destroy Nasser's air force, landing troops at Port Said and dropping leaflets on Cairo urging Egyptians to overthrow his government.

The sequence of events that led to war started in March 1955 when Israeli forces launched a sudden strike on three Egyptian army camps in the Gaza Strip, blowing up their headquarters building there.

>>> **The folly of this exercise in imperial bullying was swiftly evident.** Nasser promptly sunk forty-seven ships in the canal, blocking all traffic and cutting the main route for Europe's oil supplies, thereby bringing about the nightmare scenario that Eden's actions were supposed to prevent. With unexpected suddenness, Britain faced a storm of condemnation, a sterling crisis and the prospect of petrol rationing.

Nasser announced the nationalization of the Suez Canal Company, **an Egyptian registered company owned by British and French shareholders which had run the canal since its construction was completed in 1866.** Linking Europe with Middle East oilfields and with Asia, **the Canal was the world's most important international waterway**, used by 12,000 ships a year from forty-five nations, the main artery of oil for Europe, carting more than 20 million tons of oil a year for Britain alone, half of its supplies. The company's concession to run the canal was due to continue until 1968.

Paris, City of Dreams

Napoléon III, Baron Haussmann and the Creation of Paris

By Mary McAuliffe [Rowman & Littlefield; Lanham MD, London UK] 2020

Pg. 133-134 **Imperial Expansions 1859: Protection Racket**

As the decade came to a close, and **as Paris was expanding its city limits to encompass the surrounding countryside, France was expanding *its influence in Italy and throughout the world.***

>>> By the decade's end, Louis-Napoléon had encouraged **the development of a French colony in Senegal and had intervened *to protect the local Christian community* in the Syrian Levant** —- a move to curb Turkish power there **that initiated France's presence in the Middle East.**

He was also looking with interest in the Far East, where in 1859, **French sailors occupied Saigon, ostensibly *to protect Catholic missionaries [another pretext using missionaries]*** but leading to French expansion into Cochin-China (Vietnam), Cambodia, and Laos, where the French established colonies and protectorates throughout.

France under Napoléon III also put down the last of the uprisings in Algeria and now undertook to introduce modernity there, whether through irrigation or railroads. But the emperor had not yet envisioned for Algeria's relationship with France, and for the time being, the military was in full control.

Perhaps most interesting of all these developments were the activities of a former French diplomat, **Ferdinand de Lesseps, who in 1859 —- despite considerable opposition, especially from Britain —- began to realize his dream of linking the Mediterranean with the Red Sea by a canal across the Isthmus of Suez.**

Suez Canal: Dismissed by European Investors - French Financed

In the end, it was French investors who carried his venture forward, giving the French control of the equity. The London Globe scoffed that "the principal share holders are hotel waiters who have been deceived by papers they have read, and petty grocery employees who have been beguiled by puffs." Little people, it was true, but French people, buoyed by a surge in patriotism: as a result, **the canal would be French.**

And now, on April 25, 1859, Ferdinand de Lesseps struck the first ceremonial blow of the pickaxe, to begin work at Port Said.

>>> All in all, despite the continued repression and *the close watch of the police,* the Second Empire of Napoléon III had reached what some already were calling its golden age.

Pg. 309 **Suez Canal**

The opening of the Suez Canal in 1869 was accompanied by a flurry of spectacular celebrations that lasted for three weeks. Egypt's khedive, Ismail spared no expense, inviting thousands of guests from around the world to enjoy a series of ceremonies, feasts and entertainments. At the top of the guest list were European dignitaries whom Ismail was particularly keen to impress. Among them were the **Empress Eugénie of France**, the Austrian emperor Franz Joseph, the king of Hungary **and princes from Prussia** and the Netherlands. There were, however, **no Muslim sovereigns**. Ismail explained to his prime minister, Nubar Pasha, that he wanted to invite the likes of the sultan of Morocco, the bey of Tunis and the shah of Persia, but that accommodation was too limited. 'With the best intentions of earth, and opening all my residences, I could not have more than eighty palaces ready for the sovereigns and princes who would like to honour me with their presence.'

The legion of other guests included financiers, scholars, scientists, artists and writers, among them the Norwegian playwright Henrik Ibsen, **the French painter Jean-Léon Gérôme**, the Prussian Egyptologist Richard Lepsius and **the French writer Théopile Gautier.** A large group was accommodated at Shepheard's Hotel, renowned for its grandeur and opulence. 'The guests would group at tables according to their affiliations or professions; there was the corner of painters, the corner of scholars, the corner of literary people and reporters, the corner of worldly people and amateurs,' wrote Gautier. 'They all visited one another…The conversation and the cigar blended all the ranks and all the nations; one saw German doctors talking about aesthetics to **French artists** and serious mathematicians listening to the tales of the other journalists with smiles.



Théopile Gautier photo by Félix Nadar

Not all of Ismail's ideas for the opening ceremonies fell into place. Ismail had hoped that **the Italian composer Giuseppe Verdi** could be persuaded to write a hymn for the occasion, but Verdi declined. 'I do not compose occasional pieces,' he replied. Nevertheless, as part of the celebrations, it was Verdi's musical drama *Rigoletto* that was chosen the inaugural performance at Cairo's new Opera House in November 1869. The following year, Verdi agreed to compose an opera for the khedive at a fee of 150,000 francs**. The opera, *Aida*, was based on a story about an Ethiopian princess who was captured and brought into slavery in Egypt. It was first performed in Cairo in 1871.**

The plan for the opening of the canal on 17 November was for a fleet of ships to sail southwards from Port Said carrying the chief guests to meet another fleet of ships sailing northwards from Suez at a halfway point on Lake Timsah named Ismailia, thus linking

the Mediterranean to the Red Sea for the first time. To the sound of gun salutes, military bands and street jamborees, **the Empress Eugénie arrived at Port Said in her royal yacht *Aigle.* 'Magnificent reception,' she cabled Napoléon III. 'I haven't seen anything like it in my lifetime.'**

…**with <u>the yacht *Aigle*</u> leading the way and Ismail following aboard the Mahrousa, the fleet set sail for Ismailia, arriving at sunset.***

*** Part Two: Suez Prefab Palace Sent to Cambodia**

Ismail had built a palace facing Lake Timsah there, with grand reception rooms replete with stained-glass windows and intricate woodwork. The guests were housed in a temporary encampment of some 1,200 tents furnished, according to one French guest, with 'the most beautiful carpets in the world.' The main reception hall, large enough to accommodate a thousand tables, was built on dunes facing the palace. Abutting the hall was a dining room for the visiting sovereigns, transformed into a tropical garden and decorated with chandeliers, paintings, fountains and mirrors. '**Thirty-five centuries ago, the waters of the Red Sea drew back at the words of Moses,' said Eugénie in her toast to the khedive. 'Today, at the order of the sovereign of Egypt, they return to their bed.'**



Caricature of Ferdinand de Lesseps, Cover of *La Lune,* 29 September **1867**

The driving force behind the construction of the Suez Canal was **the French entrepreneur Ferdinand de Lesseps**. In 1854, he convinced the Egyptian pasha, Muhammad Said, to give him a concession to form a financial company to build a canal across the Isthmus of Suez and to operate it for a period of ninety-nine years from its

opening. A second concession, granted in 1856, required the Egyptian government to provide most of the labor for the project. **In 1858, de Lesseps duly launched the Compagnie Universelle du Canal Maritime de Suez.** But he encountered difficulty in raising enough capital. The British government opposed the project from the outset, fearing that it would weaken the Ottoman state and draw Britain and France into conflict over Egypt. British investors steered cleared, believing the project would fail. Although French investors took up 52 per cent of the shares, the Egyptian government was obliged to come to the rescue of the company, buying up 44 per cent of the sh ares. Construction did not begin until 1859 and took ten years to complete, nearly twice as long as expected. Much of the work was initially carried out by forced labor, amid much controversy. The cost also soared.

Once in operation, however, **the Suez Canal rapidly became a commercial success.** Britain, which possessed the world's largest and most modern merchant shipping fleet and had by far the largest share of Europe's trade with Asia, gained huge benefits. British ships were soon producing the bulk of the company's business and profits. Between 1871 and 1895 British tonnage passing through the Canal was never less that 70 per cent and remained above 50 per cent until after the Second World War.

The Suez Canal was but one of the grand projects that Ismail hoped would transform Egypt into an imperial power. He shared the same ambition for modernization as his grandfather, Muhammad Ali. After succeeding Said in 1863 at the age of thirty-three, he ruled first as pasha but managed to persuade the Ottoman sultan to accord him the title of *khedive*, a Persian-Turkish title meaning viceroy, signifying a higher status for Egypt in the Ottoman domain. **Educated in part in France, a graduate of the French officers' cadet school at Saint-Cyr, Ismail acquired an admiration for European methods and sought a partnership with European powers to propel forwards his plans for modernization.**

EVERGREEN LINE

「長賜輪」成功脫困，蘇伊士運河恢復正常通行

長榮海運接獲「長賜輪」(EVER GIVEN)船東通報，這艘租船已於今日(3/29)台北時間 21:04 (埃及時間 15:04)重新浮起，並在拖船協助下，順利移出原先擱淺的河道，讓蘇伊士運河恢復正常通行。

「長賜輪」將先移至蘇伊士運河大苦湖(Great Bitter Lake)水域的錨地，進行船舶適航性檢驗。這艘貨櫃輪後續的航程以及貨物運送，將視驗船機構的檢驗結果，進行必要的調整與安排。

長榮海運衷心感謝蘇伊士運河管理局及各界的協助與關心，對於堅守崗位的船員和投入這艘貨輪脫困作業的專業救援團隊與工程人員亦表達誠摯的謝意，經過六天日以繼夜的努力後，終於排除事故，讓這艘貨輪成功脫困。

本公司將於船東及其他相關單位完成這起事故的調查報告之後，協調船東處理後續事宜。

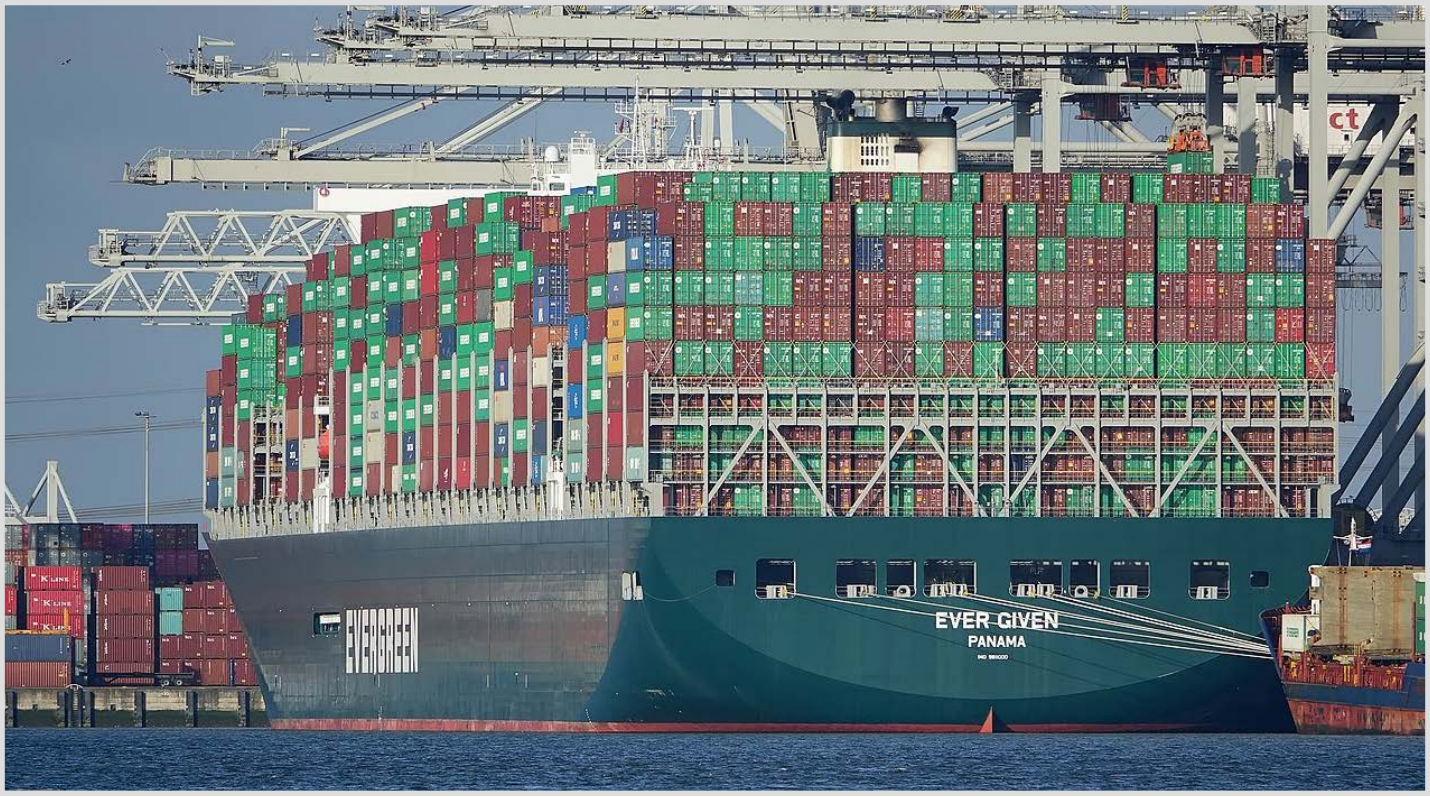
「長賜輪」為 20,000 TEU 級貨櫃輪，現由長榮海運以論時傭船(Time Charter)方式向日本船東承租，目前配置於遠東-歐洲航線。

2021 年 3 月 29 日

在今天晚上重新浮起被拖带至大古湖水域锚地前，有不少读者也注意到了一个小插曲。一阵妖风曾一度又把船吹横了 [破涕为笑] 所以有了一些媒体关于船又把河堵上的报道。Reuters: The stranded ship in the Suez Canal returns to its width across the canal due to strong winds。

Ever Given Port of Rotterdam March 2020

>>> Who could have predicted this behemoth would be famous for the wrong reason a year later by choking world trade between the deep blue seas in the Suez Canal?



Egypt's Suez Canal blocked by huge container ship

bbc.com/news/world-middle-east-56505413

March 24, 2021

Analysis by Theo Legget



The Suez Canal is an artery of world trade, connecting the Mediterranean with the Red Sea, and providing an avenue for vessels to pass between Asia and the Middle East and Europe. The main alternative, a passage round the Cape of Good Hope at the southern tip of Africa, takes considerably longer.

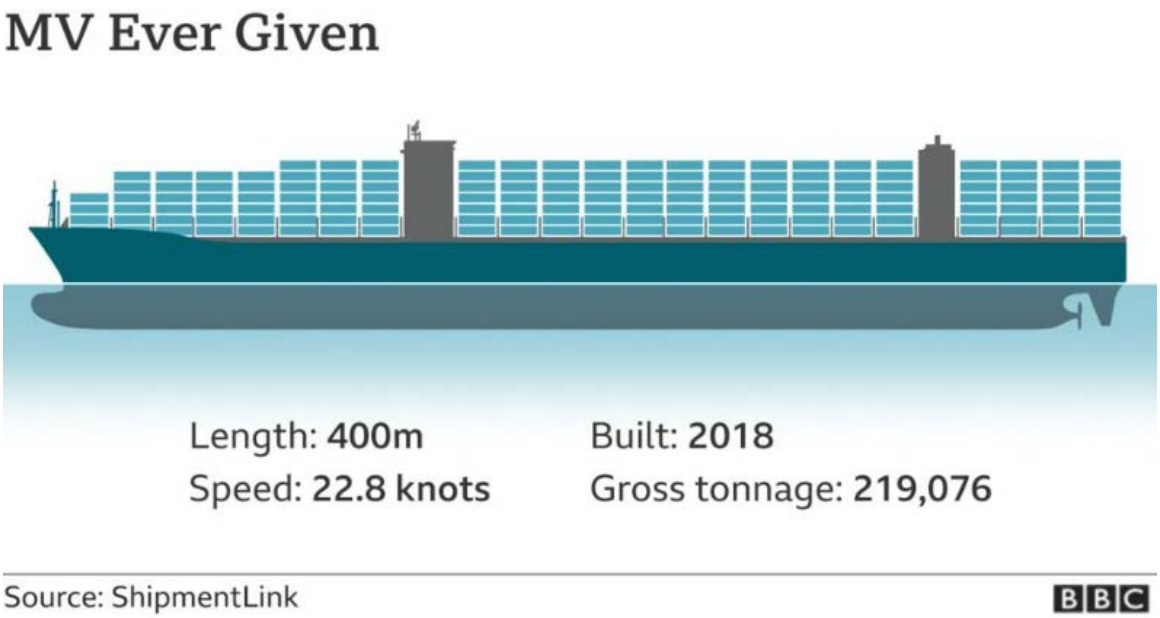
>>> On average, nearly 50 vessels per day pass along the canal, although at times the number can be much higher - accounting for some 12% of world trade. It is particularly important as an avenue for oil and liquified natural gas, enabling shipments to get from the Middle East to Europe.

The nightmare scenario, then, is for this crucial route to be blocked - which is exactly what has now happened with the stranding of the Ever Given. The question now is how long the route remains impassable, as a long delay would create serious problems for shippers, delaying consignments of goods and fuel.

On this occasion, reports suggest traffic could be flowing again relatively quickly, in which case the impact will be limited, although there has been a rise in the oil price.

But the incident has shown what can go wrong when the new generation of ultra-large vessels like the Ever Given have to pass through the relatively tight confines of the canal. Although parts of it were expanded as part of a major modernisation programme in the middle of the last decade, it remains tricky to navigate - and accidents can happen.

The ship has the capacity to carry 20,000 [TEU] 20-ft shipping containers, according to Reuters news agency **[Length 90% as height of the Empire State Building (443.2m)]**.



>>> Nearly 19,000 ships passed through the canal in 2020, according to the Suez Canal Authority - an average of 51.5 ships per day.

In 2017, a Japanese container vessel blocked the canal after it ran aground following reported mechanical issues. The Egyptian authorities deployed tug boats and the ship was refloated within hours.

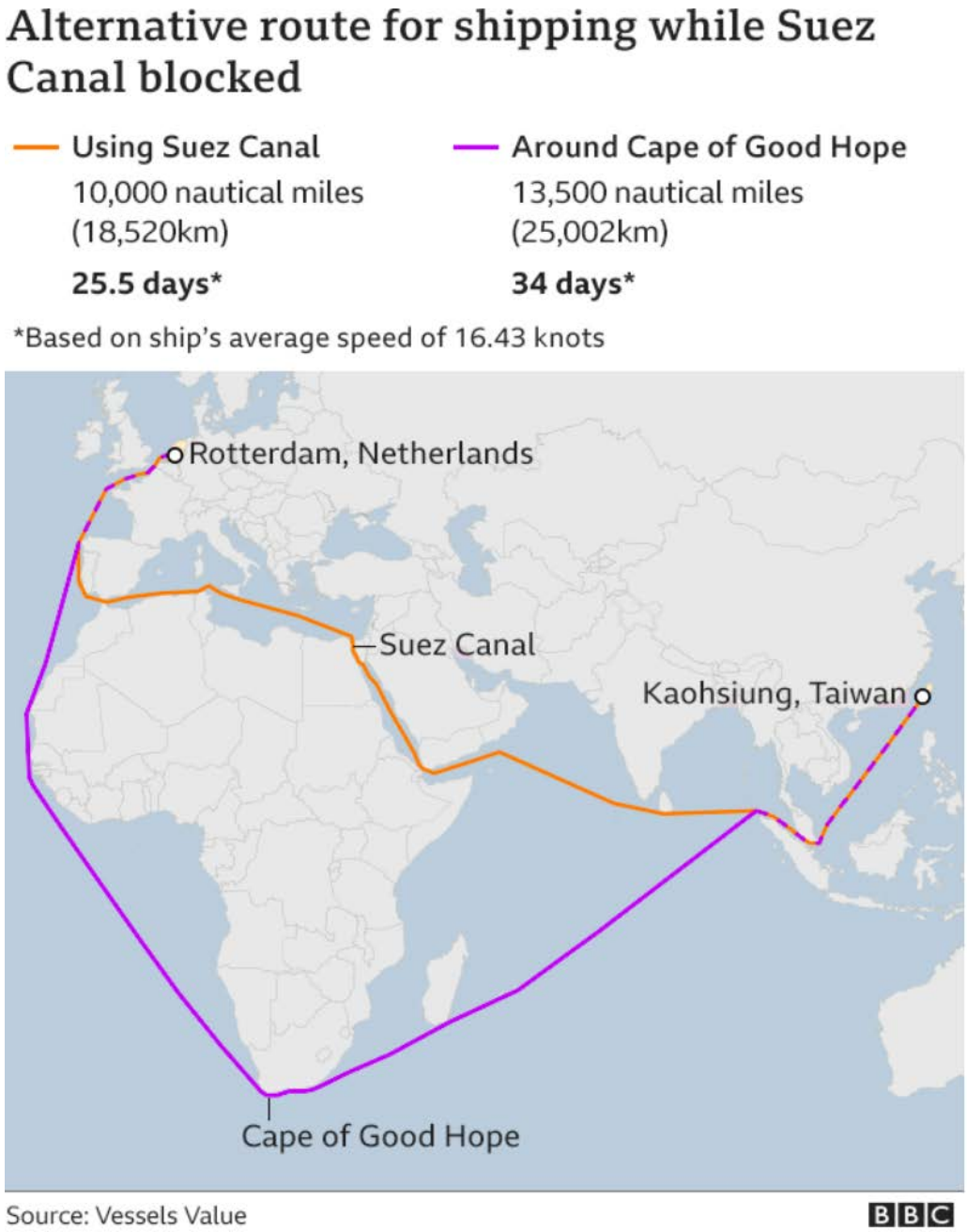
In 2015, Egypt's government opened a major expansion of the canal that deepened the main waterway and provided ships with a 35km (22 mile) channel parallel to it.


miya 米亞
整蛊的玩笑千篇一律
真·才有料
的灵魂
万里挑一
愚人节快乐
塞纳之歌波尔多干红葡萄酒
Chanson de La Seine
2015
BORDEAUX
荣誉:
1-法国吉伯特·盖拉德葡萄酒大赛金奖
2-VINALIES国际葡萄酒烈酒品评赛银奖
3-法国7000万人品酒大赛金奖

>>> Majority of Bordeaux and European wine transits to Asia

through the Suez Canal…. Courtesy of the Second Empire <<<

Cape of Good Hope is famous for heavy seas and rogue waves. Containers become unhinged and fall off ships more often than the public is aware when storms cannot be avoided. Not only two weeks longer for port delivery times, more fuel burned and more risk by ships forced to go around Africa to Europe. Suez Canal is a choke point, but also Singapore for Asian shipping:



www.aigle.com.hk/from-yesterday-to-today

Aigle, Master Rubber craftsman **since 1853**, continues to **hand make its boots in France**. In doing so, Aigle continues to foster a unique expertise, protecting mankind from the elements. Equipped with this legacy, Aigle boots, shoes and clothing combine authenticity, style and practicality. High quality and attention to detail are the core principles of every collection design, which guarantee a perfected and long-lasting product.



Comely Actress and Singer Gigi Leung Wing-kei
Aigle, Hong Kong Promotional Shop Opening
December 2017

1853*

Hiram Hutchinson, an American living in France, bought the patent for vulcanising rubber from Charles Goodyear and, **in 1853, created the brand "A l'Aigle"** ***in reference to the American eagle.***



Shop at The Elements Fashion Mall

Kowloon, Hong Kong

March 13, 2019

Notice how *Depuis 1853* is tactfully used for claiming a pedigree

for marketing purposes

- photo taken on way to catch express train to HK airport

160 years of tradition

A unique French expertise, passed down from generation to generation for 160 years in our Châtellerault workshops.



*The era of 1853 is more important than mall shoppers could imagine but lends itself well for establishing a sense of pedigree, an unquestioned command of entitlement; a claim to French cultural sophistication.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cirque_d'hiver

— Truncated —

The Cirque d'Hiver ("Winter Circus"), located at 110 rue Amelot (at the juncture of the rue des Filles Calvaires and rue Amelot, **Paris 11ème**), has been **a prominent venue for circuses**, **exhibitions of dressage, musical concerts, and other events, including exhibitions of Turkish wrestling and *even fashion shows*.**

>>> The theatre was designed by the architect Jacques Ignace Hittorff [of Gare du Nord fame, Part 3] and was opened by Emperor Napoléon III on 11 December 1852 as the Cirque Napoléon.

The orchestral concerts of Jules Etienne Pasdeloup were inaugurated at the Cirque Napoléon on 27 October 1861 and continued for more than twenty years.

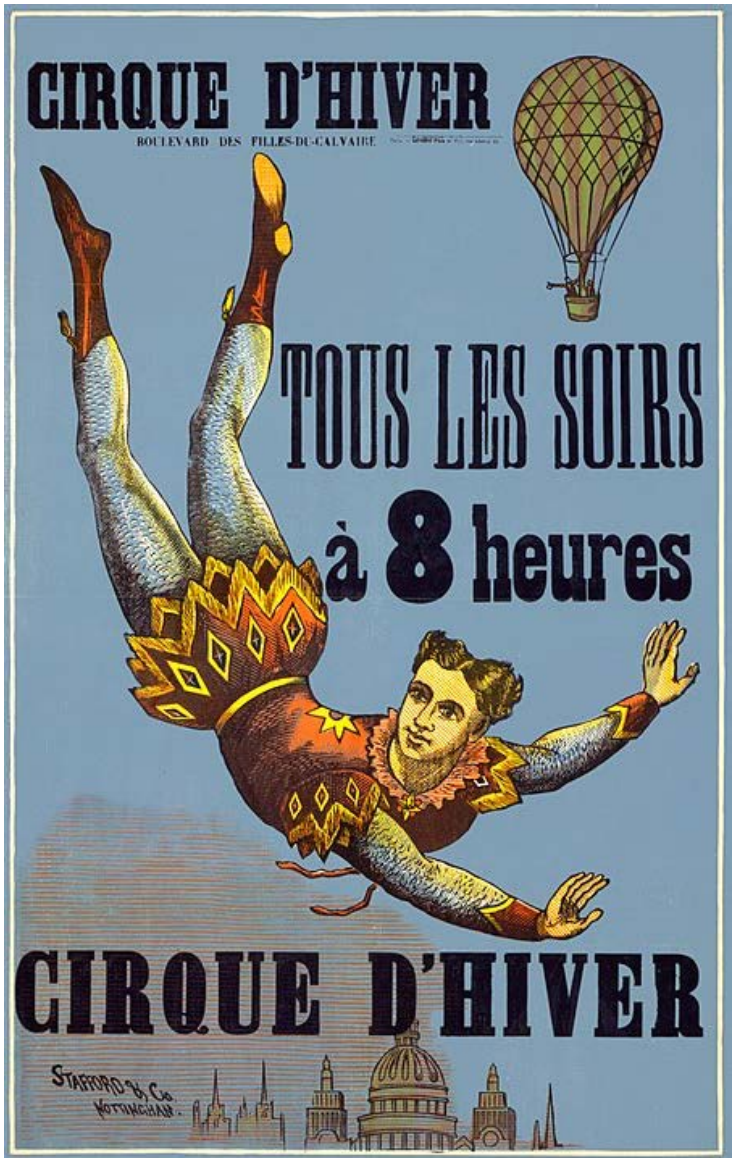
>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT: 1870 NAME CHANGE <<<

The theatre was soon renamed in 1870 after France's defeat

>>> At the end of the Second Empire, the Cirque d'Hiver was renamed the Cirque National, and was administered by Victor Franconi.

>>> It was given its present name in 1873.

Henri de Toulouse-Lautrec repeatedly found inspiration in rehearsals and performances at the Cirque d'Hiver; Georges Seurat painted an afternoon performance, with a distinctly middle-class audience, **in *The Circus*, one of the greatest unfinished canvases in the history of Western painting (1890–91, Musée d'Orsay**). Franconi's son Charles assumed direction, 1897–1907.



>>> **Since 1934 it has been the Cirque d'Hiver-Bouglione, operated by the Bouglione brothers and their heirs**. The original configuration accommodated 4,000, which has now been reduced to 2,090 due to fire codes.

Obituary: Rosa Bouglione, the undisputed queen of ***the circus***

bbc.com/news/world-europe-45341107

By Roland Hughes, BBC News

September 02, 2018

When Rosa Bouglione was married inside a lion's cage, the pastor, despite his best efforts, was made to stay outside. It wouldn't have been much of a wedding had he been mauled.

It was only appropriate that this was where Rosa had chosen to be married. After all, she had started her career inside a lion's cage, working as a serpentine dancer, in her mid-teens.

This was the circus life into which she was born, in the back of a horse-drawn caravan in Belgium in December 1910. Her father was an animal trainer with the family outfit, Ménagerie Van Been, and they toured Europe alongside their snakes, bears and lions.

"I was born in a caravan, and that's where I left my heart," Rosa would later write in her autobiography. Aged 17, however, there was another contender for her heart: she fell for a man from another circus family, Joseph Bouglione, whom she said reminded her of a cowboy, and the two were married among the lions.

Their honeymoon was as unusual as their wedding — they spent it working with the troupe of **the Wild West Show, established by hunter and showman Buffalo Bill Cody.**

Rosa's life after joining the Bouglione family brought her close to France's high society and made her a household name, even if attitudes towards the circus began to change in her later years.

Rosa Bouglione died in Paris on Sunday, 26 August aged 107. Her funeral on Wednesday took place in the ring of the **Cirque d'Hiver (Winter Circus)**, the 1,500-person venue in the Marais district which she and her husband's family took over in 1934.

>>> **The grand circular building, commissioned by Napoléon III, remained the Bouglione family's base,** even as they, their animals, clowns and performers travelled the world. It was a life that Joseph Bouglione said was like a constant holiday.

In an interview in 2011, Rosa recalled one trip to Brazil, on which they were accompanied by 30 horses, 10 lions, six tigers and a polar bear, among other animals.

When the captain of the ship carrying them tried to throw the circus' elephants overboard to reduce the ship's weight during a storm, Joseph threatened to organise a mutiny and so the crew tossed away much of the cargo instead.

Running the circus was a feat of logistics: 100 trucks full of animals and equipment would have to be unloaded and then reloaded in a day, and 40 tonnes of cloth packed up tidily at the end of each show.

And then there was the small matter of managing the animals themselves. There was Jacky the gorilla, who would drink only Perrier water and would make hammocks out of the curtains of any hotels where the troupe stayed. There was the anaconda which would squeeze the most attractive women a little tighter than the others. There was Coco, the

foul-mouthed parrot who would fly to the balcony and scream "Help!" so loudly the police would come rushing round.

Even as one of the biggest names in the circus world, the family was not always welcome on its travels, as Rosa told France's TF1 network in 2011. **They were gypsies by origin, and were often treated with suspicion and subject to allegations as they arrived in a new town.**

"I never understood it," she said. "**People said we'd steal children**. But we never did. We had our own children, we didn't need to steal children. But we just let them say this stuff."

It was the Cirque d'Hiver that provided the platform for some of the family's biggest shows and most notable successes. Among them was La Perle du Bengale, where one performer braved the full force of a whip strike, and damsels in distress fell into pools swarming with snakes.

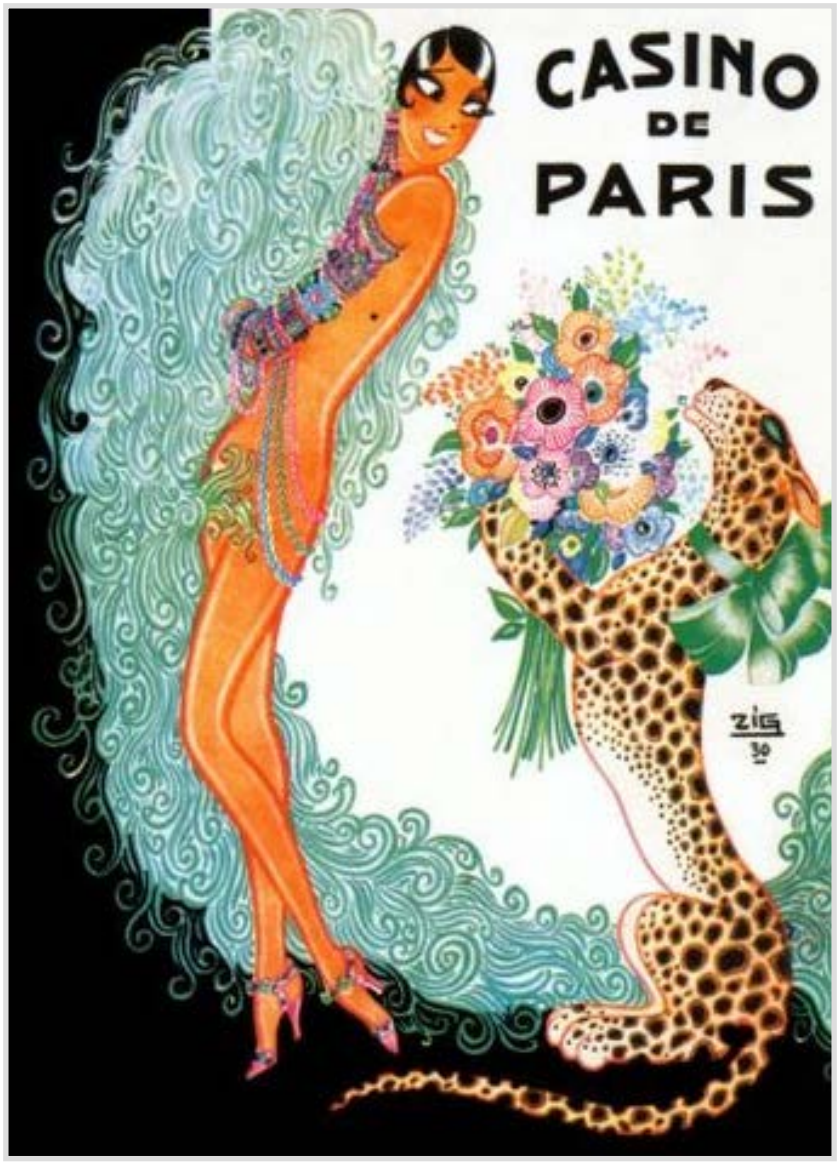
Rosa stopped performing and did more work behind the scenes of the circus, and over time, the venue attracted the biggest names from the entertainment world and regularly hosted live TV specials.

The actress, singer and black icon Josephine Baker was one, and soprano Maria Callas another [Callas had a public affair with shipping magnate Aristotle Onassis before he later married Jacqueline Kennedy]. When Callas once got a little too close to Joseph Bouglione, she was almost crushed by an elephant that was wary of women other than Rosa being around him.



Josephine Baker dancing the Charleston, 1926

Folies-Bergère, Paris



Josephine Baker being presented a flower bouquet by a cheetah

by Louis Gaudain, 1930

Rosa and Joseph eventually brought an end to their life on the road, moving in to a house around the corner from the circus in 1984. Joseph died three years later but Rosa remained there until her death, surrounded by reminders of her career. Among them, the pelt of her pet leopard Mickey, that would sit on top of the dining table, his head still attached, seemingly snarling at any visitors.

She would still attend matinees into her old age, and would let the performers know her opinion. "The shows got bigger and the children got bigger, but I got smaller," she said.

Entertainment in 2018 is very different to that of the early 20th Century, when Rosa began dancing in the lion's cage.

Nowadays, the Cirque d'Hiver is just as well known as a concert venue, or as the setting for political rallies. The industry is also under growing pressure to end the use of live animals - a debate that has arrived in France a little later than in other countries.

Before his resignation this week, French environment minister Nicolas Hulot had said he was against the practice, and after the shooting to death of a tiger that had escaped from another Paris circus last November, campaigners renewed their calls for a ban on the use of live animals in shows.

In 2016, the Bouglione family announced it would no longer use an ageing elephant in its shows after an environmental group accused the circus of mistreating the animal.

But the family is divided about whether animals should still be a part of its performances.

Last May, one of Rosa and Joseph's grandsons, André, who founded his own circus, said he would end the practice. "It's because of my love of animals and out of respect for the public that I stopped this," he told the campaign group 30 Millions d'Amis in an interview.

"I saw a survey that said 80% of French people cared about animal rights. Our job is entertaining families. So if a very large majority of families believes this, we can't continue doing something that upsets them."

But another grandson, Francesco, who is now the director of the Cirque d'Hiver, has vowed to continue using animals and has condemned what he calls "eco-terrorism". He told the Journal du Dimanche newspaper last year: "We're tired of being tainted by false claims, without mentioning the protests in front of our tents and acts of sabotage. This won't end well."

Rosa Bouglione leaves 55 children, grandchildren, great-grandchildren and great-great grandchildren, and a family name which remains above the entrance to the Cirque d'Hiver.

In a statement, her family said she was "the undisputed queen of the circus world", adding: "Her passion for the circus stayed with her until the very end."

A new show honouring Rosa's life, named Extra, will begin at the Cirque d'Hiver on 6 October.

Joséphine Baker to be first black woman to enter France's Panthéon

bbc.com/news/world-europe-58303919

Aug 23, 2021

American-born French performer Joséphine Baker will be entered into Paris' Panthéon mausoleum, making her the first black woman to receive the honour.

The government says Baker will be inducted into the monument in November.

The Panthéon is a burial place for celebrated French icons such as scientist Marie Curie and writer Victor Hugo.

Baker will be just the sixth woman to join some 80 national heroes.

Born in St Louis, Missouri in 1906, Baker rose to international stardom in the 1930s after moving to France to pursue a career in showbusiness.

>>> She was also a resistance fighter for her adopted country France during World War Two, and had a role in the civil rights movement in the US.

Her induction into the Panthéon recognises her contribution to the performing arts and her courage in actively resisting Nazi Germany during the war.

While her body will remain buried in Monaco, she will be honoured on 30 November with a memorial with a plaque, one of her children, Claude Bouillon-Baker, told AFP news agency.

French President Emmanuel Macron approved Baker's induction after a campaign led by her family and a petition with about 38,000 signatures.



Joséphine Baker, affiche par Jean Chassaing, lithographie en couleurs, Paris H. Chachoin imprimeur, 1931.

Baker's family had been requesting her induction since 2013, but only the president can approve entrants to the monument.

Thanking the president on Sunday, government minister Agnès Pannier-Runacher said Baker was "a great lady, who loved France".

One of the campaigners, Jennifer Guesdon, said the decision had raised the profile of Baker, who was "only known to some as an international star".

Baker enjoyed roaring success on the stage in the 1920s and 30s, wowing audiences with her provocative dance routines in Paris.

But it was her war-time work for the resistance that cemented her status in France, where she became a citizen after her marriage to industrialist Jean Lion in 1937.

Baker used her celebrity connections to gather information on German troop movements which she passed on, scribbled on musical scores.

Throughout her life, Baker was an outspoken anti-racism activist.

In 1963, she took part in the March on Washington alongside civil rights leader Martin Luther King Jr, when he delivered his historic "I Have a Dream" speech.

>>> Baker died in 1975 and received French military honours at her funeral.



Hollywood produced silent films in the 1920s that were exported around the world. Clara Bow was a New Yorker that became a cinema star with courtesan proclivities.

By Virginia Rounding [Bloomsbury; London] 2003

Pg. 06

Apollonie Sabatier, also known as *La Présidente*, was the subject of two particular image-making exercises, first as *La Femme piquée par un serpent* (The Woman Bitten by a Snake), a sculpture based on a cast of her body by **Auguste Clésinger**, and the as *la très-Chere*, *la très belle* (the Dearest, the most beautiful) of the poet **Charles Baudelaire's *Les Fleurs du mal.*** Both of these artistic endeavors had a profound effect on Apollonie's life and on the way she has been viewed by her own and subsequent generations. Again, we have little to go on as far as her own words are concerned, though the fragments which remain of her letters to Baudelaire convey a clear sense of her generosity of character and something of the spirit which drew so many men of letter and the other arts to her.

Pg. 110-111

Ever since Apollonie had taken up residence there, a group of literary, musical and artistic men — many of whom were already part of Alfred Mosselman's circle or were old acquaintances from the Hôtel Pimodan — **had begun to form around her, and she soon developed the habit of inviting them to dinner on Sunday evenings.** It was Alfred who proposed, after one particularly enjoyable Sunday, that these dinners should become a weekly event, and his offer was accepted with enthusiasm.

The list of regular guests at these Sunday evenings reads like a roll call of the intellectual elite of mid-nineteenth-century Paris. Théophile Gautier, famed for his bohemian taste in clothes which could encompass a rose-pink doublet and green slippers, was there from the start…

Other regular guests at the Sunday evenings include the painter **Eugène Emmanuel Amaury-Duval**, the sculptor **Auguste Préault**, Henri Monnier, the lithographer, writer and inventor of the satirical character Monsieur Joseph Prudhomme, Edouard Delessert (last encountered accompanying Marie Duplessis's coffin to Montmartre), **Roger de Beauvoir**, the critic Paul de Saint-Victor, the novelist, playwright and journalist **Edmond About**, Charles de la Rounat, Fernand Boissard and **Ernest Meissonier**.

On **Maxime du Camp'**s return [after a Mediterranean tour with **Gustave Flaubert** who stayed on Italy], he was taken by Gautier and Cormenin to the rue Crochet where he was immediately adopted as one the inner circle. From then on a place was always laid for him on Sunday, on Apollonie's left. He had a reputation as a womanizer who had gone through a string of affairs. If he made advances to Apollonie, she was skilled enough to turn them down without giving offense. **Du Camp was one of the best informed of Apollonie's guests, in terms of literary an worldly matters.** He and she were exact contemporaries (his date of birth as 8 February 1822) and they delighted in the fact that he had been born on St. Apollonie's day.

James Bond's French haunts give licence to thrill

bbc.com/news/world-europe-57511356

By Hugh Schofield BBC News, Paris

June 24, 2021

For James Bond aficionados, the boardroom murder of a disobedient member of Ernst Stavro Blofeld's crime syndicate SPECTRE is part of 007 mythology.

Less well known is that the brutal scene, as written by Ian Fleming in Thunderbal**l,** takes place in the heart of the French capital: on the third floor of number **136 Boulevard Haussmann,** to be precise, a short walk from the BBC office.

With the cabal's 20 members gathered round a large table, Blofeld reaches for a secret switch and sends the Corsican into oblivion. Ignoring the smell of charred flesh, his colleagues look on impassively.

The spot where he describes the victim's body "arcing in the armchair" like he'd been "kicked in the back" is now no more than a bland workspace in a business consultancy in central Paris.

Exploring Bond's many French connections from the original books is made possible by his creator's exquisite attention to detail. The films are another matter.

Sixty years after Thunderball's publication, SPECTRE HQ's modern-day occupants were understandably surprised to learn of its dramatic literary past.

In the sparse, parquet-floored room overlooking the boulevard where Blofeld plotted to hijack an atomic bomb, there is no lingering presence of evil, just a whiteboard, projector and marker pens.

Fleming's eye for accuracy

People who met Fleming said he was much less interested in who they were than in what they did.

He accumulated places, specifications, manufacturing techniques and brands, then peppered those facts over his novels. It is part of what makes them so readable. The action in James Bond books more often than not takes place in real-life locations.

Take the murder of a Nato dispatch-rider that kicks off the plot of his short story From A View to a Kill.

Until the mid-1960s Nato's military headquarters in Europe - SHAPE - was in the west Paris suburbs. You can still retrace the exact route taken by the motorcyclist from there, through the Marly woods towards St Germain-en-Laye.

He is shot by a Soviet agent at the Carrefour des Curieux, and it is very much still there.

A few hundred metres back up the D98 road, just before a motorway bridge as described by Fleming, is a roundabout called the Carrefour Royal.

Here, in a clearing in the woods, Bond spies from up a tree on the Russian agents as they emerge from their underground bunker. Nothing has changed.

Getting the boot in the Ritz

Take the last chapter in From Russia, With Love - where Bond is kicked in the calf by the poison-tipped boot of Soviet torturer-in-chief Rosa Klebb.

That scene takes place in room 204 of the **Ritz Hotel, on the Place Vendôme.** Klebb's poison is from the sex organs of the Japanese globefish: more Fleming detail.




BAR HEMINGWAY

And in Goldfinger you can follow Bond as he in turn follows Auric Goldfinger's Rolls Royce, traversing France from Le Touquet to Geneva, via Rouen, Orléans, Nevers, Moulins and Mâcon.

Who knows? You might even find the "pretty bridge over a pretty stream" on the N79 where Goldfinger leaves a cache of gold for his Soviet masters. The bridge is designated 79/6.

Ian Fleming, who died in 1964, knew France well - which is why he chose it as the setting for so many of his hero's exploits.

The very first chapter of the very first book - Casino Royale - brings us to a fictional town on the northern French coast, Royale-les-Eaux.

Based on a combination of the seaside resorts of Deauville and Le Touquet, the location draws on Fleming's own memories of floating around the watering-holes of Europe as a carefree young man in the 1930s. Presumably being whacked about the genitals with a carpet-beater by a villain called Le Chiffre was not part of them.

Primarily a connoisseur of German-speaking countries, Fleming had a familiarity with the whole of Europe appropriate for a man of his background, connections and money. In later life there was nothing he liked better than popping across the Channel in his Ford Thunderbird and following his nose.

In 1940, serving as aide to the UK's director of naval intelligence, **he had first-hand experience of the French collapse**, when he was sent to persuade the retreating government of Paul Reynaud not to surrender its navy to the Germans. **After the war he had an intriguing friendship with French undersea explorer Jacques Cousteau**.

At times in the books, we get a glimpse of Bond/Fleming's feelings for France - not always favourable.

In From A View to a Kill, sitting at **Fouquet's café on the Champs-Élysées**, Bond reflects that Paris is a city he has "cordially disliked since the war… Since 1945 he had not had a happy day in Paris".

The reason, which has echoes today, was that **"its heart was gone - pawned to the tourists**… who had gradually taken the town over... You could see it in the people's eyes - sullen, envious, ashamed".

In the same section incidentally we learn that Bond lost his virginity in Paris, after a trip to the famous Harry's Bar.

In On Her Majesty's Secret Service there is a long passage about the horrors of certain French restaurants: "sucker-traps for gourmandising tourists... [Bond] had had their **'spécialités du chef' - generally a rich sauce of cream and wine and a few button mushrooms concealing poor-quality meat or fish."**

But overall there is no mistaking the affection the spy and his author both feel for France.

The Loire is "perhaps Bond's favourite river in the world".

The *Deuxième Bureau* (secret service) chief René Mathis may not be a bosom-buddy of Bond's on a level with the CIA's Felix Leiter - but he's still a friend and to be trusted.

After complaining about disappointing cuisine, Bond phones "one of his favourite restaurants in France" opposite the railway station in Etaples, and two hours later "is motoring back to the Casino with Turbot poché, sauce mousseline and half the best roast partridge he had eaten in his life, under his belt".

The Myth and Reality of the Parisian Woman

bbc.com/culture/article/20200731-the-myth-and-reality-of-the-parisian-woman

By Agnès Poirier

August 02, 2020

French women – Parisiennes in particular – have no idea of the fascination they inspire in foreigners – until the day they discover in a bookshop abroad the vast amount of literature dedicated to scrutinising their every move and mood. Sometimes written by Parisian women living abroad, or by foreigners living in Paris, this literary genre and lucrative niche market aims at educating its readers in *Parisianisme* and its many secrets.



Among them, in just the last few years: How to be a Parisian, Wherever You Are by Caroline de Maigret, Sophie Mas, Audrey Diwan and Anne Berest; Dress Like a Parisian by Aloïs Guinut; **Parisian Chic** by Inès de la Fressange and Sophie Gachet; and the recently published The New Parisienne by Lindsey Tramuta.

Tramuta's interesting hybrid work – part coffee-table book with beautiful pictures and illustrations, part political pamphlet, and part guide book with addresses and tips – makes for an alluring proposal. **The author wants to "lift the veil on the mythologised Parisian woman – *white, lithe, ever fashionable*, and recast the women of Paris as they truly are"**. To do this she profiles forty Parisiennes who "don't fit the mould", from Paris mayor Anne Hidalgo to cookie maker Moko Hirayama, translator Poonam Chawla and many others – including political figures, entrepreneurs, influencers, designers, artists, writers and athletes.

By showing the diversity of Parisian women, Tramuta intends to fight the (arguably US) cliché that a Parisienne only looks like Catherine Deneuve. She writes that as far as the persona of the Parisienne is concerned, there is the fantasised idea that foreigners hold, and then there is the reality on the ground. And the US-born author Tramuta, now a Parisian woman herself, intends to take her readers on a crash course from fantasy to reality.

However, for many born-and-bred Parisians like me, it has always been simpler. What makes a Parisienne has never been her waistline, the colour of her skin or her hair, or the fact that she follows the latest fashion. It is the way she questions the world she lives in, and it is the freedom with which she speaks and leads her life. **Being a Parisienne is all about a spirit, not a look.**

Throughout the 18th and 19th Centuries, Paris was well-known for its literary, political and artistic salons, often deftly managed by women [some courtesans, of course, unmentioned] . No mere hostesses, many were writers like Germaine de Staël or **George Sand**, painters like Élisabeth Vigée Le Brun, political activists like Manon Roland, artists like Laura Hayman, or even mathematicians like Émilie du Châtelet. These *salonnières* left a mark, even if they were sometimes sidelined by their male contemporaries. They are thankfully making a comeback today and historians are shedding light on their accomplishments. Those Parisian *salonnières,* coming from all social backgrounds, gave the figure of the Parisienne an early aura in the world's imagination, one of curiosity for the world they lived in and its politics.



Young woman with a little dog c. 1895

by Vittorio Matteo Corcos

>>> The Belle Époque in particular, *which lasted from around 1871 to 1914*, added a sexual edge to her persona.

The image of the Parisienne became that of a scandalous woman, not only inquisitive but also adventurous, keen to experiment sexually, break with conventions, eager to free herself from religion, family and marriage. The novelist Colette offers the archetype of the Parisienne at that time: an insatiable curiosity for life, love and lust, her struggle to break free from overbearing husbands, her taste for scandal, her fight to become financially independent through talent and, also, charm. Colette's novella Gigi, adapted for the screen by Vincente Minnelli, tells **the story of a young Parisian girl groomed for a career as a courtesan who tries to reconcile love and independence.**

Mystery and playfulness

From the 1920s to the 1940s, working-class stars like the music-hall chanteuse Mistinguett and the actor Arletty, with their sharp humour, presented a similarly strong Parisienne character. **And the famous dancer Josephine Baker, although African-American, made Paris her home – and perfectly embodied the insouciant Parisian spirit.**

Along with an inquisitive mind and a thirst for emancipation – both sexual and social – the Parisienne also gained an air of mystery and playfulness in the 1950s and '60s. After World War Two, the Left Bank *gamines* (playfully mischievous women) filled the world's imagination with small and foxy brunettes: Juliette Gréco in her signature black dress with her distinctive low voice, singing the texts of great poets and philosophers, from Prévert to Sartre; the *mignonne* (small and delicate) ballet dancer Leslie Caron in An American in Paris (1951) mesmerising Gene Kelly.

There was the slightly blasé and enigmatic Jeanne Moreau in Louis Malle's Lift to the Scaffold (1958), **aimlessly walking in Paris streets at night to the soundtrack of a**

Miles Davis jazz improvisation. The list is long of films that helped shape the myth of the irresistible and yet aloof Parisienne in the collective mind. At the same period, in photography Robert Doisneau and Henri Cartier-Bresson, along with René Gruau in fashion illustration, contributed to elevate the Parisienne on to a pedestal of sophistication. The model Bettina, with her freckles, red hair and cunning air, did the rest. **It is not so much that the Parisienne was fashionable but that she had poise and self-confidence.**

Every young Parisienne has role models they admire. As a child growing up in the 1980s, I remember being particularly struck by **Lisette Malidor, a tall, athletic dancer from the Folies Bergères who was born in Martinique.** She always appeared with her head shaved, which enhanced her beauty. A regular guest on French television, **she would sometimes *recite poetry by Léopold Senghor*. For me, she was the epitome of the Parisienne.**

The young cinephile in me also fell in love with Anna Karina, the Danish-born muse of the French New Wave's Jean-Luc Godard, who became yet another emblem of Paris. She personified a certain kind of Parisienne: both a little naïve and playful. Finally, as a young student, I embraced Simone de Beauvoir, not only for her brazen intelligence and feminism, but also for her sense of style. A turban, a bun, a brooch, platform sandals, she could give meaning to what might have looked at first a disparate assemblage of clothing but which, worn by her, suddenly looked original without being eccentric. And cost nothing. An affordable allure paired with the sharpest brain is certainly what many Parisiennes are after.

If the Parisienne is seen from afar as being sexy, it is often because she displays a certain confidence. If she appears fashionable, it is probably because she knows what fits her whatever size she is. If she comes across as sophisticated, it is to do with her taste for defiance. And if many find her irresistible, it is no doubt because she loves freedom so much.

The Fate of Africa
A history of the continent since independence

[Public Affairs; New York] 2011

By Martin Meredith

Pg. 268- 271

Léopold Senghor often said he would prefer to be remembered as a poet than as a politician. **As president of Senegal, he continued to write poetry that received acclaim.** His collection, *Nocturnes*, published in 1961 won a prize for the best poetry collection in French published by a foreigner. A review in the respected *Figaro Littéraire* in April 1961 called him 'one of our greatest living writers'.

The ultimate accolade for Senghor came after his retirement. In 1984 he was elected to membership to the French Academy [**Académie française**], one of the forty living 'immortals', as they are called, **each considered to have made an enduring contribution to the legacy of French culture and statecraft.** It was the highest honor France awarded to its men of letters. Senghor died in France in 2001 at the age of ninety-five.

John F Kennedy: When the US president met Africa's independence heroes

bbc.com/news/world-africa-56116383 February 26, 2021



Senegal's President Léopold Sédar Senghor, a key figure in the anti-colonial movement in Francophone countries, flew into Washington in November 1961

Alber Elbaz: Fashion designer dies in Paris aged 59

bbc.com/news/entertainment-arts-56878507

April 25, 2021

Designer Alber Elbaz, who worked at some of France's best-known fashion houses, has died in Paris aged 59.

>>> **From 2001, Elbaz was artistic director at Lanvin, where he was credited with rejuvenating the brand, until he was sacked in 2015.**

He had recently launched his own label, AZ Factory.

His business partner Johann Rupert said **Elbaz had died from Covid**. Mr Rupert praised Elbaz's "inclusive vision of fashion".

He said Elbaz had "worked to realise his dreams of **"smart fashion that cares"**.

'Zip in and zip out'

Born in Morocco and raised in Israel, Elbaz went to New York to begin his fashion career, where he worked for designer Geoffrey Beene.

In 1996, he moved to Paris to take up the reins at Guy Laroche. He was selected by Yves St-Laurent to take over responsibility for the Rive Gauche brand, but was dismissed after the company was taken over by Gucci in 1999.

Vogue magazine said Elbaz "always imbued his work with such joy and put the focus squarely on making individuals feel special".

>>> **When he arrived at Lanvin, founded in 1889 [La Belle Époque] , it was a small fashion house mainly focused on menswear [brilliant WWII & Vietnam War-era General Jean de Lattre de Tassigny uniforms were tailored by Lanvin].**

Elbaz revived Lanvin and *transformed it to focus mainly on women's fashion*. His cocktail dresses, many of them featuring heavy zips, were widely praised.

>>> His dresses were favoured by Hollywood actresses, including Natalie Portman. Meryl Streep wore one of his gowns, in gold lamé, when accepting the Oscar for her portrayal of Margaret Thatcher in The Iron Lady in 2012.

"Alber's dresses for Lanvin are the only ones that when I wear them, I feel like myself, or even a better version of her," Streep said in 2015.

>>> **Of his time at Lanvin, Women's Wear Daily said, "His elegant, feminine designs and pulse-pounding runway shows... had a carnival spirit".**

In an interview in 2014, .

"I said, 'It's all about zip-in and zip-out,'" he recalled.

He was rewarded with many of the fashion industry's top prizes, including an award named for his old mentor, Geoffrey Beene.

>>> In 2016, he was made a member of the French Legion of Honour, the country's most prestigious award.

Windmills of Your Mind composer Michel Legrand dies aged 86

bbc.com/news/world-europe-47013214

January 26, 2019

French Oscar-winning composer and jazz pianist Michel Legrand has died in Paris aged 86, his spokesman has said.

During a career spanning more than 50 years, Legrand wrote over 200 film and TV scores, as well as songs.

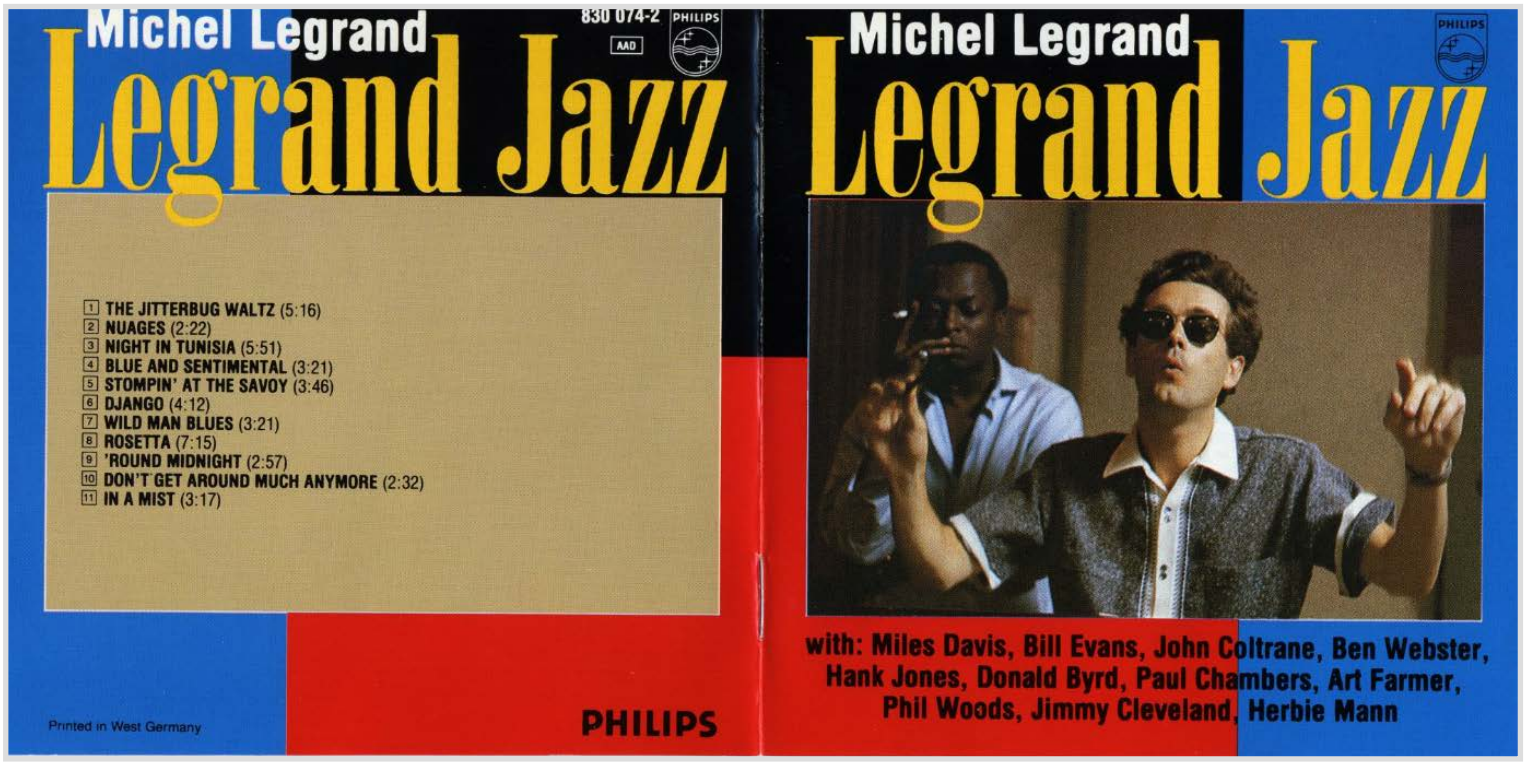
In 1968, he won his first Oscar for the song The Windmills of Your Mind from The Thomas Crown Affair film.

Two more Oscars followed in 1971 and 1983 for the best original scores in Summer of '42 and Yentl films respectively.

In the 1960s, he collaborated with French new wave director Jacques Demy on The Umbrellas of Cherbourg - the work which opened the door for Legrand to Hollywood.

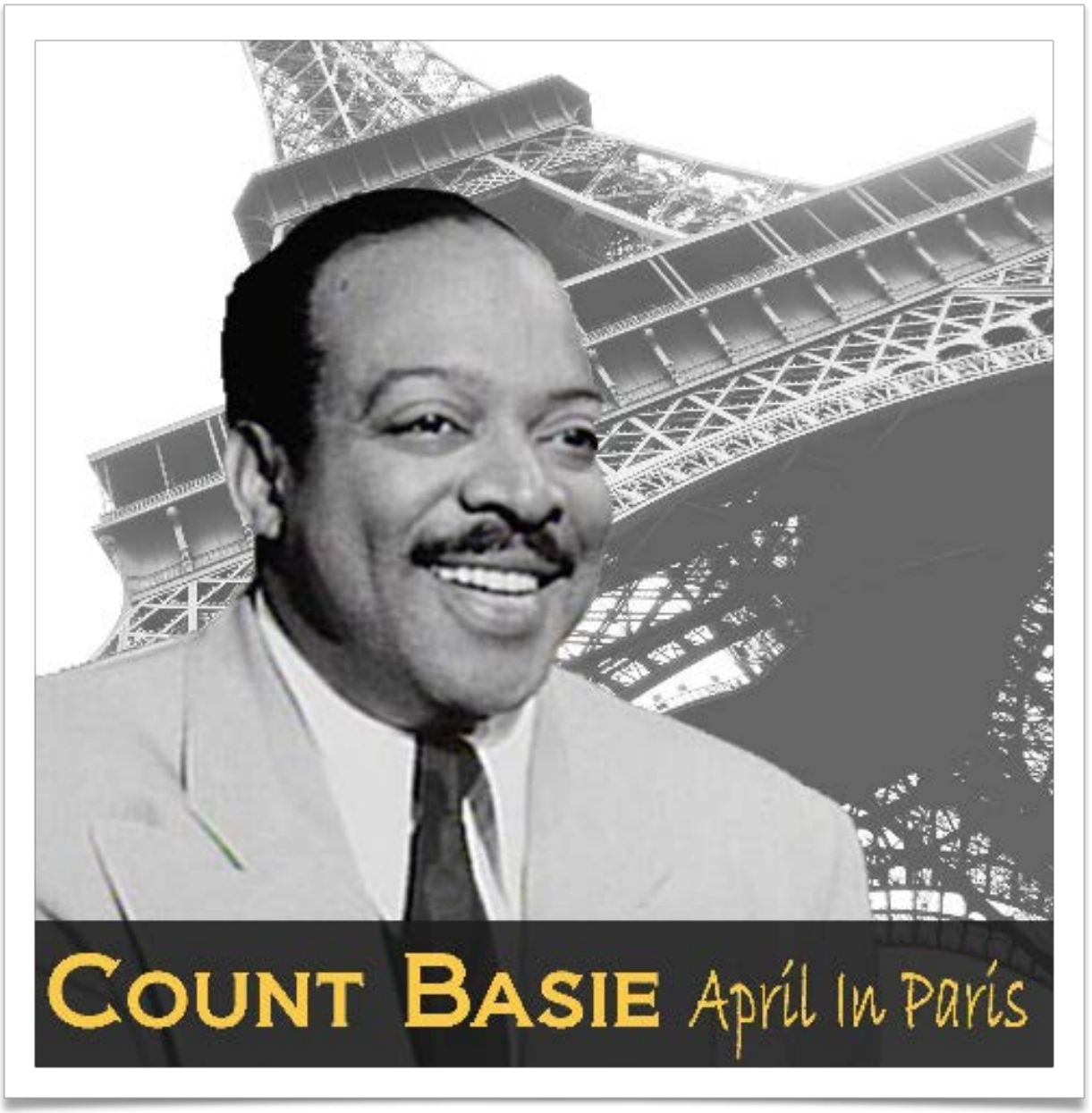
The hit song The Windmills Of Your Mind was later covered by a number of artists including Dusty Springfield.

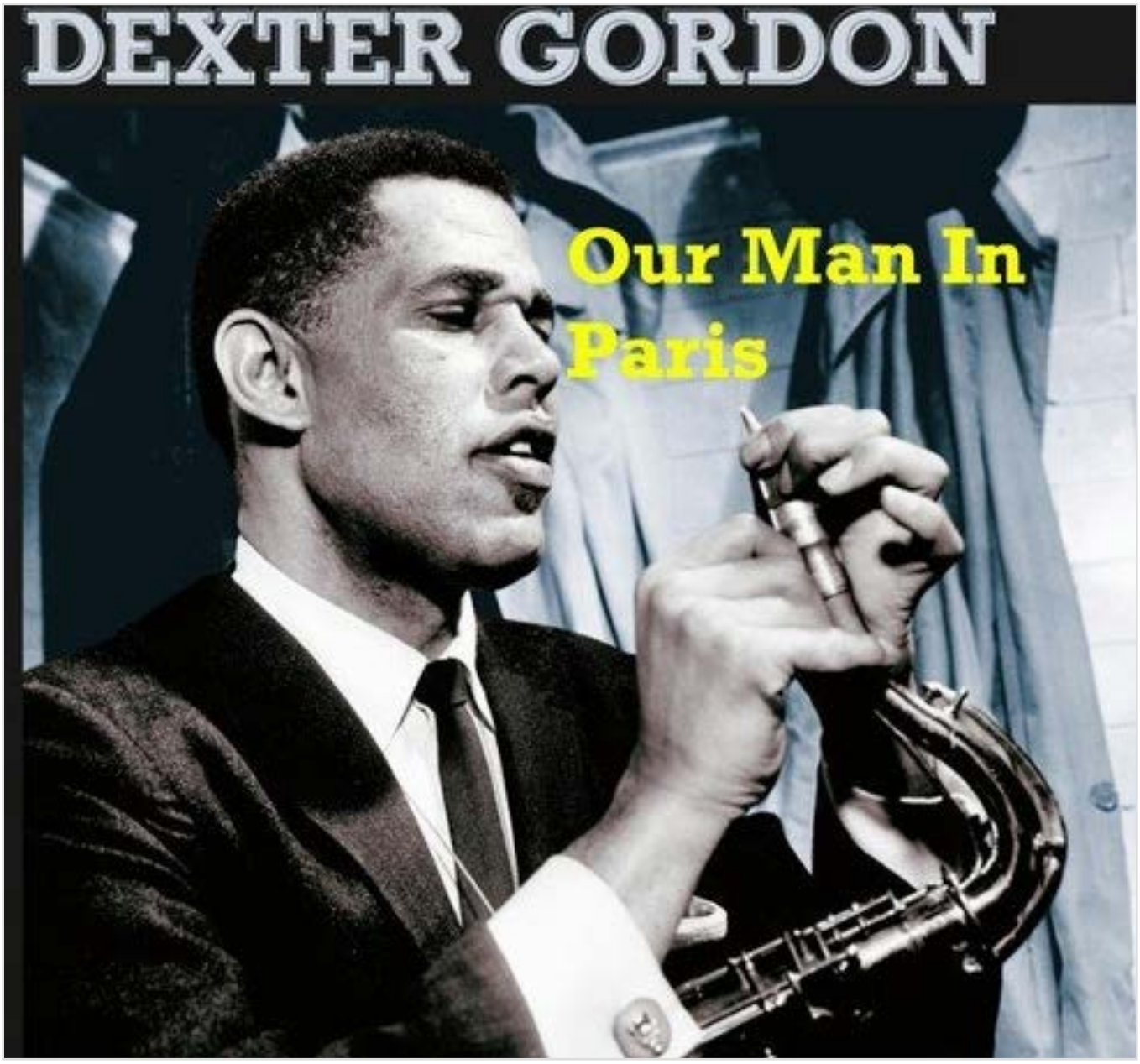
>>> Legrand - who was known for his often jazz-tinged music - collaborated with such stars as *Miles Davis*, Ray Charles, Frank Sinatra and Edith Piaf among others.



>>> **He had planned to give concerts in *Paris in April*,** the AFP news agency reports.

Legrand was born in Paris in 1932. **He came from a musical family:** his father was a conductor, as was his maternal uncle.


COUNT BASIE
April In Paris

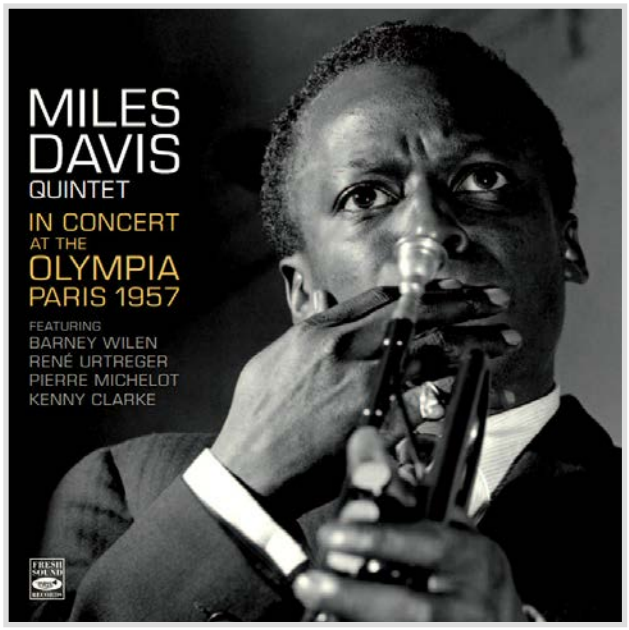

DEXTER GORDON
Our Man In Paris



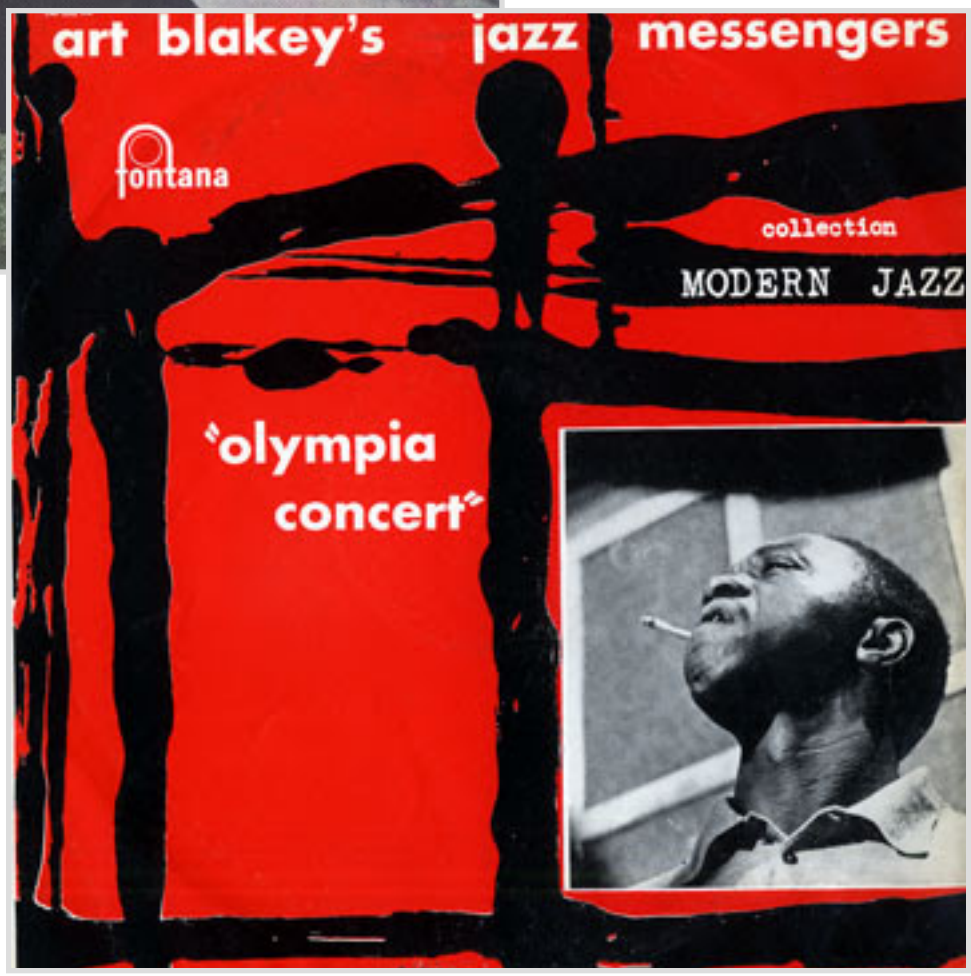
Jeanne Moreau and Miles Davis 1959

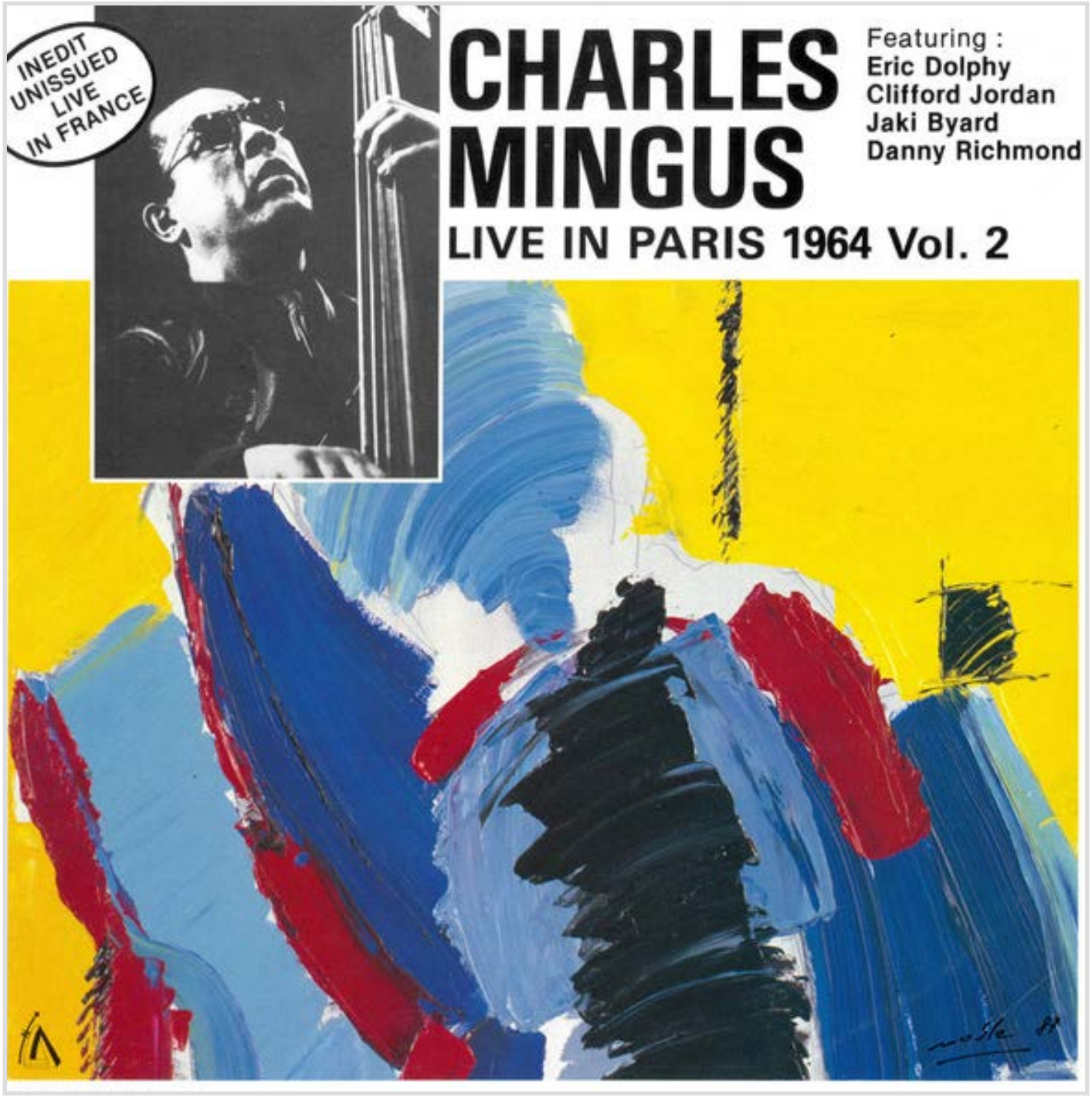







ART BLAKEY'S JAZZ MESSENGERS
1958-PARIS OLYMPIA
fontana
ORIGINAL RECORDING


art blakey's jazz messengers
fontana
collection
MODERN JAZZ
"olympia concert"


INEDIT
UNISSUED
LIVE
IN FRANCE
CHARLES
MINGUS
Featuring :
Eric Dolphy
Clifford Jordan
Jaki Byard
Danny Richmond
LIVE IN PARIS 1964 Vol. 2

Harlem Hellfighters

"Höllenkämpfer"

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/369th_Infantry_Regiment_(United_States)

- Truncated -

The **369th Infantry Regiment**, formerly known as the **15th New York National Guard Regiment** and commonly referred to as the **Harlem Hellfighters**, was an infantry regiment of the New York Army National Guard during World War I and World War II. The Regiment consisted mainly of African Americans, though **it also included several Puerto Rican Americans during World War II**. With the **369th Infantry Regiment**, it was known for being one of the first African American regiments to serve with the American Expeditionary Forces during World War I.

The regiment was nicknamed the *Black Rattlers*. The nickname *Men of Bronze* (French: *Hommes de Bronze*) was given to the regiment by the French and ***Hell-fighters*** **(German: *Höllenkämpfer*) was given to them by the Germans.**

>>> During WWI, the 369th spent 191 days in frontline trenches, more than any other American unit. They also suffered the most losses of any American regiment, with 1,500 casualties.

Although many African Americans were eager to fight in the war, they were often turned away from military service. When the United States realized that it did not have close to enough soldiers, it decided to pass the Selective Service Act of 1917 which required all men from the ages of 21 to 30 to register for the draft; this included African Americans as well. **This would give African Americans the opportunity that they needed to try and change the way they were perceived by their white compatriots.**

The U.S. Army decided on 8 April 1918 to **assign the unit to the French Army** for the duration of American participation in the war because ***many white American soldiers refused to perform combat duty with African-Americans.***

The men were issued French weapons, helmets, belts, and pouches, although they continued to wear their U.S. uniforms. While in the United States, the 369th Regiment was subjected to intense racial discrimination, and its members looked down upon. French Colonel J.L.A. Linard of the American Expeditionary Forces headquarters was persuaded to write the notorious pamphlet ***Secret Information Concerning Black American Troops*****,** which "warned" French civilian authorities of the alleged inferior nature and supposed racist tendencies of African Americans.

In France, the 369th was treated as if they were no different than any other French unit. For the most part, the French did not show hatred towards them and did not racially segregate the 369th. The French accepted the all black 369th Regiment with open arms and welcomed them to their country. **The French army had from the start included many colonial units with non-white personnel from among others Morocco and Senegal**. Also, since they faced manpower shortages, they were less concerned with race than the Americans.

The 369th Infantry Regiment was relieved 8 May 1918 from assignment to the 185th Infantry Brigade, and went into the trenches as part of the French 16th Division. It served continuously until 3 July before returning to combat in the Second Battle of the Marne. Later, the 369th was reassigned to Gen. Lebouc's 161st Division to participate in the Allied counterattack. On one tour, **they were out for over six months, which was the longest deployment of any unit in World War I.** On 19 August, the regiment went off the line for rest and training of replacements.

While overseas, **the Hellfighters saw enemy propaganda intended for them**. It claimed Germans had done nothing wrong to blacks, and they should be fighting the USA, which had oppressed them for years. It had the opposite of the intended effect.

On 25 September 1918, the French 4th Army went on the offensive in conjunction with the American drive in the Meuse–Argonne. The 369th turned in a good account in heavy fighting, though they sustained severe losses. The unit captured the important village of Séchault. At one point the 369th advanced faster than French troops on their right and left flanks, and risked being cut off. **By the time the regiment pulled back for reorganization, it had advanced 14 kilometres (8.7 mi) through severe German resistance.**

In mid-October the regiment was moved to a quiet sector in the Vosges, where it was stationed there on 11 November, the day of the Armistice. **Six days later, the 369th made its last advance and on 26 November, reaching the banks of the river Rhine and becoming the first Allied unit to do so.** The regiment was relieved on 12 December 1918 from assignment to the French 161st Division. It returned to the New York Port of Embarkation and was demobilized on 28 February 1919 at Camp Upton at Yaphank, New York, and returned to the New York Army National Guard.

>>> One Medal of Honor and numerous Distinguished Service Crosses were awarded to members of the regiment.

Perhaps the most celebrated man in the 369th was **Pvt. Henry Johnson, a former Albany, New York, rail station porter, who earned the nickname "Black Death" for his actions in combat in France**. In May 1918 Johnson and Pvt. Needham Roberts fought off a 24-man German patrol, though both were severely wounded. Johnson instructed Roberts to warn the French units of the approaching patrol, but Roberts returned to him after the Germans opened fire on their position. They battled together until a German grenade incapacitated Roberts, at which point Johnson made it his mission to hold the line and protect his fellow soldier. After they expended their ammunition, Johnson battled with grenades, then the butt of his rifle, and finally with a bolo knife. Reports suggest Johnson killed at least four German soldiers and might have wounded 30 others while sustaining at least 21 injuries. **Usually, black achievements and valor went unnoticed, despite the fact over 100 men from the 369th were**

presented with American and/or French decorations. Among those honors Johnson was the first American to receive the *Croix de Guerre*.

On 13 December 1918, one month after Armistice day, **the French government awarded the *Croix de Guerre* to 170 individual members of the 369th, and a unit citation was awarded to the entire regiment.** It was pinned to the unit's colors by General Lebouc.



Soldiers of the 369th (15th N.Y.), awarded the *Croix de Guerre* for gallantry in action, 1919.

Front row: Pvt. Ed Williams, Herbert Taylor, Pvt. Leon Fraitor, Pvt. Ralph Hawkins.

Back Row: Sgt. H. D. Prinas, Sgt. Dan Storms, Pvt. Joe Williams, Pvt. Alfred Hanley, Cpl. T. W. Taylor

One of the first units in the United States armed forces to have black officers in addition to all-black enlisted men, **the 369th could boast of a fine combat record, a regimental Croix de Guerre, and several unit citations, along with many individual decorations for valor from the French government**. Nevertheless, the poor replacement system — coupled with no respite from the line — took its toll, leaving **the unit utterly exhausted by the armistice in November.**

The 369th Infantry Regiment was the first New York unit to return to the United States, and was the first unit to march up Fifth Avenue from the Washington Square Park Arch to their armory in Harlem. Their unit was placed on the permanent list with other veteran units.

In recapping the story of the 369th, Arthur W. Little, who had been a battalion commander, wrote in the regimental history *From Harlem to the Rhine*, it was official that the outfit was 191 days under fire, never lost a foot of ground or had a man taken prisoner; on two occasions men were captured, but were recovered. **Only once did it fail to take its objective and that was due largely to bungling by French artillery support.**

By the end of the 369th Infantry's campaign in World War, I they were present in the Champagne – Marne, Meuse – Argonne, Champagne 1918, Alsace 1918 campaigns in which **they suffered 1,500 casualties, the highest of any U.S. regiment**. In addition, the unit was plagued by acute discipline problems resulting from disproportionate casualties among the unit's longest-serving members and related failures to assimilate new soldiers. The 369th also fought in distinguished battles such as Belleau Wood and Chateau-Thierry.

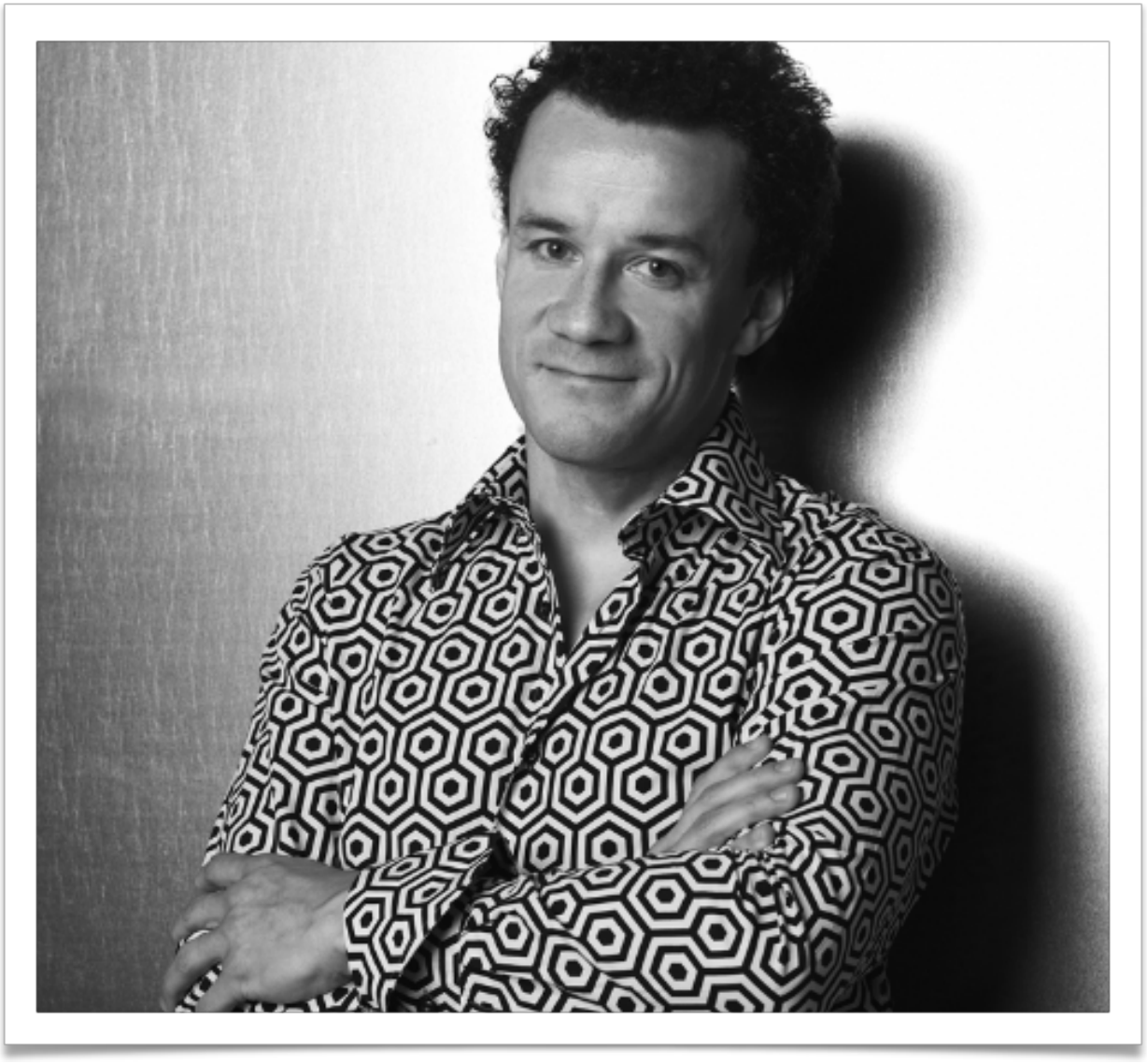
>>> Introduction of Jazz to France and Europe <<<

The 369th Regiment "Hellfighters Band" was relied upon not only in battle but also for morale. **So by the end of their tour, they became one of the most famous military bands throughout Europe.** They followed the 369th overseas and were highly regarded and known for being able to immediately boost morale. While overseas the 369th Regiment made up less than 1% of the soldiers deployed but was responsible for over 20% of the territory of all the land assigned to the United States. During the war the 369th's regimental band (under the direction of James Reese Europe) became famous throughout Europe. **It introduced the until-then unknown music called jazz to British, French and other European audiences [Paris has never been the same since].**



Jacky Terrasson

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jacky_Terrasson



September 2019

Jazz in Europe

Terrasson's mother is African-American from Georgia, and his father is French [born 1965]. From his parents he heard classical music as a child. He began piano lessons at an early age.

>>> **He became interested in jazz when he heard his mother's albums of Miles Davis and Billie Holiday.**

Terrasson went to the Berklee College of Music in Boston for two semesters, then performed in clubs as a jazz pianist in Chicago and New York City. **In 1993 he won the Thelonious Monk International Jazz Piano Competition.**

As the leader of a trio, Terrasson recorded his first solo album for Blue Note, then recorded with Jimmy Scott and Cassandra Wilson.

He has worked with Stéphane Belmondo, Michael Brecker, Mino Cinélu, Ugonna Okegwo, Leon Parker, Michel Portal, Adam Rodgers, and Cécile McLorin Salvant. Los Angeles Times heralds Jacky as "a pianist with a shining improvisational imagination, Terrasson seems clearly determined to follow his own path."

The 1619 Project

Edited by Nikole Hannah-Jones, Caitlin Roper, Ilena Silverman, and Jake Silverstein

[One World; New York] 2021

Music: Essay by Wesley Morris

Pg. 361 **Louis Armstrong & Jazz Pasteurized for Wider White Appeal**

>>> **In those years, white Americans' principal hunger was for secondhand Blackness.** They packed clubs that steered them to whites-only sections or, as was the policy at the Roseland Ballroom until 1924, **clubs that denied Black people entry altogether, as patrons and performers. It was deemed safer that way.** In fact, why not have white guys play the music too? In the hands of Black musicians — the white presumption went — swing was too sexy, too primitive to be suitable for the droves who stuffed dance halls to Lindy Hop, to Suzy-Q, to jitterbug. **("Jungle music" was what white people called Ellington's early work.)**

>>> **Before someone like Armstrong could be deemed jazz's epitome, the country needed a non-Black artist to adore, with a name that left little doubt about what was what**. That's how Americans wound up with an acute Paul Whiteman obsession—- **Whiteman, who first played George Gershwin's "Rhapsody in Blue," who sold so many millions of records that the white press crowned him 'the King of Jazz."** Not because he necessarily wanted the title —since **he played segregated clubs**, he was prohibited from hiring Black arrangers and Black players— but because, **in the late 1920s and early 1930s a *pasteurized* jazz suited America's tastes. Pass the culture, hold the people.**

The Five Countries that Set World Culture

bbc.com/travel/story/20180701-the-five-countries-that-set-world-culture

By Lindsey Galloway

July 02, 2018

Global influence is often measured by military, political or economic might, but for some countries, **it's the strength of the culture – its food, fashion or entertainment – that most strongly impacts the wider world.**

These culturally influential countries were recently ranked by U.S. News and World Report, based on factors like being perceived as prestigious, fashionable, trendy, happy, modern or culturally significant in terms of entertainment. While many of the top 10 countries were in Europe, including Italy, Spain, France and the UK, the list also included Japan (ranking high for being modern and prestigious), Brazil (for its happy populace and entertainment), and the United States (for being modern and culturally influential).

We spoke to residents in the five top-ranked countries, which exemplified these areas of cultural influence, to find out how their nation make a global impact and what it's like living in a place that defines the international cutting-edge.

France

'Modern', 'prestigious' and 'fashionable' were all areas where France scored high, and the French '*je ne sais quoi'* is something that people across the world try to imitate. Lifelong Paris resident Roobens Fils didn't even realise how **influential his culture was until he travelled throughout the Middle East and Asia.**

“People in very remote places love and are inspired by French food, French art and French fashion. I met people in Iran telling me how they loved Molière! I was shocked! They know Molière in Iran!” said Fils, who blogs about his travels at Been Around the Globe.

Though Paris is the obvious place to experience French culture, from fashion to food, Bordeaux, Lyon and Toulouse are excellent – and smaller – alternatives.

The French take extreme pride in their identity that has shaped the world.

“Bordeaux is a prestigious city, and a lot of good wine is produced in the area,” Fils said. The city also has the most historical buildings in the country outside of Paris. Lyon, France’s third most populous city, is well known for its culinary traditions and has produced a number of three-star Michelin chefs. Toulouse, the capital of France’s southern Occitanie region, prides itself on its 2,000-plus-year history stretching back to the Visigoths and Romans and the accompanying pink terracotta architecture that gives it the nickname ‘La Ville Rose’.

The French take extreme pride in their identity that has shaped the world, and this includes the French language – which can be challenging for new expats. “Most people in France don't speak English, or broken English. Sometimes they do speak English, they just don't want to,” Fils said. **“An expat will have to adapt to France, because French people won't make the effort to adapt to you.”**

Paris Musée d'Orsay sorry
for barring visitor in low-cut dress

bbc.com/news/world-europe-54099251

September 10, 2020

The Musée d'Orsay is one of the biggest tourist draws in Paris and home to some of 19th Century French art's most famous nudes.

But when French literature student Jeanne visited wearing a low-cut dress on a hot day this week, she says she was barred from entering.

Museum staff told her "rules are rules" and she was eventually allowed in when she put on her jacket, she explains.

Her story has gone viral on social media and the museum has apologised.

She posted a picture of herself sitting in a restaurant four hours before going to the museum with a friend, describing how first one official then another stared at her breasts but did not say which rule she was contravening.

Jeanne's story

Temperatures reached 26C on Tuesday, and Jeanne, an art-loving literature student, told of her desire to mark the end of a hot afternoon at the Musée d'Orsay. "It was far from my mind that my cleavage would be the subject of any disagreement," she says.

Although her friend had a cropped top that showed her navel, Jeanne says attention was fixed on her breasts even before she had had a chance to show her ticket. "Oh no, that's not going to be possible, that's not allowed, that is not acceptable," she quotes a ticket agent as saying.

A guard then arrived citing museum rules, she says. "At no time does anyone say my cleavage is a problem, they're manifestly staring at my breasts, referring to them as ‘that'."



Initially she refused to put on her jacket. "I don't want to put on my jacket as I feel beaten, compelled, I'm ashamed. **I feel everyone's looking at my breasts. All I am is my breasts; all I am is a woman they are sexualising.”**

Museum's apology

When Jeanne's Twitter post went viral the museum responded, saying they had become aware of an "incident" involving a visitor.

"We deeply regret it and apologise to the person involved, with whom we are getting in touch," it said.

She told the BBC she was satisfied that the museum "contacted me personally by phone and has been very understanding, providing me with a very sincere apology". But she felt the museum's public response on Twitter "fails to recognise the sexist and discriminatory nature of the event".

She was not bitter about what happened and loved art too much to resist going back, she said.

What is not clear is which rules the museum meant. The Libération newspaper points to a couple of rules referring to "decent dress" and a ban on clothing "likely to disturb the peace" but it believes the museum clearly realised they were not relevant in this case.

The talk at the museum is of "overzealous" officials, according to Le Parisien website.

>>> After all, this is one of Paris's favourite tourist destinations, home to world-renowned nudes such as **Gustave Courbet's graphic *Origin of the World*, Édouard Manet's *Olympia* and Auguste Renoir's *Grand nu*.**



Le déjeuner des canotiers / Luncheon of the Boating Party 1880-1881

by Pierre-Auguste Renoir Phillips Collection



Bal du moulin de la Galette 1876

by Pierre-Auguste Renoir Musée d'Orsay

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Liu_Yifei

- Truncated -

Liu Yifei (Chinese: 刘亦菲; pinyin: *Liú Yìfēi*, born An Feng; August 25, 1987), also known as **Crystal Liu**, is a Chinese-American actress, singer, and model.

Active in China, where she is widely known as "Fairy Sister", Liu was named as one of the New Four Dan actresses of China in 2009. She has since played Mulan in The Walt Disney Company's 2020 live-action film *Mulan*.

Liu was born in Tongji Hospital in Wuhan, Hubei as An Feng (安风). She is an only child. **Her father is An Shaokang (安少康), a 1st Secretary in the Chinese Embassy in France and a French language university professor, and her mother is Liu Xiaoli (刘晓莉), a dancer and stage performer.**



In 1997, when Liu was 10 years old, she and her mother immigrated to the United States. She lived in Queens, New York City where **she attended Louis Pasteur Middle School 67**. In 2002, she returned to China to pursue an acting career and changed her name to "Liu Yifei" (刘亦菲). Several weeks after returning to China, Liu was accepted into the Performance Institute of Beijing Film Academy at age 15 and graduated in 2006.

The Sympathizer

Pulitzer Prize for Fiction 2016

By Viet Thanh Nguyen [Corsair; London] 2015, 2016

Pg. 39

And as the General drove by the basilica. I could not say what his plans were besides escaping the country. I only assumed that he had more in mind than the futile words emblazoned on the banner flanking the boulevard leading to the presidential palace, which a dissident pilot had strafed earlier in the month. NO LAND TO THE COMMUNISTS! NO COMMUNISTS IN THE SOUTH! NO COALITION GOVERNMENT! NO NEGOTIATION! I could see an impassive guardsman standing impaled at attention under his roofed post but before we reached the palace the General finally, mercifully **set a course for the airport by <u>turning right on Pasteur</u>.** Somewhere far away, a heavy machine gun fired in uneven, staccato bursts. When a dull mortar grunted, Duc whimpered in his mother's arm. Hush darling, she said.

Pg. 336

As a non-white person, the General, like myself, knew he must be patient with white people, who were easily scared by the non-white. Even with liberal white people, one could only go so far, and with average white people one could barely go anywhere. **The General was deeply familiar with *the nature, nuances, and internal differences of white people*, as was every non-white person who had lived here a good number of years.** We ate their food, we watched their movies, we observed their lives and psyche via television and in everyday contact, we learned their language, we absorbed their

subtle cues, we laughed at their jokes, even when made at our expense, we humbly accepted their condescension, we eavesdropped on their conversations in supermarkets and the dentist's office, and we protected them by not speaking our own language in their presence, which unnerved them.

Pg. 43

Our proper mode in situations was to elbow, jostle, crowd, and hustle, and, if all that failed, to bribe, flatter, exaggerate, and lie. I was uncertain whether these traits were genetic, deeply cultural, or simply a rapid evolutionary development. We had been forced to adapt to ten years of living in a bubble economy pumped up purely by American imports; three decades of on-again, off-again war, including the sawing in half of the country in '54 by foreign magicians and the brief Japanese interregnum of World War II; and **the previous century of avuncular French molestation.**

Empires in the Sun

The Struggle for the Mastery of Africa, 1830-1990

By Lawrence James [Weidenfeld & Nicolson; London] 2016, 2017

Pg. 69 **>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<**

By this date [1880], France was showing a strong acquisitive interest in these and other 'malodorous lagoons' and those who lived alongside them. They had suddenly become attractive ***because France's position in Europe was now of comparative weakness, for she had been the biggest loser in the dramatic redistribution of power that had occurred between 1859 and 1871***. Two new nations, the German Empire and Italy, had been created and **France has been relegated to the status of *a secondary power* after her defeat by Germany in 1871**. A humbled France had been compelled to surrender the provinces of Alsace and Lorraine with their 1.3 million inhabitants, a heavy loss for nation whose birth rate was lower than that of other Continental countries. Germany now dominated Europe and in 1879 consolidated her ascendancy by an alliance with Austria.

>>> **Frenchmen of all political complexions passionately desired to retrieve their country's old eminence and glory**. But how? As in 1815, Europe was closed to French expansion, leaving Africa as the only area where she could compete for her losses, restore her standing in the world, grow strong enough to defeat Germany and recover her lost provinces. **The road to victory lay through Africa, which would deliver France *wealth and status***. Or, as one advocate of imperial expansion put it, acquiring colonies was ' a question of life or death', for without them, 'France would sink to the level of Romania and Greece'.

Revanchist patriotism provided both the motive and the catalyst for **the new French imperialism that gained political ground during the 1870s**. Its most valuable converts were the relatively small body of senior officers and diplomats. They pulled strings and persuaded politicians to adopt expansionist programmes. The Niger and trans-Saharan

railway projects were pushed by Admiral Jean Jauréguiberry, a former Governor of Senegal and from 1879 Minister of Marine. He was well placed to influence policy making-making for, like his kind, he was a permanent fixture in the political hierarchy of France at a time when elected politicians were birds of passage. France had seven ministries between 1876 and 1880, most lasting a few months. Meanwhile the Admiral remained at his desk, gave orders (the Ministry of Marine was responsible for France's West African possessions), pulled strings and counseled politicians. He and others of like mind could rely upon backing from sympathetic editors, businessmen and the Catholic Church, **which had always believed that Christianity was integral to the *mission civilisatrice.***

Above all, imperialism was integral to the spirit of the Third Republic. It represented progress and prized what republicans believed to be the unique and superior culture of France. It was right and proper that this was exported to the rest of the world. It was an appealing idea and helped immensely in binding together and, for that matter, putting a gloss on the strategic, political and commercial arguments in favor of expansion. The colonial lobby secured powerful allies within the National Assembly, including the three giants of republicanism and successive Prime Ministers: Charles de Freycinet, Jules Ferry and the radical Léon Gambetta, a recent by enthusiastic convert to the idea of France's imperial destiny.

Ordinary Frenchmen were drawn into the imperial movement through the new and sensationalist mass-circulation press. It's readers' opinions now counted for something, for in 1875 the vote had been extended to all adult males. Ten million of them were illiterate, although literacy levels were rising fast. The pro-expansionist *Petit Journal* had a daily circulation of 350,000 in 1873, and **appealed to its largely lower middle- and working-class readership by arguing that cheap food imported from France's colonies would raise living standards.**

Imperial enthusiasts applauded de Brazza's assertion that it was far better that a Frenchman had opened up the Lower Congo than an Englishman or a German. **He was stirring up disturbing memories for in the last century Britain had trumped France in North America, India and Caribbean**. There were deep and persistent fears that 'La perfide Albion' would again frustrate France. Yet that infamously rapacious and cunning power also offered Frenchmen an example: the Journal des Chambres de Commerce predicted that 'What the English had done in India, we can do in Africa.'

By the end of 1880 France was mentally primed to begin a programme of expansion in Africa. As the Foreign Minister explained to the Italian Ambassador, **'French influence banished from Europe by Prince Bismarck, *has transferred its energy to Africa*.** As yet there was still no clear indication of how and where this energy would be directed. Tunis turned out to be France's first target, thanks to a coincidence of local misfortunes that were swiftly and ruthlessly exploited by Prime Minister Jules Ferry.

L'Origine du Monde: Mystery Courbet nude uncovered 150 years on

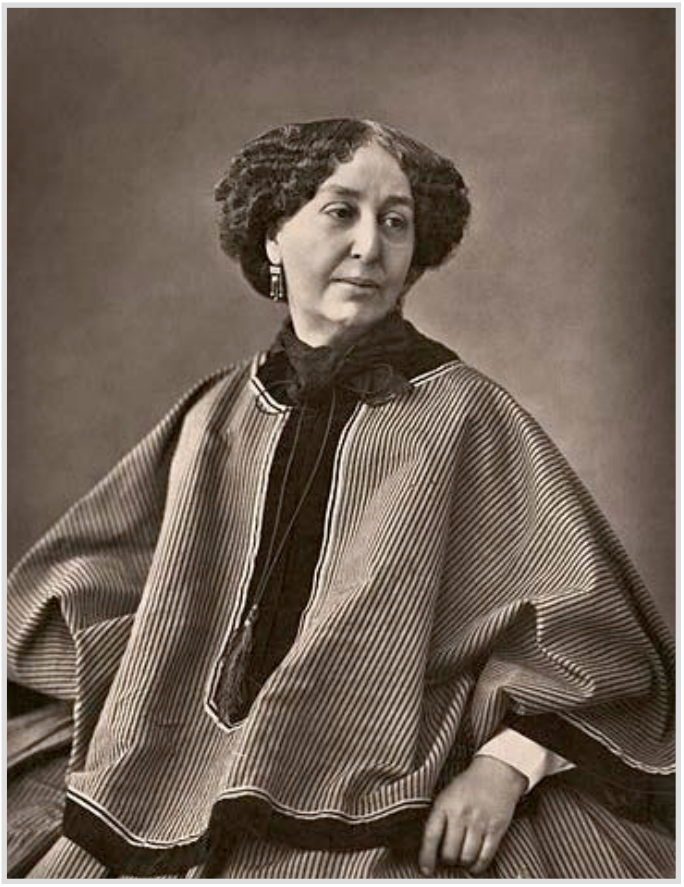
bbc.com/news/world-europe-45637037

September 25, 2018

Scandal has never been far from **Gustave Courbet's** L'Origine du Monde, **one of the most provocative works of art history** depicting a naked woman's genitalia and torso.

Now a French scholar may have solved the mystery of whose body was painted so explicitly in his 1866 work, not exhibited publicly in France till 1991. The subject of Courbet's work was for years assumed to be his Irish lover. But the woman now thought to be in the picture is dancer Constance Queniaux.

French literary expert Claude Schopp stumbled on his discovery as he went through correspondence between two writers, **George Sand and the son of Alexandre Dumas.**



George Sand photo by Félix Nadar, **1864**

Who was Constance Queniaux?

Queniaux had retired as a ballet dancer at the **Paris Opera in 1859** and aged 34 she was a mistress of Turkish-Egyptian diplomat Halil Sherif Pasha. In later years she became a woman of some means, given to philanthropic work. She is seen clothed in the top left

and bottom left images of the picture below. **The diplomat who commissioned *L'Origine du Monde,* who was known as Khalil Bey, kept Courbet's painting in his dressing room** behind a green curtain, revealing the work to visitors and dinner party guests.

The former dancer is mentioned in one letter from Dumas. Not only is her name badly spelt but a word was wrongly transcribed in the following line: "One does not paint the most delicate and the most sonorous *interview* of Miss Queniault of the Opera." Schopp was puzzled by the word interview, so he consulted the original manuscript in the National Library of France dating back to June 1871 and found the error. Dumas [**Dumas *fils*] had written of Ms Queniaux's delicate and sonorous "interior**" rather than interview, leading Schopp to deduce **that Dumas was writing about the painting.** And that was not all. Having shared his discovery with Sylvie Aubenas at the library, she was convinced he was right.

When Ms Queniaux died in 1908 she bequeathed a painting by Courbet of a bouquet of spring flowers and red and white camellias. ***Camellias were the flowers most closely identified with courtesans***, and Aubenas told AFP news agency she believed the painting was a gift from Courbet and his Ottoman patron. **The Courbet painting is still considered so risqué** that Facebook shut down a French teacher's account when he posted a picture of it.

Who else could Courbet have painted?

Khalil Bey also had liaisons **with courtesan Marie-Anne Detourbay**, **and some have previously suggested she was the woman in the painting.**

Many argued the woman was Courbet's own lover, Irish model Joanna Hiffernan, although her hair colour was red rather than the black seen in L'Origine du Monde. Hiffernan was also romantically linked to painter James Whistler.

In 2013, French art expert Jean-Jacques Fernier said he believed that an unsigned painting of a woman's head had been cut off the Courbet work. But there was no recorded evidence that Courbet's work had ever been cut in two.



Madame de Loynes [Marie-Anne Detourbay] **1862**

by Eugène Emmanuel Amaury-Duval Musée d'Orsay

From champagne bottle washer to courtesan, later to Comtesse de Loynes
en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marie-Anne_Detourbay

The Fate of Africa
A history of the continent since independence

[Public Affairs; New York] 2011

By Martin Meredith

Pg. 59

'With docility we accepted the values of the West; its discursive reason and its techniques,' he recalled in 1961. **'Our ambition was to become photographic negatives of the colonizers: "black-skinned Frenchmen"**. It went even further, for we would have blushed, if we could have blushed, about our black skin, our frizzled hair, our flat noses, about all of the values of traditional civilization…Our people…., secretly, caused us shame.'

Along with other black intellectuals living the Latin quarter of Paris, however, Senghor soon began to react against assimilation. **'Paradoxically, it was the French who forced us to seek and then reveal ourselves to ourselves,'** he remembered. 'We had been able to assimilate the French language and mathematics, but **we weren't able to slough off either our black skin or black soul.** Thus we were led in search of a passionate quest for a Holy Grail: *our collective soul*.'

Pol Pot
The History of a Nightmare

By Philip Short [John Murray Publishers; London] 2004, 2005

Pg. 47

Since the time of Beaumarchais and Voltaire, **Paris has called itself**, with fine indifference to the intellectual claims of other European centres, ***La Ville Lumière*****, the source of light and of enlightenment for the rest of the civilized world.** At times that was a mixed blessing. **It was in Paris, not Moscow nor Beijing**, that in the early 1950s Sâr and his companions laid down the ideological foundations on which **the Khmer Rouge nightmare would be built.**

That this occurred was not – as Sihanouk and his French advisers liked to pretend- because their minds were warped by the Stalinist vision of the world then being propagated by the French communists, the country's largest political party; nor was it due to the influence of Mao Zedong, whose writings the young Cambodians encountered in France for the first time. Stalin and Mao both had their part in the making of Pol Pot's Democratic Kampuchea. So did the Vietnamese and the Americans**. But the foreign intellectual legacy which would underpin the Cambodian revolution was first and foremost French.**



The new Boulevard de Sébastopol, opened by Napoléon III in **1858**

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Boulevard_de_S%C3%A9bastopol

The boulevard de Sébastopol is one of the most important roads opened up by the Baron Haussmann during his transformation of Paris in the 1850s. It was conceived as a major artery running a north–south axis across Paris, leading to the Gare de l'Est.

The road was christened *Boulevard du Centre* when it was opened in 1854. **Following Napoléon III's victory at the port of Sevastopol, in the Crimea of 8 September 1855, it was given its current name.**

How, indeed, could it have been otherwise? Language forms the building blocks of thought. The Cambodian students spoke French; the had attended French schools; and

they had grown up in a French colony. **French was the prism through which they viewed the outside world.** And in the Paris of 1950, what an outside world it was! If Saigon had made Sâr and Mey Mann feel like country bumpkins, the French capital



La Tour Eiffel 1898

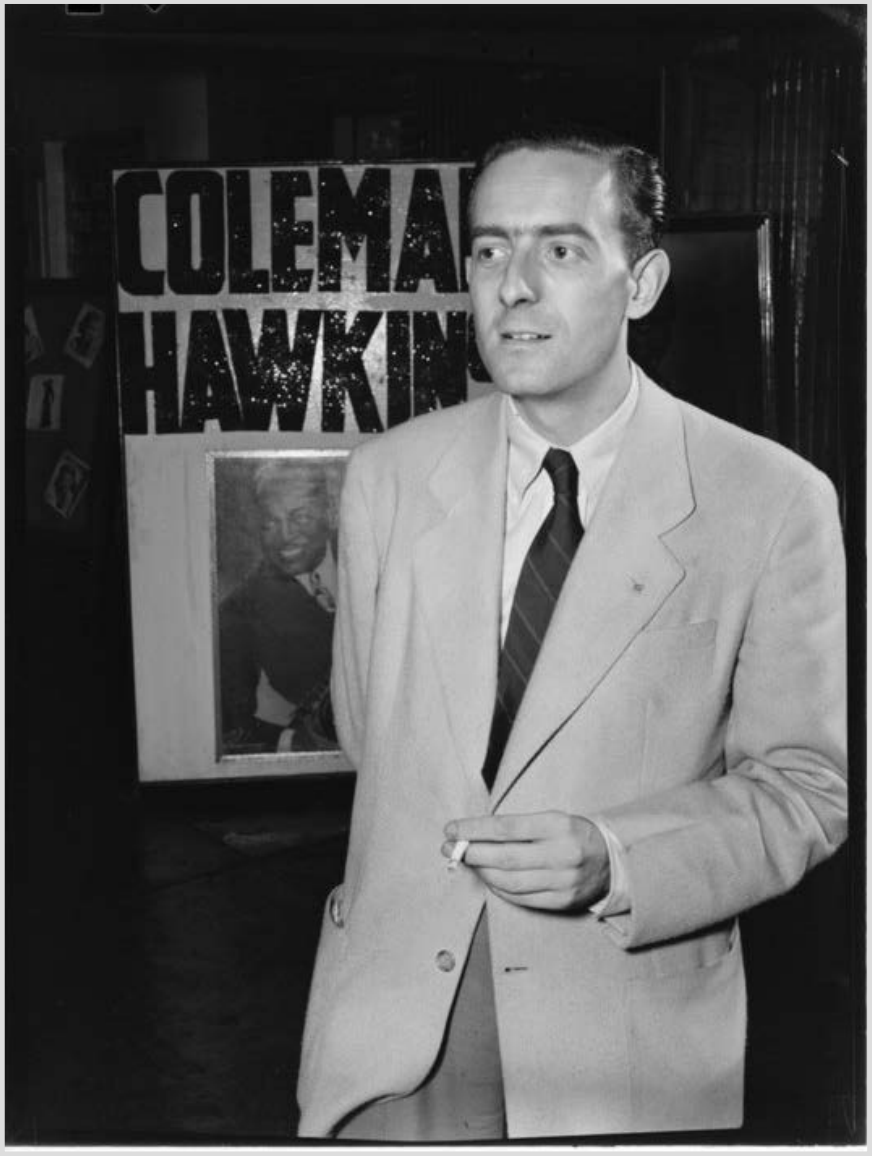
by Henri Rousseau Houston Museum of Fine Arts, Houston Texas

seemed to be on a different planet. The young Cambodians climbed the Eiffel Tower and marveled at the ancient stonework of Notre-Dame and the Île de la Cité; **at the broad, tree-lined boulevards laid out by Baron Haussmann in the 1860s,** with their elegant boutiques, classical façades, and polished, *belle époque* department stores- 'all the beauty of the structure of the city', as one of them put it- a city, moreover, that had rebounded from wartime austerity and was experiencing a cultural and social ferment not seen since the 1920s. In the cobbled streets of the Latin Quarter, the heart of the student district, 'bebop' had arrived, **scandalizing the strait-laced with its 'sensualism**

and immorality'. Sidney Bechet's New Orleans Jazzband played at the Vieux Colombier, just across from the rue St. Sulpice…where Claude Luter presided over all-night jam sessions at the Lorentais, sponsored by the **Hot Club de France.**



Weekday in Paris by Adolf von Menzel, **1869**



Charles Delaunay of Hot Club de France in New York City 1946

Worked with French jazz giants Django Reinhardt and Stephane Grappelli

Coleman Hawkins was a legendary African-American saxophonist

Pg. 65

If Saloth Sâr remained inconspicuously in the background for his first two years in Paris, it was partly his character- as he put it many years later. 'I did not wish to show myself'- and partly because he had yet to find his role. He breathed ***the 'air of the times',*** as the French expression has it, **and was carried along, with little effort on his own part, by more assured, dynamic colleagues.**

Pg. 66

A few months after the Cercle was established, Sâr joined the French Communist Party… They attended lectures on communist policy given by PCF leaders in a hall near the Opera, and meetings of the PCF's Cambodian 'language group', which included both Party members and sympathizers.

Pg. 44 **[Pol Pot] Sâr's Smile**

He was able to communicate naturally with people of all sorts and conditions, establishing an instinctive rapport that invariably made them want to like him. In this, he was helped immensely by what Men Mann called 'Sâr's famous smile'. Many years later, Mann still wondered about the smile. 'He never said very much,' he remembered. **'He just had that smile of his. He liked to joke, he had a slightly mischievous way about him**. And there was never the least hint of what he would become after.'

Sâr's smile was too open to be enigmatic, too striking to be merely a mannerism. One of Sihanouk's advisers, a Frenchmen of left-wing views named Charles Meyer, wrote that the Khmer smile — 'that indefinable half-smile that floats across the stone lips of the Gods at Angkor and which one finds, replicated identically, on the lips of Cambodians

today' —- served as a mask, 'at the same time ambiguous and likable, that one erects between oneself and others….[like] a screen hiding an emptiness that has been deliberately created as an ultimate defense against any who might wish to penetrate the secret of one's innermost thoughts.' Meyer never met Saloth Sâr. But his words offer an uncanny glimpse into the aspect of his personality.

Pg. 51 **Pol Pot's First Parisian Home a Wine Shop**

…soon after arriving, Ieng Sary went to pay his respects to Keng Vannsak, who had been four years his senior at the Lycée Sisowath and was now, at the age of twenty-five, among the leading figures of the little Cambodian colony in Paris. He had a friend, he told Vannsak, a young man named **Saloth Sâr [Pol Pot], who was having a great difficulty finding a place to stay.**

Just across the road, on the corner of the rue de Commerce and the rue Letellier, was **a wine shop that doubled as a café. The vintner let out the rooms above.** They were spartan in the extreme — bare, dingy bedsits, in which the bed was the only item of furniture provided — but it was a place to live and **Sâr moved in at once**. Vannsak lent him a chair and some sauce-pans, and when the young man went down with flu that winter, his wife, Suzanne, ministered to him with daily injections.

Pg. 72

Even the Vietnamese, fired up by their missionary endeavor to create a Khmer revolutionary movement were compelled to admit that conditions did not exist for 'a socialist revolution', or even a new-democratic revolution, but only [for] a revolution that is national in nature. For that, a different model was needed- which **Sâr discovered one weekend, browsing among *the second-hand* bookstalls that line the banks of the Seine near the Pont St. Michel**. Fifty years later, it was the one book from his Paris days whose title he could remember: The Great Revolution, by the Russian anarchist Prince Petr Kropotkin.

...For the '**national revolution' which corresponded most closely to conditions in Cambodia** was not that of China or Russia, but **the revolution of 1789**, launched by an alliance of bourgeois intellectuals and peasants against the rule of Louis XVI.

Pg. 73

...**The nation…was in servitude to *royal despotism,* wrote Alphonse Aulard** in his ***History of France***, one of the most widely read school books in the 1930s and 1940s.

…**That was eighteenth-century France. This was twentieth-century Cambodia.** Sihanouk himself was well aware of the precedent, but none of his subjects, nor even the French colonial administrators, seems to have made the connection between his methods of rule and those which brought Louis to the scaffold. With hindsight the parallels cry out. **But it was only when the young Cambodians came to France that they allowed themselves to think the unthinkable and the similarities began to register.**

At Home
A Short History of Private Life

By Bill Bryson [Doubleday Canada] 2010

Pg. 213

Eiffel was not a vain man, but in his next big project he made sure no one would fail to appreciate his role in its construction by creating something that was nothing *but* skeleton. The event that brought it into being was the **Paris Exposition of 1889.**

As is usual with these things, the organizers wanted an iconic centerpiece and invited proposals. A hundred or so were submitted, including a design for a nine-hundred-foot high guillotine, to commemorate France's unrivaled contribution to decapitation. For many that was scarcely more preposterous than Eiffel's winning entry. Large numbers of Parisians could not see the point of placing an enormous functionless derrick in the middle of the city.

The **Eiffel Tower** wasn't just the largest thing that anyone had ever proposed to build, it was **the largest completely useless thing**. It wasn't a palace or burial chamber or place of worship. It didn't even commemorate a fallen hero. Eiffel gamely insisted that his tower would have many practical applications — **that it would make a terrific *military lookout* [think Franco-Prussian War 1870-1871: Germans marching to Paris… AGAIN!] and that one could do useful aeronautical and meteorological experiments from its upper reaches** — but eventually even he admitted that mostly he wished to build it simply for the slightly strange pleasure of making something really quite enormous.

Many people loathed it, especially artists and intellectuals. A group of notables that included **Alexandre Dumas [*fils*]**, Émile Zola, Paul Verlaine, and Guy de Maupassant submitted a long, rather overexcited letter protesting at the **"deflowering of Paris"** and arguing that "when foreigners come to see our exhibition they will cry out in astonishment, 'What! This is the atrocity which the French have created to give us an idea of their boasted taste!' " The Eiffel Tower, they continued, as "the grotesque, mercenary invention of a machine builder." Eiffel accepted the insults with cheerful equanimity and merely pointed out that one of the outraged signatories of the petition, the architect Charles Garnier, was in fact a member of the commission that had approved the tower in the first place.

The Mekong
Turbulent Past, Uncertain Future

By Milton Osborne [Grove Press; New York] 2000

Pg. 20

When he visited Cambodia **in 1959- second visit, for he had been there in 1930- the novelist Somerset Maugham** [born in Paris and his first tongue French; father a British diplomat, one of the most famous authors of the last century] followed the well-established path that led tourists to the imposing temple ruins of Angkor at their site close to the kingdom's Great Lake. Returning to Phnom Penh, and before a gathering of the English-speaking community that hung on his every word, I heard him hand down his verdict. **'No one,' he said with trembling jaw, ' no one should die before they see Angkor."**

Pg. 45

Although he was not the first European to see the temples of Angkor in the nineteenth century, **it was Henri Mouhot, the French explorer and naturalist, who alerted the Western world to their splendour after his visit in 1860**. This event and the reason for Mouhot's success in publicizing the Angkor complex form a later part of the Mekong's story.

Things Fall Apart

By Chinua Achebe [Penguin Books; New York] 1959

Pg. 175-176

"Perhaps I have been away too long," Okonkwo said, almost to himself. "But I cannot understand these things you tell me. What is it that has happened to our people? **Why have they lost the power to fight?"**

"Have you not heard how the white man wiped out Abame? asked Obierika.

"I have heard," said Okonkwo. "But I have also heard that Abame people were weak and foolish. Why did they not fight back? Had they no guns and machetes? We would be cowards to compare ourselves with the men of Abame. Their fathers had never dared to stand before our ancestors. We must fight these men and drive them from the land.

"It is already too late," said Obierika sadly. **"Our own men and our sons have joined the ranks of the stranger. They have joined his religion and they help to uphold his government.** If we should try to drive out the white men in Umuofia we should find it easy. There are only two of them. But what of our own people who are following their way and have been given power? They would go to Umuru and bring the soldiers, and we would be like Abame." He paused for a long time and then said: "I told you on my last visit to Mbanta how they hanged Aneto."

"What has happened to that piece of land in dispute?" asked Okonkwo.

"The white man's court has decided that it should belong to Nnama's family who had given much money to the white man's messengers and interpreters."

"Does the white man understand our custom about land?"

"How can he when does not even speak our tongue? But he says that our customs are bad; and **our own brothers who have taken up his religion also say that our customs also are bad.** How do you think we can fight when our own brothers have turned against us? The white man is very clever. He came quietly and peaceably with his religion. **We were amused with his foolishness and allowed him to stay.** Now he was won our brothers, and our clan can no longer act like one. **He has put a knife on the things that held us together and *we have fallen apart*.**

The Fate of Africa
A history of the continent since independence

[Public Affairs; New York] 2011

By Martin Meredith

Pg. 418

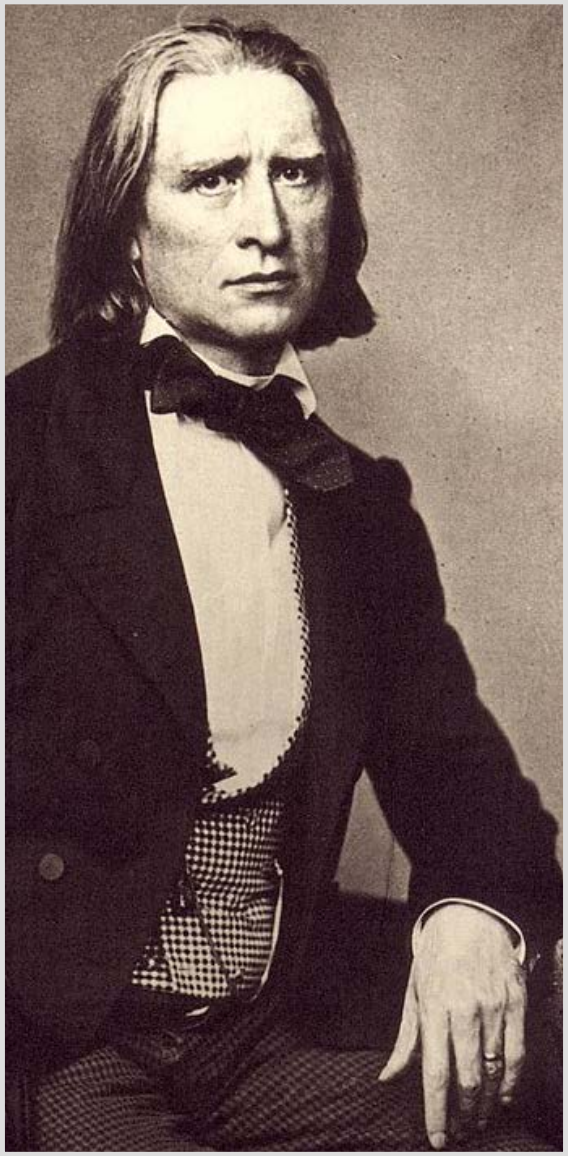
The type of black man we have today has lost his manhood. Reduced to an obligating shell, he looks with awe at the white power structure and accepts what he regards as the 'inevitable position'… In the privacy of his toilet his face twists in silent condemnation of white society but brightens up in sheepish obedience as come out hurrying in response to his master's impatient call. In the homebound bus or train he joins the chorus that roundly condemns the white man but is first to praise the government in the presence of the police and his employers…. **All in all, the black man has become a shell, a shadow of a man, completely defeated, drowning in his own misery, a slave, an ox bearing the yoke of oppression with sheepish timidity…**

What was needed, said [Steve] Biko [in September 1970], was a massive effort to reverse the negative image that blacks held of themselves and to replace it with a more positive identity. **Black oppression was first and foremost a psychological problem.** It could be countered by promoting black awareness, black pride, black capabilities and black achievement. **The term 'black' was used to include coloreds and Indians equally with Africans as victims of racial oppression**. No help was wanted from white liberals or any other white sympathizers. The slogan was: **'Black man, you are on your own.'**

Pg. 93-96

‘It is now up to you, gentlemen, to show that you are worthy of our confidence,’ he told the Congolese delegates. ***He praised Belgium’s colonial record***, singling out the contribution made by his great-uncle, Léopold II. ‘The independence of the Congo,’ he said, ‘**constitutes the culmination of the work conceived by the genius of King Léopold II**, undertaken by him with a tenacious courage and continued with perseverance with Belgium.’ He went in to offer advice on how the Congolese should manage their affairs. ‘Don’t compromise the future with hasty reforms, and don’t replace the structures that Belgium hands over to you until you are sure you can do better.’

By the end of his twenty-three year reign as ‘King-Sovereign’, Léopold had become one of the richest men in Europe.



Franz Liszt **1858**

Liszt spent his formative years in Paris and was roundly known in society salons. A virtuoso pianist, his many compositions are readily performed and recorded worldwide.


FRANZ LISZT 1811–1886
1 Ellens Gesang III (Ave Maria), S558 no.12 (after Schubert) 5.32
2 Ballade No.2 in B minor, S171 16.00
si mineur · h-Moll
3 Aida: Danza sacra e duetto finale, S436 (after Verdi) 11.39
4 Rondeau fantastique sur un thème espagnol ("El contrabandista"), S252 11.14
5 Gute Nacht, S561 no.1 (after Schubert) 5.14
6 Des Mädchens Klage, S563 no.2 (after Schubert) 4.24
7 Erlkönig, S558 no.4 (after Schubert) 4.36
8 Der Müller und der Bach, S565 no.2 (after Schubert) 6.08
9 Hungarian Rhapsody No.12, S244 11.09
Rhapsodie hongroise · Ungarische Rhapsodie
VALENTINA LISITSA piano
DECCA
DECCA Regd. Trade Mark
DECCA MUSIC GROUP LIMITED
London, England
A UNIVERSAL MUSIC COMPANY
www.deccaclassics.com
www.valentinalisitsa.com
℗ 2013 Decca Music Group Limited
© 2013 Decca Music Group Limited
Made in the EU
Booklet enclosed · Brochure incluse · Mit Beiheft
Total timing 76.00 DDD
478 5352 DH
0 28947 85352 7


DECCA
VALENTINA
LISITSA PLAYS LISZT

La Belle Créole

The Cuban Countess Who Captivated Havana, Madrid, and Paris

By Alina Garcia – Lapuerta [Chicago Review Press; Chicago] 2014

Pg. 163

> There was a tremendous crush in the ballroom, during a momentary pause, the Comtesse M took me by the arm and to escape the stifling heat, carried me to the card room; there was also a curious inspection to be made as all the artistic, literary and political celebrities of the day were there….Madame M identified them each with a charming complacency, accompanying each name with a comment such as was often envied by the wittiest society chronicler….The ball was interrupted. **Liszt sat down at the piano**…the effect was magical; the sounds floated in the air like vapor.

The scene reflects a typical evening in the brilliant salon of the Comtesse M, as described in **Alexandre Dumas' early novel, *Pauline*.** But who is the Comtesse M? Any contemporary reader who followed the light and fashionable sections in the newspapers would have immediately identified her as Mercedes. A world of change had once again swept through her life, but this time Mercedes had initiated the transformation.

Pg. 185-186

Mercedes would continue to appear in nineteenth-century literature. In his 1839 novel, *Béatrix* forgoes any subtlety by describing Madame Schontz as having the creole beauty of the Comtesse Merlin. In *The Girl with the Golden Eyes*, by the most melodramatic of these works, Balzac spins a lurid tale of murder, obsession, and depravity with more than a dash of the exotic creole. The Havana-born Mariquita, Marquise de San Real, married to an older Spaniard and brought to France, shares a passion for her slave/lover Paquita Valdés with a fashionable Parisian dandy- who is secretly her half-brother. After the bloody denouement, Mariquita announces that she will return to Spain to the convent of Los Dolores. Since Balzac had never traveled to either Spain or Cuba, certain critics attribute his inspiration to his friendship with Mercedes – La Belle Créole.

Mercedes' salon also found its way into novels. Alexandre Dumas used it as the stage for an encounter between the two protagonists in Pauline (1838) with Mercedes herself appearing as a character and interacting in the scene. As late as 1876, the journalist Granier de Cassagnac titled the first chapter of The Secret of the Chevalier de Médrane as "A soirée at the home of Comtesse Merlin."

The Mistress of Paris

The 19th-Century Courtesan Who Built an Empire on a Secret

By Catherine Hewitt [Thomas Dunne Books; St. Martin's Press; New York] 2015

Pg. 110-111

Many notable artists, **including Manet,** hosted regular evening gatherings in their homes or studios in the 19th century. **Friends and associates with connections to the art or literary world came together and joined in discussions on the serious matters of painting, politics and literature, as well as the more frivolous areas of society and current gossip.** Among the most fashionable private artistic gatherings in the 1870s were the Wednesday evening soirées that the Belgian painter Alfred Stevens and his wife held in their grand home on rue des Martyrs, just a short carriage ride from boulevard Malesherbes.



The Luncheon on the Grass/ *Le déjeuner sur l'herbe*, **1863**

by Édouard Manet

This painting raised all hell as an outrage to decency



Le déjeuner sur l'herbe, **1865–1866**

Gustave Courbet, **Frédéric Bazille** and Camille Doncieux, first wife of the artist

by Claude Monet Musée d'Orsay, Paris

Stevens had made a name for himself with his painting of fashionable Parisiennes, and his resulting fortune had translated into a beautifully furnished, 300,000-franc *hôtel particulier*. Guests arriving at the Stevenses could be sure of a warm welcome; the couple received cheerfully and spent liberally. Number 65 was the place to be seen, 'the very essence of good taste'. With its fashionable oriental décor and the impressive display of paintings by artists familiar to Valtesse (notably her beloved Corot), Stevens' residence provided the ideal backdrop to inspiring conversations about art and literature. The magnificent view of Stevens' famous garden- an urban oasis with its pond, lush green lawn, tree-lined pathway and unusual, spherical metallic garden sculpture- merely added to the guests' sense of comfort and well-being.

The host's warmth and charm completed the evening. Stevens was a tall, handsome man, with broad shoulders and fine moustache, which gave him an attractive, Mediterranean appearance. His face conveyed his open and kindly disposition, and with his good looks, sociability and fortune, Stevens and his wife made friends wherever they went.

At a gathering like Stevens', Valtesse could sip champagne and share lively conversations with anyone from the artists **Manet and Degas** (who was godfather to Stevens' daughter) **to the writers Gustave Flaubert, Edmond de Goncourt and Alexandre Dumas *fils***. In this more private environment, women were welcome.; Stevens was an enthusiastic supporter of female artists. Painters like Berthe Morisot and actresses including **Sarah Bernhardt** appreciated these intimate evenings**.** They gave bright women the opportunity to participate in the stimulating conversations from which they would otherwise be excluded.

Valtesse adored artists' evening soirées. She attended more and more. As one introduction led to another, she began to expand her social network, befriending artists and meeting influential figures. Valtesse realized that valuable knowledge could be gleaned at these gatherings. She could charm her way to advantageous deals over fine works of art. Her collections began to swell. Best of all, the art scene was teeming with men. They were men of talent, the sort of men typically associated with intrigue and passion. All represented potential acquisitions- and all were potential lovers. In this pool of paintings, money and men, Valtesse saw a marvelous opportunity.

The Girl Who Loved Camellias

The Life and Legend of Marie Duplessis

By Julie Kavanagh [Alfred A. Knopf; New York] 2013

Pg. 95 **Women of a New Era**

"In novels," wrote Arsène Houssaye, "we find heroines who go hunting, carry arms, play the stock market, ride horses intrepidly and swim without fear. They light your cigar; they let you smoke only because they smoke themselves….**The days are over for women as they used to be — obedient, servile, in the shadows. Yesterday they ruled the home, *today they rule the government*."**

Paris, City of Dreams

Napoléon III, Baron Haussmann and the Creation of Paris

By Mary McAuliffe [Rowman & Littlefield; Lanham MD, London UK] 2020

Pg. 98 **Second Empire Sex Workers: Stage Performers Acting for Eros**

The vast numbers, was well as the hierarchy, of sex workers in the mid-nineteenth century City of Light is one indication of its women's plight…

>>> ***Young dancers, singers and actors*, like Zola's gloriously endowed Nana [as painted by Manet], were in a more enviable position; if attractive, they could become courtesans, or coquettes, kept by wealthy protectors.**

If sufficiently clever, they could milk their protectors for all they were worth and become wealthy in their own right, retiring to a comfortable old age.

Pg. 83 **Educating Sarah: An Improper Girl Indeed**

Born on the Left Bank of Paris, **Bernhardt was the eldest daughter of a pretty Dutch courtesan** who had clawed her way out of poverty and into the arms of a series of wealthy protectors, one of whom (we do not know which) was Sarah's father. The convent school had promised "to form the students by inspiring them to a solid, enlightened piety, [and]…to contribute, as much as possible, toward making their company agreeable and their virtues sweet." But it was a lost cause. **Little Sarah was trouble from the start.**

She sat on the convent wall and imitated the bishop when he delivered a funeral oration below. She shocked the nuns with her foul language, slapped one sister who tried to comb her tightly curled hair, and cursed another who tried to exorcise her evil spirits by flinging holy water on her. She repeatedly ran away from school and **had already showed a reckless disregard for propriety as well as an insatiable need for attention.**

Where, the good sisters wondered, would it all end?

Pg. 138-139 **Sarah Bernhardt, Duke de Morny & Dumas *père :* Destiny Calling**

Fifteen-year old Sarah Bernhardt was also having a difficult year. She had become so ill after an attention-getting escapade that she had been sent home from her convent school. There she endured the machinations of her mother, Youle, had worked her way via the bedposts into financial security and who now had similar plans for her daughters. Youle had taken due note of the fact that Sarah was growing up, and this meant openly encouraging the men who regularly flocked to the Bernhardt abode in their decidedly non-marital interest in the girl.

As the **Goncourt brothers** waspishly pointed out in their [1859] journal: "Overheard in Brabant's restaurant," they noted: "The Sarah Bernhardt family, now there's a family! >>> **The mother made whores of her daughters as soon as they turned thirteen."**

Was Bernhardt beautiful? Although her eyes were described as "flashing" and "unforgettable," she was also considered thin —- ridiculously so, in fact, according to the well-upholstered standards of the day. Still, she was undeniably attractive, not the least because of the intensity of her gaze, the grace of her bearing, and her air of reckless gaiety. The **Duke de Morny,** the emperor's powerful and wealthy half-brother, who was **one of Youle's protectors, had no doubt about Sarah's future: she should be an actress he declared.** But Sarah was having none of it. Attracted by the emotional intensity and ritual of the Roman Catholic Church, she had decided to become a nun.

Morny thought Sarah might change her mind if she could experience an evening at the Comédie- Française and recommended that she and her mother share a box with a mutual friend, Alexandre Dumas *père*. Sarah was willing, and as the curtain went up, she experienced a moment of almost religious intensity. Even as a child she had realized that

she “could not exist….without a passion of some kind,” and now, as the curtain was raised, she thought that she might faint —- “It was as though the curtain of my future life were being raised.” The play reduced her to tears (which annoyed her mother), and eventually she became so caught up in the drama that she burst into loud sobs, attracting the attention of much of the audience. “This,” she concluded, “was the début of my artistic life!”

According to one account, on the way home she fell asleep in Dumas’s carriage. He carried her to her room, where she heard him tell her, “*Bonsoir, petite étoile*.”

Sarah had indeed been converted, and **Dumas, in saying good night to his “little star,” may have anticipated her star-studded future.** But this future still remained a long way off, even with **the assistance of the Duke de Morny, who used his influence to ensure Sarah’s entrance into the Conservatoire de Musique et de Déclamation —- Paris’s Conversatory of Music and Drama.**

By now, her dreams of the convent were completely forgotten.

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORANT <<<

Pg. 98 **Dumas *fils* : Le Demi-Monde of 1855**

And then their was that in-between world, the **demimonde, a term that Dumas *fils* introduced to Paris in his 1855 play, *Le Demi-Monde*. Dumas *fils* used the term to describe a woman who occupied a midway position between the worldly woman and the courtesan.**

Although it came to depict women who carried on the trade of love for money, Dumas himself used it to describe **the half-world that contained mistresses "who do not present a bill the next morning,"** and he specifically included ***wives "put away" for infidelity*** and young girls such as the second wife in Zola's The Kill, who have compromised their virtue and desperately seek a husband —- or a permanent protector.

Dumas *fils* was not sympathetic to such women. If *La Dame aux Camélias* found him the preaching mode, then ***Le Demi-Monde*** **revealed a kind of savagery toward such women, who he described as adventuresses** —- a kind of female whom any decent man must prevent from marrying.

Grandes Horizontales

The Life and Legends of Four Nineteenth-Century Courtesans

By Virginia Rounding [Bloomsbury; London] 2003

>>> Critical: Second Empire Classifies Fine Wines & Prostitutes Too <<<

This penchant for classifying — *identifying* — is not coincidental

Courtesan Biche [Not Bitche] = small bitch

Pg. 18 **Terms for Classes of Prostitutes**

The words used to denote the various classes of prostitute and courtesan **tell us something about the attitudes of those who employed them toward the women thus labeled.** Most noticeable is the number of words taking their provenance from the farmyard or the zoo, **words which inevitably belittle the women** to whom they are applied, lending them the characteristics of birds or animals, **dehumanizing and depersonalizing them.** At best the men using these terms are regarding these women as pets, and at worst as ravening beasts. One of the dictionary definitions of *grisette*, for instance, is 'a species of warbler, lark, duck, weevil and butterfly'; applying this epithet top the young female worker who takes a paying lover emphasizes her triviality and lack of value- she is the little bird or butterfly a middle-class man can amuse himself with for a while. Slightly more substantial than the *grisett*e was **the *cocotte*, a child's word for 'hen' or for a piece of paper folded to resemble a hen, and *applied to a professional courtesan***. A frequently used animal word for a courtesan was ***biche*, literally 'doe' though *also used of a small bitch***. *Chameau*, literally camel, colloquially 'cow' or 'bitch', as used of a heartless woman out to exploit men, in contrast with ***camélias* which**

denoted the loving prostitute of whom Marie Duplessis — or, rather, the fictionalizing of her in *La Dame aux camélias* — became the prototype.

Pg. 01-05 **The Demi-Monde: 1855**

The four courtesans or *grandes horizontales* whose lives and legends are examined in this book were all, in differing ways, representative of the demi-monde in nineteenth-century Paris – that is, of that half-world midway between respectable high society and the low life of the common prostitute. *Demi-monde is a term suggestive of twilight, of a world of shifting appearances and shadow,* ***where nothing is quite what it seems****, a world between worlds*. **Alexandre Dumas *fils* was the first to give the term wide currency in his play Le Demi-monde, first performed in March 1855,** and his strictures in the introduction to a later printed edition suggest that it, and its associated demi-mondaine (a woman belonging to the demi-monde), had soon come to be used rather more widely that he had himself intended. Dumas *fils* is at pains to establish 'for dictionaries of the future' that the **demi-monde** is not synonymous with the 'mob of courtesans', despite the fact that this how the term has been habitually deployed. **Rather, it is the class of the déclassé, a word denoting a person who had fallen in social status and thus become 'declassed'.** Declassed women included victims of scandal, divorcees, women separated from or abandoned by husband or lover, 'merry widows', or foreign women whom the authorities might deport when it suited them. **According to Dumas *fils*, a woman could not simply choose to join the demi-monde; rather, the circumstances of life may mean that she arrives in it without appearing to have excercised choice, or as a result of the choices she had made having more far-reaching consequences than she ever imagined.** He asserts that the demi-monde is in fact made up of 'women of honorable stock who, as daughters, wives or mothers, were received and cherished as of right in the best families, and who deserted'. But even Dumas *fils* does not wish to restrict

the designation to such women, and so he concedes that the demi-monde also welcomes girls who started out in life with an error women who live with a man whose name they adopt, elegant and beautiful foreigners recommended and protected by an intimate friend, under his personal responsibility, and finally all those women who had roots in legitimate society, and whose fall has love as its excuse, as its sole excuse…

A demi-mondaine could not necessarily be identified by her appearance, and this could prove a difficulty to visitors to Paris. **Even that most expert of Parisians, the writer Maxime du Camp, could declare 'one does not know today whether honest women are dressing like prostitutes, or prostitutes are dressed like honest women**.' The demi-monde knew how to copy the *haut monde* (the world of high society) and yet at the same time the *haut monde* was not above copying the half-world, particularly where fashionable dress was concerned. But the though the two worlds might on the surface seem indistinguishable, there was nevertheless a chasm fixed between them. There was a bridge over this chasm, but it led in one direction only: it was easy enough for a woman from the *haut monde* to fall and find herself in the demi-monde but no return journey was possible, no way for a demi-mondaine to climb her way into high society, no matter what riches she might amass or works of charity she might undertake.

Where the definition proffered by Dumas *fils* departs most significantly from the general usage of the term is in his insistence that the demi-mondaine does not accept money for her favors, that she 'clings to this basic premise: "We give, we do not sell" ', and she is thus distinguished from the courtesan, whom love is a financial transaction. **In fact, despite Dumas *fils*' best efforts, the demi-mondaine and the courtesan have always been virtually indistinguishable,** and whatever else may remain in doubt about the women known as Marie Duplessis, Cora Pearl, La Païva and La Présidente, their willingness to accept money from the men in their lives (though in varying degrees, La Présidente presenting a markedly different case from the other three) is not in question.

Of these four women Marie Duplessis was the first to die in 1847 at only twenty-three years old. She thus missed out on **the golden age of the French courtesan**, though and perhaps be seen as its most significant forerunner. **That age was the Second Empire, the eighteen years from 1852 to 1870** when France was ruled by Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte, the Emperor Napoléon III, who was both the step-son and the nephew of the first Napoléon. (Napoléon III's mother Hortense Beauharnais, was both the daughter of the Empress Josephine by her first and the wife of Napoléon I's brother, Louis). **The ostentation and delight in show of that era,** along with the at least apparent prosperity, provided a perfect setting and encouragement for the opulent lifestyle of the pampered and glamorous courtesan, a type of which Cora Pearl and La Païva were notorious and highly successful examples. There was always an element of the ersatz, the not-quite real, about the world of Napoléon III and his court. **The Second Empire drew its legitimacy from the First, itself resulting from the extraordinary personal power and charisma of Napoléon I, and much of the court ceremonial and protocol of the Second Empire was merely an imitation of that of the First.** The supportive, if supercilious and patronizing, comment of the Illustrated London News in August 1852 set the tone of what was to be **the prevailing judgment of the Second Empire and its 'showiness':**

>>> **When Louis-Napoléon was first heard of we had little respect for the man**, and no expectation that he would succeed. Five years ago an outcast and an adventurer, forbidden even to tread the soil of France and now the controller of its fate, **his success is the greatest marvel in the modern political world**, full as that is of strange occurrences….If France can be guided to peace and kept tranquil by shows, shows may in the end be as useful to them as Parliaments…***A theatrical Empire in France*** **will be a pleasant show for the rest of Europe, if the French be satisfied by the representation, and their Emperor seek popularity and power only in pyrotechnical victories.**

Thus the imperial court could be seen as mirroring or sharing some of the essence of the demi-monde, not only in its ostentation but also in its shadowiness, its sense of unreality

and it flair for imitation, and the women, like La Païva, who rose to startling prominence through an accumulation of wealth about whose origins it was best not to enquire too closely shared some of the characteristics of **the Emperor who had arisen out of a lifetime of exile and relative anonymity** to claim what he considered to be the inheritance of his uncle and step-grandfather.

...Any account of a life is a story, affected by the interpretation, style and point of view of the teller and all previous tellers, and this accounts given of the lives of these women demonstrate this fictionalizing process particularly clearly, and none more so than those devoted to **Marie Duplessis who became the prototype of the virtuous courtesan through her portrayal as Marguerite Gautier in the novel by Alexander Dumas *fils*, *La Dame aux camélias***. Her identification with this romantic heroine affected all subsequent judgments and even physical descriptions of her, with the result that the 'real' Marie (who was also in part a fabrication of her own making) slipped into the shadows. The image she has become is almost entirely constructed of the words of others, the only words we have direct from her consisting of one or two brief letters, the main evidence of her way of life being a stash of invoices found after her death.

Pg. 307-308

Amidst all the glamour of the courtesan, there is a tendency to forget that money is being exchanged for sex….It is also **an aspect of the demimonde that the actual nature of the transaction is veiled, semi-deliberately;** when the common prostitute solicits, it is clear that what is on offer is sex, **but when a demimondaine in looking for a protector, or even just a client, she is offering a whole package in which the sexual act is implicitly included but may be the one thing which is not overtly displayed - or, when it is displayed, it is done so in a statue, or on stage, or in stylized half-joking, half-erotic letters.** In other words, it is all a part of the show. There are signs that

sex is what the transaction is fundamentally about- signs in the clothes she chooses to wear and, in particular, in her elaborate bed, sometimes designed to resemble a goddess's throne. We hear much talk about the proceeds of the sexual transaction, and the rewards for having sold one's body are expected to be ostentatiously paraded; but the actual sex stays hidden in the alcove. **In a sense she is selling far more than a prostitute**, for she is not much interested in a one-off transaction, involving only her body and only for an hour or so; **the whole package she has to offer is herself- and 'if there were not men who buy' she would not be able to do so.**

Pg. 314-315

The impossible was demanded of the demi-mondaine- that she should both display herself and not be seen. They were supposed to be like Marie Duplessis…

>>> **Such a world of double standards, of ostentation combined with secrecy, is mirrored in the physical nature of Second Empire Paris subjected to 'Haussmanisation'**, the glittering facades designed to conceal slums, great wealth co-existing alongside extremes of poverty, and that wealth itself of the here-today-gone-tomorrow variety. Moreover, in this world where sex is dressed up and flaunted, while being simultaneously hidden and discreet, the sewers become a tourist attraction, the dark side of the city there to be gazed upon, always provided it is controlled and packaged acceptably.

Pg. 309

…In his preface to *La Dame aux camélias* Dumas fils expressed how this **mere difference in circumstance could lead to a lifelong difference of reputation:**

A girl with no education, no profession and no bread, possessing nothing at all apart from **her youth, her heart and her beauty, sells it all to a man** foolish enough to clinch the deal. This girl has sealed her dishonor and **society excludes her forever.**

A well-brought up girl, born to a conventional family, with just about enough to live on, and clever and determined, **gets herself married to a man old enough to be her father or even her grandfathe**r, who she doesn't of course love, but who is immensely rich. She buries him after a month (there have been recent examples). This girl has made a good marriage, and **society receives her with open arms**, as wife and widow.

The Girl Who Loved Camellias

The Life and Legend of Marie Duplessis

By Julie Kavanagh [Alfred A. Knopf; New York] 2013

Pg. 03

Dumas himself was intrigued by the childlike Marie, and **his son Alexandre fell in love with her**. **Franz Liszt came to Paris for a week but was so bewitched by Marie that he stayed for three months** and remained romantically attached to her memory for the rest of his life. **Such was her fascination that her early death from consumption in 1847 was regarded as an event of national importance**. "For several days all questions political, artistic, commercial have been abandoned by the papers," a bemused Charles Dickens wrote to a friend from Paris. "Everything is erased in the face of an incident which is far more important, the romantic death of one of the glories of the demi-monde, the beautiful, the famous Marie Duplessis."

A year later, with the publication of The Lady of the Camellias, the novel Dumas *fils* had based on her life, the *beau monde* was abuzz again. **Dumas *père* was a national institution in France, and people were curious to see whether the twenty-four-year-old was to follow his father's lead**. He certainly had the elder Dumas's lively style and flair for natural dialogue, as well as a freshness and sincerity of his own. But of even greater interest was the subject of the book itself. **Alexandre's affair with Marie Duplessis was well known on the Boulevard, and so was the identity of the heroine he renamed Marguerite Gautier**. His descriptions of her are pure reportage. Whether sitting her in box at the theater with her signature bouquet of camellias or stepping into her pretty blue carriage, wrapped in a long cashmere, Marguerite was instantly recognizable as Marie: the same tall, thin physique, the same chaste oval face, black eyes, and dark arched brows. As intrigued then as now with the private lives of celebrities, the public read the fiction as fact, thrilled to be taken inside the demimondaine's apartment, allowed to eavesdrop on scurrilous conversations at her dinner table, and be shown her rosewood furniture, Saxe figurines, Sevres china – even her boudoir with its costly array of gold and silver bottles. Marguerite's friends and suitors also had their counterparts in real life, the passionate young hero Armand Duval being a composite of two of Marie's lovers with elements of Alexandre himself.

In addition to his contemporary setting and characters, the young author drew on French literary tradition. He borrowed the plot device from Abbé Prévost's eighteenth-century novel *Manon Lescaut,* which has a narrator who learns the details of the young courtesan's plight from her grieving lover, and he also made Marguerite a descendant of Victor Hugo's redeemed courtesan Marion Delorme, who give up her wealthy protectors for an impoverished young man. During an idyllic country interlude, Marguerite devotes herself entirely to Armand, but Dumas *fils* had a more dramatic transformation in mind for her. In his only significant departure from the circumstances of Marie Duplessis's life, he invented a scene in which Armand's father, the personification of bourgeois morality, begs Marguerite to set his son free. It is a sacrifice she must make in order to save the

reputation of the man she adores, but also for the sake of his pure young sister, whose marriage would be jeopardized by the scandal of Armand's relationship. This is the turning point of the story, and it makes a saint and martyr of the wanton heroine, crucially allowing her to be accepted, even pitied, by respectable nineteenth-century society.

Part social document, part romantic melodrama, both ahead of its time and rigidly conventional, **The Lady of the Camellias was an instant success.** Dumas *fils* had sold only fourteen copies of his first book, Sins of Youth, a collection of long poems, including one entitled "M.D.," which intimately details **what it was like to make love to Marie Duplessis.** Printed at his father's expense in 1847, it had passed unnoticed, whereas his novel received an advance of a thousand francs from the reputable firm of Cadot, whose first edition of 1,200 copies was quickly followed by a sell-out printing of another 1,500. **Having grown up in the shadow of his illustrious father,** Dumas *fils* was overjoyed by this first taste of literary fame, confessing, "I should have died of shame and jealously if I had not contrived to acquire a little glory of my own."

The impact of the novel, though, was nothing compared with the sensation caused by the play. **It has been a three-year struggle to persuade a theater to take on The Lady of the Camellias, which Dumas *fils* adapted in 1849.** His father's response had been ecstatic – "It's original! It's touching! It's audacious! It's new!," he exclaimed as he tearfully embraced Alexandre, while **also warning him that his work was too authentic to be allowed onstage.**

Nepotism counted for nothing – **"I was the son of the greatest dramatic author of his time, no-one could have a more powerful protector, but I might as well have arrived from the provinces with an unknown name."** Dumas *père* Théâtre Historique had been closed by 1850, and The Lady of the Camellias was turned down by the Gaite, the Ambigu-Comique, and the Gymnase, which had just mounted *Manon Lescaut*. Eventually, the new director of the Vaudeville accepted it, but it was immediately banned

by the censors. **When Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte became president of the Second Republic in December 1851 [misleading: no mention of a *coup d'état in December 1851; only president in 1848* — details in Part Two] the author's friendship with his half-brother, the Duke de Morny, helped force a cancellation of the veto, but he was told that it would make no difference; the audience would stop the play.** The actress cast as Marguerite, the Vaudeville diva, thirty-three-year-old Anais Fargueil, withdrew after the first reading, and the part was offered to the more suitable Eugénie Doche, a young beauty with something of a louche reputation. Armand, twenty-three-year-old Charles Fechter, was three years her junior, with all the bullish surliness of a conceited young star. When Dumas *fils* suggested that in Act 4, Armand, overcome by jealousy and anger, should fling Marguerite to the floor, Fechter refused. "It's impossible," he said. "The public will never allow it." Convinced of its effect, the author persisted until finally Fechter shrugged. "As the play will not get to that point, I might as well agree."

Courtesans, romanticized by legend, had regularly been represented onstage, but only in a historical setting. Hugo's Marion Delorme took place in the time of Louis XIII, and Scribe's Adrienne Lecouvreur was set in the eighteenth century, the actress-courtesan's own time. French theater, with its comedies in couplets and costume dramas portraying kings and cavaliers, was itself embalmed in the past and had never featured characters or situations taken from life. **Then suddenly, here was Dumas *fils*, "a young scamp," transporting the audience directly into the demimonde, using actual dialogue and the spicy expressions of Left Bank cafés and dance halls.** Establishment figures, such as the **Louvre's director, Horace de Viel-Castel,** recoiled in horror. "This play is shameful…During the five acts The Lady of the Camellias unfolds before civilized people **the sordid details of the life of a prostitute. Nothing is left out**…The police, the government tolerate these scandals, and seem to ignore the fact that this will result in the demoralization of the public."

In fact, the public was enchanted. At its premiere **on 2 February 1852, the play received a thunderous ovation, and *twenty thousand printed copies were sold almost overnight.*** During the Vaudeville's first run of two hundred performances, Place de la Bourse was **blocked by carriages of *grandes dames* who found themselves weeping over the fate of a fallen woman**, plucking flowers from their corsages and throwing them onstage. Even innocent young girls, chaperoned by their nannies, went again and again, sitting in the upper boxes in floods of tears. "It was the first time I had heard of pocket-handkerchiefs as a provision for a play," wrote Henry James, who remembered as a small boy walking in the Palais-Royal with his cousins, American girls who lived in Paris, and envying them as they recounted how often they had sobbed while watching Mme Doche as Marguerite. Neither he nor they had any idea of the profession of the lady of the expensive flower, "but her title had a strange beauty and her story a strange meaning."

The fascination endured, and James wrote two essays on Dumas *fils*, praising his naturalness as a dramatist and the brilliance of his dialogue. French contemporaries were just as admiring. "It's the new theatre— human, true and strange," wrote Arsène Houssaye in his poem "Memories of Youth":

This is no longer Dumas I; this is no longer ancient drama…
Dumas II, another life, another love, another source…
And even more tragic in its reality.

Paris, City of Dreams

Napoléon III, Baron Haussmann and the Creation of Paris

By Mary McAuliffe [Rowman & Littlefield; Lanham MD, London UK] 2020

Pg. 37-38 **Dumas *fils* and Marie Duplessis**

So was the inclination to be entertained, and for some time long lines had been forming to see *La Dame aux Camélias* (The Lady with the Camellias), which opened at Paris's Vaudeville theater in early February.

The play's author, Alexandre Dumas *fils*, had hurried back to Paris soon after depositing his famous father in Brussels, since we was anxious to attend rehearsals for *La Dame aux Camélias*. After all, **it was his first play**, **which he had adapted from his novel of the same name,** and the story was dear to his heart. Dumas *fils*, who was every bit as romantic as his father, although far less flamboyant and self-indulgent, wrote *La Dame aux Camélias* in memory of the beautiful courtesan Marie Duplessis, who had inspired the great tragic love affair of his youth.

When Dumas *fils* met her, Marie Duplessis was young and lovely, emanating the sort of fragility that virtually demanded protection. She had taken to reckless expenditure and drinking to combat her boredom and unhappiness, which her admirers did everything to alleviate. Her demands grew in proportion to their willingness to fulfill them, yet she remained unhappy.

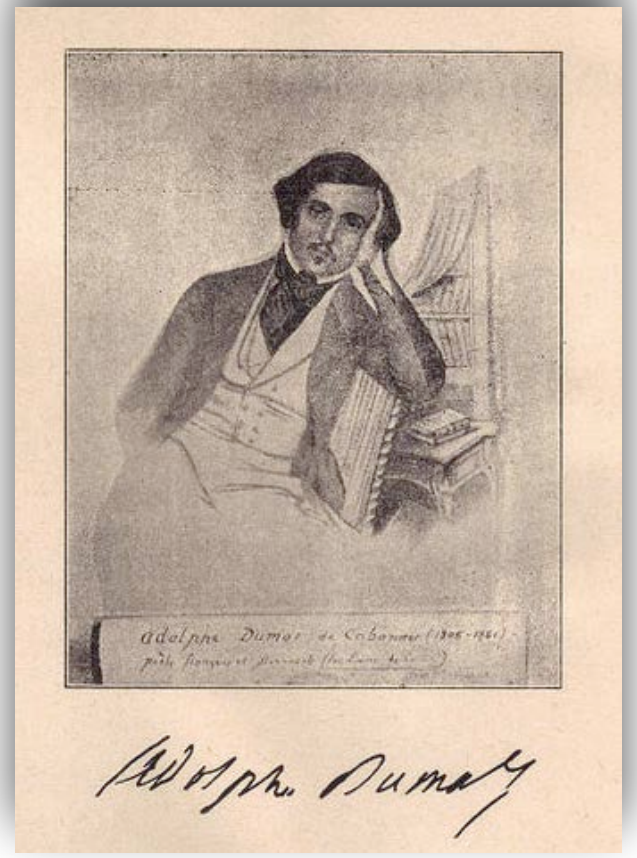
>>> Even their roses left her cold. Perhaps she was allergic to roses, or perhaps not, but they made her dizzy. Only camellias, which are odorless, would do.

Dumas, who was but twenty at the time, fell helplessly in love with Marie Duplessis and became eager to provide the protection she needed. But most unfortunately, he did not possess the requisite fortune, and ***Duplessis was accustomed to going through fortunes.***

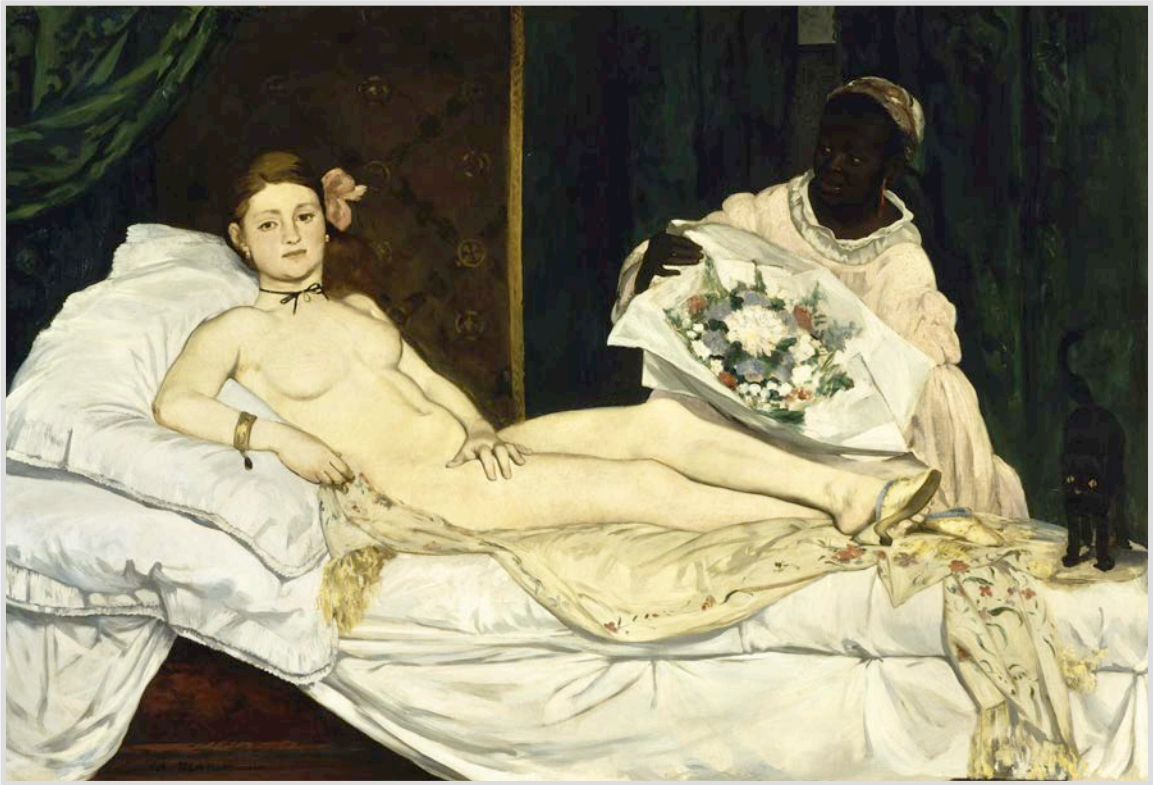
Tender and compassionate in his love, young Dumas won her over and seems to have dreamed of reforming her. Yet reform seemed impossible. Even worse, as Dumas's debts began to mount, **he came to realize that Duplessis was being false to him. Finally the wounded man left the courtesan.** Months later, hearing that she was very ill, he wrote to beg her forgiveness, but she never replied.

>>> **Not only was Marie Duplessis a devourer of fortunes, but she suffered from a disease of the lungs,** which the nineteenth century viewed with trepidation…After a long and difficult decline, Marie Duplessis finally died.

Of course **Dumas's father was one of the century's most successful playwrights and novelists**, with an income to match, but Dumas *père* was in his own way as irresponsible with money as was Marie Duplessis. No matter how much Dumas *père* made (and it was a lot), he always managed to outspend his income. An epic womanizer (much like his friend Victor Hugo), he spent freely, was an easy target for loans, and supported not only his current mistresses but also those who had come before him.



A. Dumas



Olympia by Édouard Manet, **1863**

Making art out what he saw and being true to his own time, **Dumas *fils*** had anticipated by more than a decade the momentousness of **Manet's painting Olympia, which provoked an uproar when it was shown in the Salon of 1865**. While also drawing on traditional precedents, **this brazen portrait of an odalisque and her black maid updates the idealized nude in a classical setting to a *grande horizontale's* bedroom in Second Empire Paris.** With her immodest, confrontational stare Olympia is a modern woman (***supposedly the courtesan Marguerite Bellanger impersonated by Manet's model Victorine Meurent)***. And, like Marguerite Gautier, she is not only an uncompromising embodiment of the present but a harbinger of the future. **Dumas *fils* had perfectly judged the appetite and readiness of his audience;** as James observed, "He could see the end of one era and the beginning of another and join hands luxuriously

with each." The Lady of the Camellias became a theatrical phenomenon, bringing its young author the wealth and renown he craved.

David and Goliath
Underdogs, Misfits, and the Art of Battling Giants

By Malcolm Gladwell [Little, Brown & Co; New York, London] 2013

Pg. 71 - 74

….What the Impressionists understood, in their endless debates at the Café Guerbois, was that the choice between the Salon and a solo show wasn't a simple case of a best option and a second-best option. It was a choice between two very *different* options, each with its own strengths and drawbacks.

The Salon was a lot like an Ivy League school. It was the place were reputations were made. And what made it special was now selective it was. There were roughly **three thousand painters of "national reputation" in France in the 1860s**, and each submitted two or three of his best works to the Salon, which meant the jury was picking from a small mountain of canvases. Rejection was the norm. Getting in was a feat. **"The Salon is the real field of battle," Manet said. "It's there that one must take one's measure." Of all the Impressionists, he was the one most convinced of the value of the Salon**. The art critic Théodore Duret, another of the Guerbois circle, agreed. "You still have one step to take," Duret wrote to Pissarro in 1874. "That is to succeed in becoming known to the public and accepted by all the dealers and art lovers…I urge you to exhibit; you must succeed in making a noise, in defying and attracting criticism, coming face-to-face with the big public."

But the very things that made the Salon so attractive — how selective and prestigious it was — also made it problematic. The Palais was an enormous barn of building three hundred yards [275m] long with a central aisle that was two stories high. A typical Salon might accept three or four thousand paintings, and they were hung in four tiers, starting a ground level and stretching up to the ceiling. **Only paintings that met with the unanimous approval of the jury were hung "on the line," at eye level**. If you were "skyed" — that is, hung closest to the ceiling — it was all but impossible for your painting to be seen. (One of Renoir's paintings was once skied in the *dépotoir*.) No painter could submit more than three works. The crowds were often overwhelming. The Salon was the Big Pond. But it was very hard to be anything at the Salon but the Little Fish.

Pissarro and Monet disagreed with Manet. They thought it made more sense to be a Big Fish in a Little Pond. If they were off by themselves and held their own show, they said, **they wouldn't be bound by the restrictive rules of the Salon, where *Olympia* was considered an outrage** and where medals were won by paintings of soldiers and weeping women. They could paint whatever they wanted. And they wouldn't be lost in the crowd, because there would not be a crowd. In 1873, Pissarro and Monet proposed that the Impressionists set up a collective called the Société Anonyme Coopérative des Artistes Peintres, Sculpteurs, Graveurs. There would be no competition, no juries, and no medals. Every artists would be treated as an equal. **Everyone but Manet was in**.

The group found space on the Boulevard des Capucines on the top floor of a building that had just been vacated by a photographer. It was a series of small rooms with red-brown walls. The Impressionists' exhibition opened on April 15, 1874, and lasted for one month. **There were 165 works of art on display, including three Cézannes, ten paintings by Degas, nine Monets, five Pissarros, six Renoirs, and five by Alfred Sisley** — a tiny fraction of what was on the walls of the Salon across town. In their show, the Impressionists could exhibit as many canvases as they wished and hang them in a way

that allowed people to actually see them. “The Impressionists were lost in the mass of Salon paintings, even when accepted,” the art historians Harrison White and Cynthia White write. **“With…the independent group show, they could gain the public’s eye.”**

Thirty-five hundred people attended the show —- 175 on the first day alone, which was enough to bring the artists critical attention. **Not all of that attention was positive: one joke told was that what the Impressionists were doing was loading a pistol with paint and firing at the canvas**. But that was the second part of the Big Fish-Little Pond bargain. The Big Fish-Little Pond option might be scorned by some of the outside, but Small Ponds are welcoming places for those on the inside. They have all of the support that comes from community and friendship — and they ware places where innovation and individuality are not frowned upon. “We are beginning to make ourselves a niche,” a hopeful Pissarro wrote to a friend. **“We have succeeded as intruders in setting up our little banner in the midst of the crowd.”** Their challenge was “to advance without worrying about opinion.” He was right. Off by themselves, the Impressionists found a new identity. They felt a new creative freedom, and before long, the outside world began to sit up and take notice. **In the history of modern art, there has never been a more important or famous exhibition.** If you tried to buy the paintings in that warren of top-floors today, it would cost you more than a billion dollars.

The lesson of the Impressionists is that there are times and places where it is better to be a Big Fish in a Little Pond that a Little Fish in a Big Pond., where the apparent disadvantage of being an outsider in a marginal world turns out not to be a disadvantage at all. **Pissarro, Monet, Renoir, and Cézanne weighed prestige against visibility, selectivity against freedom, and decided the costs of the Big Pond were too great.**

Grandes Horizontales

By Virginia Rounding [Bloomsbury; London] 2003

Pg. 311

Marie [Duplessis] had arrived at her lover's house at two o'clock without having forewarned him, and the Count had replied through his valet that he was out. She knew for certain he was not, and her vanity was cruelly hurt by this slight.

On the following day, Marie was taking her usual drive in the Champs-Élysées, in an uncovered barouche. The Count, who was on horseback, rode up to greet her. She averted her head and said to her driver, with a cold and mocking air:

'Tell the Count I am not in.'

Bismarck - A Life

By Jonathan Steinberg [Oxford University Press; Oxford UK] 2011

Pg. 188 **Bismarck's Modest Office**

…Visitors were astonished at the simplicity of their reception. No porter in dress uniform with 'Cerebus demeanor' guarded the portals. 'One must ring just as one does at the homes of ordinary mortals.' In the antechambers were no lackeys in gold and silver of the kind favored by diplomats and ministers. Bismarck received his visitors in a plain, sparsely furnished office of medium size dominated by a large mahogany desk. **'No provincial prefect in France [think Baron Haussmann] would have been satisfied with such modest surroundings'.**

Pg. 148 **Rothschild Family's Banking Head**

Before he left [for St. Petersburg as an envoy], he went to dinner at the sumptuous home of **Mayer Carl von Rothschild (1820-86), the head of the Rothschild bank in the family's home city of Frankfurt.** He wrote enthusiastically about the experience in a letter to Johanna: '**a real, old Jew (*Schacherjude*) haggler— tons of silver, golden spoons and forks.'** The dinner had long-term consequences since, on Mayer Carl's recommendation, Bismarck appointed Gerson Bleichröder, a banker in Berlin, who operated as a Rothschild correspondent, to be his private banker and handle his affairs while he was away in St. Petersburg. The relationship lasted until Bleichröder's death in 1891 and made a great deal of money for Bismarck. What it did for Bleichröder to be known as 'Bismarck's banker' can easily be imagined…

Grand Bordeaux Châteaux*

Inside the Fine Wine Estates of France

[Flammarion. S.A., Paris] 2016

Forward and Tasting Notes: **James Suckling**

Text: Philippe Chaix
Photography: Guillaume de Laubier

*** The type of large coffee table book to put us all in awe of the majesty of properties with luminous pedigrees. It can make most of us feel decidedly common and perhaps uncultured, put back on our heels.** The book is best enjoyed, as well, with a cup of English Breakfast Tea with an unrestrained obligatory melancholic sigh halfway through that can motivate one to find a brandy, medicinal, of course.

Back Cover:

From Lafite Rothschild to Pichon Baron, and from Cheval Blanc to Petrus, Bordeaux produces the world's finest wines. **This volume presents twelve of the region's most prestigious châteaux, featuring remarkable estates and the state-of-the-art cellars** designed by internationally acclaimed architects and designers – including Norman Foster, Jean Nouvel, Christian de Portzamparc, and Jacques Garcia — **along with tasting notes from a renowned wine critic, to reveal a surprising, and contemporary portrait of Bordeaux wine today.**



It was in 1974 that Éric de Rothschild took in hand the destiny of the château **- a *premier grand cru classe en 1855* (a first growth classified in 1855)- which has been property of his family since 1868.** "Winegrower by predilection and banker by necessity" would be an apt description of this trailblazer [names] to immortalizing this estate, before introducing a touch of contemporary architecture in 1988 with brand new *chais*, or barrel aging rooms…



Portrait of Baronne de Rothschild by Jean-Auguste Dominique Ingres, 1848

Pg. 14

Lafite is the only estate to make every barrel it uses, **thus perpetuating the cooper's trade which dates back a thousand years.**

Pg. 29 Château Margaux

The château built by Louis Combes in 1810 can be glimpsed through the metal "branches" supporting the roof of the new wine storehouse, designed by Norman Foster, which opened in June 2015.

Foster's building glides unobtrusively, in perfect continuity with the old chais. **The peristyle of the nineteenth-century château can be seen in the background**. According to the architect, he wanted to leave precedence to the château, and therefore chose to build a new chai under a large traditional roof concealing an open and versatile space.

Pg. 34

"The genius of the place consists in producing wines of inimitable aromatic finesse and complexity, of admirable density to the palate, and yet which remain astonishingly soft."

- Paul Pontallier

Pg. 41

Margaux is the only classified growth to bear the name of its appellation. A rare example of French neo-Palladian style erected in the nineteenth century, the château **has been called the Versailles of the Médoc.** The most majestic in the entire region, its dazzling Ionic peristyle can be seen at the end of the avenue of hundred-year-old plane trees. **The spirit of the place is bewitching, unique.**

Pg. 68 Château Pichon Baron

In *1850* Baron Raoul de Longueville inherited part of the property founded by his ancestors: this was to become the Domaine de Pichon-Longueville, the name changing to Pichon Baron in 2012. Proud of his heritage and ambitious on his own account, in 1851 the baron built a romantic estate in a Renaissance idiom.

Wherever there is a human being,
There are God-given rights inherent in that being,
Whatever may be the sex or complexion.

- William Lloyd Garrison, *1850*
American Abolitionist

Pg. 18

Lafite is an authentic château, complete with towers and a terrace bordered by balustrade. Magnificently exposed and dominating farm buildings and the vineyard, the château exudes an air of serenity exclusive to building with a venerable history. The estate occupies the prettiest hillocks of Pauillac. As Éric de Rothschild wrote, “Lafite is harmony between nature and man.”

Château Montrose

The Spirit of the Eighteenth Century

Pg. 72

Legend has it that the château is called **Montrose** due to its immediately recognizable hillocks which are covered in rose-pink heather that served as **a landmark for sailors on the Garonne river.**

…Entering via the courtyard, visitors are struck by what is a simultaneous tribute to the French grand style of the eighteenth-century Enlightenment, to the cult of the great wines laid down in their stone monastery, and to an architectural simplicity that make one forget what a technical tour de force it really is…

Becoming famous overnight, the new cellar at Montrose is a truly extraordinary monument: it is, **in Paul Valéry’s words, “ a building that speaks.”***

Pg. 88 Château Cos d'Estournel

Once upon a time there was a dandified marquis from Bordeaux who had eyes only for Indies, his horses, and his wine. Louis-Gaspard d'Estournel, known as **"Maharajah of Saint-Éstephe," was born in the reign of Louis XV (1762) and died, penniless, during that of Napoléon III…**

Pg. 130 Château Petrus

An image of Greece: "Wine, the everyday drink of some Mediterranean countries," as **Hugh Johnson**, the great historian of vines and wine, reminds us, has become, **over the last thirty years, a cultural artifact – a luxury product and the epitome of globalization.** Its Greco-Roman origins are rehearsed here: amphorae, olive trees, and the coursed stone paving redolent of the *viae romanae* on which our roads are built.

Sade

The Invention of the Libertine Body

By Marcel Hénaff [U. of Minnesota Press] 1999

>>> IMPORTANT <<<

P. 147-148

The privileged setting for Sadean libertinism is the château: "In a novelistic universe where the picturesque holds no interest, the château is the only backdrop described in abundant detail. It is much more than décor; it is desire's setting itself." **The**

sign *par excellence* of nobility, the château also designates the libertine's favorite class, along with the rights, privileges, and expectations of that class. Of the châteaux described, some, theaters for garden-variety *parties fines*, do have the charm and openness of eighteenth-century buildings, **but the château is usually a *medieval fortress* with thick layered walls, and impassable moat, a bare stone interior, blocked off with iron bars and fitted out with a dungeon.** Examples would be the châteaux of **Rolland**, Minski, and Brisatesta, but especially their perfect model, as it were: **the château at Silling**, situated in the heart of the Black Forest, protected by precipices and high walls, and accessible only by foot, and then only with a guide. As if all that were not enough, the bridge from the mountain is torn down as soon as the four masters and their subjects are inside…

This simulated state of siege ("as within a besieged citadel") permits all the signs of a feudal fortress to be summoned up at once, with all their historical implications:

The military signs are the system of defense, cloistering, and inaccessibility. This recourse to military signs is taken in spite of their futility (an actual attack is very unlikely, as acknowledged in the rather paradoxical formulation "in order to forestall external attack, which was little dreaded"), and this certainly shows that **intention here is to indicate feudalism to the extent that it originates in military power, from which, *historically*, it drew its legitimacy.**

The political signs make their appearance in the masters' whims. The state of siege is an exceptional state; **the château, cut off from the outside world, knows no law but the law of its leader or leaders. The leaders of Silling go to extremes in exploiting their unlimited right to capriciousness. *The citadel becomes a prison for the victims of "pleasure."*** Silling does reveal its resemblance to the Bastille, but this Bastille is infinitely worse than the original one, as we learn right from the outset from the speech that the Duc de Blangis delivers to the residents:

> You are enclosed in an impregnable citadel; no one on Earth knows you are here, you are beyond the reach of your friends, of your kin; insofar as the world is concerned, you are already dead, and if yet you breathe, **'tis by our pleasure, and for it only.**

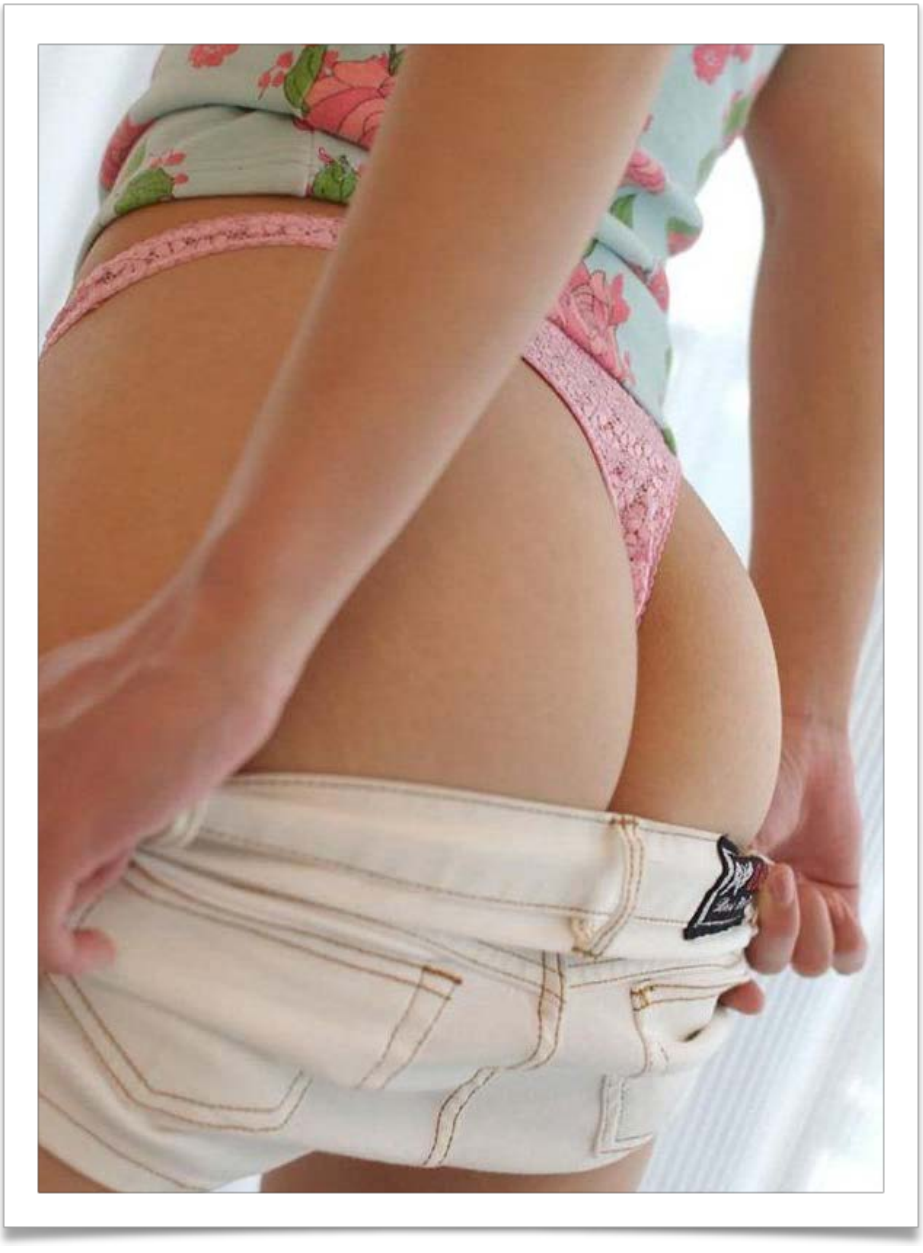
The economic signs contain two elements: autarky and luxury. The state of siege pushes the limits of the feudal domain's whole working model, whose goal is, on the one hand, to secure self-sufficiency of production and, on the other, to guarantee the masters lavish consumption of the goods produced by serfdom. **Silling, doomed in its simulated state of siege to live on its reserves, consumes prodigious amounts of them – not just extravagant food and drink but also, as we shall see, speeches and bodies.**



Sade's text, because it was contemporary with the French Revolution of 1789, was also contemporary with the whole process of the break that was taking place between the capitalist mode of production, which was then in rapid development, and those elements of the feudal mode of production that were still in existence, particularly those form of the political establishment— such as the monarchy, nobiliary power, and ecclesiastical power – that were linked to it.



From the regency of Philippe d'Orleans until the end of the eighteenth century, more and more signs pointed to the noble's awareness of their irreversible decline and to their correspondingly obstinate, panicked attempt to maintain their threatened privileges at all costs and drain them down to the dregs. Against this **backdrop** — ultimate defiance, and the mortal agony of a system — **Sade draws his libertine figures, giving them a degree of power and privilege that would have been unthinkable outside feudalism.**



Even if rich commoners do gain access to true libertinism (for money always leads to power), ***the authentic heirs of feudalism – the nobles – always have more of a gift for it, as far as Sade is concerned***. And so it is as Silling: **Durcet, the banker, who represents the rising power of capital, is the owner of the château, but the Duc de Blangis is the one who really feels at home there**. He controls its defenses and becomes the undisputed leader; he is the one who gives the orders and the welcoming speeches. ***Sexually, he is the more vigorous and better endowed of the two*.** Among the four Friend's daughters, his alone will be saved, having proved herself a true libertine. This is class solidarity and privilege, and its logic is infallibly applied. If we recall, briefly the forms taken by feudalism, we can understand the primary economic and political theory implied in the social workings of Sadean libertinism.

The Wine Bible - Second Edition

By **Karen MacNeil** [Workman Publishing; New York] 2015

Pg. 148 **Château, Cuverie and Chai**

Three of the most important words in Bordeaux are château, cuverie, and chai. Though ***we think of château as a palatial estate*, anything can be a château in Bordeaux— from a farmhouse to a garage. The word simply refers to a building attached to vineyards, with winemaking and storage facilities on the property.*** Within the

château is the cuverie (coo-ver-EE), the building where the wine will be made, and the chai (pronounced *shay*), the cellar where it will be stored and aged.

* **No historical reference to what châteaux were designed to be, for her conveniently.** Note in *Wine for Normal People* author Elizabeth states **"History reigns supreme here,"** but evidently not with Karen's *Wine Bible* about Bordeaux. **Karen's narrative is to uplift readers with what they would prefer as opposed to the hard truths without a past with stating the obvious "*palatial estate.*"** This is mendacious to portray châteaux as far more innocuous than their original intent as **feudal citadels.** Compare how when wine is involved, the description changes dramatically **from first militaristic bastions (think Bastille) to later cultured civilian wine producing estates. Karen is selling, not telling the entire truth**. **She has chosen to omit a pertinent fact when we compare against Sade's frank description.** Karen easily could have gone from "*we think of château"* to what they have historically been that only evolved in modern times *without defensive arms*. **This lack of reference is to keep us as readers led astray to comport with the current — *present* — Bordeaux fantasy although Bordeaux relies heavily on centuries of armed aristocratic pedigrees for conferring its prestige.** The reader is led to believe that châteaux were about producing wine first: wrong! **This is a total whitewash. Wine was a pleasant by-product for nobility — the landed aristocracy — to be first and foremost self-sufficient on their own defensive properties. Some châteaux are complete with moats…and not for floating boats. Bust!**

At Home
A Short History of Private Life

By Bill Bryson [Doubleday Canada] 2010

Pg. 277-278

The widespread transfer of living things between continents was not without consequences, however. **In the summer of 1863**, a keen gardener in Hammersmith, in West London, found a prize vine in his greenhouse sickening. He was unable to identify the malady, but he saw that the leaves were covered with galls from which sprang insects of a kind he had not seen before. He collected a few and sent to John Obadiah Westwood, professor of zoology at Oxford and in international authority on insects.

The identity of the vine owner is now lost, which is unfortunate as he was a significant human being: the first in Europe to suffer from an infestation of grape phylloxera, a tiny aphid, that would shortly devastate the European wine industry. About Professor Westwood we know a great deal, however. He had been born in modest circumstances — his father was a diemaker in Sheffield — and was entirely self-taught. He became the leading authority in Britain not only on insects — and really no one could come near him for entomological expertise — but also on Anglo-Saxon writings. In 1849, he was appointed the first professor of zoology at Oxford.

Almost exactly three years **[1866 - Second Empire]** after the grape phylloxera's discovery in Hammersmith, wine growers in Bouches-du-Rhône region near Arles in southern France found that their vines were withering and dying. ***Soon vineyard death was spreading across France.*** Vineyard owners were impotent. Because the insects infested the roots, the first sign of mortal illness was the first sign of anything. Farmers couldn't dig up the roots to see if aphids were present without killing the vines, so they just had to wait and hope. Mostly they were disappointed.

Forty percent of France's vines were killed in fifteen years. Eighty percent were "reconstituted" through the grafting on of American roots. Among the general devastation were small, mysterious areas of apparent immunity. **All the Champagne region was wiped out** but for two tiny vineyards outside Reims, which for some reason successfully resisted infection and still produce champagne grapes [Pinot Meunier, maybe?] from their original roots — the only French champagnes that do.

>>> Speed Kills… Faster Transport Time gets Infestation <<<

Phylloxera aphids from the New World had almost certainly reached Europe before, but would have arrived as little corpses, unable to survive the long sea voyage. **The introduction of fast steamships at sea and even faster trains on land meant that the little pests could arrive refreshed and ready to conquer new territory.**

The grape phylloxera originated in America and had killed off all attempts to introduce European vines onto American soils — a matter that caused consternation and despair from French New Orleans to **Thomas Jefferson's Monticello** and on through Ohio and the rolling uplands of New York. American vines were immune to phylloxera but didn't make very good wine. **Then someone realized that if you grafted European vines onto American roots, you got vines that could successfully resist phylloxera.** The question was whether they produced wine as good as they had before.

In France, many vineyard owners couldn't bear the thought of corrupting their vines with American stock. **Burgundy,** fearful that is beloved and exceedingly Grand Cru wines would be irreparably compromised, **refused for fourteen years to allow American roots to besmirch its ancient vines**, even though those vines were puckering and dying on every hillside. Many growers almost certainly engaged in a bit of illicit grafting anyway, which may have saved their noble wines extinction.

>>> American Roots to France's Vineyards Rescue <<<

But it is thanks for American roots that French wines still exists. It is impossible to say whether wines are worse now than they were before. Most authorities think not, but such a desperate remedy is bound to nurture lingering doubts among those who are inclined to have them. What is certainly true is that **surviving pre-phylloxera wines have attracted a cachet** that had led people to part with a good deal of their money and much of their common sense in quest to possess something so deliciously irreplaceable. In 1985, Malcolm Forbes, the American publisher, paid $ 156,450 for a bottle of **Château Lafite 1787**. This made it much too valuable to drink, so he put it on display in a special glass case. Unfortunately, the spotlights that artfully lit the precious bottle caused the ancient cork to shrink and it fell with a $ 156,450 splash into the bottle. Even worse was the fate of an eighteenth-century **Château Margaux** reputed to have once been owned by **Thomas Jefferson and valued, very precisely, at $ 519,750.** While showing off his acquisition at a New York restaurant in 1989, William Sokolin, a wine merchant, accidentally knocked the bottle against the side of a serving cart and it broke, in an instant converting the world's most expensive bottle of wine into the world's most expensive carpet stain. The restaurant manager dipped a finger in the wine and declared that it was no longer drinkable anyway.

Gangster Warlords

By Ioan Grillo [Bloomsbury; London & New York] 2016

Pg. 164

The word **"warlord" sounds like an ancient term**, describing Genghis Khan or Hannibal. But it turns out it's relatively modern. **Ralph Waldo Emerson probably**

coined it in an 1856 collection of essays **called** ***English Traits***. He uses it to illustrate the transformation of English aristocrats ***from violent feudal lords and buccaneers to statesmen and merchants.***

"Piracy and war gave place to trade, politics and letters; the war-lord to the law-lord."

This use of the term indicates knights who won riches and controlled fiefs with the sword in days before the modern state was born.

The Black Count

By Tom Reiss [Crown Publishers; New York] 2012

Pg. 05

January 25, 2007

"I am afraid the situation is most delicate," the deputy mayor was saying to me. "And most unfortunate."

Fabrice Dufour, the deputy mayor of the cobblestoned town of Villers-Cotterêts, wore a pained expression. He was in charge of town's cultural heritage, which, notwithstanding its modest appearance, was considerable. It included a brief moment at the center of power in a*ncien régime* France, when, upon the death of Louis XIV in 1715, his nephew Philippe, the Duke d'Orléans and regent to the five-year-old Louis XV, decided the court should spend as much time here as possible. **The gray little town fifty miles [80 km] north of Paris acquired an outsized reputation for royal scandal, misbehavior, and debauchery,** ***which in eighteenth-century France was saying something***. The early Renaissance château looming over the office where I sat had been the scene of nude dinner parties and large-scale orgies involving bondage, the co-mingling of royals and

townsfolk, and the help of professionals both male and female. These festivities were referred to as “Adam and Eve nights,” and one courtier recalled that, “after the champagne, the lights were turned out and the unclothed company proceeded to indulge in mutual flagellation, seeking their partners as the fortune of the dark dictated and with a thoroughness which diverted His Highness immensely.

The World Encyclopedia of Wine

By Stuart Walton [Smithmark Publishers; New York] 1996

Pg. 99

The infamous Bordeaux classification formulated for the **Paris Exhibition of 1855** remains the principal determining factor in the pricing of these wines; the five-tier hierarchy is in fact based on the market values of the wines when **the list was originally drawn up at the behest of Napoléon III….**

Although much of the classification still holds good**, properties do change hands, new winemakers are employed, different wine making philosophies are explored, and the performances of individual château inevitably fluctuate**. Since the Bordelais themselves look likely never to amend the 1855 classification for fear of unleashing a vinous Armageddon, it is left to individuals to offer their own periodic reassessments. This is a practice positively encouraged by the president of the regional organization for the top brass, **the *Syndicat des Crus Classes* (what you might call Club 1855)…**



Portrait of Napoléon III (Age 60)

by Adolphe Yvon, **1868**

The Picture of Dorian Gray

By Oscar Wilde [Penguin Classics; London] 1891, 2008

Pg. 143

'It is not much to ask of you, Dorian, and it is entirely for your own sake that I am speaking. **I think it right that you should know that the most dreadful things are being said against you in London.'**

'I don't wish to know anything about them. I love scandals about other people, but the scandals about myself don't interest me. They have not got the charm of novelty.'

'They must interest you, Dorian. Every gentleman is interested in his good name. **You don't want people to talk of you as something vile and degraded. Of course you have your position, and your wealth, and all that kind of thing.** But position and wealth are not everything. Mind you, I don't believe these rumors at all. At least, I can't believe them when I see you. Sin is a thing that writes itself across a man's face. It cannot be concealed. People talk sometimes of secret vices. There are no such things. If a wretched man has a vice, it shows itself in the lines of mouth, the droop of his eyelids, the moulding of his hands even…'

Pg. 124

Often, on returning home from one of those mysterious and prolonged absences that gave rise to such strange conjecture among those who were his friends, or thought they were so, he himself would creep upstairs to the locked room, open the door with the key that never left him now, and stand, with a mirror, in front of the portrait that Basil Hallward had painted of him, **looking now at the evil and aging face on the canvas**, and now at the fair young face that laughed back at him from the polished glass. The very sharpness

of the contrast used to quicken his sense of pleasure. He grew more and more enamored of his beauty, more and more interested in the corruption of his own soul. He would examine with minute care, and sometimes with a monstrous and terrible delight, the hideous lines that seared the wrinkling forehead or crawled around the heavy sensual mouth, wondering sometimes which were the more horrible **the signs of sin or the signs of age.**

Birth of Belgium

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Belgium

In 1830, the Belgian Revolution led to the separation of the Southern Provinces from the Netherlands and to the establishment of a Catholic and bourgeois, **officially French-speaking and neutral**, independent Belgium under a provisional government and a national congress. **Since the installation of Léopold I as king on 21 July 1831, now celebrated as Belgium's National Day, Belgium has been a constitutional monarchy and parliamentary democracy, with a laicist constitution based on the Napoleonic code.**

The Franco-Prussian War
The German Conquest of France, 1870-1871

By Geoffrey Wawro [Cambridge University Press; New York] 2003, 2005

Pg. 26

By the late 1860s, Louis-Napoléon's Second Empire was sinking in to a morass of impropriety. The Prussian military attache's account of **the Carnival ball in February 1870 offered a glimpse of it:** Napoléon III, 'fat, affable, but fragile," moving ponderously among his guests, speaking slowly as if stricken, **drunken officers reeling around the ballroom, prostitutes dancing the can-can, everyone collapsing on a wrack on champagne bottles at dawn**. Ministers and diplomats who approached the French Emperor found him languid, his left arm withered and useless, **his eyes glazed over with pain and opiates**. **The fatigue, drugs and peccadillos were all the more alarming because they accompanied *a string of foreign policy fiascos*.** In 1863, the emperor had tried and failed to reconstitute an independent Poland. In 1866, he had failed to wrest territory from the Prussians after Koniggratz**. In 1867, he had failed to annex Belgium and Luxembourg, and military reverses half a world away had forced him to pull French troops out of Mexico,** where he had squandered 360 million francs ($ 1.1 billion) trying to establish a French satellite state in Central America. Only the French peasants, who did not generally read, let alone read newspapers, would have retained much faith in Napoléon III's government.

>>> The so-called **Liberal Empire of 1869-70** flowed from those disastrous spring elections. At first, the French emperor pretended to ignore the results, but a strike wave, more embarrassing defeats in by-elections, and scandal involving a Bonaparte forced his hand. In January 1870, Napoléon III's cousin, **Prince Pierre-Napoléon Bonaparte, shot and killed a republican journalist** who had arrived on his doorstep for an impromptu interview. The slain reporter's funeral became **the focal point of violent anti-imperial demonstrations.** In Paris, crowds smashed window, overturned buses, lit bonfires, and began building barricades in traditional French revolutionary style. This time they were defeated by the city-planning of Napoléon III and his chief prefect, **Baron Georges**

Haussmann, who had rebuilt Paris in the 1860s to create open spaces and facilitate the work of a counter-revolution. Still the violence was impressive, and on the worst night, when the bonfires approached the emperor's own Tuileries palace, Napoléon III astonished his guards by appearing fully uniformed and ringed by his adjutants at 2 am. He was preparing to ride out to crush the revolution.

Pg. 08

As Emperor of the French in the 1850s and 1860s, Napoléon III presided over a great economic expansion. Consumption of agricultural and industrial products increased across the board as Europe shrugged off a long recession. Louis-Napoléon primed the pump, scrapping tariffs and other taxes and founding new savings banks to soak up rural savings and channel the deposits into the French economy. Under Napoléon III, the French railway network quintupled from 2,000 miles of track in 1851 to 10,600 miles in 1870 [think Rothschilds]. **The emperor's most lasting act, and the one that aesthetically made Paris the 'capital of Europe," was Louis-Napoléon's decision to demolish whole quarters of Paris and rebuild them in the *grand neo-Renaissance style that came to be identified with the Second Empire*.** Medieval warrens were split open with broad new boulevards flanked by palatial mansions, office buildings, and department stores. This reconstruction of Paris and the other cities and towns of France cost 5 billion francs, which was an astonishing sum equal to $ 15 billion today.

Pg. 03

France in the 1860s formed a glittering contrast to Prussia. **The so-called capital of Europe, Paris was the stately *métropole* of a united, fiercely nationalistic nation with colonies in Africa, the Caribbean, and Indochina.** With twice the inhabitants of Berlin, Paris had a population of 1.8 million and shimmered in architectural treasures and a rich history that reached back a thousand years. Whereas Prussia appeared rough and

haphazardly formed – Voltaire had snidely called it a "kingdom of border strips"- everything about France bespoke of elegance and solidity. With its natural frontiers on the sea, Vosges, Alps, and the Pyrenées and its 800 years as a unified state, ***France had cultivated a uniquely rich culture founded on food, wine, temperate weather, fashion, music and language***. But this cultural supremacy – now anchored in the 20,000 cafés of Paris and the trend-setting *grands magasins* – had always been the case, hence the ambition of every German tourist (and soldier) to 'live like a god in France." **What gave France the appearance of strategic mastery in the 1860s, what made France 'the umpire of Europe," was the ambitious régime of Louis-Napoléon.**

Pg. 09-14 **Belgium and France**

The renovated capital fit the new emperor's grand vision of France. The nation had never really recovered from the defeat and humiliation of 1815. Territory had been lost to the Dutch, Germans, and Piedmontese. France had been relegated to a subordinate political position in Europe, beneath the world's richest power, Great Britain, and the so-called gendarmes of the Continent: Russia and Austria. Though the intervening governments of the Bourbon Restoration (1815-30) and July Monarchy (1830-48) had attempted to restore France's prestige and influence, they had largely failed; the Bourbons had acquired Algiers, but nothing more. In 1830, Louis-Philippe had actually besieged Antwerp to drive out the Dutch but then balked when offered the former French-speaking borderland lost in 1815. Faced with British opposition, he had characteristically backed down. **The new state of Belgium was the result, a permanent*, rather embarrassing reminder of France's waning power***. Louis-Napoléon was determined to change all of this. Indeed, people voted for him in the elections of 1848 and the plebiscites of 1851 and 1852 affirming **the "authoritarian presidency**" and the empire was his commitment to *la grande France*, that is **a France that would again dictate to the rest of Europe**.

No doubt many voters had deluded themselves that the name Napoléon alone would accomplish this, but not Louis-Napoléon. The position of France had radically changed since the time of his uncle. Whereas the France of Napoléon I had easily overshadowed the rest of Europe in population, military might, and pre-industrial resources, **the balance had shifted to the detriment of Napoléon III's France. Now France, with its population of 35 million, was a thoroughly average great power**. Still more worrisome was the slow industrialization of France, a nation of artisans and small shopkeepers, who jealously defended their incomes against the encroachments of the machine age and department store. Although this latter quality preserved the charming atmosphere of the French town and village, with cobblers hammering away at their benches and blacksmiths stoking their fires, it retarded France's economic growth, and put fewer resources in the hand of the new emperor. **What, then, could the emperor possibly do to restore French prestige and leadership?** That which he had always done well: plotting and intrigue. Rather than confront Britain and the gendarmes directly, he would reduce their power by indirect means: limited wars, conspiracies, and diplomacy.

For this, Louis-Napoléon had a strategy. He had spent his many years of exile and prison extracting what he called *idées napoléoniennes*- Napoleonic ideas- from the wreckage of his uncle's failed empire. **The essence of the ideas was this: to restore French power,** a new Napoléon needed to finish the work begun by the first Napoléon, namely destroy or weaken the repressive, multi-national empires of Russia and Austria and encourage **the formation of *liberal* new nation-states in their place that would rally around France.** Healthy Polish, German, Czech, and Italian nation-states would be cut from the "corpses" of Austria and Russia, and would place themselves at the side of France from a combination of gratitude and admiration. **The emperor's ultimate aim was nothing less than a "United States of Europe," whose capital would be the grandly rebuilt Paris**. The strategy was audacious, but not as far-fetched as it seemed at first blush. It was based on Louis-Napoléon penetrating critique of his uncle, who, in the

new emperor's eyes, had *betrayed* the Napoleonic promise by **first liberating and then enslaving the peoples of Europe.** Promises of a liberalizing "Napoleonic project" for Europe and been dripped after the great victories at Austerlitz (1805), Jena (1806), and Friedland (1807), which had left Napoléon I master of the Continent. Thereafter the First Empire had slipped into corruption and war-mongering, earning the hatred of almost everyone in Europe by the end. **Napoléon III vowed to improve on that record; he would free the peoples of Europe and leave them free, *so long as they accepted French leadership.***

To maintain primacy and control in Italy and assure the subservience of Piedmont, Napoléon III planned to cut the rest of Italy into French-sponsored satellite states.

…What these Bonapartist plans for Italy in the 1860s proved more than anything else was the hollowness of Louis-Napoléon's *idées napoléoniennes* …He had sold the war of 1859 to a skeptical French public with the promise that he was "liberating" the Italians from Austrian rule, a gift of French civilization. How could he now reasonably fight a war with Piedmont to stop Turin from "liberating" the rest of Italy? The French emperor, therefore, made the best of a flawed outcome. **He sponsored parades, *carnivals*, and illuminations all over France to celebrate Italian unification, which he belatedly trumpeted as a French achievement.** Meanwhile, Louis-Napoléon searched for another pawn, someone who would join more sincerely that Cavour in the French-directed reconstruction of Europe. In 1862, he felt certain that he had found just such a client in the newly appointed Prussian minister president, **Count Otto von Bismarck.**

Bismarck, born to middling Prussian nobility on April Fool's Day 1815, was a shrewd man, every inch as creative, daring, and supple as Cavour. **He took a realistic view of diplomacy and politics,** which he called "the capacity to choose in each fleeting moment of a situation that which is…most opportune." This, in a nutshell, was *Realpolitik*; a perfect example of it was **Bismarck's controversial decision to seek – or appear to**

seek- a French alliance in the 1850s when he was Prussian ambassador in Paris. Although the Germans had viewed the French with loathing since the Napoleonic Wars- when Bonaparte had subjugated and plundered the German states to facilitate his wars of expansion— Bismarck saw opportunity in Napoléon III. **His meetings with Louis-Napoléon in 1855 and 1857 satisfied Bismarck that the rather dilettantish Napoléon III was not the mortal threat that his uncle had been.** Moreover, Bismarck instinctively grasped that Louis-Napoléon's avowal of the "national principle" and his hostility toward Russia and Austria – the "prisons of the nations" – were policies that Prussia could exploit. **Just as Cavour had pretended to be Louis-Napoléon's pawn in Italy, Bismarck could play the same game in Germany**. In June 1862, he dined at the Tuileries with Napoléon III and patiently heard the emperor's arguments that Prussia would solve its internal problems **by embracing a "German national policy" underwritten and directed by France.** The project was similar to the one offered Cavour in 1858. The "border rectifications" sought by Napoléon III – were the equivalents of Nice and Savoy; their annexation would push France up to the Rhine and make Prussia vulnerable ever after to a French invasion.

Bismarck's genius as a statesman was never more apparent than in the dangerous 1860s. Alternately pressed by the Austrians to accept Habsburg leadership in Germany and by the French to break with the Austrians and reorganize the German states in league with Paris, Bismarck deftly juggled the two powers….**In October 1865, Bismarck met secretly with Napoléon III at Biarritz [Villa Eugénie] and plotted a war with Austria.** Though the meeting was much vaguer than Plobieres in 1858, Bismarck left it confident that the French emperor approved of an Austro-Prussian war, and would not resist Prussian expansion in northern Germany afterward. Napoléon III seemed genuinely to believe that Prussia, more than any other German state, embodied "German nationalism, reform and progress," the judgment of one of his advisors in 1860. Furthermore, it appeared in 1865 that Louis-Napoléon might agree to anything that would shatter the Austro-Prussian entente displayed in the Danish War; this old alliance of the

two German great powers "hemmed France in" and solidified borders in Germany and elsewhere that the French emperor was determined to change. Of course, with Bismarck as with Cavour, Napoléon III demanded something in return for French "benevolence."… His rear secure, **Bismarck engineered a war with Austria in 1866**.

>>> ***Disliked by virtually everyone but the king, Bismarck staked his career on the Austro-Prussian War.*** If he could beat the Austrians…he would silence his critics.

Although military experts predicted an Austrian victory, the Prussians launched a crushing offensive…Attacked on two fronts – by the Prussians in Bohemia and by the 200,000 Italy troops in Venetia struggling to complete national unification- the Austrian army sagged under the pressure. **That last week of June 1866 was the moment when Napoléon III finally awakened to the threat posed by Prussia**.

France gaped in astonishment. **Almost overnight a rather small and manageable neighbor had become an industrial and military colossus.** "Germany" an innocuous land of thinkers, artists, and poets, of dreamy landscapes and romantic oafs like Balzac's Schmucke, stood on the brink of real unification under a tough, no-nonsense military régime. Napoléon III's cabinet- stunned by the outcome at Koniggratz – demanded that the emperor take immediate counter measures.

…Because he had expected the big Austrian and Prussian armies to trade blows through the summer, fall, and winter, and into 1867**, he had procured no supplies for an 1866 campaign and had left his combat troops scattered across the globe: 63,000 in Algeria, 28,000 in Mexico, 8,000 in Rome and 2,000 in Indochina. [101,000 total troops]** Infantry companies in France had been drawn down to less than half their usual strength, netting Louis-Napoléon scarcely 100,000 troops after Koniggratz. **Prussia's army, flush with victory, *was three times larger*.**

Bismarck had cunningly played the part of protégé for time – weighing French offers of Germany territory in exchange for Prussian participation in an anti-English alliance – but did this primarily to discourage French intervention in an Austro-Prussian conflict. **Once Austria was beaten in 1866, Bismarck joltingly reversed course,** ignoring Napoléon III's wishes and even needling the French emperor in the hope he too might be induced to declare war on Prussia. In Bismarck's view, the political and cultural obstacles separating Germany's Protestant north and Catholic south might take years, even decades to overcome, but **a French invasion, a Napoleonic invasion no less**, would smash them down in an instant. Francophobia lingering from the Napoleonic Wars – when the French had taxed and looted the German states and forced 250,000 Germans into French military service – would set the machinery of the North German Confederation in motion and put the armies of the German south at Bismarck's disposal.

"Great crises provide the weather for Prussia's growth," was a Bismarck maxim. What he meant was that Prussia needed occasional European dustups to obscure the threat of German unification from the other powers and divert attention from Prussia's creeping borders. When Prussia had fought Austria in 1866, the contest had seemed so even that none of the other powers had bothered to take a side, permitting Prussia to isolate Austria, beat it to the ground, and dissolve the German Confederation. The same calculation might apply in a Franco-Prussian war. France seemed so powerful, and had foolishly publicized its desire for Belgium, Luxembourg, and the Rhineland after Koniggratz. In the crucial years after 1866, these territorial ambitions made France appear more threatening than Prussia.

Therefore, the Franco-Prussian War arose from Napoléon III's need to teach the Prussians a lesson and **Bismarck's overlapping need to foment a war with the French in order to complete the process of German unification**….The annual Franco-Prussian crises

after 1866 revealed the fragility of the "armistice," but also Count Bismarck's extraordinary skill as a statesmen.

Freshly returned from Mexico, Marshal Achille Bazaine was briefed on events in Europe by General Charles Frossard, who told Bazaine that war with the Prussians 'would almost certainly come in 1867."

Dining with his officers at Châlons in September 1868, **Napoléon III raised a glass of Rhine wine, pointed to the east, and said: "Gentlemen, I hope that you yourselves will shortly be harvesting this wine."** As in the Luxembourg affair [March 1867; denounced as another ill-conceived French land grab of German lands by Bismarck] this French saber-rattling was all that Bismarck could have hoped for.

Prussia now had great cities – Berlin, Konigsberg, Breslau, Dortmund, Dusseldorf, and Cologne- and **was producing *more coal and steel in a year* than France, Russia, or Austria**. Moreover, with 5,000 miles of track, it had a more extensive railway network than any of its three great neighbors, an advantage that would only increase in the next decade. The Prussian population was determinedly growing, in absolute and relative terms. In 1866, Prussia had 19 million inhabitants; this was more than half the French population of 35 million and the Austrian population of 33 million….**Berlin's involvement with the other German states was cause for concern.** Excluding the Germans of Austria…if Prussia ever unified them [lesser states], **the new state would be the most powerful in Europe [with an additional 20 million].**

Paris, City of Dreams

Napoléon III, Baron Haussmann and the Creation of Paris

By Mary McAuliffe [Rowman & Littlefield; Lanham MD, London UK] 2020

Pg. 202 **Bismarck in Biarritz**

At the same time, Prussia's energies were single-mindedly focused on obtaining Germany unity under Prussian leadership. That autumn, Bismarck met with Louis and Eugenie in Biarritz, with the aim of assuring France's neutrality in Prussia's coming war with Austria. Astonishingly, even after hours of long walks and talks, the French emperor exacted no price for his neutrality —- a failure of vision and will that Bismarck viewed with contempt.

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

>>> A weak man, Bismarck concluded, "a sphinx without a riddle." The sphinx's wife, on the other hand, was (according to Bismarck) "the only man in the [French emperor's] government."*

*** Note Émile Zola, independently, labeled the emperor as a sphinx, too. Very different men in their capacities and temperament zeroed on the same characteristic.**

In the Shadow of the Sword

The Battle for Global Empire and the End of the Ancient World

By Tom Holland [Abacus; London] 2012

Pg. 140-141

…**The Romans,** despite the brutal and ravening quality of their ascent to greatness, had always sheltered, at the back of their minds, **the vague but gratifying conviction that their conquest of the world had been for the world's own good**. No one had expressed this more stirringly than a poet named Virgil. Back in the first flush of Rome's global rule, he had written the *Aeneid*, a sweeping epic in which the Romans were ringingly admonished never to forget their god-given duty: 'to impose the works and ways of peace, to spare the vanquished and to overthrow the haughty by means of war'. A mission statement calculated to delight the Romans themselves, of course; yet also with a resonance that was more than merely Roman Virgil's epic, as its title suggested, told the story of Aeneas; and while certainly looked forward to the age when the descendants of the Trojan prince would rule the world, it looked back as well, to a heritage that derived from the East. Nor was it only Roman poets who bought into the seemingly implausible notion that an empire won amid slaughter and exploitation might embody a brotherhood of man: so too did Greek philosophers. Posidonius, a near-contemporary of Virgil, had been the first of many to suggest that Rome's dominion might be nothing less than an earthly reflection of the order of the cosmos. This notion, by the time of the Roman millennium, had come almost to be taken for granted. Rome had indeed, for a period of some two centuries, imposed 'the works and ways of peace'. **Never in recorded history had so many people lived for so long without experience of war.** Given this, it was hardly surprising that distant provincials had become proud to call themselves 'Roman' and hymned the world's capital it gratitude. 'Everywhere, you have made citizens of

those who rank as the noblest, most accomplished and powerful of peoples…All the world has been adorned by you as a pleasure garden.'

Except that increasingly, by the time of Rome's millennium. There were weeds in the garden, and brambles. The order that for so long had kept it flourishing had slumped into disrepair. Repeatedly, over the preceding half-century, soldier's boots had trampled down its blooms. The decade immediately preceding the millennium had been particularly brutal. Rival generals had butchered one another with a wearying degree of savagery. The Roman people, standing the shadow of the millennium, were perfectly entitled to shiver. They knew full well the ghosts that were being roused. A talent for imposing order was their only inheritance from the distant past. So too was civil bloodshed. Romulus, the founder of Rome, had murdered his own twin brother. The line of kings that succeeded him had then been ended by a *coup d'état*, and the monarchy abolished. The republic that replaced it, and which had one to conquer the world, had itself, some four and a half centuries on from its establishment, collapsed amid murderous violence. The ambitions of the rival generals- *imperatores*- had made the whole world bleed. Many at the time had thought Rome herself doomed; and perhaps should would have been, had not a particularly ruthless imperator by the name of **Caesar** planted the banner of autocracy atop the corpse-littered rubble of the republic, and **founded a second monarchy. *Augustus*, he called himself— the 'Divinely Favoured One'.** An immodest title – but will merited. Indeed, it was the measure of his success that word imperator itself evolved, over the course of his reign, to mean something more than 'general': **what we, in an echo of the original Latin, <u>now term 'emperor</u>'**. Virgil, who began his great epic at least in part due to the promptings of Augustus, hailed his patron as a man fated to 'bring back the Age of Gold'- and an age of gold, by and large, was precisely what the world had been given….All the more alarming for the Romans, then, as the millennium was ushered in amid the scrabbling after power by would-be Caesars, to imagine that gold might be reverting to iron, an evolution going into reverse: that emperors might once again come to rank as nothing more than rival warlords.

Pg. 147-148

…Although the people who lived on the site would continue to call themselves Byzantines, Byzantium itself had ceased to exist. On 11 May 330, amid a triumphant blaze of immodesty, it founder formally inaugurated it as the 'City of Constantine': Constantinople.

Initially, of course, the inhabitants of the original Rome could hardly help but find the pretensions of this arriviste settlement faintly risible. **Everyone knew that a city without an ancient *pedigree* barely ranked as a city at all.** Rapidly though the population of Constantinopole was soon growing, far more rapidly even than its founder had anticipated, so that in only a few decades it was bursting the landward walls he had built for the city, yet there still lurked, among those who lived there, a queasy consciousness of their own status as upstarts. Numerous efforts were made to counter this. Constantine himself – determined to purloin for his foundation the heritage that it so glaringly lacked – had stripped the Greek world bare of all its greatest treasures. The public spaces of Constantinople, adorned with famous trophies and statuary, 'brazen statues of the most exquisite workmanship', had come to rank as the world's most stupefying museum. **The city had even taken on the ultimate challenge: go toe-to-toe with Rome herself.** Topographers, with a show of considerable creativity, had succeeded in establishing that Constantinople, just like her venerable predecessor, boasted seven hills. Architects had designed for her all the appurtenances of a cutting-edge imperial capital: palaces, forums, baths. Engineers had provided her with the aqueducts and harbours that any city with an ambition to equal Rome would require, if its inhabitants were to be kept watered and fed. Most strikingly of all, perhaps, Constantinople had been endowed with an ornament hitherto unique to Rome: an assembly of the great and good by the name of the **Senate.** This was the body, back in the distant past, long before the time of Augustus and the forging of his autocracy, that had guided Rome to the master of the world. **It constituted**

a living link with the most primordial days of the empire. Now the establishment of a Senate in Constantinople, and a Senate House, gave to the city a touch, however faint of the long-vanished republic. **It helped to put flesh on the bones of its proud claim to be the *Second Rome*.**

Pg. 155 **>>> IMPORTANT <<<**

Perhaps it was no surprise, then, that supreme power, in the empire of the Romans, had come to wear a civilian face. **The age of Constantine, when *an emperor was expected to live and die by the sword, was long past.*** The surest measure of what had been achieved back in that wrenching period of upheaval; was precisely that it was now bureaucrats, and not soldiers, who ran the show. The warrior kings of *Iranshahr* found no equivalent in Constantinople. Rare now was the Caesar who rode out to war. An emperor best kept his grip upon the Roman state, not at the head of an army, but in a council chamber. In fact, it was perfectly possible for an emperor to have begun his career as a civil servant himself. Anastasius, whose niggardly bean-counting had so antagonized Kavad, had originally been a senior functionary in the imperial secretariat. Admirers who sought to praise him in heroic terms found themselves reduced to hailing his baldness: 'his forehead gleams like silver'. **By the time of his death in 518, had managed to accumulate an astounding reserved of some 320,000 pounds [145,100 kg] of gold: *an achievement worth any number of victories in the battlefield.***

Pg. 97

…Urgent though it clearly was to secure the unity of the Church, it was no less urgent to ensure the continued loyalty of Egypt- and thereby secure for the vast population of Constantinople, and the soldiers of the eastern front, the incomparable harvests sprung from the flood-plains of the Nile. Every year, gliding downriver to Alexandria, great

fleets of barges would bring hundreds upon thousands of tons of grain; and every year, giant ships would then transport the precious cargo onwards to the capital. Alexandria might have been a marble-clad cosmopolis of lecture and churches; but she was no less an entrepôt of warehouses, docks and silos. Had she not been, the New Rome would long since have found the flesh shrinking off her bones: **"For Constantinople and all the region around it are fed, in the main, by Alexandria.'**

Yet, in the summer of 541, as the ghostly fleet of bronze ships appeared along the Mediterranean coast, it was becoming terrifying clear that death too, as well as life, might be had from Egypt. In July, reports had reached Alexandria of an epidemic in the port of Pelusium, on the far eastern side of the Nile Delta, that had left the city a charnel house. Panic at this news, however, was unlikely to have been immediate: for sudden flare-ups of disease were common, and usually, 'by the grace of God which protects us, do not last long.' The outbreak in Pelusium, however, had not abated. Instead, from coast town to coastal town, it had begun to spread with lethal speed. Every time a bronze ship was spotted out on the nighttime waters, people on the shore would abruptly find themselves struck down by a fever, and then, touching their groins, or their armpits, or behind their ears, discover painful black swelling- ***boubones***, as they were called in Greek- until finally, it might be, staggering out into the streets, they would fall and **'become a terrible and shocking spectacle for those who saw them,** as their bellies were swollen and their mouths wide open, throwing up pus like torrents, their eyes inflamed and their hands stretched out upwards, and over the corpses that lay rotting on corners, and in the porches of courtyards, and in churches, and everywhere, with no one to bury them.' And so the pestilence raged; and as it raged, it drew ever closer to Alexandria.

By September, the first headaches, the first boubones, the first rattling expectorations of blood, were being reported in the docks. Within days, the plague was general over the city, and far beyond. Alexandria, ever the intellectual powerhouse, boasted the most prestigious medical schools in the world; but even the

city's famous teaching specialists found themselves helpless before the spread of the mysterious pestilence, unable to diagnose it, still less prescribe any cure. The death rate rose inexorably, until 'many houses became completely destitute of human inhabitants'. So putrid were the streets with piles of the dead, so thick with flies, so slippery underfoot with blood and melted flesh, that it was impossible to clear them. Those who dated to venture out into the fetid heat- whether to loot and simply to scavenge food- wore tags, so that their families could be alerted to come and bury them should they too be overwhelmed by the plague while abroad. Unless, of course, as was entirely probable, their families had themselves been struck down in the meanwhile Nor, the observant noted, was it only humans who were perishing of the epidemic. **Animals too were succumbing. 'Why, even rats, swollen with buboes, were to be seen, infected and dying.'**

Week after week, the pestilence continued its scything progress. Then it finally began to subside; until at last, four months after its first appearance on the streets of Alexandria, the dying was largely done. Yet the plague, 'always moving forward and traveling at time favourable to it', was still far from spent. Traders from Egypt might sail as far afield as Britain— and those who had survived the pestilence still needed to make a living. In the spring of 542, as the storms of winter died down, the ships of Alexandria started to put out to sea, bearing with them freights of merchandise: papyrus and linen, spices and medicines, glassware and exotic sweets. Pet birds too, and even camels, were sometimes transported; and then, of course, traveling as stow-aways, there were always rats. On the rats were fleas; and in the fleas was ***Yersinia pestis***, the deadly pathogen that, unknown to anyone, was spreading the plague. **The science of bacteriology, it goes without saying, lay immeasurably *beyond the scholarship of the age*.** Even the most brilliant of Alexandria's doctors did not think to associate the spread of a pandemic so lethal and unprecedented with anything so commonplace as a flea bite. The result was, as ships fanned out across the Mediterranean, that the pestilence too, invisible and unsuspected, continued on its deadly way. Sometimes it happened, in the midst of a voyage, that a

vessel would be attacked so suddenly ‘by the wrath of God’, and to such devastating effect, that it would be left to drift aimlessly on the currents, manned by nothing more than corpses, until is sank or ran aground. More commonly, a ship would dock in some distant port and then, a day or two later, the first buboes would start to appear on the groins and armpits of the locals. ‘And always, after beginning on the coast, the disease would then head on inland.’

…Even in the imperial palace, in the bedchamber of the emperor himself, the burning mark of the plague was felt; for Justinian too fell ill. That he went on to recover was proof that the pestilence, though virulent, was not necessarily fatal: for there were some, a small minority, who did survive infection. Whether this was necessarily a blessing, however, was debatable: for what pleasure could there be in life if spouse and children, friends and kin, were all of them dead? Certainly, to those who lived through that summer in Constantinople, the entire city seemed condemned. The streets were empty of the living; no business of any kind was undertaken, save for the burying of corpses; the butchers’ shops stood empty, the markets deserted, the baker’s kilns unlit. ‘So it was, in a city prodigiously full of good things to eat, that starvation ran riot.’ The pestilence, adding to the all the manifold sufferings that it had already dealt, now trailed famine in its wake.

To many of those survived the passage, the plague appeared a calamity ‘by which the whole of humanity came close to annihilation’. An exaggeration? Perhaps- but then again, accurate figures were hard to come by. The imperial statisticians had tried to keep track of the death rate in the capital, but had fast been overwhelmed. In due course, confronted by the mounds of corpses in the streets, **Justinian** gave orders for them to be dumped at sea, and the, as the water turned into a soup of decomposing flesh, for vast pits to be dug on the far side of the Golden Horn. Within these, **rows of bodies were laid and then ‘trodden upon by feet and trampled like spoiled grapes’**, so that further corpses, when they were hurled down from the rim of the pit, would sometimes vanish into the

mulch. To those haunted buy such a hellish vision **the entire world seemed to have become a winepress**, **in which countless multitudes were being crushed by the wrath of God….**



The Wine Press **c. 1865**

by Pierre Puvis de Chavanne

Fate of Rome
Climate, Disease, & The End of An Empire

By Kyle Harper [Princeton University Press; Princeton and Oxford] 2017

Pg. 55 **Imperial and Ecological Systems: 'not every epidemic triggers collapse'**

Resilience is a measure of a society's capacity to absorb shocks and to fund recovery from injury. >>> **Not every drought induces famine, and *not every epidemic triggers collapse*.**

But some do, and since the pattern of history is not pure contingency, we need mental tools to explain the links between between such disturbances and their consequences. The resilience paradigm is such a mental tool, for it helps us conceive of **the Roman Empire as an organism comprised of interdependent ecological (agricultural, demographic) and imperial (*political, fiscal, and military*) systems.**

These systems, in turn, had functions whose success was imperiled by a range of risks, which human actors sought **to mitigate or to manage by learned strategies of buffering, storage, and redundancy.** The response to risk was costly, and so the ability to manage risk was not infinite; stress was inherent in the system; shifting threats or new shocks could add systematic stress to the regime.

Pg. 18-19 ***Yersinia Pestis***

The great killers of the Roman Empire were spawns of nature. They were exotic, deadly intruders from beyond the empire. For this reason, a parochial history of the Roman Empire is a kind of tunnel vision. The story of Rome's rise and fall is entwined with global environmental history. In the Roman period, there was a quantum leap forward in global connectivity. **Roman demand for silk and spices, slaves and ivory, fueled frenzied motion across borders.** Merchants moved over the Sahara, along the Silk Roads, and above all across the Indian Ocean and into the Red Sea ports built by the power of empire.

The centuries of later Roman history might be considered the age of pandemic disease. Three times the empire was rocked by mortality events with stunning geographical reach. In AD 165 an event known as the **Antonine Plague**, probably caused by smallpox, erupted. In AD 249, an uncertain pathogen swept the territories under Roman rule. **And in AD 541, the first great pandemic *Yersinia Pestis*, the agent that causes bubonic plague, arrived and lingered for over two hundred years.**

The magnitude of these biological catastrophes is almost incomprehensible. The least of the three pandemics, by casualty count, was probably the mortality known as the Antonine Plague. We will argue that it carried off perhaps seven million victims. That is considerably lower than some estimates.

But **the bloodiest day of battle in imperial history was the rout of the Romans at Adrianople**, when a desperate force of Gothic invaders overran the main body off the eastern field army. At most twenty thousand Roman lives were lost on that baleful day, and while it magnified the problem that these were soldiers, **the lesson of the comparison is all the same: *germs and far deadlier than Germans*.**

Prisoners of Time
Prussians, Germans and other Humans

By Christopher Clark [Allen Lane; UK] 2021

Pg. xii Dealing with the Plague: **Food & Wine Deliveries**

Here, too, there were parallels with the past. **Even during visitations of the bubonic plague**, a pitiless and terrifying disease with a far higher lethality than COVID-19, medieval English communities displayed high levels of social solidarity. In Venice and Florence, the authorities rolled out elaborate provisions —- furlough payments, **free food deliveries (including a liter of wine per day)**, tax and rent freezes and efforts to get people back into work once the disease had passed. The smallpox epidemics of colonial America triggered stupendous feats of caring, mainly by women, who often took in and raised the children of dead neighbors, friends and relatives. Far from breaking the bonds of social solidarity and unleashing anarchy, the encounter with epidemic disease heightened social cohesion and reinforced ethical norms.

Pg. xiii **Paris Epidemic 1832**

Heine [Paris, 1832] had seen people dragging through the streets the mutilated corpse of a man lynched by a crowd because he had been found to be carrying a white powdery substance, believer to be a cholera-spreading toxin (in fact the powder turned out to be camphor, thought by some to protect against the disease).

He had seen white bags full of corpses piled up in the spacious hall of a public building and watched the corpse wardens counting off the bags as they passed them to gravediggers to be loaded onto wagons. He remembered how two little boys with sombre faces had stood beside him and asked him which bag their father was in. A year later, the misery and fear were forgotten. This same hall was full of 'cheerful little French children jumping about, the chattering of pretty French girls, who laughed and flirted as they went about their shopping.' **The cholera months had been 'a time of terror', more horrifying even than the political Terror of 1793.** Cholera was a 'masked executioner who made his way through Paris with an invisible mobile guillotine'. **And yet its passing seemed to leave no trace on the frivolous vitality of the city.**

Émile Roux

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Émile_Roux

—- Truncated —-

Pierre Paul Émile Roux FRS (17 December **1853** – 3 November 1933) was a French physician, bacteriologist and immunologist. **Roux is regarded as a founder of the field of immunology.**

>>> ***Roux was one of the closest collaborators of Louis Pasteur*** **(1822–1895), a co-founder of the Pasteur Institute**, and responsible for the institute's production of the anti-diphtheria serum, the first effective therapy for this disease. Additionally, he investigated cholera, chicken-cholera, rabies, and tuberculosis..

He worked initially as a student assistant in chemistry at the Faculty of Sciences, under Émile Duclaux. **Duclaux recommended Roux to Louis Pasteur, who was looking for assistants, and Roux joined Pasteur's laboratory as a research assistant from 1878 to 1883 at the École Normale Supérieure in Paris.**

When Roux first began his career with Pasteur, he started as an animal inoculator. He performed well in the technical tasks, and became more involved with research.

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

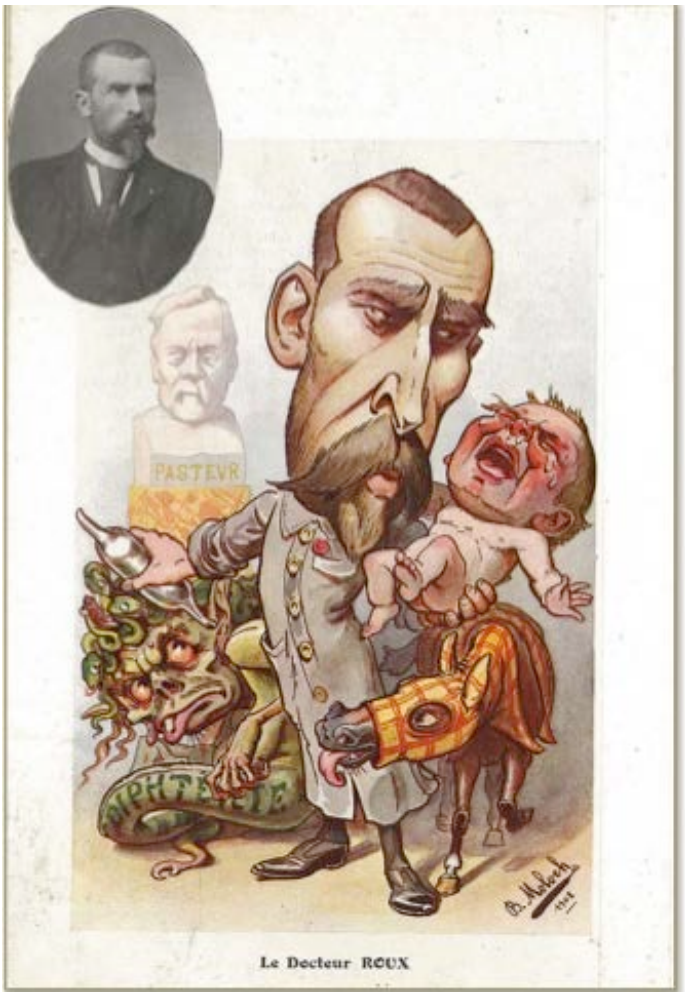
>>> Roux began his research on the microbiological causation of diseases, and in this capacity **worked with Pasteur on avian cholera (1879–1880) and anthrax (1879–1890),** and was involved in the famous experiment on anthrax vaccination of animals at Pouilly-le-Fort. In this vaccination experiment, **Pasteur and Roux injected 25 sheep with their anthrax vaccine, and the other 25 were unvaccinated.** All 50 sheep were

injected with the anthrax bacillus. All 25 vaccinated sheep survived, and ***all 25 unvaccinated sheep died***, **just as Pasteur and Roux predicted.**

Roux dedicated himself indefatigably to many investigations on the microbiology and practical immunology of tetanus, tuberculosis, syphilis, and pneumonia. **He was elected a member of the Royal Swedish Academy of Sciences in 1900.**

>>> In 1904, he was nominated to the Pasteur's former position as General Director of the Pasteur Institute.

In 1916, he moved to a small apartment in the Pasteur Hospital, where he died on 3 November 1933.



Albert Calmette

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Albert_Calmette

— Truncated —

Léon Charles Albert Calmette ForMemRS (12 July **1863** – 29 October 1933) was a **French physician, bacteriologist and immunologist, and *an important officer of the Pasteur Institute.***

He discovered the Bacillus Calmette-Guérin, an attenuated form of *Mycobacterium bovis* used in the **BCG vaccine against tuberculosis**. He also developed the first antivenom for snake venom, the Calmette's serum.

Calmette was born in Nice, France. He wanted to serve in the Navy and be a physician, so in 1881 he joined the School of Naval Physicians at Brest. He started to serve in 1883 in the **Naval Medical Corps in Hong Kong,** where he worked with Dr Patrick Manson, who studied the mosquito transmission of the parasitic worm, filaria, the cause of elephantiasis. Calmette completed his medical degree on the subject of filariasis. He was then assigned to Saint-Pierre and Miquelon, where he arrived in 1887.

>>> Afterwards, he served in West Africa, in Gabon and French Congo, where he researched malaria, sleeping sickness and pellagra.

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

>>> Upon his return to France in 1890, **Calmette met Louis Pasteur (1822–1895) and Émile Roux (1853–1933), who was his professor in a course on bacteriology. *He***

became an associate and was charged by Pasteur to found and direct a branch of the Pasteur Institute at Saigon (French Indochina), in 1891.

There, he dedicated himself to the nascent field of toxicology, which had important connections to immunology, and he studied snake and bee venom, plant poisons and curare. ***He also organized the production of vaccines against smallpox and rabies and carried out research on cholera, and the fermentation of opium and rice.***

In 1894 [La Belle Époque], he came back to France again and develop the first antivenoms for snake bites using immune sera from vaccinated horses (*Calmette's serum*). Work in this field was later taken up by Brazilian physician Vital Brazil, in São Paulo at the Instituto Butantan, who developed several other anti-venoms against snakes, scorpions and spiders.

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

He also took part in the development in the first immune serum against the bubonic plague (black pest), in collaboration with the discoverer of its pathogenic agent, *Yersinia pestis*, by Alexandre Yersin (1863–1943), and went to Portugal to study and to help fight a plague epidemic at Oporto in 1899.

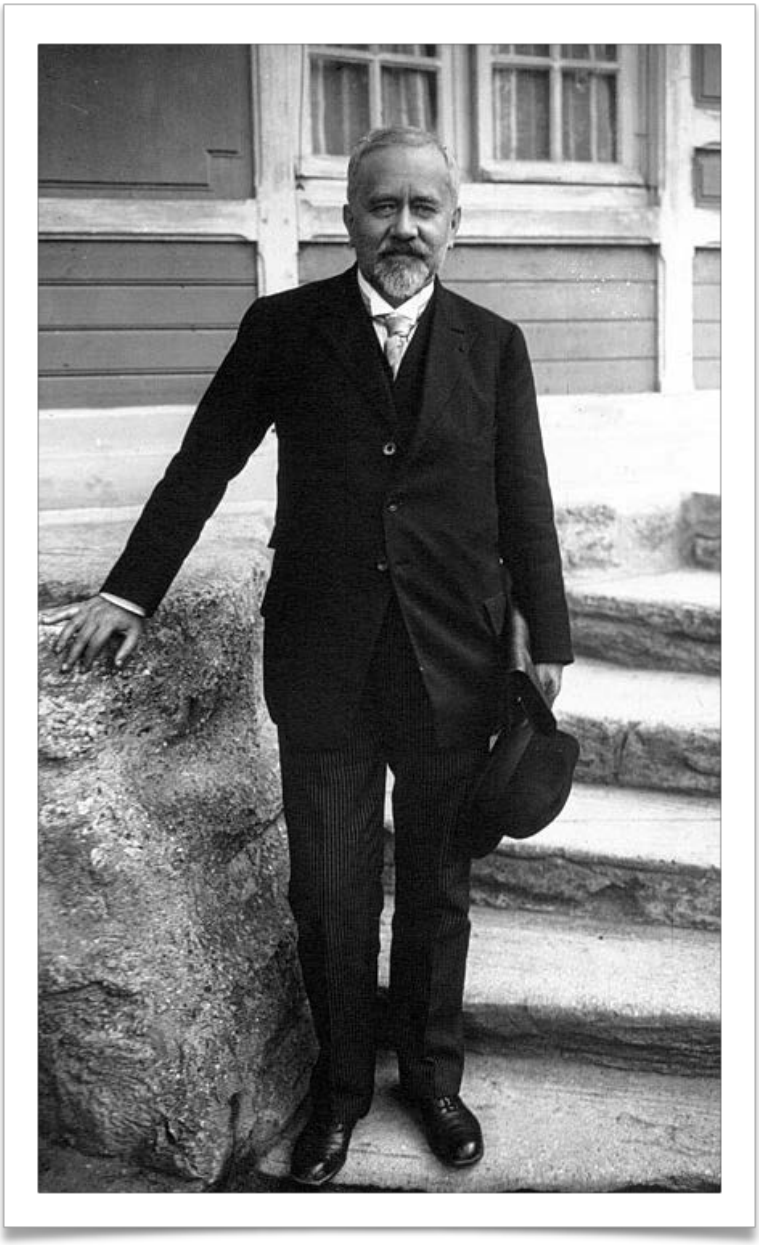
>>> **Calmette helped develop the amylolytic process which was used in industrial brewing.**

>>> Today, his name is one of the few remaining French names in the streets of Ho Chi Minh City [Saigon] (others being Yersin, Alexandre de Rhodes, Pasteur).

A new bridge (completed in 2009) is also named "Calmette" connecting District 1 to District 4, also connected to the exit of the new Thu Thiem tunnel connecting the District 1 to the future residential Thu Thiem area in District 2. In Cambodia, a major hospital was named after him, **Calmette Hospital.**

>>> CRAZY TRIGGER WARNING COINCIDENCE <<<

He was the brother of Gaston Calmette (1858–1914), the editor of *Le Figaro* who was shot and killed in 1914 by Henriette Caillaux. Mme Caillaux was acquitted of murder on the grounds that she had committed a crime of passion.



Alexandre Yersin

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexandre_Yersin

— Truncated —

Alexandre Émile Jean Yersin (22 September **1863** – 1 March 1943) was **a Swiss-French physician and bacteriologist.** He is remembered as the co-discoverer of the bacillus responsible for the bubonic plague or pest, which was later named in his honour: ***Yersinia pestis*.**

Another bacteriologist, the **Japanese physician Kitasato Shibasaburō**, is often credited with independently identifying the bacterium a few days earlier, but may have identified a different bacterium and not the pathogen-causing plague. **Yersin also demonstrated for the first time that *the same bacillus was present in the rodent as well as in the human disease*, thus underlining the possible means of transmission.**

>>> In 1886, Yersin entered Louis Pasteur's research laboratory at the École Normale Supérieure, by invitation of Émile Roux, and participated in the development of the anti-rabies serum. In 1888 he received his doctorate with a dissertation titled *Étude sur le Développement du Tubercule Expérimental* [Study on the Development of Experimental Tubercule] and spent two months with Robert Koch in Germany.

In order to practice medicine in France, Yersin applied for and obtained French nationality in 1888.

>>> Soon afterwards (1890), **he left for French Indochina (current Vietnam, Laos and Cambodia) in Southeast Asia as a physician** for the *Messageries Maritimes* company,

on the Saigon-Manila line and then on the Saigon-Haiphong line. He participated in one of the Auguste Pavie missions.

>>> **In 1894 Yersin was sent by request of the French government and the Pasteur Institute to Hong Kong, to investigate the plague happening there.**

He opened a new station at Hon Ba in 1915, where **he tried to acclimatize the quinine tree (*Cinchona ledgeriana*)**, which was imported from the Andes in South America by the Spaniards, and which produced the first known effective remedy for preventing and treating **malaria**, a disease which prevails in Southeast Asia to this day.

>>> Yersin Not Forgotten <<<

Alexandre Yersin is well remembered in Vietnam, where he was affectionately called **Ông Năm** (Mr Nam/Fifth) by the people.

On 8 January 1902, Yersin was accredited to be the first **Headmaster of Hanoi Medical University by the Governor-General of French Indochina, future president of France Paul Doumer.**

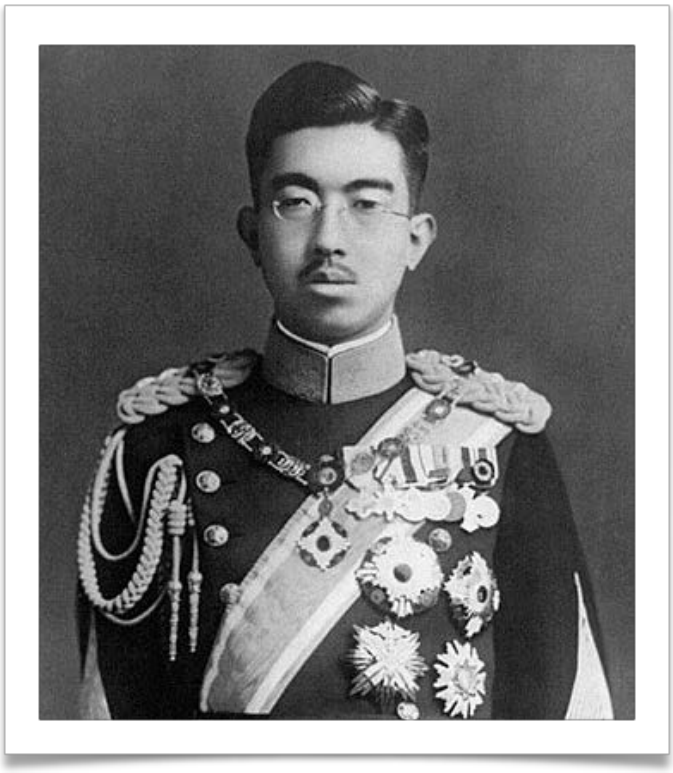
>>> In 1934 he was nominated honorary director of Pasteur Institute and a member of its Board of Administration.

Following the country's independence, *streets named in his honor kept their designation* and his tomb in Suoi Dau was graced by a pagoda where rites are performed in his worship. His house in Nha Trang is now the Yersin Museum, and the epitaph on his tombstone describes him as a "Benefactor and humanist, venerated by the Vietnamese people".

In Ha Noi, the **Lycée français Alexandre Yersin**, a French international school was named after him.

A private university founded in 2004 in Da Lat was named **"Yersin University"** in his honour [Truong Dai học Yersin Da Lạt in Vietnamese].





Emperor Shōwa

昭和天皇

>>> From 1940, **[1,400 years after Constantinople]** Japan started engaging in **bacteriological war [*with credit often lost on the public and wine trade to Pasteur's pathology breakthroughs after studying diseases in vineyards*].** Unit 731, a covert biological and chemical unit of the Imperial Japanese Army, sprayed ***Yersinia Pestis***, an organism that caused **bubonic plague**. This killed many people. The Emperor knew about the development of chemical weapons. These weapons were developed to be used in the war. **If the Emperor was absolutely against it, then *he could have tried to stop the military from using this strategy.* However, he let Unit 731 carry on because he was convinced that chemical weapons were effective.**

- Prof. Akira Yamada, Historian, Meiji University
The Asian Century - Episode on Emperor Hirohito

MCN International Pte Ltd, 2017

Waldemar Haffkine: The vaccine pioneer the world forgot

bbc.com/news/world-asia-india-55050012

By Joel Gunter and Vikas Pandey
BBC News

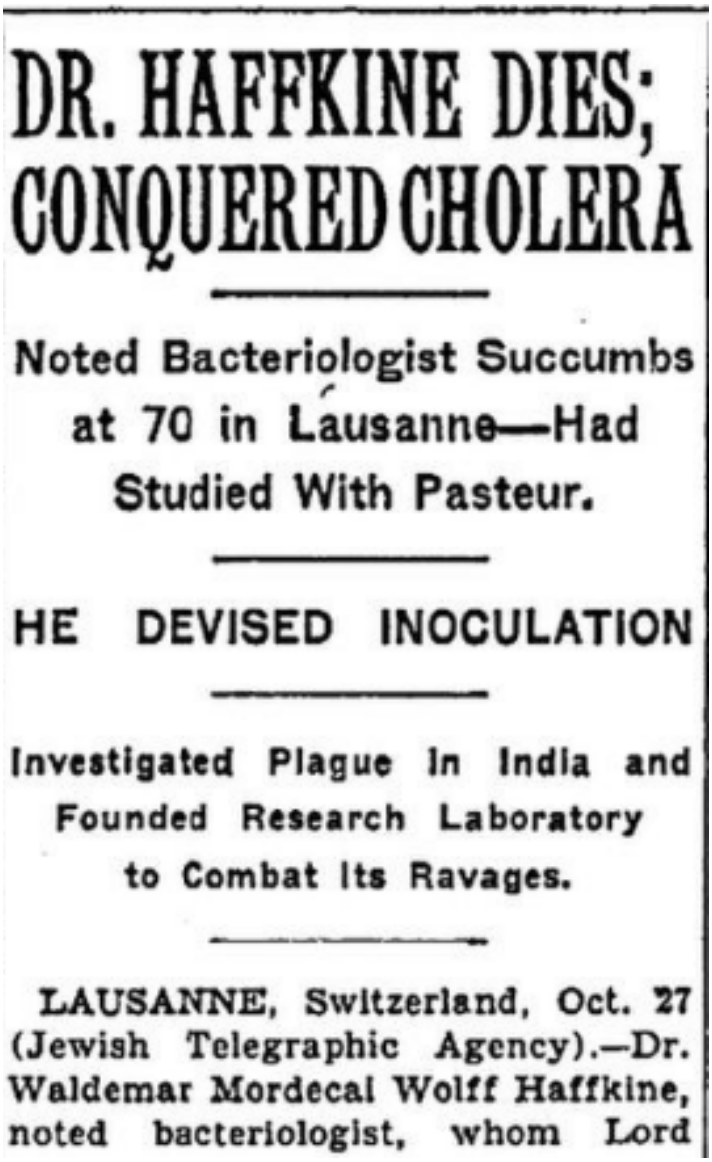
December 11, 2020

Working in Paris and India at the turn of the last century, Waldemar Mordecai Haffkine created the world's first vaccines for cholera and plague. Then an accidental mass poisoning derailed his life.

In the spring of 1894, Waldemar Haffkine travelled to Calcutta in the Indian province of Bengal in search of cholera. Spring was cholera season in the city, and Haffkine was hopeful.

He had arrived in India the previous March armed with what he believed was a vaccine for the disease, but he struggled all year to make progress testing his creation. ***From the moment of his arrival, Haffkine was met with scepticism and resistance from some of the British medical establishment and the Indian public.*** He was not a doctor but a zoologist. And **he was a Russian Jew who had trained in Odessa and *developed his skills in Paris, at a time when the world of international bacteriology was factional and prone to suspicion.***

Haffkine, who was 33 when he landed in India, also struggled with the practical side of testing his vaccine. His first iteration required two injections, separated by a week, and his team sometimes struggled to locate test subjects for the second prick. **And despite the wide spread of cholera in India, finding it in sufficient concentration wasn't straightforward**. Haffkine inoculated about 23,000 people that year in northern India, according to his own records, "but no cholera appeared in their midst to show whether the vaccine was of value or not".



DR. HAFFKINE DIES; CONQUERED CHOLERA

Noted Bacteriologist Succumbs at 70 in Lausanne—Had Studied With Pasteur.

HE DEVISED INOCULATION

Investigated Plague in India and Founded Research Laboratory to Combat Its Ravages.

LAUSANNE, Switzerland, Oct. 27 (Jewish Telegraphic Agency).—Dr. Waldemar Mordecai Wolff Haffkine, noted bacteriologist, whom Lord

Then in March 1894, Haffkine got a break. He was invited to Calcutta by the medical officer there to help identify cholera bacilli in a water tank in one of the city's bustees - isolated villages on the outskirts of the city consisting of mud huts clustered around ponds or tanks and inhabited by the city's poor. The families living in these bustees drank collectively from the shared water sources, making them vulnerable to periodic outbreaks of cholera.

To Haffkine, the bustees were an ideal proving ground for his nascent vaccine. In each household, he had a group of people living in identical conditions, equally exposed to cholera. If he could inoculate some of each family and leave some untreated, with enough participants he might finally produce some meaningful results.

At the end of March, two people died of cholera in the Kattal Bagan bustee, signalling a new outbreak. Haffkine travelled to the bustee and inoculated 116 of the 200 or so inhabitants. Afterwards, his small team observed 10 further cases there, seven fatal - all among the uninoculated.

The results were encouraging enough for the Calcutta health officer to fund a wider trial, but convincing people to be vaccinated was easier said than done. Years of top-down medical programmes by the British government had sowed distrust among the population, and to many the very concept of vaccination was still alien.

Haffkine's solution was to work with a team of Indian doctors and assistants, rather than the British - Drs Chowdry, Ghose, Chatterjee, and Dutt, among others. And he had a new trick up his sleeve in the world of vaccinology: publicly injecting himself to prove he thought his preparation was safe.

"What is remarkable, and is often lost in the story, is that after the initial resistance people began to queue in the slums in Calcutta for **Haffkine's cholera vaccine,** they queued for the whole day," said Professor Pratik Chakrabarti, the Chair in History of Science and Medicine at the University of Manchester.

"He would spend hours and whole days in those slums working with Indian doctors. He would start vaccinating in the morning before people went to work, and continue after they came back in the evenings, sitting by an oil lamp in the slum."

Haffkine's work in the Calcutta slums placed him among a select group of scientists who pioneered a profound and global shift in the way disease was understood and treated. But unlike Edward Jenner before him and Jonas Salk after, Haffkine's name never really entered the public imagination, either in India or in Europe.

>>> "Haffkine was the first person who brought that kind of laboratory medicine into a tropical country like India," Professor Chakrabarti said.

>>> "He was a Paris scientist who came to the slums of Calcutta. He has a very dramatic story."

When Haffkine graduated in zoology from the University of Odessa in 1884, his reward was to be barred from taking up a professorship there because he was a Jew. He had already run into political trouble five years earlier, amid pogroms, when as a member of a local defence league **he fought to stop Russian army cadets destroying a Jewish man's home. Haffkine was beaten and arrested but eventually released.**

In 1888, Haffkine left his home country and found his way first to a short-lived teaching job in Geneva and then to Paris, where **he took a position as an assistant librarian at the Louis Pasteur Institute - then the world's leading centre of bacteriology research.** In his free time from the library, Haffkine either played the violin or experimented in the bacteriology lab.

>>> **Building on the work of Pasteur and Jenner**, Haffkine discovered that by passing cholera bacilli through the peritoneal cavity of guinea pigs - 39 passes in total - he could produce a strengthened, or "exalted" cholera culture, which he could then attenuate using heat. An injection of the attenuated bacteria, followed later by an injection of the exalted bacteria, appeared to immunise guinea pigs against a lethal attack of the disease.

Up until that point, diseases like cholera had been thought of in miasmatic terms - that they travelled in bad air - and tackled with what Professor Chakrabarti called "broad spectrum treatments". ("You put someone in a bath and steam them until they are half dead, or spray carbolic acid everywhere.") But the work of Haffkine and others was giving disease management a focal point - a virus or bacterium that could be cultivated and attenuated, targeted precisely in the body.

A week after his success with guinea pigs in Paris, Haffkine replicated the results with rabbits and then pigeons. He was ready for a human.

>>> **On 18 July 1892, Haffkine risked his life by injecting himself with attenuated cholera.** He suffered a fever for several days but recovered fully, and went on to inoculate three Russian friends and then several other volunteers. **When each suffered no worse reaction, Haffkine was convinced he had a viable vaccine for wider testing.**

But he needed somewhere rife with cholera to conduct large human trials. In 1893, Lord Frederick Dufferin, then **the British ambassador in Paris and a former Viceroy of India, heard of Haffkine's situation and suggested he go to Bengal.**

After Haffkine's experiments in the bustees of Calcutta the following year yielded promising results, he was invited by the owners of tea plantations in Assam to vaccinate their workers. Haffkine conducted large scale trials there on thousands of plantation workers, but in the autumn of 1895 he contracted malaria and was forced to return to England to recuperate. According to his records, he had by that point inoculated nearly 42,000 people against cholera.

Haffkine noted later that while his vaccine appeared to reduce cases, it did not appear to reduce mortality in those who were infected. When he returned to India in 1896, he planned to address this deficiency by testing a new two-pronged formula he had developed. But there was a more pressing problem in Bombay that would take Haffkine away from cholera for good.

>>> ***The world's third plague pandemic began in Yunnan, China in 1894.*** **It spread down to British Hong Kong and from there by merchant ship to the bustling coastal metropolis of Bombay in what was then British India, where the first case was discovered in September 1896 at a grain merchant's quarters at the city's docks**.

At first, the British government underplayed the severity of the outbreak, keen to keep a key port city open for business. But the disease tore through Bombay's tightly-packed slums - its mortality rate nearly twice that of cholera - and the number of dead soared. The governor turned to Haffkine for help. Haffkine travelled to Bombay, where he was set up in one small room and a corridor, with one clerk and three untrained assistants, and tasked with coming up with the world's first plague vaccine from scratch.

"He didn't have a lot in terms of space, manpower or facilities, but it was the first time he was working independently and had his own lab," said Chandrakant Lahariya, an epidemiologist in Delhi. "He knew that developing a plague vaccine at record pace would make him a leading scientist of his time."

Haffkine worked tirelessly through that winter. He discovered that if he placed plague bacilli in a nutrient broth to which he had added a small quantity of clarified butter or coconut oil, the bacilli formed into a signature stalactite growth, creating microbes and toxic products on the side. He was using the same approach he had devised for the new treatment of cholera, combining the microbes with the toxic products they produced to form a single-injection vaccine.

In December, Haffkine successfully inoculated rabbits against an attack of plague, and by January 1897 he was ready once again to test a fresh vaccine for a deadly disease on a human.

On 10 January 1897, Haffkine injected himself with 10cc of his preparation - a significantly higher dose than the 3cc he planned to use in wider testing. He experienced a severe fever but recovered after several days.

At the end of that month, a plague outbreak occurred at Bombay's Byculla House of Correction - a jail housing hundreds of inmates - and Haffkine went there to carry out controlled tests. He inoculated 147 prisoners and left 172 untreated. There were 12 cases and six deaths among the untreated and just two cases and no deaths among the treated.

The apparent success at Byculla jail set off a rapid expansion of production and testing and Haffkine was relocated from his small one-room laboratory to a government-owned bungalow, and then on to a large lodge owned by the spiritual leader the Aga Khan, who also volunteered himself and thousands of members of his Khoja Mussulman community for inoculation.

Inside a year, hundreds of thousands of people had been inoculated using Haffkine's vaccine, saving untold numbers of lives. He was knighted by Queen Victoria, and in December 1901 he was appointed director-in-chief of the Plague Research Laboratory at Government House in Parel, Bombay, with new facilities and a staff of 53.

Then disaster struck.

In March 1902, in the village of Mulkowal in Punjab, 19 people died from tetanus after being inoculated with Haffkine's vaccine. The 88 others inoculated that day were fine. All the evidence appeared to point to a fatal contamination of bottle 53N - prepared 41 days earlier at the Parel lab.

An Indian government commission was tasked with investigating, and it discovered that Haffkine had changed the procedure for sterilising the plague vaccine, using heat instead of carbolic acid because it sped up production. The heat method had been safely in use at the world-leading Pasteur institute for two years, but it was unfamiliar to the British, and in 1903 the commission concluded that bottle 53N must have been contaminated in Haffkine's lab in Parel. Haffkine was fired as director of the plague lab and placed on leave from the Indian Civil Service.

Disgraced by the verdict, Haffkine left India and travelled to London. **He had developed a plague vaccine at heroic speed and been knighted by the Queen, but suddenly he found himself on the outside.** ***It was a position to which he was not entirely unfamiliar.***

"There was a lot of bias in those days, a lot of prejudice," said Dr Barbara Hawgood, a lecturer who published an academic paper on Haffkine's career. "He wasn't medical, so he wasn't one of them. There was a lot of arrogance about that."

Eli Chernin, a Harvard professor of public health who studied Haffkine's correspondence, wrote that it "was not evident from the archives that Haffkine was overtly victimized by anti-Semitism", but it "would be naive to think that the Edwardian bureaucracy was wholly uninfluenced by Haffkine's being a Jew".

And Haffkine faced smaller, more private battles, according to Chernin - struggling to express himself easily in English. Behind the letters he wrote during this time, even to his friends, there were drafts that were "almost undecipherable masses of scrawls, interlinings, and crossings-out, all later carefully transcribed".

In 1904, two years after Haffkine was suspended, the plague reached its peak in India, killing 1,143,993 people that year. **Haffkine's vaccine was the "main line of defence", Dr Hawgood said, but its creator was stuck in London fighting for his name.**

Four years after Mulkowal, in 1906, the Indian government finally published its full inquiry finding Haffkine guilty. Upon reading the masses of documents, WJ Simpson, a professor at King's College, London, wrote a letter to the British Medical Journal arguing passionately that the evidence pointed to an accidental contamination of bottle 53N at the inoculation site in Punjab.

First, there was no smell recorded from the bottle when it was opened, whereas a developed culture of tetanus would have produced a foul and distinct odour, he wrote.

Second, when the bottle was examined 15 days later there was only a poor culture of tetanus there. "If the bottle had been contaminated in Bombay," the commission "would have found in the dregs of the bottle a rich instead of a poor culture," Simpson wrote.

Third, the tetanus developed slowly in the 19 people who died, over seven to 10 days, indicating a weak infection beginning on the day of inoculation. With a well-developed culture already in the bottle, they "would have been attacked by a tetanus of the fulminating variety".

Perhaps most importantly, the documents revealed that the assistant who opened bottle 53N dropped his forceps on the ground and failed to sterilise them properly before using them to remove the bottle's cork stopper.

Haffkine had been subjected to a "grave injustice", Simpson concluded. After his letter was published, others took up Haffkine's cause. In four scathing letters to The Times ("hot letters", he called them), the Nobel laureate Ronald Ross accused the British of

"disregard for science" and warned that unless the decision against Haffkine was overturned, the government of India would be guilty of a "gross ingratitude to one of its greatest benefactors".

Ross also issued another warning, one which resonates today - that if the conclusion were allowed to stand that bottle 53N was contaminated in the lab, it threatened to undermine public trust in vaccines at a time when at least 50,000 people were dying every week from plague.

Haffkine was finally exonerated in November 1907, after Simpson and Ross's campaign raised the matter in the British parliament. Haffkine was granted leave to return to employment in India and he gladly returned as director in chief of the Calcutta Biological Laboratory. But his redemption was incomplete - he was barred from carrying out any trials, limiting him to theoretical research. "The whole of the unjust punishment for Mulkowal has been placed and remains on me quite as before," he wrote in a forlorn letter to Ross. "On every occasion in print and in speech it is repeated and kept alive that I was and am responsible for the case."

The following seven years were a fallow period for Haffkine. Of the 30 papers he produced in his lifetime, only one was published between 1907 and 1914. He returned briefly to the study of cholera and became interested in developing a new "devitalized" vaccine - a method that would later become widely used - but his repeated applications to the Indian government to carry out trials were refused. In 1914, aged 55, Haffkine retired from the Indian Civil Service and left the country. The Mulkowal disaster had been indelibly printed on him, and done him lasting damage.

"Mulkowal is his end story," said Pratik Chakrabarti. "It colours his legacy. He left India dejected and he is not a public figure. He has been lost to history."

Haffkine "should be much more well known," said Barbara Hawgood. **"He really was a very good bacteriologist."**

Between 1897 and 1925, 26 million doses of Haffkine's anti-plague vaccine were sent out from Bombay. Tests of the vaccine's efficacy showed between a 50% and 85% reduction in mortality. **But "no figure" could be put on the number of lives he saved, Dr Hawgood said. "*The numbers are just enormous*."**

Haffkine returned to France and devoted his later life to his faith, becoming increasingly orthodox and establishing a foundation to promote Jewish education in Eastern Europe. He never married and lived his final years alone in Lausanne, Switzerland. He was a "scholarly, lonesome, handsome man of few words, who remained a bachelor," wrote the Indian bacteriologist HI Jhala.

Haffkine died in Lausanne in 1930, aged 70. A short obituary notice circulated by the Jewish Telegraphic Agency noted that his plague vaccine had been "adopted throughout India" and his lab had "issued many thousands of doses to various tropical countries". The notice also quoted Lord Lister, the great British bacteriologist and pioneer of antiseptic surgery, who called Haffkine, simply, "the saviour of mankind".

The two-room lab where Haffkine first developed his plague vaccine is now part of the Grant Medical College and Sir JJ Group of Hospitals, Mumbai. More than a hundred years after Haffkine's breakthrough there, the hospital is playing a role in India's fight against another pandemic - the novel coronavirus.

>>> "He inspired so many scientists to take up vaccine research in the early 20th Century, but somehow his contributions were forgotten," Dr Lahariya said. "We should never forget that Haffkine made a viable vaccine in a two-room lab with a very small team. It is almost unbelievable."

Haffkine's name does live on prominently in one sense. In 1925, five years before his death, the Indian government was lobbied by some of his supporters to rename the Parel lab 'The Haffkine Institute'. The government agreed, and the name remains to this day.

When Haffkine received a letter notifying him of the change, he wrote back to then-lab director Lieutenant-Colonel Mackie and his team, displaying no trace of bitterness from the many years spent in the shadow of Mulkowal.

"I am very greatly indebted to Col Mackie for the name given to the Parel Laboratory," Haffkine wrote.

"The work at Bombay absorbed the best years of my life and I need not explain how much I feel everything connected therewith. I wish the Institute prosperity as an active centre of work on behalf of the health organisation of the country, and I send blessings to the whole of its staff."



Kerala: Flood-hit India state battles rat fever outbreak

bbc.co.uk/news/world-asia-india-45404687

September 04, 2018

The flood-hit south Indian state of Kerala has declared a health alert after 11 people died of leptospirosis or rat fever in the last two days.

The government has asked everyone who came into contact with flood waters to take medication as a precautionary measure to avoid an epidemic. Health officials in the state said there was no immediate cause for alarm and the situation was under control.

Devastating flooding has killed around 400 people in Kerala since June. More than a million others were displaced, with many of them taking shelter in thousands of relief camps across the state.

Doctors said that the outbreak had not come as a surprise and they were prepared to deal with it. **"After the floods, we were expecting to see water-borne diseases like cholera, typhoid, diarrhoea, hepatitis and rat fever," Dr Iqbal Babukunju, a senior government health official,** told BBC Hindi's Imran Qureshi.

"People have just started going back to their homes from the relief camps. In many homes that have been chlorinated, water had not receded. This was inevitable," he added.

So far the illness has been detected in five of the 13 districts that were hit by flooding.

"All the hospitals are well equipped with penicillin as well. Guidelines have also been issued to private hospitals on how to treat patients with rat fever," Dr Saritha R, the director of health services in Kerala, said.

Leptospriosis (also called Weil's disease) is spread through rats or animal fluids, and can enter the human body through small cuts in the skin or through the eyes, nose and mouth.

It is caused by the leptospiro bacteria.

Symptoms include fever, nausea, muscle aches, vomiting, and diarrhoea.

"Rats drown in flood water which contaminates it further, allowing the leptospiro bacteria to enter the human body through the skin," said Dr V Ravi, a professor of virology at India's National Institute of Mental Health and Neuro sciences.

Coronavirus:

Why more rats are being spotted during quarantine

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-52177587

April 07, 2020

'Masters of adaptation'

Hungry rats "can wander quite a distance and end up in a different neighbourhood completely that had no rats prior", Dr Corrigan told the BBC.

They are "formidable mammals" very good at sniffing out sources of food, and their powerful teeth can make short work of a barriers like doors, plastics, or fabrics.

"They're global, they're everywhere, and they didn't get to be completely global if they weren't very skilled at being masters of adaptation," he says.

But seeing more rats around doesn't mean cities will be overrun.

In fact, Dr Corrigan says now is the perfect time to bring in control techniques and New Orleans officials said they are bringing in extra measures to control the city's robust rat population.

Rats with empty bellies will be more likely to take food from baited traps.

The rodentologist also tells people that **"sanitation is pest control"** - without food, the rats "turn on themselves and they will control their own numbers".

Cannibalism is very pervasive in stressed colonies.

"These rats will completely eat every scrap of meat off the victim's bones," says Dr Corrigan.

Why rats are unwanted house guests

Wandering, hungry rats can still wreak havoc, causing damage in homes and spreading disease.

"If you don't check them with those [pest control] tools, they can be the ones that end up inside somebody's home or bedroom or with children or inside a nursing home or hospital," he says.

Rats are "officially associated with about 55 different pathogens", though there have been no reports of rats carrying Covid-19.

Coronavirus:

WHO chief and Taiwan in row over 'racist' comments

bbc.com/news/world-asia-52230833

- Truncated -

April 09, 2020

A row has erupted after the chief of the World Health Organization (WHO) accused **Taiwan's leaders of spearheading personal attacks on him.**

WHO chief Tedros Adhanom Ghebreyesus said he had been subjected to racist comments *and death threats* for months.

>>> Dr Tedros said he had been at the receiving end of racist comments for *the past two to three months.*

"Giving me names, Black or Negro," he said. "I'm proud of being Black, or proud of being Negro [Ethiopian].

He then said he had received death threats, adding: "I don't give a damn."

The WHO chief said the abuse had originated from Taiwan, "and the foreign ministry didn't disassociate" itself from it.

But Ms Tsai said Taiwan was opposed to discrimination.*

* **All pretense. Whites have been disparaging Asians forever; curiously, many Asians — not only in Taiwan — are just as racist as whites. If Imperial Japan took Taiwan, why would anybody on the ROC be concerned about Africans? Plenty of Asians feel far more comfortable with white faces in positions of authority. This is a byproduct of European imperialism in Asia.** ***White equals safe even when pointing a gun. Asians also much prefer smiling white faces in the wine trade.*** White looks and sounds right; Trump looked right, not Obama. No national leader would dare admit that their government or their populations are racist when confronted. Unfortunately, anyone rational would know that under the pandemic stress, why would the WHO chief even take time to make the claim? **It must be an established pattern of racist behavior. When you are of African-descent, you know this game and are not easily fooled. Race matters.**

>>> Asians need to ask themselves if any Africans ever brought gunships and armies to their shores, stole their lands and pushed dope on their populations for profit with unfair treaties while making natives into imperial subjects. Should the needle swing to Europe based on a historical context or was it wise for Taiwan's leaders to demonstrate their ignorance especially in a time of crisis?

'How George Floyd's death changed my Chinese students'

bbc.com/news/stories-53208274

By Megha Mohan Gender and identity correspondent

June 29, 2020

- Truncated -

So in 2016, when the children were two and six, Jasmine and her husband moved to China, initially teaching at a high school in the north of the country and then in 2018 moving to Guangzhou in the south.

>>> The racism she has experienced in China, a country where 91% of the population are Han Chinese, stems from naivety and ignorance, she says.

On the street people have rubbed her skin and felt her hair, and some have followed her. It has felt invasive and annoying but not cruel.

In class, though, she's faced a different set of problems.

Jasmine knew that it was very possible that she would be the first black person that her students had come into contact with. She would certainly be the first in a position of authority. She'd have to give the order of the syllabus a lot of thought.

In Guangzhou, Jasmine has been teaching English literature and language to students aged 14 to 16. Keen to discuss black history with them, she nonetheless made a decision to steer clear of stories about slavery to begin with.

"If your introduction to a group of people is slavery, then what happens is there's this development of a paradigm that these people are weak," she says.

>>> **So she started with the story of Mansa Musa, the Malian Emperor who was said to be the richest man of the Middle Ages. The literature of the transatlantic slave trade was only one horrific part of the black story, she told them.** Not the beginning and certainly not the end.

Most of the students took in what Jasmine was saying and asked pertinent questions. But some resisted.

They queried her stories about African wealth and civilisation. ***They also took issue with the autobiography of African American anti-slavery writer Frederick Douglass, who fought back against a farmer who whipped him, ran away to Massachusetts and became a writer and orator.*** **It felt like fiction, one student said. Another asked if a white teacher could come along to corroborate what Jasmine was teaching them.**

There was also a student who wrote Jasmine a letter saying ***she would prefer a white teacher.*** **She couldn't understand how black people could demand equality, she added,** ***they needed to earn it.***

Jasmine was stung but she forced herself to think how best to handle this with sensitivity to her students and the new culture she was in.

She asked some of her white colleagues to help. They did. **They spoke to the pupils and challenged them to think about** ***why it was that they couldn't accept the word of a black teacher.***

When the students returned to school after China's lockdown ended in April there was a tangible shift. Jasmine had been teaching the same students for nearly two years, and it was clear that something was playing on their minds. They quickly let her know there was something they wanted to talk about.

"Have you heard of Ahmaud Arbery, miss?"

Of course, Jasmine had been following the news of the African American jogger who had been pursued and shot by a white father [former police inspector] and son.

"Wait, how have you guys heard about Ahmaud Arbery?"

"It's awful. It's terrible," they replied.

"Yes," Jasmine replied, "it is terrible."

Her students had read all about it online. They couldn't believe that a man could be killed just for going for a run.

Jasmine arranged a conversation so that they could talk about it in class.

Then on 25 May, news of the killing of another black man in America - this time in the form of a graphic eight-minute 46-second video - reached Jasmine's classroom.

The same group approached her again.

What happened to George Floyd was so disturbing that it had got them thinking about anti-black influences in their own upbringing, they said.

>>> **Awkwardly, they began confessing that *their families had talked about black people being of lower intellect, and dangerous.*** It’s against Chinese culture to go against what your parents believe, but here they were witnessing a seismic global moment.

"Am I going to believe what I've been told by my parents, who have had almost no interactions with black people?" they said, addressing Jasmine. "Or am I going to believe what I am seeing on a phone, and in front of me with you?”

Jasmine decided to incorporate this question into a lesson, this time with a reading of Oscar Wilde's The Importance of Being Earnest.

"In Act Three a character says that they are living in the age of surfaces," Jasmine explains. "And so we talked about are we living in the age of surfaces, or are we living in a new age of enlightenment where people are realising what's happening to their fellow man?"

So moved was one pupil with that message that he went home to write a poem about George Floyd.

"The young generation is not going to stand for this," he wrote. "The revolution starts with us."

Jasmine admits that watching the Black Lives Matter movement over the past few weeks has been taxing. She struggles to sleep. She thinks about how the world will look after this. She wonders how her pupils will process it all.

And then she looks at her daughters, now six and ten, who switch between Mandarin and English, truly global citizens *with the world at their feet.*

"They argue about who is going to be the first female African American president," Jasmine says with a smile.

The daughters of the woman from Picayune, the city "of no value", who know their own.

The Food and Wine of France

By Edward Behr [Penguin Press; New York] 2016

The Slope at the World Center of Sauvignon Wine

Chavignol, Berry

Pg. 147

As I approached Sancerre from the west, the mostly flat landscape of hayfields, pasture, corn, and sunflowers ended abruptly, and the road curved down a steep eroded hillside, passing vines in dull red soil and then in stony tan. There were the vines of the Monts Damnés (“Damned Mountains”), although there are no mountains, just inclines. In the distance, the hilltop town of Sancerre sits on the highest point, around two hundred meters above the Loire River. Halfway down the slope, the vines end and the road slants into the village of Chavignol, whose buildings stretch out along the main street and end

of the valley floor, which runs to Sancerre. The flat land each summer is filled with sunflowers; vines are confined to the slopes. **Besides wine, the area is known for *Crottin de Chavignol*, the small, dryish goat's milk cheese whose taste particularly complements that of white Sancerre [Sauvignon Blanc] wine**. Until the 1960s, nearly all the *vignerons* kept goats as insurance against hail that sometimes devastates a vineyard. The wife did the herding, milking, and cheesemaking, and the husband grew the hay or cut forage. But when the *vignerons* began to bottle their own wine, they no longer had time for everything. **Goats retreated to farms on the plateau above; the slopes were too valuable for anything but grapes.**

French Wine

By Robert Joseph [DK Publishing; New York] 2005

Pg. 210 **Moors: Goats to France**

Mention the Loire to any Frenchman and there is a strong chance that he will describe it as "*la Douce France*," the part of his country where life is sweet. This is the place where you will find fish from the river and sea as well as game, pork, and every kind of dairy food, not to mention the wider range of fruits and vegetables that grow in abundance here.

The food that you will come across vary as you follow the Loire River toward the sea. At the eastern end of the river you will find pike stuffed with pork, and **the goats's cheese that has been produced near Sancerre since the Moors brought goats here in the 8th century.**

Napoléon III And His Carnival Empire

By John Bierman [St. Martin's Press; New York] 1988

Pg. 240

The Second Empire was now at its apogée. Louis-Napoléon was the arbiter of Europe, propping up the Pope, **inflicting humiliation on the Prussians**, giving hope to the Poles, handing nationhood to the Italians, patronizing the Turks, humbling the mighty czars of Muscovy, and grandiosely bestowing a kingdom upon the scion of the haughty Hapsburgs.

His armies encircled the globe- 70,000 men in North Africa, 40,000 in Mexico, 30,000 in Rome, and smaller detachments in China, Indochina, Syria, Somalia, Tahiti, Madagascar, New Caledonia, the West Indies- building a colonial empire to rival Queen Victoria's. **His resplendently refurbished capital was the architectural, sartorial, commercial, cultural, culinary, and financial cynosure of the Continent.**

But the moving spirit and unchallenged master of this dazzling imperium but not too exalted to let himself fall in love again…

Pg. 164

On December 29, 1855, Napoléon rode out in to meet his Imperial Guard, newly returned from Russia and reeking of blood and glory. They had achieved a victory that raised their emperor to a pinnacle of prestige and power- the storming of the Malakoff Fortress, which to the fall of Sebastopol and the virtual end of the Crimean War.

The French assault had succeeded where a simultaneous British attack on the nearby Redan Fortress had failed, giving Napoléon, despite his warm feelings toward his ally, all the more reason for pride and gratification.

The Roman triumph he arranged for the Imperial Guards' return was one of those superbly theatrical state occasions at which Napoléon excelled. He rode out from the Tuileries on a magnificent bay charger, adored with rich housings, conscious as always that he cut a heroic figure on horseback if not on foot.

Scorning the assassin's bomb or bullet, he insisted on remaining several lengths ahead of his escort of curassiers and Cent Gardes, so that – as the Times correspondent observed- **'his worst enemy must have avowed that he became his place and that he looked the Emperor."**

…He had achieved his objectives- Czar Nicholas has been humbled (and was now succeeded by his more tractable son, Alexander II), **the Second Empire has been established as a world power, and the French Army's thirst for battle honors has been temporarily slaked.**

Louis Pasteur

By Patrice Debré [John Hopkins University Press; Baltimore & London] 1998
Translated by Elborg Forster

Pg. 326 **Crimean War Infections Studied**

Under the Second Empire, a study on the various infections treated in military hospitals during the Crimean War arrived at the following peremptory conclusion: "The specific theory of disease is the great refuge of the weak, untrained, and unstable minds who at present hold sway in the medical profession. There is no such thing as a specific disease; there are only specific conditions of disease.

Paris Reborn

By Stephane Kirkland [St. Martin's Press; New York] 2013

Pg. 103

In late **1853**, with the Crédit Mobilier firmly established, **Prefect Haussmann approached Émile and Isaac Péreire about developing the rue de Rivoli**. This was not the first time their paths crossed- the brothers had already contacted Haussmann to solicit approval to develop land belonging to their railway line leading out of the Gare Saint-Lazare. The Péreires had also begun to work on some of the emperor's other schemes. They were absolutely receptive to Haussmann's request.

No surprisingly, the Péreires turned out to be savvy negotiators. At the price of significant financial concessions, they agreed to acquire and develop the land along the rue de Rivoli. **They committed to having it ready, including the hotel, in time for the 1855 Universal Exposition**. They created a limited liability company with equity funding from a consortium of Parisan bankers and debt funding provided by the Crédit Mobilier and took charge of the rue de Rivoli development project.

The centerpiece of the development was the **Grand Hôtel du Louvre built "*on the plan of the colossal hotels for which the United States are so celebrated*."** It had seven hundred rooms, a glass-covered central court, a thirty-four-foot high dining room, and all the modern conveniences: electric bells to call for service, elevators for luggage, hot and cold water in all the rooms, a steam laundry service, and a telegraph. The perimeter of the ground floor consisted entirely of shops, all bought up by **one tenant to create of Paris's first department stores, the Grand Magasins du Louvre, opened in July 1855.** An American guidebook raved: "The situation of the Hôtel du Louvre is delightful and the amusements about the house so varied that you hardly want to go out to look for any other." For the **Péreire brothers,** the hotel and property holdings around it became one of the most profitable parts of their financial empire.
Pg. 140-141

Visitors to Paris are always struck but the extraordinary uniformity of Parisian architecture. This is due, more than anything, **to the massive number of buildings built in a concentrated period: more than 100,000 houses between 1852 and 1870**.

Another factor is that many of these buildings are of a specific type: the *maison à loyer*, or rental building, a type that positively exploded in the Second Empire. In a growing city with whole neighborhoods undergoing rapid gentrification, those with money to invest- including the Péreire brothers, with their Société Immobilière- vied to snap up prime land

for revenue-generating rental properties. The *maison à loyer* became a wildly popular investment vehicle.

The specific architectural features of the Haussmannian building were a direct result of the mass availability of industrial produced building elements, such as iron railings for balconies. **The emergence of industries relating to decoration and elegance were core to the identity of the Second Empire and, by extension, to the aesthetic that governed the building of the new Paris**. The architecture of the Second Empire, with large-scale deployment of industrially produced decorative elements, relied on it intensively.

Pg. 118 **Modern City Works**

The Second Empire ushered in the age of utilities such as waste-management, water and natural gas systems. Networks were built and innovative mechanisms, much like the ones we have today, were put in place to manage them. Basic services that make modern urban life possible, even if they are taken by Parisians today, have their origin in these initiatives.

Pg. 98

For Napoléon III and Haussmann, quickly showing finished pieces of the new city, with impressive amenities, was not only aimed at achieving international prestige. There was also the important objective of winning Parisians over and overcoming the inertia and resistance to the broader plan for Paris. **The exposition would be the perfect vehicle to establish momentum for the rebuilding of the city.**

Pg. 120

There was no small sense of expectation when the Exposition Universelle de Paris opened on May 15, 1855. Unfortunately, the day was cold and rainy. Only two of the buildings were finished, many exhibits were not in place, and visitors were sparse. **Despite the fact that a bitter war was being fought between European nations in Crimea, Napoléon III pompously proclaimed the opening of "this temple of peace that brings together all people in concord."** *The general feeling was one of disappointment and disinterest.*

The centerpiece of the exposition was the main exhibition building, the *Palais de l' Industrie,* a 227-yard-long behemoth with a huge glass covered interior courtyard. The outside was of masonry, of no particular interest, with a dollop of sculpture around the main entrance to try to overshadow the tedium of the rest. There was genuine technical prowess in the cast-iron beams, which spanned 157 feet, but it was not remotely as spectacular as Paxton's Crystal Palace [London]. Although it was meant to be permanent, the *Palais de l' Industrie* was unloved and end up being demolished in 1896 to make room for the *Petit Palais* and the *Grand Palais* of the 1900 Universal Exposition.

In the 1850's, as today, summer was the calmest time of the year in Paris, with much of the population in the habit of retreating to cooler country residences. **1855 was an exception**. With the building and attractions beginning to fill in, the exposition gained momentum. **Giuseppe Verdi was in town** for the premiere of his opera *Les Vêpres siciliennes*, which took place on June 13 and was a massive success. The theaters were full, with the two great actresses of the age, Adelaide Ristori and **Rachel** performing at the same time across town from each other. **One Parisian marveled, "Never, at any point in its history, had the great capital been as brilliant and as animated.**

Paris, City of Dreams

Napoléon III, Baron Haussmann and the Creation of Paris

By Mary McAuliffe [Rowman & Littlefield; Lanham MD, London UK] 2020

Pg. 72 **War in Crimea yet Theatrics and Constant Balls in Paris**

In the meantime, back in Paris, Haussmann followed his emperor's wishes and proceeded to **entertain Parisians with a series of sumptuous balls and festivities.** In addition to the balls that the emperor began to hold on a weekly basis, **the prefect opened the new year with a bash at the Hôtel de Ville for one thousand elegantly attired guests, who partook of a lavish array of food and drink accompanied by music and dancing.**

Similarly, on Napoléon Bonaparte's birthday in August (which Louis-Napoléon faithfully observed), Haussmann marked the occasion with early morning cannon fire from the Invalides and an escort vessel in the Seine. **He entertained Parisians throughout the day**, starting with water tournaments along the Seine followed by free admission to all the theaters and **a military show on the Champ de Mars before some 220,000 spectators.**

>> >The war was not forgotten but it had not yet turned ugly. Late in the afternoon, Haussmann glorified what still could be depicted as a glorious war by sending up a huge balloon adored with the gilded names of France's allies in front of the École Militaire. There were acrobatics and mime shows throughout the town, and by early evening a band of two hundred musicians began to play in the gardens of the Tuileries. Bands also played in front of the Hôtel de Ville, while from the Tuileries to the Place de la Concorde, all along the Champs-Élysées to l'Etoile, stretched a triumphal route of arches decked in greenery lit by more than one thousand candelabras shimmering in the night.

Nightfall brought fireworks, with depictions of Napoléon I, War and Peace. People went to bed that night filled with the comfortable expectation of victory and peace in far-off lands, ***for no one had any doubt but that affairs were going well for France and in Crimea.***



Rachel Félix **1855**

by Edmond Aimé Florentin Geffroy

Rachel Félix

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rachel_Félix / en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Portrait_of_Mlle_Rachel

Elisabeth [Élisa] Félix, better known only as **Mademoiselle Rachel** (21 February 1821 – 3 January **1858**), was a French actress.

>>> Important: A Bonaparte Family Favorite <<<

She became a prominent figure in French society, and was the mistress of, among others, Napoléon III, Napoléon Joseph Charles Paul Bonaparte [Plon-Plon] and Alexandre Colonna-Walewski, the illegitimate son of Napoléon I.

Mademoiselle Rachel remained a prominent figure in French society, and was the mistress of **Alexandre Colonna-Walewski (with whom she had a son)**, Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte [Napoléon III] and Napoléon Joseph Charles Paul Bonaparte [Plon-Plon]. On her death in early 1858, attempts by newspapers to publish pictures of her on her deathbed led to the introduction of privacy rights into French law, which have remained in place since.[1]

As a child, Félix earned money singing and reciting in the streets. She arrived in Paris in 1830 intending to become an actress. She took elocution and singing lessons, eventually studying under the instruction of the musician Alexandre-Étienne Choron and Saint-Aulaire. She took dramatic arts classes and debuted in *La Vendéenne* in January 1837, at the Théâtre du Gymnase. Delestre-Poirson, **the director, gave her the stage name Rachel**, which she chose to retain in her private life as well.

She was best known for her portrayal of the title role in *Phèdre*.

Portrait of Mlle Rachel depicts the French actress Élisa Rachel Félix, commonly known as Mademoiselle Rachel. **Rachel was born in 1821 to poor Jewish parents**, and in 1838 made her debut in Paris in Pierre Corneille's *Horace*, a performance described as causing "a revolution in public taste". **She rapidly became one of the most respected actresses in France, and "the ornament of every fashionable drawing-room of Paris"**. Although contracted to the Comédie-Française, she was important enough to the company that she was able to negotiate four months of leave each year, allowing her to perform abroad with other companies.

The Arms of Krupp

By William Manchester [Little, Brown & Company; New York] 1964, 1965, 1968

Pg. 69

The monster showed up at the last minute and created its own sensation. Steelmakers were agog; Krupp was awarded his second gold medal and acclaimed a genius. The more experts examined its texture, the more excited they became. The finer points were lost on the public, however. **For them the main attraction in the palace was Alfred's sideshow**. Awaiting the tardy ingot, he had devoted hours to the staging of the cannon. It was the gun he had planned years before, a six-pounder polished to mirror finish and mounted on hand-rubbed ash, the wood favored by ancient Teutons for javelins. Around it lay six glittering armor breastplates; overhead a military tent served as a canopy, crowned by the royal Prussian flag and a shield. The shield's inscription was no help. "German Customs Union" sounded dull in any tongue**. But cannon and cuirasses recalled the universal, thrilling language of the Corsican: *la gloire, en avant, à la baionette,***

offensive à outrance. The pure steel, invested with chivalric glamour, reminded sighing ladies in poke bonnets of the romantic panoply of Prince Hal, and Saint George and Saint Crispin's Day, and all that. **After Queen Victoria had paused by the tent to murmur appreciatively**, every London newspaper felt obliged to take a close look at Krupp…and the Illustrated London News extolled the **"magnificent steel cannon of Herr Krupp" as "the very coxcomb of great guns."**

…Yet the public acclaim, his first, and from British audience at that, stirred him. He began to see genuine possibilities in munitions, and the Crystal Palace had taught him how to the realize them. **Fairs were superb advertisements. Henceforth he would attend every one in Europe, accompanied by batteries of murderous coxcombs.** That was the lesson he had drawn from England's cheers, and he cannot be blamed.

Pg. 78

Exhilarated by his conquest of London, he was plotting a new European coup. German fairs were walkover now; in 1854 we won ribbons in Munich and Dusseldorf. **What he really wanted was a triumph at next year's Paris World Exhibition, France's answer to the Crystal Palace challenge.** He now had a French agent, who was bombarded with advice. The great thing would be to get prominent space in the main hall. "Do not spare nice talk and money to make yourself friends who will help you," Alfred advised Heinrich Haass, and forwarding instructions on the new monster ingot he was shipping, he ordered Haass to demonstrate the interior consistency of the steel block by making "a fracture" which "must strike every expert."

Experts were struck by the ingot. Several of them, in fact, were nearly crushed by it. A line of jurors was bout to wind past when the ingot, weighing a hundred thousand pounds [45,456 kg] , crashed through the exhibition's wooden floor, plunged into the basement, and reduced everything below to pulp. Alfred, hearing of the disaster, had a nervous

breakdown…Industrialists who knew him strongly suspected a Krupp publicity stunt. If so, it was a successful one, for the judges, surveying the wreckage, were enthusiastic. *La sacrée tête carrée d'Allemand*, they reported, was indeed formidable, bravo, bravissimo; **the new age demanded big slabs of steel, and here obviously, was the biggest yet.** Several viewers hinted to Haass that they would like to se the maker set-up shop in their own countries. The three year old Crédit Mobilier openly proposed a Krupp factory in France, and there were invitations from as far away as America.

…Alfred was prepared to show more than an ingot. Church bells, like America's plow four years earlier [Crystal Palace in London], couldn't compete with ordnance, and this time Krupp unveiled a cast steel twelve-pounder. **Napoléon III, an artillery enthusiast, was enchanted. He ordered the weapon weighed – it was two hundred pounds lighter than bronze fieldpieces of the same caliber – and then tested at Vincennes. After three thousand shot had been fired without even scarring the bore, the emperor created Alfred a *Chevalier de la Légion d'Honneur.*** Like being a Red Eagle, that was at first gratifying. It soon soured, however; Haass informed the new chevalier that French officers, eager to learn more about the cannon, were planning to overload it and burst the barrel. Alfred was alarmed.

…He needn't have worried. **Vincennes was merely indulging an imperial whim**. There was no real enthusiasm for the test there. He could have buried all the constables of France in a salvo of Krupp shells ***and their allegiance to bronze would have been unshaken.*** Wilhelm excepted – and he was then powerless- no European field marshal felt otherwise. ***Blind to the practical implications of Kruppstahl performance, they treated it as an amusing oddity.***

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bessemer_process

-Truncated-

The **Bessemer process** was the first inexpensive industrial process for the mass production of steel from molten pig iron before the development of the open hearth furnace. The key principle is removal of impurities from the iron by oxidation with air being blown through the molten iron. The oxidation also raises the temperature of the iron mass and keeps it molten.

Related decarburizing with air processes had been used outside Europe for hundreds of years, but not on an industrial scale. **One such process (similar to puddling) was known in the 11th century in East Asia, where *the scholar Shen Kuo of that era described its use in the Chinese iron and steel industry. In the 17th century, accounts by European travelers detailed its possible use by the Japanese.***

The modern process is named after its inventor, the Englishman Henry Bessemer, who took out a patent on the process in 1856. The process was said to be independently discovered in 1851 by the American inventor William Kelly though the claim is controversial.

Sir Henry Bessemer described the origin of his invention in his autobiography written in 1890. **During the outbreak of the Crimean War, many English industrialists and inventors became interested in military technology.**

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

>>> **According to Bessemer, his invention was inspired by a conversation with Napoléon III in 1854** ***pertaining to the steel required for better artillery.*** **Bessemer claimed that it "was the spark which kindled one of the greatest revolutions that the present century had to record, for during my solitary ride in a cab that night from Vincennes to Paris, I made up my mind to try what I could to improve the quality of iron in the manufacture of guns."**

At the time steel was used to make only small items like cutlery and tools, but was too expensive for cannons.

>>> Starting in January 1855 he began working on a way to produce steel in the massive quantities required for artillery and by October he filed his first patent related to the Bessemer process. ***He patented the method a year later in 1856.***

Krupp
A History of the Legendary Firm

By Harold James [Princeton University Press; Princeton & Oxford] 2012

Pg. 35-36

The manufacture of large quantities of axles and wheels required much more steel than could be supplied by the cementing process. In the early 1850s, other German manufacturers started to experiment with the application of the puddling process to steel.

Slag was added to molten metal, which was then continually stirred. **In 1855 Krupp built his own puddling works. By 1857 the puddling works had six furnaces and by 1863 seventeen.** In 1853 Krupp also built his first rolling mill.

In 1862, under conditions of great secrecy, Krupp took a quantitative leap with the Bessemer steel process, in which air was blown through the molten pig iron in a gigantic "converter" to burn out the carbon and other impurities. **Krupp constructed the first Bessemer work in continental Europe. He had been alerted to the new process in 1855 by his English representative,** Alfred Longsdon, and immediately tried to get a Prussian patent for it….In 1862, a rolling mill devoted to steel plate production commenced operations. In 1864 Krupp stated a large rail-rolling mill, which took almost all of the Bessemer steel.

In a technique pioneered by **William Siemens [Siemens is a major diversified conglomerate today]**, a member of one of the most innovative Germans families, in Birmingham, waste gases were used to superheat incoming air and gaseous fuel in a honeycomb of bricks at the base of the furnace. In 1863 Krupp made contact with Friedrich Siemens, the brother of William, and from 1864 started experiments with regeneration in two carefully concealed laboratories in the Gussstahlfabrik. **But the technique really took off only after two French experimenters, Émile and Pierre-Émile Martin, in 1864** added scrap iron to the molten metal and developed a means of burning off carbon from the mixture…**In 1869 Krupp built the first Siemens-Martin furnace in Germany.** The construction of axles and particularly of cranks evidently required much bigger hammers for the working of the giant steel forms. In 1852 a hammer with a 5,000-kilogram weight began operations in the Gussstahlfabrik, and by 1856 Krupp had a hammer of 7,000 kilograms [15,432 lbs]. But this was not enough to overshadow the English and French competition in Low Moor in West Yorkshire and **Le Creusot in central France,** where superhammers were already the norm. Beating its foreign rivals was a significant step to Krupp's ascendancy as the symbol of a new

technically dynamic Germany. Alfred Krupp instructed his managers to find out the weight of the biggest hammer **in the Schneider works at Le Creusot***, in order to know how "small they were." He then devoted a great of attention to the construction of a massive hammer, "Fritz," for the working of cast steel, at a cost of 600,000 thalers **[thaler is the origin for the word in English nobody can get enough of: dollar]** with a weight of 30,000 kilograms [66,138 lbs], capable of making steel blocks weighing up to 25,000 kilograms [55,115 lbs]. It entered production in 1861 and made steel blocks for fifty years.

* Not to be confused with brand *Le Creuset* with colorful cast-iron cookware from northern France. Le Creusot is centrally located in France.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/SS_Ville_du_Havre

- Truncated -

In September 1871 [post-Second Empire, Third Republic], [the **Napoléon III]** sailed from Le Havre to Tyneside in Northern England where she was lengthened from 111.5 m / 366 ft to 128.5 m / 421.7 ft [+ 13%] by A. Leslie and Company, Hebburn-on-Tyne and her tonnage increased [from 3,950] to 5,065 tons [+ 22%]. **She [** Launched in November **1865** under **her original name of Napoléon III], was also fitted with compound steam engines and rebuilt with single screw propulsion, *and the* [Old-School] *paddle wheels were removed.*** A third mast was also fitted and after completion of the works **she was renamed *Ville du Havre***. Following sea trials, she recommenced her Le Havre – Brest – New York service in early 1873.

The Pacific War

By John Costello [Rawson, Wade Publishers; New York] 1981

Pg. 11 **Americans and the Pacific**

Americans, who had been careful to maintain neutrality during the [Opium] war, promptly sailed into the newly open treaty ports. Ranking behind Britain as the biggest importers of opium [likely neglected to be mentioned by US history books, wash hands of guilt], they had soon taken over the lion's share of the China trade because their sleek black-hulled Yankee clippers [Baltimore built] outpaced British sailing vessels and led the race to bring valuable cargoes around Cape Horn to the East Coast and on across the Atlantic to European markets.

The 1850s became the Golden Age of U.S. maritime trading in the Pacific. Whalers from Nantucket ranged over its expanse in pursuit of the sperm whale and its precious oil, as the adventure of Pacific voyages, recounted by Henry R. Dana and Herman Melville, made the American public conscious of the bounty awaiting them across the western ocean. This image and the even greater lure of **gold, discovered in California in 1849, brought the first big migration of settlers to the Pacific coast.**

Trade with China was expanding, adding its powerful incentive to opening the **"overland northwest passage"** across the United States that promised investors in the transcontinental railroad enormous returns. **Thousands of Chinese coolies were indentured** as cheap labor to lay the track eastward through the Continental Divide. **The symbolic gold spike was driven home in Utah in 1869,** linking the Central Pacific with the Union Pacific. The railroad made the West Coast the 'bridge to Asia" envisioned by Dana twenty years earlier when he predicted that San Francisco would grow to become

the ‘the sole emporium of the new world, the awakened Pacific.” That dream was not to be fully realized.

>>> **In the same year [1869], the Suez Canal was opened, to provide a faster route between Europe and the Far East.** This hastened the end of the American clipper trade, already suffering from competition with British steamers.

Krupp
A History of the Legendary Firm

By Harold James [Princeton University Press; Princeton & Oxford] 2012

In **1854** Krupp sent a heavy ship shaft to the Munich commercial exhibition and in ***1855 constructed the first shaft for driving ship propellers*** for the yacht of the viceroy of Egypt, Said Pasha…**Such shafts were soon used for the transatlantic steamers of HAPAG***…

>>> **By 1859, however, the Prussian military began ordering artillery- a significant breakthrough for the enterprise.**

* Major shipping line now known as Hapag-Lloyd out of Hamburg founded in 1847:

Hamburg-**A**merikanische **P**aketfahrt-**A**ktien-**G**esellschaft (HAPAG)



Hapag-Lloyd Container Ship from Hamburg, Germany

at Port of Oakland, with Containers of Award-Winning Zinfandel Wine ☺️

Pg. 56

The first serious orders for steel cannons came not from Prussia but from Egypt, and democratic Switzerland also constituted an important market. **France in 1857 tested the cannon very successfully (in contrast to the British experience of 1855, when the test cannon exploded on firing at the Woolwich arsenal)**. Nationalism was already beginning to intrude on the business, and **in 1859, with war in North Italy between Austria and France, Krupp instructed his French representative to withdraw offers of arm supplies.**

…At the same time as Krupp was trying to interest the Prussian state in his patents, he was making the same case in France. **He promised Napoléon III's Minister Achille Fould that he would establish a factory in France, but only if the validity of his patents was recognized,** and without any publicity that might allow competitors to copy Krupp's products….

The letter expresses a very characteristic nineteenth-century attitude in which constructive industrial zeal is contrasted with destructive and speculative financial activity, as well as in the case use of stereotypes about financial activity being "Jewish." Krupp wrote: "The secrets are out capital, and that capital is squandered as soon as the knowledge is released to others. Industry today has become a field for speculators, Jews of the bourse, stock swindlers and similar parasites, who sit on their comfortable upholstered chairs and want to use what they can grab to exploit through joint-stock companies to pour money into their own sacks."

Pg. 58 **>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<**

In 1852 the artillery pieces sent to the Prussian military had been built in the general Mechanical Workshop I. The year 1859, when Austria was humiliated on the battlefields of northern Italy, constituted a breakthrough both for the Prussian army's approach to the issue of technical modernization and for Krupp's relationship with military procurement. In that year, Krupp won an order for three hundred artillery barrels for the Prussian military. **In 1859 the company started to experiment with breech-loading mechanisms.** Krupp could now create specialized cannon-making equipment and workshops, and in **1861/62** moved production to a new, specially dedicated factory hall. **In 1864 there was a second hall for cannons, by 1866 a third and 1870 a fourth.** ***Cannon production expanded dramatically with the German wars of unification***. Each

production hall in the Essen factory, it seemed, was inaugurated to mark another victory of Prussian arms.

Paris, City of Dreams

Napoléon III, Baron Haussmann and the Creation of Paris

By Mary McAuliffe [Rowman & Littlefield; Lanham MD, London UK] 2020

Pg. 78-79 **Big Capital, Little Regulations**

Napoléon III's government inspired confidence in business circles, especially as it did its best to facilitate business's activities, whether **by turning a blind eye to inconvenient regulations** or by encouraging consolidations and monopolies especially throughout the ever-expanding network of railroads.

Much as the Pereires and other big businessmen had hoped, the State under Napoléon III had become the bulwark of large-scale capitalism.

By 1854, the Pereires had created the Compagnie Immobilière de Paris, which permitted not only the construction and utilization of housing on the parcels of land they acquired but the rental and resale of these lands. The brothers' Compagnie Immobilière snapped up land along the Rue de Rivoli and adjoining streets, as well as in what would become the Opéra quarter and westward toward the plain of Monceau and the Champs-Élysées.

Capping it all, in 1854, the Pereires decided to get into the business of hotel building and began to erect a luxury hotel, **the Grand Hôtel du Louvre. This they did with their typical energy, pushing construction to finish in time for the great 1855 World's Fair.**



Pg. 123 **1855 Queen Victoria's Visit to Paris**

On Monday, August 20, Queen Victoria visited the Fine Arts section of the exposition. After that, she and her family were taken down the Champs-Élysées, which was still decorated with Venetian masts, to the brand-new rue de Rivoli and onward to the Bastille, then back along the Grands Boulevards, again surrounded by throngs of cheering Parisians. In the afternoon, there was a reception a the Palais de l'Élysée and in the evening, back at the Palais de Saint-Cloud, **the actors of the Comédie-Française performed Alexandre Dumas's play *Les Demoiselles de Saint-Cyr***. The thrilled queen wrote in her diary, "What could I say about this most wonderful city in the world?"

On August 23, there was a reception at the Hôtel de Ville. The decorations and flowers alone were said to have cost 350,000 francs.

For Georges-Eugène Haussmann, this was the realization of all his dreams. He, a bourgeois Protestant who had entered Hôtel de Ville for the first time as part of a mob during the 1830 revolution, who ten years earlier had been a minor civil servant in a town of fewer than five thousand people, was now the host of this brilliant reception. Haussmann lived for status and recognition, hoping to emulate his two illustrious grandfathers. This evening was a glorious, unforgettable milestone in his life….

The visit served the immediate diplomatic objective of solidifying the alliance between Great Britain and France, but it also marked a critical moment in the history of Paris. It was the beginning of a new identity for the city, but only capturing and amplifying the excitement it already embodied but asserting that it was now a center of modernity and sophistication.

Paris, City of Dreams

Napoléon III, Baron Haussmann and the Creation of Paris

By Mary McAuliffe [Rowman & Littlefield; Lanham MD, London UK] 2020

Pg. 99 **>>> 1855 Exposition Assassination Attempts <<<<**

—— Not Mentioned in Wine Publications ——-

The Exposition Universelle opened and closed with assassination attempts on the emperor. In late April, an Italian from the Papal States fired two shots at Louis-Napoléon while he was walking along the Champs-Élysées. The emperor had remained calm and kept walking, while **his potential killer was arrested, tried, and executed on the exposition's opening day.**

Pg. 86 **British Royals Visit of 1855 Exposition & Second Empire's Recognition**

Louis-Napoléon *may not have been much of a soldier,* but he was unrivaled as a charmer, and within even the limited time that a five-day visit allowed [in London], he won over Queen Victoria, Prince Albert, and their growing brood of children….

The emperor was delighted with the queen and her family, while Victoria was strongly impressed with Louis-Napoléon, taking care to write a long memorandum of his merits, especially noting his "indomitable courage, unflinching firmness of purpose, self-reliance, [and] perseverance. **She had kind words about Eugénie as well, and despite their vast differences in personality, they became lifelong friends.**

This visit resulted in a reciprocal one, in August, of the British royal family to France, specifically to visit Paris's first Exposition Universelle, or World's Fair.

>>> It marked Britain's official recognition of Napoléon III's Second Empire.

Pg. 88 **Breaking the Anglo-Franco Ice**

After all, it was a momentous event —- the first time a reigning British monarch had visited Paris in centuries.

Pg. 91 **Charles Baudelaire at 1855 Exposition Universelle**

Baudelaire's series of essays passionately defending [Edgar Allen] Poe had already appeared when selections from what would become his famous, or infamous, book of poetry, **Les Fleurs du Mal (The Flowers of Evil), were published in June 1855 —- just as the Exposition Universelle was opening.**

Baudelaire —- by this time poverty stricken, hiding from creditors, and broken in health —- had **returned to art criticism for the 1855 exposition.** Once again he lauded Delacroix and Romanticism, but he completely ignored his friend Gustave Courbet. This, even though Courbet's one-man exhibit contained L'Atelier du pointer (The Painter's Studio), a huge canvas containing figures grouped around Courbet —- figures that included Baudelaire. Despite the compliment, **Baudelaire had already moved away from Courbet's politics —- the radical politics of 1848 [Year of Revolution]** —-as well as the emerging school of Realism that Courbet so emphatically espoused.

The History of Modern France
From the Revolution to the War with Terror

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2015

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

Pg. 147 **>>> Showmanship <<<**

In the Bonapartist tradition, the emperor constantly put on shows at home to convince everybody that his was a modern regime in touch with its people. He was a master at using public occasions to involve citizens in the new-old narrative, replacing the martial Marseillaise with a ballad hymning the virtues of patriotism and self-sacrifice and **promoting a style that combined modernity with exhibitionism on a scale to impress the French with the achievement of Empire,** ***even if it often descended into vulgar excess***. That said; there was a lot to be proud of.

Grand Exhibitions showed off French technology, inventions, manufacturing products and the arts, attracting such eminent guests as the Tsar from Russia, the Prince of Wales from Britain and **King William [Wilhelm] and Bismarck from Prussia.** The visitors went to a comic operetta by Offenbach and were served a special dinner at the **Café Anglais** consisting of escalopes of turbot, sole fillets, chicken, lobster, duckling, ortolans and eight wines. Paris became a major tourist destination for travelers from across the Atlantic as well as from Europe. New hotels boasted lifts and ice-making machines.

Louis Pasteur

By Patrice Debré [John Hopkins University Press; Baltimore & London] 1998
Translated by Elborg Forster

Pg. 85 **Pasteur at the 1855 Exposition**

Pasteur was happy at Lille, even if he complained about the long winter, the rain, the wind, the cold. Even in mid-June, the laboratory had to be heated. But he was kept so busy by his new activities that he had little time for anything but work. He never left his Faculty of Sciences **until August 1855, when he went to Paris**. This however, was not a pleasure trip, but a strictly professional errand; Marie did not go with him ("Right now, I am a widower," he wrote humorously to his father), and his principal purpose was to speak to officials at the ministry and to visit the World's Fair. Pasteur went several times to the Palace of Industry on the Champs-Élysées, where the latest technical innovations were shown: "The more I go to the Fair, the more I realized that it is for me a mine of chemical information the likes of which I will not find again for a long time."

Pg. 83-84 **Lille**

The city of Lille was given special treatment by the government**. It was among those Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte [Napoléon III] had chosen to visit in 1852 as he sought to secure his legitimacy and rally a public that still hesitated to accept him**.

The imperial couple was to return to Lille in 1867 to celebrate the bicentennial of its integration into France….Thanks to the development of **the railroad**, Lille was connected to the capital by the *ligne du Nord,* in which **the Rothschilds were the principal shareholders.**

It was in this booming regional capital that the government created the new university where Pasteur was appointed dean. The site of the Faculty of Sciences, the rue des Fleurs, which was not in the old city center, was chosen above all to accommodate an innovation in university education, namely, the introduction of applied sciences. **Following the example of the German universities**, the ministry of education wanted to create a new impetus that would allow students **to prepare themselves for working in industry.**



PASTEUR en 1857

Louis Pasteur

By Patrice Debré [John Hopkins University Press; Baltimore & London] 1998
Translated by Elborg Forster

Pg. 88-94

Fermentation

Pasteur was not the man to turn away from a problem before he had expended all of his talent on it. He therefore relentlessly pursued his observations of the different forms on the ferment depending on the state of the distillation.

Most of those who studied fermentation were more interested in the quality of foodstuffs than in their production. Today, when the scientific problem is essentially solved, the phenomenon has lost much of its magical appeal. Yet over the ages it has raised as many questions about its origin- from God to the chemical equation- as it has brought blessings, among them wine and bread. **Indeed we are indebted to fermentation for some of the most powerful symbols of our myths, at least in the Western tradition.** The ancient Egyptians brewing beer, the ancient Gauls making their bread dough rise with yeast- these images evoke ancestral practices. Yet scientists, including the earliest chemists, from Paracelsus to Robert Boyle, had no convincing explanation to account for the phenomenon. At best, they could build intellectual constructs whose principal shortcoming was their failure to lead to a fruitful theory. The only certain fact was the recognition that alcohol was a product of fermentation.

Pasteur was therefore not the first to have tried to fine at least a partial answer. Throughout the ages, philosophers and chemists had thought about the matter. The polemics of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries had kept up debates and quarrels in which metaphysics played no small part. The philosophers were entitled to use the big

words! When Descartes contemplated the bubbling in the vat, he talked of forces that could mix and become displaced. He had the explanation: it was mechanics. Malebranche essentially said the same thing when he corrected this concept: fermentation was the communication of a movement caused by invisible bodies, for a body that moves must receive its impulse from another body. Parallel to this futile discussion, certain chemists set forth equally imprecise but more measured hypotheses. In this context, two names immediately come to mind: Lavoisier and Liebig.

…Without in any way taking sides in these debates among chemists, and without praising Pasteur's sagacity too much, one must point out that this stage of the debate the *action* of the ferment had been obstinately ignored. Yet Lavoisier had had to add yeast in order to bring about fermentation. When, then, was this yeast so necessary to the outcome of this experiment? Yeast was the foam deposited at the bottom of the vats of beet juice; it increased during the fermentation of the sugar, and it formed spontaneously if it was not added. Thus, in an experiment to which Pasteur drew attention, Guy-Lassac had shown that in making wine, more was needed than just grape juice, namely, contact with the air. The crushed grapes began to ferment only when they came in contact with the atmosphere. At this point, Guy-Lassac had invoked the theories of Appert who, by heating foodstuffs, had discovered a way to preserve them, postulating that oxygen, whose role in combustion had been elucidated precisely by Lavoisier, made the chemical reaction possible. For, and this was the dogma, everything must be reduced to a chemical formula.

.

…The name Liebig may not yet have been a household word, but it already appeared in the advertisement sections of newspapers and in the windows of food stores, for it was he who had invented artificial milk and meat extract – *Liebig's Fleischextract*- **as well as the bouillon cubes that were to be so widely used in the Franco-Prussian War of 1870.**

…Lavoisier had assimilated fermentation to algebra; Liebig refined and nuanced this view.

…Returning to Leeuwenhoek's observations after more than a century, Baron Cagniard de La Tour went much further. As a physicist, he had discovered the principle of the siren in 1819; as a chemist, brought to light a phenomenon of prime importance, the budding of yeast, that is to say, its role in fermentation, he wrote in 1835: "It is very probably through the effect of this growth that the yeast globules take carbonic acid from the sugary solution and convert it into an alcoholic solution."

If the theories of Lavoisier, Liebig, or Berzelius were written up in every textbook and accepted as true, it was because they were in tune with the mindset of the contemporary scientists. The chemists of the nineteenth century gloried in the thought that they were capable of establishing a clear-cut frontier between living and inorganic matter and of attributing specific characteristics to each of them. Today, such an approach to a complex subject elects from us a mixture of amusement, puzzlement, and disdain. Yet the frontiers of life are almost hazy to us as they were a century ago.

…They considered any attempt to find the effect of living microorganisms in fermentation retrograde. To put fermentation back into the realm of biology was to retreat ….Admittedly, yeast was a nuisance for them, not because it was necessary, but because it was alive. This extra dimension contributed by biology further complicated a matter that was difficult enough to simplify as it was. What fermentation needed was not a chemist, but a biologist. And this biologist would have to know the language and the processes that would enable him to reduce the problem to the molecular level without overlooking the necessarily complex intervention of a living organism.

…Six months after the inauguration of what looks like a forerunner of our technical universities, Pasteur wrote to the rector of the University of Douai that practical instruction was becoming the driving force of the Faculty of Sciences and insisted that it was vitally important never to cut the students off from the working world. The

educational system, he pointed out, should combat the prejudice that considered educated young people, the future managers of industry, to be totally different from the mass of ordinary employees, for all too often "it is assumed that young people who have studied for too long approach the workers with ideas that they have taken from novels."

Pasteur had a revolutionary definition of applied science: "There is not such thing as a special category of science called applied science; there is science and there its applications, which are related to one another as the fruit is related to the tree that has borne it.' This position was at odds with the views held by the scientists of Pasteur's time, when science for science's sake was the prevailing ideology….

The Arms of Krupp

By William Manchester [Little, Brown & Company; New York] 1964, 1965, 1968

Pg. 85 **A Meeting of Kings**

It was an exhausting schedule. It was more: it amounted to impertinence. **Only a megalomaniac could assume that he was entitled to that much royal time. Yet Wilhelm went through it.** Gorgeous in his gilt braid, his crimson sash, his shimmering medals and burnished helmet, the monarch admired miles of slag, murmured over clay molds, and bestowed royal approval on endless sample springs and dull displays of shop paraphernalia while behind him, aghast but silent, his gaudy retinue shuffled nervously, flicking batons in vain attempts to rid plumes and tunics of the ubiquitous grime…**The king stayed to the end because he was bent on pleasing Krupp.** He had become convinced that *he needed him*.

Why?

Prussia was why. The soldier king was looking beyond his boundaries, to Germany and **to a reborn Reich! [Empire]**

Today it is difficult to recapture Wilhelm's mood, to remember **how small a man he seemed to be in the eyes of the world, to realize that only a century ago the Germans were the laughingstock of Europe.** No one now alive can recall a time when the Teutonic shadow did not threaten, dominate, darken, or even blot out the rest of the continent. Yet when Wilhelm I ascended his throne Prussia was still a comic opera country led by braggarts and introspective, professional bureaucrats. It had long been insignificant, and there was little reason to believe that the future would change things much. **Certainly no one suspected that Berlin would become the capital of the greatest aggressive power in modern history,** that its troops would repeatedly lunge across their frontiers, proving three decisive wars and soaking European soil with the blood of three generations.

Military might was inconceivable without political stability, and politically Germany was a swamp. The old Holy Roman Empire, the First Reich- which, generations of teachers explained, had been neither holy, nor Roman, nor an empire – degenerated into a bewildering jigsaw puzzle. Its resurgence appeared as improbable as a united Africa would now. Napoléon had reduced Germany's three hundred states, bishoprics, and free cities to a hundred, and the coalition against him had brought further consolidation, yet even the Bund of 1815 had thirty-eight petty states, each independent and jealous of the others. Of these, Prussia and Austria were strong enough to dispute hegemony, **and in a showdown Prussia had come out *second best.*** The Frankfurt Parliament of May 1848 having failed to revive national integrity, Friedrich Wilhelm IV had proposed that the princes form a new union, Austria to be excluded. Vienna had thereupon issued a counterplan – a return to the weak *Bund.* The motive behind this was to keep the King of Prussia another insignificant Teuton prince, and it worked; in the autumn of 1850 the

small princes, cherishing their sovereignty, sprang aboard the Austrian bandwagon. Friedrich Wilhelm would have resorted to the final argument of kings, but thanks to the Spandau officers who had left Alfred's first gun to the spiders, he lacked persuasive cannon. Besides, for all his daydreams of tournaments, he was, in his saner moments, a coward. Craven and impotent, he submitted to a treaty of capitulation, forever after known to fervent German nationalists *as die Scham von Olmutz* (the shame of Olmutz).

This is what his brother was up against. Heroic and resolute, **Wilhelm meant to avenge the honor of the crown**, and from the moment he donned it he began taking steps up- or down- the road to glory. His call at Essen was one. Another was military reform; overriding all opposition, he expanded conscription and gave Prussia a huge standing army. **Most important, he found an incomparable political deputy in Otto Eduard Bismarck-Schonhausen, an aristocratic Brandenburg Junker and passionate defender of royal prerogative who was just three years younger than Alfred.** The year after his fiery ordeal at Krupp's forges, the king appointed Bismarck his chief of cabinet, and the liberals began to an inkling what they were in for. **"Germany looks not to Prussia's liberalism, but her force," he told them, and – most memorably – "The great questions of the day will not be settled by resolutions and majority votes…but by iron and blood" (Eisen und Blut)**. Weighing this, Wilhelm sent Bismarck to the place where the iron was. Unable to stand the stench of the Gartenhaus [Garden House] any longer, Alfred was building a new home, and Bismarck was his last guess before he moved. The two neurotics got along famously, They sat around talking and admiring the inane peacocks and pineapples, and found that they agreed on everything from diving right to the beauty of old trees. Alfred was particularly pleased to learn that his guest loved horses. **At dinner Bismarck slyly suggest that the Empress Eugénie was a bit randy, and when Napoléon III's name came up he murmured in a droll undertone, "What a stupid man his is!**" Just how stupid the fellow was wouldn't be clear until several years later, when the two diners joined forces, but Alfred, perhaps remembering the Paris frustrations, found his guest's interjection sidesplitting.

…henceforth he [Krupp] was to be a privileged figure in the quadrangular Potsdam Palace; he and his salesmen were invited to offer there in private audiences with the king…Alfred wanted to make guns, Wilhelm wanted to buy them. It was a marriage of convenience, perhaps of necessity, and not even death could end it; each of Wilhelm's successors was bound to be allied with the senior Krupp of his generation…**And because of the favors granted him and his heirs *they would become the country's leading industrial family***. That fact that he continued to manufacture tools of peace is quite beside the point. **Krupp's success with peaceful production was a direct consequence of his military production.** If he hadn't made cannon, he wouldn't have become a national institution, and it was the institutionalizing of the Krupps which gave them their supremacy.

Paris Reborn

By Stephane Kirkland [St. Martin's Press; New York] 2013

Pg. 126

The new projects for Paris's Left Bank were formally adopted on August 11, 1855, in the middle of the Universal Exposition and the Crimean War…

In the early 1850s, France was still a diplomatic pariah. The victors of the Napoleonic Wars had held France at bay and, until now, prevented it from regaining its erstwhile military strength.

Initially a bit of a gamble, the Crimean War, in which France led a coalition against Russia in support of the Ottoman Empire, turned out to be a military and diplomatic

success. Napoléon III demonstrated that the French military could act in concert with the other European powers, and he did not make any attempt at territorial expansion. The leaders of Europe began to accept the prospect of the return of France as a military force.

On December 29, 1855, a portion of the troops engaged in the Crimean War made a triumphant return to Paris. They paraded through the city to the place Vendôme, decorated by Victor Baltard, where thousands of guests occupied the bleachers. A giant celebration had the people of Paris dancing until late into the night.

Pg. 128

…The city was again lit up… **Napoléon III conducted a grand review of sixty thousand troops in honor of the peace His efforts to recover France's international stature had met with success.**

The frequency and grandeur of all these celebrations may seem anecdotal, but they have a real importance in relation to the history of Paris and to the genius of Napoléon III as an urban planner. These events will jolt idle rejoicing; they were intended to give the transformation of Paris and the Empire itself a transcendent meaning within France and abroad. **Napoléon III was acting with political purpose to imprint prestige on his régime and instill a shared vision for the capital.**

Napoléon III did not understand art, but he certainly understood politics. He knew the value of symbols and the role they can play in society's adherence to a collective project. **Some saw this as fawning and considered it a ploy to distract the people from revolution by appealing to the French sense of self-aggrandizement. But Parisians were in large part responsive to the call to civic pride and to the sense of a *civilizing mission* for France and Paris.** The emperor's vision for the city, far beyond functional

concerns, as a symbol of national unity, of shared ideals of progress and beauty, resonated with the spirit of the time.

From our perspective, the expense and energy that went into all the celebrations is astonishing. Even at the time, some questioned in hushed voices this use of funds. But Napoléon III was not just administering a nation; he was giving it a new sense of itself and a vision for the future. Napoléon III was building a country that he wanted to be a beacon for humanity, and a city that he wanted to be nothing less than the capital of the world.

Pg. 147

The origins of the Second Empire's first war lay 2,000 miles [3,220 km] from Paris, at the Church of the Holy Sepulchre in Jerusalem and the Church of the Nativity in nearby Bethlehem. It was on these two churches that Russia focused its ambition to enjoy exclusive guardianship of Christian interests in the crumbling and corrupt Ottoman Empire. There, on the supposed sites of Christ's birth, Crucifixion, and burial, the Orthodox and Catholic priesthoods had been engaged in a centuries-old squabble over rites, privileges, and turf, a squabble which continues to this present day.

Dividing the churches into separate sectors, chanting each other down during services, the rival priests would even descend to fisticuffs or wrse while raising their hosannas in praise of the Prince of Peace- and particularly on the holiest days of the Christian calendar, when their rivalries seemed most acute. Quite often, the Muslim Turks would have to post guards with fixed bayonets to keep the peace among the warring infidels.

When **Mark Twain** [famous American author] visited the Holy Land in 1867, he found the Church of the Holy Sepulchre 'scandalized by trumpery gew-gaws and tawdry ornamentation" and that the Orthrodox and Catholic clergy "cannot worship together

around the grave of the Saviour of the World without fighting." Even the ashes of Latin crusader kings of Jerusalem, Godfrey and Baldwin, had been removed and their tomb coverings destroyed by "devout members of the Greek Church."

Moving on to Bethlehem and Church of the Nativity- which was "tricked out in the usual tasteless style"- Twain found that here, too " the priests and members of the Greek and Latin Churches cannot come by the same corridor to kneel in the sacred birthplace of the Redeemer, but are compelled to approach and retire by different avenues, lest they quarrel and fight on this holiest ground on earth."

The French at this period did not seem to care that their Catholic co-religionists had been all but excluded from Christendom's holiest shrines. France might claim to be the "oldest daughter of the Church," but the liberal ideas that accompanied the revolution had muted the religious zeal of the majority of French people. **Few Frenchmen can have been *less zealous* about their religion than their new head of state.** But although he must have found the confessional controversies of the Holy Land absurd if not incomprehensible, he was too shrewd a politician not to appreciate the kudos to be earned by an intervention of behalf of Rome. This would improve his standing with the clericalists in France, whose continuing support he needed; it would also serve a foreign policy that required him to assert the renewal of French power and influence.

He was still President of the Republic when he first took up the cause of the Catholics in Palestine. The Turks, quite willing to play off France against Russia, quickly agreed to reestablish equal status between the Catholic and Orthodox clergy at the Holy Places. For the Orthodox hierarchy, this seemed an intolerable erosion of hard-won rights. For example, they alone held the key to the principal door of the Church of the Nativity. Would they now have to share it, allowing the despised Latins unhindered access to the Grotto of the Nativity?

They appealed to **the czar, Nicholas I**, to intervene, and he, rightly viewing the picayune **argument over a church key** as symbolic of something a good deal more significant to the Sultan Abdul Mejid in Constantinople to say that "no changes would be allowed to take place as to the possession of those sanctuaries**." To underline the point, he deployed and entire army corps on the Turkish border.**

--

The political and military posturing proved the final turn to open a lethal Pandora's box which exploded into the Crimean War with perhaps a half a million men eventually killed all initiated by a quibble between competing Christians over a church key in Jerusalem.



Pandore / Pandora by Jules Joseph Lefebvre, 1872

Bismarck - A Life

By Jonathan Steinberg [Oxford University Press; Oxford UK] 2011

Pg. 123-126

This [change] of attitude did not please Bismarck but he would, in fact, do exactly that in the mid-1860s —- **ally with Austria against the German princes and then isolate Austria in order to cause a war.**

The emergence of a conflict in the Balkans suddenly changed the prospects of the ambitious young diplomat in Frankfurt. In 1853 the conservative alliance of Russia, Prussia, and Austria began to come apart, **as Russia and France clashed over the right to act as protectors of the holy sites in Palestine.** In May-June 1853 Turkey rejected the Russian claim to be protector of all Christians in the Turkish Empire. On 31 May 1853 a Russian army crossed the Pruth river and occupied the two Danubian principalities of Moldavia and Wallachia. War broke out between Russia and Turkey in October 1853. This put the Habsburg Monarchy into a difficult dilemma. The presence of Russian troops on the lower Danube threatened the Monarchy, often called the Danubian monarchy, after the river that served it a central artery. Something had to be done to halt the Russian advances.

The situation worsened as the Russo-Turkish War dragged on. **Britain and France, together with Cavour's Piedmont, formed an alliance of the Western states and Turkey against the Russian empire.** Austria now looked to the Bund for support and and Prussian-Austrian tension moved beyond clashes over cigars in the conference chamber to issues of war, and peace….Bismarck was determined to use the crisis to

strengthen Prussia's international standing and that meant refusing to be drawn into an alliance with Austria.

On 28 March 1854 France and Great Britain declared war on the Russian Empire and joined Turkey in its battle by sending naval units and ground troops to the eastern Mediterranean. On 5 April British troops arrived at Gallipoli. Against this background, on 20 April 1854, Prussia and Austria signed an offensive-defensive alliance, which gave Austria the backing to demand on 3 June 1854 that Russia evacuate the Danubian Principalities….On 24 June 1854 the small and middle-sized German states acceded to the Austro-Prussian alliance.

A series of defeats shook Russian self-confidence and on 28 July the Russians withdrew behind the line of the Pruth River [the original demand of Western powers achieved yet continued fighting for glory]. The Western Powers had now assembled an amphibious operation and planned to land on the Black Sea coast.

>>> **Here for the first time Bismarck shows an aspect of his technique: create fear and uncertainty in a crisis, so that opponents cannot be certain how Prussia will act, and be absolutely unscrupulous in the choice of means.** Prussia can ally with any force or state if it needs to do so. These techniques, instrumental and unprincipled as they are, marked his diplomatic approach from the Crimean War to the moment he fell from power.

Pg. 128

The Crimean War ground to its inglorious end and Napoléon III called for a Peace Conference in Paris in 1856, which opened on 24 February [peace signed 30 March 1856]. A new young Tsar Alexander II had come to the throne and realized that **the**

Russian defeats represented systemic rather than individual failure. The Tsarist regime needed reform, modernization, and the inclusion of the growing educated middle-class. **In a way, the defeat in the Crimean War had the same effect on Russia in 1856 that the battle of Jena had on Prussia exactly fifty years before.**

The Soong Dynasty

By Sterling Seagrave [Harper & Row; New York] 1985

Pg. 08

Gordon was a dashing, **mustachioed hero of the Crimea*,** sent out to take part in the ***Second* Opium War**, **when Western military forces occupied Peking in *October 1860*, burned down the magnificent Summer Palace, and dictated to the Dragon Throne the terms of humiliating new concessions.** Afterward, Brevet Major Gordon was assigned to take over Ward's Ever Victorious Army in its "defense" of Shanghai. Disastrously for the Taipings, Gordon was a bent genius. When he was not in his tent sulking like Achilles, he waged brilliant attacks on the insurgents (and became a popular item in the British press, who gave him the nickname "**Chinese Gordon**"). His victories were the result of surprise attack, cannon, high explosives, and modern rifles against rebels armed only with bows and arrows, spears, stink pots, and gongs. The Taipings were demoralized and lost the initiative. **They had never dealt with Western military methods before**. A Manchu army surrounded them at Nanking and, rather than be strangled slowly by a court executioner, the Younger Brother of Christ committed suicide. The Taiping Rebellion ended.

*** Note Gordon's rather recent experience in the Crimean War used to his advantage. Also, by chance, the Second Opium War, was fittingly fought with the Second Empire of France.**

==

This did not make the end, however, of the violent forces they had set in motion. **It was the beginning of a great peasant upheaval that would climax nearly a century later under the leadership of Mao Tse-tung**. Two struggles would go on simultaneously-between the peasants and their feudal rulers, and between China and **the predatory foreign powers in motion.** Shanghai would profit fantastically from both conflicts.

It is against this background of corruption, revolution, hypocrisy, and greed that the Soong legend begins.

Napoléon III And His Carnival Empire

By John Bierman [St. Martin's Press; New York] 1988

Pg. 212

When France went to war in the Crimea, Napoléon gave **Plon-Plon** command of a division which acquitted itself well at the Battle of Alma. According to the published account of a common soldier who was present, Plon-Plon 'behaved very well under fire," and the commander-in-chief Saint-Arnaud, either sincerely or to please his monarch, reported officially in similar vein.

Napoléon immediately wrote to Plon-Plon to say how "very happy" he was to learn of his cousin's "fine bearing" at Alma and to award him the Military Medal, **"in proof of my**

satisfaction as your sovereign and <u>my affection as your cousin</u>." By the time this letter arrived, however, Plon-Plon had left his division at the front and retired to Constantinople [now Istanbul], suffering from what doctors diagnosed as "chronic gastroenteritis, complicated by slow fever and diarrhea, accompanied by a gradual weakening of the principal functions of the body."

"I had the satisfaction of not leaving my division until after I had taken part in the glorious Battle of Inkerman," Plon-Plon wrote to Napoléon, adding that "unfortunately I did not take a very active part in it," since most of his men were committed to the reserve.

In this letter he asked permission to return to France, arguing that the war would be virtually suspended for the winter and pleading ill-health. Napoléon's rely was a firm negative. **"I can understand up to a point your returning to Constantinople to recover, but I urge you to go back to the army at the moment you are able. Your conduct up to now has rallied all hearts to you**….[but] if you were to come back now…you would lose in one moment all the fruits of your hardships…You would be be lost irretrievably in the opinion of the public. There cannot be two opinions about that."

This was a virtual command, **Plon-Plon ignored it, returning to Paris in January 1855.** Amazingly, Napoléon received him without reproach, although it would seem that Plon-Plon was properly apprehensive. "Your Majesty has overwhelmed me with joy," he gushed, "in welcoming me on my return to France with a kindly affection which I am conscious I have never ceased to deserve."

Something less than kindly affection informed Napoléon's next letter to his cousin the following month...An anonymous pamphlet had been published in Brussels, sharply criticizing the conduct of the war in the east, and Napoléon had been advised- quite falsely, it seems – that Plon-Plon was the author.

Napoléon realized he had accused his cousin unjustly and, although there is no letter of apology extant we may assume that he did apologize. Certainly, Plon-Plon was soon back in favor and allowed to give the emperor his private views of the way the war was being conducted – views which, incidentally, very much coincided with those of the anonymous pamphleteer.

>>>> FINE WINE FACT: DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<<

— NOT EVER MENTIONED IN WINE PUBLICATIONS —

The army itself never swallowed Plon-Plon's story that he had left the Crimea because of ill-health and, despite Saint-Arnaud's favorable accounts of his bearing word began to circulate of his cowardice under fire**. Soon France learned that at the front Plon-Plon had earned a new nickname — "Craint-plomb,"** ***one who fears lead.*** **If the emperor heard these stories, he did not allow them to influence him,** ***and he gave Plon-Plon the prestigious job of president of the 1855 Universal Exhibition*** **to the subsequent discomfiture, among others, of Queen Victoria.**

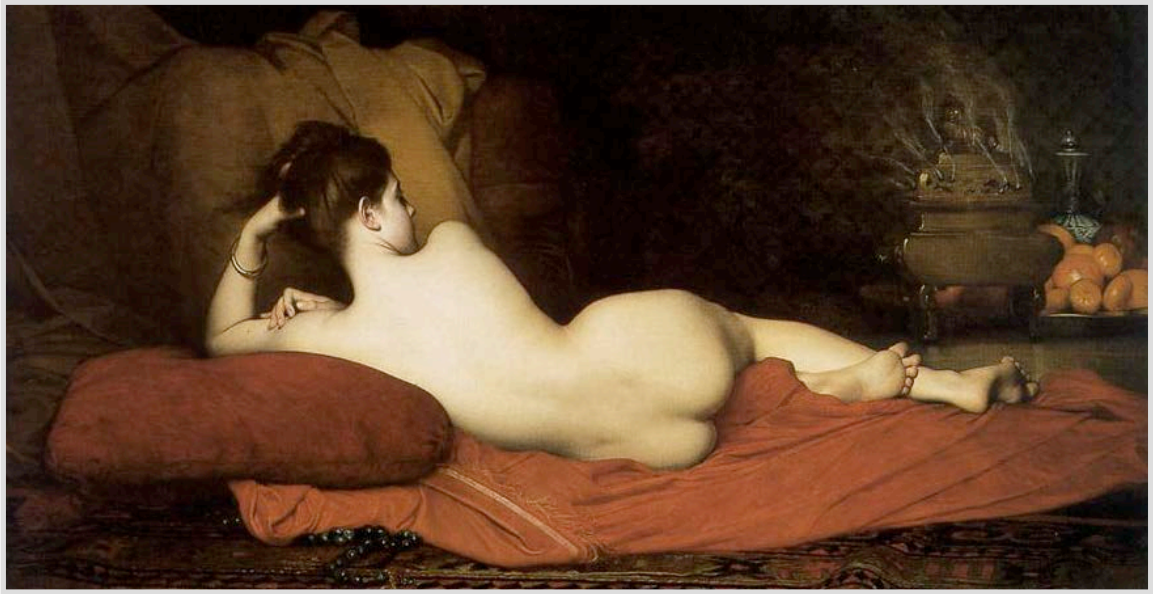
Sarah Bernhardt

By Joanna Richardson [Max Reinhardt; London] 1959

Pg. 32

Prince Napoléon, the Emperor's cousin, better known as **Plon-Plon**, was devoted to Mme Sand and often came to rehearsals, and the first time Sarah saw him she felt her

heart beating, for **he so resembled the great Napoléon**. **George Sand i**ntroduced them; and gradually Sarah came to delight in his conversation: serious, amusing, informed and uninhibited. **The papers were quick to suggest that the lover of Rachel** had come to be **the lover of Sarah Bernhardt;** and it would not be beyond probability.



Odalisque

by Jules Joseph Lefebvre, 1874

Grandes Horizontales

By Virginia Rounding [Bloomsbury; London] 2003

Pg. 186-187 **Carnival Time and Compiègne**

During carnival time there was usually a fancy dress ball held at the Tuileries, to which invitations would be restricted to those who had previously been presented at court. There they would dance to the music of Waldteufel, Strauss and Offenbach.

During Lent there was no dancing, but there were four concerts, organized by the court chamberlain Bacciochi and the composer Auber, chapel master at the Tuileries. The court spent the spring and most of the summer in the great chateaux of Fontainebleu and Saint-Cloud. The latter often used for entertaining royal visitors from abroad. In the summer they would move to Biarritz near the Spanish border for a few weeks of informality at the Villa Eugenie, a small retreat Napoléon III had built for the Empress.

From 1856, in later October or early November the focus would shift to Compiègne, some fifty miles north of Paris near a beautiful forest famous for its game. The court would remain there for a month to six weeks. **Invitations to Compiègne were greatly prized; several hundred guests selected by the Empress from various classes and professions, including artists,** would be invited for four days at a time (known as a *série*), and a special train ran from the **Gare du Nord** at 2:33 pm to take them. Once at Compiègne, the entertainment was both plentiful and compulsory. In addition to hunting, guests were expected to play charades, dress up and perform plays, as well as sparkle in conversation at every meal-time, all in the presence of the imperial couple. The expense could be daunting, as the women were expected to wear new outfits twice a day, while the men had to appear for dinner in court dress.

>>> Fine Wives and Wines <<<

Though no acknowledged *demi-mondaine* would ever find her way to Compiègne, it was not unknown for the Emperor to invite his mistress there, particularly if, like the Countess Walewska, ***they were married*** to some other member of the establishment. (Her husband, Count Walewski, was an illegitimate son of Napoléon I). **The Emperor had several mistresses during the course of his marriage as well as many more casual sexual encounters with women procured for him by Count Bacciochi**.

***Prior to his marriage he already fathered several illegitimate sons,* and had enjoyed a liaison of many years' standing with an English woman known to posterity as 'Miss Howard.'**

One of his longer-term mistresses during the 1860s was **Marguerite Bellanger**, whose original name was Julie Leboeuf. After working as a hotel chambermaid in Boulogne **she had run off to join a circus, becoming an acrobat and bareback rider.** The Emperor, who had encountered her at Saint-Cloud where she had been brought to the imperial hunt as the guest of a young army officer, **was particularly impressed by her ability to do a variety of things while standing on her hands.**

Louis Pasteur

By Patrice Debré [John Hopkins University Press; Baltimore & London] 1998
Translated by Elborg Forster



Portrait of Mlle Rachel c. 1840s

by William Etty [during her performances in London]

Pg. 23 **>>> Pasteur Applauds Rachel's Performance <<<**

One of his rare distractions to which he treated himself shortly after his arrival [1842] was an evening at the Comédie Française, where he wanted to applaud the actress who attracted huge crowds and who kept tongues wagging with her public liaison with the

Prince of Joinville, the son of Louis-Philippe [House of Orléans]: "Yesterday, I saw that woman who causes so much talk, Rachel. She certainly deserves the applause that is so lavishly given to her. I saw her in Marie Stuart. **At one point the applause lasted for more than ten minutes. People clapped with their hands and their feet. Her features are not beautiful or regular, but because of her energy, she is superb."** ***It was a rare moment of enthusiasm for Pasteur***, and all the more remarkable in that the play he saw, an antiquated drama written by Pierre Lebrun and inspired by Schiller's play, was not particularly exciting.

>>>> CRITICAL: DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<<

—- Not Mentioned in Wine Publications —-

Pg. 219-225 **Evening Course at Compiègne**

>>> In July 1863, **Ildéphonse Favé, aide-de-camp to the Emperor, suggested to Napoléon III that he commission Pasteur to study the diseases of wine.** For some years now, many wines had been subject to alteration, which caused great hardship with the wine trade. Different diseases gave them a sour, bitter, or insipid taste or an oily look. The situation was such that a few months after the signing of free-trade treaty between France and Great Britain, an English wholesale merchant could write: **"Surprise is expressed in France that the commercial treaty has not brought greater expansion of the English trade in French wine**. The reason for this is rather simple. In the beginning we eagerly greeted the arrival of these wines, but we soon made the sad experience that this trade caused great losses and endless trouble because of the diseases to which they are subject."

Favé's approach was straightforward and did not become embroiled in useless formalities, for the urgent nature of the problem demanded the requisitioning of a scientist. "Having acquainted the Emperor with the results of your research on

putrefaction, I spoke to him about the question of wine and diseases. The Emperor is firmly convinced that it would be at the highest importance that you turn your attention in this direction at the time of the grape harvest. **His Majesty has agreed to aid you in this effort and to give instructions to this effect to public functionaries who might be called upon to provide you with the needed facilities."**

Because of his research on fermentations, **Pasteur was indeed well informed about the problems involved with the conservation of wine**. Flattered that is work had attracted interest at the pinnacle of power, he accepted the imperial request by refused all financial aid: "Please permit me to devote a modest sum I have set aside for this purpose, to undertake inspections of the fermentation practices in the different wine-producing localities and to study the diseased wines on the spot as they become available, as well as to gather the observations and the wishes of competent practitioners in this field." In truth, the initial diagnosis was rather alarming: **Pasteur estimated that French table wines were diseased to such an extent that, despite the denials of the owners-producers, "there may not be a single winery in France, whether rich or poor, where some portions of the wine have not suffered greater or lesser alteration."**

>>> Two years later **in the autumn of 1865**, when Pasteur had already started numerous investigations and advanced some hypotheses, **Napoléon III sent word that he would be most interested in being kept informed of his research and invited him to spend a week at the château of Compiègne.**

A royal residence whose origin went back to the earliest days of the French monarchy, and a hunting lodge favored by Louis XV, **Compiègne was above all a showcase for the grandeur and luxury of the Empire, or rather of its emperors**. For it was here that Napoléon I had married Marie-Louise of Austria and that later **Napoléon III fell in love with beautiful Mlle de Montijo, Countess of Teba, who had been invited to be a companion to his mother**. When Eugénie marveled at the effect of the dew on the clover

when strolling in the park, the Emperor sent her, the next day, an emerald brooch in the form of a clover, studded with diamonds representing the dew. In memory of the early days of their love, the sovereigns were sentimentally attached to Compiègne. It was their official vacation residence.

The custom of "Compiègne days" went back to 1856. Every year, the court took up residence there for a month and a half in autumn. Series of invitations were organized according to an immutable ritual. **Every series involved some one hundred guests accompanied by their servants.** At such times the château became a kind of grand hotel that sheltered some one thousand persons belonging to various categories. The invited groups were for the most part composed of princes, ambassadors, ministers, marshals, and high functionaries, but the Emperor also received on each of these occasions three or four figures from the artistic, literary, or scientific world. The painters **Eugène Delacroix**, Gustave Doré, **Ernest Meissonier,** Horace Vernet; the writers Edmond About, **Alexandre Dumas the Younger [*fils*], Theophile Gautier**, Paul de Musset, Sainte-Beauve, Jules Sandeau, and Alfred de Vigny had attended. The first scientist to be invited had been Claude Bernard in 1864. **Pasteur was received in 1865.** Milne-Edwards and Chevreul received the call only later.

Napoléon III had commissioned Pasteur's investigations on wine [1863], and some people in the imperial entourage were interested in spontaneous generation. Thus there was nothing surprising about the invitation, although it did testify to the real importance the government attached to men of science.

To go to "a Compiègne" was a flattering prospect, but also a daunting obligation. One had to have a special wardrobe, for the protocol prescribed the wearing of the formal French dress suit in the evening. Mérimée made fun of this custom, which frightened some people: "This morning I saw Sandeau, who arrived here in the flustered state of a man who has just tried on knee-breeches for the first time." During the day, one could

wear a sports jacket or dress suit, but one had to dress warmly. The letters of guest shiver with chilly tales; the guests spent their time ‘either roasting or freezing”: as they went through interminable hallways from the glacial guest rooms to the overheated imperial apartments.

For Pasteur, this was in fact the first contact with the imperial household and court. He went to Compiègne without Marie [wife], but accompanied by his domestic Jean, who he compared to Don Quixote. In the late afternoon of Wednesday, 29 November 1865, Pasteur and the other guests arrived at Compiègne on the imperial train. A four-horse carriage driven by postilions in powdered wigs took them to the château. The local people leaned out of their windows or lined the streets to see this parade, which indeed did not lack a certain panache. The guests were received in the hall of columns. The arrival caused a good bit of excitement, what with the confusion of luggage and the apprehension of those who came for the first time. A concierge directed everyone to his or her room.

Having mounted the grand staircase and crossed the guard room, Pasteur reached his quarters, which had been chosen by the Emperor’s physician, Lucien Corvisart (a nephew of the great Corvisart, who had been the physician of Napoléon I). He had to share it with a famous physiologist of the time, Dr. Longet. “Our apartment,” he wrote to Marie, “is very simple, rather like a two-bedroom apartment in a good Swiss hotel, with a hallway starting by the front door separating the two bedrooms.”

Once the guests had settled in, their presentation took place in the game room, where the ladies lined up to one side and the men to the other; the imperial couple arrived from the family salon. Eugénie on the arm of the Emperor, a dazzling beauty whose only adornment was the diamond “Regent,” which she wore in her hair surmounted by a spray of white ostrich plumes. **Then, Pasteur reported, “the Empress left the Emperor’s arm and stopped in front of every lady their chamberlain presented to her and**

spoke to each one of them. The Emperor did the same thing with row of men, but since there were many more of them, and since the big shots were in front of the little shots who had yielded to them, the Emperor shook hands with some of the men he knew without saying very much. But then he went back up the line. The big shots moved to the back and this time the chamberlain named the persons whom the Emperor did not know."

"Monsieur Pasteur," the chamberlain said as the Emperor moved away from M. Dubois (a fashionable sculptor who later did a bust of Pasteur). **The Emperor: "Ah, I have long wished to congratulate you on your fine work."** "Sire, it is a great honor for me." ***"Are you continuing your studies? They are so important."*** I endeavor, Sire, to keep to the same road. It is only by pursuing the same studies for a long time that one can hope to see a little better than one's predecessors." "You are so right."

Soon it was time for dinner. The Emperor and Empress walked the long way to the ballroom, where the table was set. The invited guests formed a procession and crossed the vast antechamber, the guard room, and the several empty salons. The Emperor took the center seat of one of the sides of the table, the Empress sat across from him. To the Emperor's right was Lady Cowley, wife of the ambassador of Great Britain, to his left the Duchess of Magenta, **spouse of Marshal MacMahon [avenue in Paris later renamed for him] who was in Algeria where he served as governor general.** The duchess, Pasteur noted, was a very young lady who did not lack a certain charm.

The quality of the fare received mixed reviews. One of the regular guests, **Princess Metternich**, reported the food was good, copious, but was not refined. It took so long to serve the seven courses (rice soup, filet of mackerel, mutton tongue, hare in pepper sauce, sweet entremets, artichoke hearts, meringues) to a hundred persons that one finally lost one's appetite. Pasteur was too excited to care.

After the meal, coffee was served in the family salon. Watched over by torches in the form of Indians on malachite stands, the room was furnished with old pieces from the First Empire, whose placement was marked in chalk on the floor….Among them were settees for two or three called *conversations* or *indiscrets*. Pasteur went to greet Viollet-le-Duc, a frequent guest at the palace, since he was restoring the nearby château at Pierrefonds. Then he was presented to the Empress.

Eugénie knew and appreciated Pasteur's work, much to his delight. She drew the scientist into a lively conversation where they talked of microbes, epidemic diseases, cholera in particular, **and of the infections in French wine**. Seeing the Emperor approaching to speak to Pasteur, the Empress exclaimed that she wanted to share in their conversation and drew both men toward the chimney: "Monsieur Pasteur, you can't teach only the Emperor."

Pasteur spoke about everything, even about the complexity of right and left-handed crystals, and about his beloved *tartrates*, about which he had many good things to say. The Emperor was very interested and commented in a correct and judicious manner, asking, above all, to see Pasteur's discoveries for himself. Setting up the program for the week, **he requested the opportunity to examine samples of spoiled wine under the microscope.**

After the Emperor had left the room, the Empress sent her chamberlain to look for Pasteur and asked him to sit next to her on her settee. **Also seated there were the Prussian ambassador [Who exactly? Possibly Bismarck…]** and the novelist Jules Sandeau**.** The conversation, which Pasteur considered very important, was about the salaries of professors in public service. When the tea was served, it was midnight. But

Pasteur was so excited by this extraordinary evening that he barely slept three hours that night.

The next day brought hunting to hounds and the carving of the quarry by torchlight, an impressive spectacle that the sovereigns watched from the balcony of the guard room, the guests from their windows, and the public from the colonnade.

Pasteur did not forget the imperial request and sent Jean to Paris to fetch some bottles of aged white wine and above all the tube with an asbestos stopper that he had used in his experiments on spontaneous generation. While he was waiting for this material, he asked to visit the wine cellar of the château in order to look for some spoiled wine. But this was a delicate matter, for after all, France's first table took good care of its stocks.

Ready for his demonstration, Pasteur could enjoy the château, where a certain casualness prevailed. When he was not working, Napoléon III went around with his overcoat, 'just like a good bourgeois." This amazed Pasteur: "The man is really an extraordinary fellow." **When he was in exile, the Emperor had known the complete liberty afforded the guests in English country houses**. This had taught him to practice a hospitality that did not constrain the guests. The evening entertainments were organized by the sovereigns. Pasteur attended a performance of *Les Plaideurs* played by actors of the Comédie Française. This was a time when conjurer's séances were all the rage, and so the guests witnessed sleight of hand imitating those of the Davenport Brothers, who claimed that they were spiritists, before Rober-Houdin unmasked them as frauds. There also improvised concerts or living pictures. After all, Mérimée composed his famous dictation at Compiègne.

In the afternoon the proper thing to do was to participate in planned activities. The guests played Japanese billiards or quoits. At one of the hunts, Pasteur saw Lord Crowley kill almost three hundred pieces of game- rabbits, hares, pheasants, or deer. He was horrified:

"This is extremely curious, but extremely cruel, barbaric!...It is just dreadful to see this butchery. Even though he did not know much about architecture, the scientist therefore preferred an excursion to Pierrefonds, about he had nothing to say, except that it was "gothic." **This was as the fairy tale castle reconstructed according to Viollet-le-Duc's fantasy**, about which Mérimée had said that he wondered whether "the crinolines [dresses] that have trouble negotiating the spiral staircases may not make Pierrefonds uninhabitable."

>>> **In fact, the only thing of interest to Pasteur was the demonstration he had promised.** ***He was determined to shine in the presence of the Emperor and Empress:***

At five o'clock we go to a charming small salon. Many of today's invited guests are already there. The Empress, wearing a charming cloak of red wool, a kind of dressing gown or coat…. Decorated only with a piece of English lace at the neck, enters, salutes the guests, and moves to a small table bearing the lamp. The little group now takes up its places. We are standing in one of the groups a little farther away. Her chamberlain come over and invites us to move closer to Her Majesty. The Empress assigns us armchairs and chairs around herself and the little table….The conversation begins with a few words about our day but soon turns to science. To my surprise, the Empress talks to me about the diseases of the silkworms. I tell her what I have seen and what I will attempt next year. Truly, I tell her about everything, even the reproduction of the silkworm eggs. This brought the conversation around to generation, hereditary, etc., and the Empress's comments were consistently witty, intelligent, and relevant.

Finally, the day appointed for the imperial experimentation arrives. On Monday

At four in the afternoon, I go to the Emperor's apartments, taking along my microscope, my book, and my wine samples. I am announced. The Emperor comes to the door and asks me to come in. He is alone. In the back of the office M. Conti is

working, but he rises in order to leave. The Emperor asks him to stay. Then he goes to fetch the Empress, and I begin to show their majesties both my drawings and the objects themselves in the microscope. This goes on for more than an hour (this had been agreed upon and announced early in the morning by the Empress's chamberlain). We then go to the Empress's tea room, where the guests of the day are waiting. **The Empress insists on carrying as many of the objects as she can hold herself, and I follow her at a few seconds' interval, so that the Empress produces the effect you can imagine, transformed as she is into a laboratory helper…**People want to see and compare human blood and frog's blood. Before the men can even think about pricking their fingers, the Empress has already shed her blood. Everyone, of course, want to examine Her Majesty's blood….Oh, I forget to tell you that after the session with the Emperor, I asked him to permit me to publish my letter. He read it and told me: "I will be very pleased to have my name associated with these important discoveries."

And then, just as under the First Empire, everything ends with a dance, the Boulangere, which the Emperor himself leads since the dancers are not very good. In the grand ballroom lit by multitude of chandeliers, two orchestras, on at each end of the room, play music for couples in crinoline and knee breeches. The Prince Impérial, not yet ten years old, takes part in the festivities. But Pasteur does not want to do cross capers and takes refuge with the Empress between Villet-le-Duc and Lord Dudley, the inventor of a telegraphic cable that was to pass under the Channel and connect Calais with Dover. **Clearly smitten by the Empress,** Pasteur commented: "I see no one here who is not seduced by her. She puts everyone at ease with her charming affability."

Pasteur was deeply flattered by this stay at Compiègne. A sententious father, he wrote to his son Jean-Baptiste: "The honor of spending a week in the Emperor's company which I have just received will make you understand the rewards of hard work and good conduct. You should therefore also work hard, so that one day, God willing, you may have the same satisfaction.

==

A quick preview of the lead up to the Second Empire:

Louis Pasteur

By Patrice Debré [John Hopkins University Press; Baltimore & London] 1998

Translated by Elborg Forster

Pg. 257

After the turning points of the Enlightenment and the Revolution, medicine endeavored to establish principles that would place medical practices on a rational footing. “Medicine is the physiology of the sick person,” Magendie proclaimed at the beginning of the nineteenth century, while **Lamarck, in 1802,** invented the word ***biology*** to underline the role of the environment in the life process. The idea that one must understand before one can heal and that a good practitioner must know how the disturbed functions are supposed to work is not as obvious as one might think. For a long time, the lancet was kept apart from the microscope.

The History of Modern France
From the Revolution to the War with Terror

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2015

Pg. 12

France faced a slave revolt in its Caribbean colony of Saint Domingue in April 1791, which would lead to the creation of the independent state of Haiti twelve years later. A good harvest helped to achieve temporary stabilization and a degree of relaxation- the restauranteur- **Méot opened a luxurious Parisian establishment in a former ducal palace with more than fifty red and white wines.**

Pg. 16 – 19 **A Taste of The Terror**

…The *chouans** of the Army of Saints in the Vendeé marched with primitive guns and pitchforks, wearing religious badges under white flags decorated with lilies and royalist slogans…But there were no ships, and the ensuing retreat through the winter cold was a desperate affair with huge loss of life as **the *chouans* were picked off by revolutionary troops under the ruthless General Westerman, and their civilian companions massacred.** 'The Vendeé is no more,' Westerman told Paris. '**I have buried it in the woods and marshes…I have trampled the children beneath our horses' feet; I have massacred their women…I do not have a single prisoner to reproach me. I have exterminated them all.'**

* The term was taken from the *nom de guerre*, Jean Chouan ('the silent one'), adopted by a counter-revolutionary leader from the Mayenne department, Jean Cottereau.
Lyons, France's second city, was a particular problem for Robespierre and his colleagues…While some local priests made their peace with the régime, other organized resistance decreed from Paris, leading crowds of mainly female faithful in meetings which Jacobins tried to break up. **The Temple of Liberty was attacked** and the bust of Rousseau removed as demonstrators chanted 'Long live Louis XVI! Down with the council!'

One of Robespierre's most zealous associates, the former seminarist turned violent anti-clerical Joseph Fouché, supervised a reign of terror in which 2,000 people died following summary trials without any appeals. After the executions and the tearing down of the buildings of the rich', Fouché announced **'Lyons made war on Liberty. Lyons no longer exists.'**

Still, Fouché declared that 'Terror, salutary terror, is the order of the day. We are causing much impure blood to flow, but it is our duty to do so, it is for humanity's sake.' **Mercy, declared Westerman, was 'not a revolutionary sentiment', a statement he might have recalled when he, too, was beheaded**.* The model of totalitarian terrorist state had been born in a terrible perversion of the ideal of the perfectibility of mankind.

The Revolution is frozen, said Saint-Just. 'All its principles are grown weak. There remain only intriguers sporting the red cap of *liberty.'*

*General Westerman's last words…perhaps…

'Now wait! I was just joking, guys. I didn't really mean it. Honest! Where's your sense of humour? You guys are just playing a mean prank on me… Now, wait… Can we just talk this over?...Maybe we have a bit of a misunderstanding…It couldn't have been me? Look! Damn it! I think you got me confused with somebody else… *Did I say that?*...I don't remember…No…'

Pg. 6

As well as giving us such everyday innovations as the metric system, the Revolution set out to forge a new kind of human being with **the opening proclamation of the Rights of Man that**

'Men are born and remain free and equal in rights' and its declaration that *'Liberty* consists in the ability to do anything which does not harm others'

as well as the statement, crucial for the concept of nationhood and popular rule, that the 'principle of all sovereignty resides in the nation. No body of men, and no individual, can exercise authority which does not emanate directly from it.'

The Directory 1794

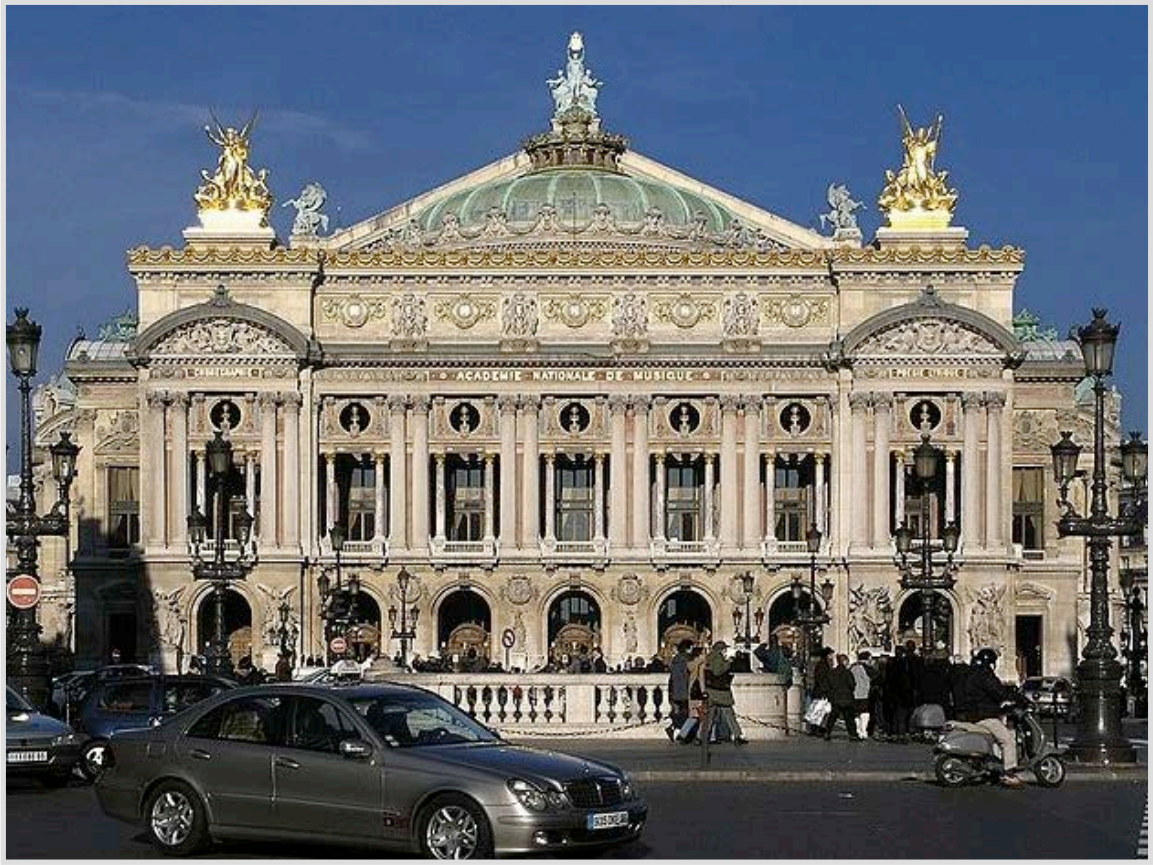
Pg. 16

Among those who perished at the time [The Terror] was Orléans, **despite a desperate attempt to deny his royal birth** by claiming he was the offspring of his father's coachman- when his son urged him to flee to America, he had **replied "Live with black men! Oh no…at least here one has the Opéra."**

Pg. 20

Smart salons flourished in Paris. One was hosted by the beautiful **Thérésa Tallien**, whose survival reflected the vicissitudes of the age. At fourteen, she had been married to an Old Régime aristocrat described as 'old, red and ugly', and was then saved from the guillotine

by a commissioner of the Convention whose mistress she became and whom she subsequently wed – **a flamboyant character of a *liberal* disposition, she was said to bathe in the juice of strawberries and appeared at the Opéra with no underwear beneath her white silk dress.**



L' Opera

Yes, those were the days when people had real class- such as being classical- with a keen sense of style…now you can't damn tell the boys from the girls….

Jean-Baptiste-Louis Gros [Baron JBL Gros]

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jean-Baptiste-Louis_Gros

Jean-Baptiste-Louis Gros (1793–1870), also known as Baron Gros, **was a French diplomat and later senator**, as well as a notable pioneer of photography.

He entered the French diplomatic service in 1823 and **was given the title of baron in 1829 during the Bourbon Restoration**. He was despatched to Bogotá (1838–1842) as chargé d'affaires during the Colombian Civil War, and later elsewhere in Latin America, before being recalled to Europe and then sent as Minister Plenipotentiary to Athens in 1850.



Baron JBL Gros, **1858** diplomatic mission in Asia after Crimean War

>>> HYPER-IMPORTANT: SECOND EMPIRE SERVICE <<<

He served as Ambassador to London (1852–1863), traveling extensively, including to China and Japan in 1857 and 1858. ***He was minister-in-command of French troops during the Anglo-French expedition to China (1856-1860). On 9 October 1858, the Treaty of Amity and Commerce between France and Japan was concluded at Edo, to which he was a signatory; this treaty established diplomatic relations between the two imperial nations.****

Baron Gros was also serving in Crimea during 1855

In September 1858, he was named to the French Senate, where he served until his death in 1870.

He produced many famous photographs — chief among them those of the Acropolis in Greece. While he is best known for his daguerrotypes, he painted a few Latin American landscape paintings which are quite striking for their realism. Baron Gros, a member of The Photographic Society, also photographed The Great Exhibition of 1851 in London.

Dragon Lady
Life & Legend of the Last Empress of China

By Sterling Seagrave [Vintage Books; New York] 1993

Pg. 48-52

In 1854, a decade of calm following the First Opium War, Britain began pressing Hsien Feng with new demands…**The French, Russian and American governments joined in these demands, and deadlines were set for China to meet.**

Their excuse to drag Emperor Hsien Feng into war was a rotting hulk in Canton [Guangzhou presently]. The Arrow was a lorcha, a Portuguese hull with a Chinese junk rig and sails. She had seen better days and was now owned by a Chinese smuggling boss resident in British Hong Kong. In order to develop trade in the Crown Colony, Sir John Bowring granted licenses to Chinese vessels indiscriminately, allowing smugglers and pirates to operate under the British flag. **These boats — in Chinese called "scrambling dragons" — carried on a brisk opium trade while flying the Union Jack, becoming a great annoyance to the Chinese government.** To protect her from seizure by Chinese coastal patrols, **the Arrow had been registered in Hong Kong on September 27, 1855** but her license had expired a year later on September 27, 1856. The owner neglected to renew her registration. The Arrow's crew as Chinese, but a gin-soaked Irish skipper had been hired to give the lorcha an authentic foreign appearance…

..The Irish skipper swore to Harry Parkes [a mid-20s interpreter only of no government official designation] that the Arrow was still under British registry and had been flying the Union Jack when boarded. The Chinese denied that there had been a flag at her mizzen, which was confirmed by other European captains. "It appears," he said, "on examination that **the Arrow had no right to hoist the British flag [a flag of convenience in modern lexicon as a flagrant maritime loophole entirely normal for ship registration for lower taxes, lax labor and operational laws]** the license to do so expired on the 27th of September, which which period she has not been entitled to protection**." He [Sir John Bowring, British official] concealed this from the Chinese,**

consoling himself that by their ignorance of the facts the Chinese forfeited any claim to be legally in the right.

…Parkes…(Accustomed to getting his way, Parkes tried to free the sailors with his own hands and was struck by a Chinese officer. He told friends that the marines "laughed at me"… threatened me with violence…) [his pride wounded- but white -after being re-buffed by the Chinese authorities for an obvious spurious complaint.-DE] turned the argument over to the Royal Navy, bringing about the Arrow War.

Gunboats under the command of Admiral Sir Michael Seymour bombarded Canton for six days, ***pausing only on Sunday out of Christian piety*****.** Out of a sense of brotherhood American ships joined in the bombardment**. The Chinese fired back at the American ships and one sailor was killed,** so Commodore Armstrong decided to teach the Chinese a lesson by storming the forts guarding Canton and obliterating them with fifty-pound kegs of gunpowder.

William Gladstone again spoke out angrily at Parliament: "You have turned a consul [Harry Parkes] into a diplomatist, and that the metamorphosed consul is forsooth to be at liberty to direct the whole might of England against the lives of a defenceless people." **Lord Palmerston's government- he had become prime minister in 1855-** was defeated on the issue in Parliament and elections were called, but, thanks to a great dose of jingoism in the press, the public was roused to a froth [propaganda] and Palmerston was returned to power, vindicated. Capitalizing upon his electoral victory, he dispatched a punitive expedition to China headed by James Bruce, Lord Elgin. (It was his father who removed most of the sculpture from the Parthenon, lost half of it at sea, and sold the rest to the British Museum.)

>>> **Recognizing a splendid opportunity, France jumped in,** ***using as her excuse the unrelated murder some months earlier of an obscure missionary*** **[importantly, this**

tact would be duplicated as the pretense for armed intervention] who had been working deep in the interior in violation of Chinese law. ***French expeditionary forces embarked under the command of Baron J.B.L. Gros, a diplomat of thirty years' experience.*** **[One missionary illegally does it every time to justify war]**

…Conscious of the need to correct this soft image [intelligent, sensible, good-natured and conciliatory]- and aware of public outrage over atrocities being committed upon English men, women, and children **during the Sepoy Mutiny, which was being put down in India at that very moment —** ***Elgin resolved to take a very hard line with China.*** **In effect, the Chinese would be made to pay for the fiendishness of the Indians.**

America sent an observer, and Russia jumped in as well. The czar's envoy was Admiral Count Vasilevich Putiatin, whose secret instructions were to mediate between the Manchu and the Europeans "so as to prevent the fall of the dynasty and the shifting of the political gravity from North China to South China," a shift that would benefit the British and French forces at the expense of the Russians.

The envoys of Britain, France, the United States, and Russia gathered off Canton aboard men-of-war [gun ships]. **On December 12, 1857, Lord Elgin and Baron Gros [previously France's envoy in Crimean campaign] sent simultaneous notes to Commissioner Yeh.** In "calm and dignified language" they demanded the execution of treaty obligations at Canton, right of entry to the port, and compensation for losses to date. Yeh was given ten days to think it over. A line of British men-of-war took up positions in front of the town.

" I never felt so ashamed of myself in my life," Elgin wrote in his diary. "I feel I am earning for myself a place in Litany, immediately after plague, pestilence, and famine." But he did not shirk his duty.

The Chinese refused to bend to the Allied demands, and after long bombardment Canton fell two days before New Year's 1858. The city was a "scene of great desolation," all destroyed on the phony excuse of the good ship Arrow. An occupation government was set, dominated by Harry Parkes, who became [at approximately thirty] the absolute warlord of Canton for the next three years.

…The military state of the country, Elgin wrote, was so pitiful that "twenty-four determined men, with revolvers and a sufficient number of cartridges, might walk through China from one end to another.

…By now Lord Elgin had grown accustomed to playing the Harry Parkes role of the 'uncontrollably fierce barbarian." **He instructed his subordinates to follow suit, because the stupid Chinese never yield anything except under the influence of fear."** Unless the Chinese met his demands now – and were quick about it – they were to be in no doubt that the British would march all the way the way to Peking.

…When the half-blind **Commissioner Ki-ying addressed the Allies with his customary blend of patronage and conciliation**, which had always worked in the past, Lay [new brash interpreter of the same ilk as Parkes even in age], cut the old man short and waved under his nose a copy of a secret memorial Ki-ying had written to the throne, which had been found when Canton fell. **In it Ki-ying boasted of being able to manipulate the barbarians by "caressing" and "restraining" them. "We have to curb them by sincerity," he had a written.**

When Lay read this aloud, old Ki-ying burst into tears and fled the room, humiliated. He was taken in chains to Peking, where he was ordered to commit suicide; he did so by swallowing poison.

…The result was the Treaty of Tientsin, signed grudgingly by the Chinese negotiators.

The treaty opened to foreign trade ten new ports along China's rivers, allowed foreign travel in the interior, granted freedom of movement in all of China to Protestant and Catholic missionaries alike, limited tariffs on foreign imports to 2.5%, *and promised the payment of six million taels of silver in reparations to Britain and France* (With the tael measuring one and one-third ounces of silver [37.70 g], this added up to eight million ounces of bullion. [226,796 kg / 500,000 lbs]) And from now on Westerners were permitted to import and sell opium. [Politely, of course]

Emperor Hsien Feng approved the Treaty of Tientsin under duress because it was the only way he could get the Foreign Devils to leave North China and stop threatening Peking, although they would be back in a year's time to get final ratification.

General Seng advised the foreign envoys that it was **forbidden to enter the Peiho Rivier by way of Taku**…There was another harbor in the mouth of the Peitang River just to the north, where they were invited to land. **The American envoy…agreed to this request and took the overland route, and his treaty was ratified without incident.**

Although the Chinese position was correct**, a third time British representatives in the field began hostilities against China upon an issue in which they were technically [again] in the wrong,** and lacked London's sanction. Disregarding the emperor's not unreasonable instructions, Frederick Bruce ordered an attack on the Taku Forts.

“It grieves me,” wrote the missionary-linguist W.A.P. Martin at the scene, ‘to see the more enlightened party so continually in the wrong.”

General Seng had done much to improve the Taku Forts; defenses were now well constructed, and this time the Chinese had blockaded the Peiho River with iron chain instead of bamboo. Bruce ordered Admiral Sir James Hope to clear the blockade; at low tide **on June 25, 1859**, some six hundred marines and engineers were dispatched across the broad mudflats to remove the obstructions. While they struggled waist-deep in the mud**, the Taku Forts opened fire, with surprising accuracy. More than four hundred men in the landing force were killed, and Admiral Hope was severely wounded.**

Stunned by the defeat, Frederick Bruce withdrew the Allied force to Shanghai. **For a change, the Chinese had won**.

In Peking the Manchu were jubilant. The successful repulse of the British at Taku convinced them over their renewed military prowess. But it was a victory they would soon regret.

In London the press howled for vengeance. **The public was inflamed by business interests who saw an opportunity to teach China a lesson it would never forget.** Englishmen were assured that their defeat in the Peiho delta mud was the result of a treacherous ambush by the cunning Mongol, General Seng, and that the **Taku cannon had not been manned by “stupid Chinese” but by skilled Russian artillerymen [only white men capable, of course]**. Once again Lord Elgin was ordered to head a new punitive force to China, to bring the young emperor to his senses. A personal apology was demanded from Hsien Feng, along with a heavy indemnity for the loss of soldiers, sailors, and ships. **The French sent again Baron Gros.**

Elgin's ***second*** **punitive expedition to China set out in the summer of 1860.** This time the Allies did not approach the Taku Forts directly. They landed without opposition three miles up the coast at Peitang, then attacked the forts from the rear. When the forts surrendered, the Allies again occupied the city of Tientsin.

By August 1860 ***the British and French armies*** **had reached Tungchow at the head of the Grand Canal, only five miles east of Peking.** The Manchu protested every step of the way.

“Dragon Lady”

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lockheed_U-2



The Lockheed U-2, nicknamed **"*Dragon Lady*"**, is an American single-jet engine, high altitude reconnaissance aircraft operated by the United States Air Force (USAF) and **previously flown by the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**. It provides day and night, high-altitude (70,000 feet, 21,300 meters), all-weather intelligence gathering.

The Arms of Krupp

By William Manchester [Little, Brown & Company; New York] 1964, 1965, 1968

Pg. 216

A few members of the government thought Wilhelm's reckless pronouncements too fantastic to be taken seriously. Count August zu Eulenburg, chief marshal to his court, wrote that "It's really a blessing, after all, that in this witches' kettle, not to say madhouse, there should be something to laugh at." *Auslander* were less amused, and a chill ran through Europe when the Kaiser, **dispatching German troops to the mixed force gathering to smash the Boxer Rebellion, told them**:

If you meet the enemy you will beat him. If you take prisoners there lives will be forfeit to you. Even a thousand years ago the Huns under their King Attila made their name…so may the name of Germany stand in China by your deeds for a thousand years, **to such a degree that never again will a Chinese dare look twice at a German!**

The All-Highest himself had said it: the Germans were Huns. The tag was to stick through the two greatest wars in history, and is still heard today. The affinity between the emperor and his armorer was an attraction of opposites…The struggle in Peking [Beijing] provoked the one serious misunderstanding between Krupp and S.M. It was the sequel to Alfred's icy audience with the first Kaiser twenty-eight years earlier. **The germ of the problem was the same – Essen's sale of arms to foreign countries.** Wilhelm was especially excited by the uprising in Peking because it had been touched off by the assassination of his ambassador there, and he was beside himself with joy when a German gunboat achieved a spectacular victory. The international expeditionary force, pressing to relieve the beleaguered Europeans and Americans in Peking, was pinned

down on the left bank of the Hai River by fire for the old Taku forts. S.M.'s tiny Iltis, Commander Lans at the helm, sailed up the Hai and took on the forts single-handed. **Shellfire quickly reduced the ship to a blazing hulk**. Lans was gravely wounded; nevertheless he put a party of marines ashore. They took the Boxer artillerymen from the flank, spiked the guns, and then noticed that the metal plates affixed to the breeches read *Fried. Krupp, Essen*. From General Headquarters in Berlin the ecstatic All-Highest sent word that Lans was to receive the *Pour le Mérite*, Prussia's highest military decoration. In return…from his valiant captain reporting, "We were hit seventeen times, most of the shells burning in the ship and killing and wounding my brave men. And the irony of it! **All the enemy cannon and shells come from our own country – they are all modern Krupp quick-firers.**

Maddened, the Kaiser dispatched a telegram to Fritz:

THIS IS NO TIME, WHEN I AM SENDING **MY SOLDIERS INTO BATTLE AGAINST THE YELLOW BEASTS,** TO TRY TO MAKE MONEY OUT OF SO SERIOUS A SITUATION.

For Essen the situation was serious; Lans had become a national hero. Patiently Fritz explained that while the *Kapitans* gallantry was beyond question, there were grave doubts about his accuracy. It was regrettably true that the forts had been equipped with Krupp guns, but they weren't quick-firers. **They were obsolete.** His father had sold them to Li Hung-chang a generation ago, when Fritz was a little boy. How could the Kaiser blame a little boy? For that matter, how could he blame the little's boy's father? At the time of the sale Li had been a good friend of Germany. Indeed, he still was. **Li bore no responsibility for the uprising in Peking.** He was not seventy-seven years old, and as governor or Chihli Province he had, at considerable risk to himself, opposed the *gelben Bestien*.

Imperial Twilight

By Stephen Platt [Atlantic Books; London] 2018

Pg. 124-125 Robert Morrison

Morrison's mission was founded on the expectation that he would never be allowed into China proper, so his primary instructions were, first, to learn the written language, and then to translate the Bible into Chinese. Books could travel where preachers could not, and the London Missionary Society had faith that if Robert Morrison could just somehow render the Christian Gospel into Chinese, then China would eventually would become a Christian country.

The idea for a Protestant mission to China had originated with an English minister named William Moseley who in 1798 sent around a circular calling for the formation of a "Society for translating the Holy Scriptures into the languages of the most populous Oriental Nations"- by which he meant China and India- based on his concern that the great "Heathen Countries" of the world were damned by the ignorance of the Christian Gospel. Until they should have access to the scriptures in their native language, said Moseley, "the three hundred and thirty millions of China…will continue to sit in darkness and the shadow of death."

Robert Morrison was dismayed by what he saw all around him in Canton. Idolatry. Incense-burning. Moon-worship. A people damned by their ignorance of Christ. He was not a lighthearted man, nor a forgiving one [less than Christian, ironically]. Portraits of the missionary show him with a faint smile on his lips, muttonchops sideburns reaching down his jaw, a shock of curly black hair brushed back from his round face. In one, he is

attended by Chinese attendants bent over their papers and working so diligently that they can't, apparently, take the time to look up at the portraitist…

Pg. 126

…Morrison regretted the solitude, and was lonely in China. **Almost nobody wrote to him from England.** During his first year he sent more than two hundred letters to family, friend and missionary colleagues.

He received just two in return [less than 1% — that's called care and concern].

Dragon Lady
Life & Legend of the Last Empress of China

By Sterling Seagrave [Vintage Books; New York] 1993

Pg. 08-9 Dr. George Morrison

Morrison [George Ernest] detested missionaries. He had met a few he liked during his trip across China, brave people with good hearts, but ***they often caused more grief than good.*** One amiable Scot after seven year's work could claim only three converts, one of whom had since died. In a population of seven million friendly and peaceable Yunnanese, desperate for encouragement after years of famine**, eighteen missionaries in eight years had converted only eleven souls**; how long would it take to convert the rest?

Among the missionaries at Hart's party were the annoying Archibald Little and his indefatigable wife, Alicia, a leader of the anti-footbinding movement, dressed in her mannish tweeds. Archibald had come to China as a missionary, then became an aggressive entrepreneur- Hart called him a "pushing Englishman." Morrison referred to

Alicia as “that awful woman.” **While campaigning against footbinding she had lectured to five hundred college students in Hong Kong, showing them photographs of bare bound feet, and was mystified as to why they snickered, giggled, and laughed uproariously throughout.** Although she published books about China, Alicia understood little about the country and failed to grasp the sexual role bound feet played in male fantasies. **Showing Chinese students photos of bare bound feet- which they would not ordinarily see until they were married, and the only during sex with their wives or concubines- was like showing a gymnasium full of British schoolboys photos of bare pubes.**

Why the West Rules — For Now
The Patterns of History, and What they Reveal about the Future

By Ian Morris [McClelland & Stewart; Toronto] 2010

Pg. 424 **Footbinding 101**

The notorious practice of footbinding —- **deforming little girls’ feet by wrapping them tightly with gauze, twisting and breaking their toes in the interest of daintiness** —- probably began around 1100, thirty years before Zhu was born. A couple of poems seem to refer to it around then, and soon after 1148 a scholar observed that “women’s footbinding began in recent times; it was not mentioned in any books from previous eras.”

The earliest archaeological evidence for foot binding comes from the tombs of Huang Sheng and Madame Zhou, women who shuffled off this mortal coil in 1243 and 1274, respectively. Each was buried with her feet bound in six-foot-long [183 cm] gauze strips and accompanied by silk shoes and sock with sharply upturned tips. Madame Zhou’s skeleton was well-enough preserved to show that her deformed feet matched the socks

and sandals: her eight little toes had been twisted under her soles and her two big toes were bent upwards, producing a slender-enough foot to fit into her narrow, pointed slippers.

Twelfth-century China did not invent female foot modification. Improving on the way women walk seems to be an almost universal obsession (among men, anyway). The torments visted on Huang and Zhou, though, were orders of magnitude greater than those who served up in other cultures. Wearing stilettos will give you bunions; binding your feet will put you in a wheelchair. The pain this practice caused — day in, day out, from cradle to grave —- is difficult to imagine. In the very first year Madame Zhou was buried, a scholar published the first known criticism of foot binding: “Little girls not yet four or five, who have done nothing wrong, nevertheless are made to suffer unlimited pain to bind their feet small. I do not know what use this is.”

What use indeed? Yet foot binding grew both more common and more horrific. Thirteenth-century footbinding made feet slimmer; seventeenth-century footbinding actually made them shorter, collapsing the toes back under the heel into a crippled ball of torn ligaments and twisted tendons knows as a “golden lotus.” **The photographs of the mangled feet of the last twentieth-century victims are hard to look at. [**Whatever his faults, Mao Zedong banned foot binding immediately on assuming power in 1949- author Morris]

>>> **Zhu is often called the second-most-influential thinker in Chinese history** (after Confucius but ahead of Mao), responsible, depending on the judge’s perspective, either for perfecting classics or for condemning China to stagnation, complacency, and oppression. But this praises or blames Zhu too much. Like all the best theorists, he simply gave the age the ideas it needed, and people used them as they saw fit.

Gregory Dow:

US missionary jailed for sex crimes in Kenya orphanage

bbc.com/news/world-africa-55947570

February 05, 2021

US man has been sentenced to more than 15 years in prison for abusing underage girls in an orphanage in Kenya.

>>> **Christian missionary Gregory Dow set up the orphanage with his wife in 2008.**

"Gregory Dow was the proverbial wolf in sheep's clothing," said the FBI's Michael Driscoll.

Last year, Dow pleaded guilty in the US to four counts of engaging in illicit sexual conduct with a minor in a foreign place.

The orphanage was partly funded by churches in Lancaster county in the US state of Pennsylvania and was in operation for almost a decade before Dow fled in 2017.

Scandal raises many questions for Kenyans

By Emmanuel Igunza, BBC News, Nairobi

Kenyans were outraged when it emerged that Dow had left Kenya soon after the abuse allegations came to light.

How he had managed to flee?

This is one of many questions this abuse scandal has brought up.

People asked why someone who had been previously convicted of similar crimes was allowed to open an orphanage.

Given that he was jailed in the US, some are now questioning Kenya's ability - or willingness - to bring foreign sex offenders to justice.

The FBI acted on a tip-off and Mr Dow was charged in July 2019.

That tip-off was from a Kenyan woman living in the US who had returned to the area near the orphanage to care for her mother, reports the Washington Post.

The newspaper says Margaret Ruto found her family's village "in uproar" after two girls, aged 12 and 14, had escaped the orphanage and shared stories of sexual abuse.

She "turned detective" and took down the testimonies of the abused girls herself.

Defendant's wife 'complicit'

Acting on the information provided by Ms Ruto, the FBI confirmed that **Dow had sexually abused at least four teenage girls between 2013 and 2017.**

>>> "Two of the girls were as young as 11 years old when the abuse began.

"The defendant's wife even transported the victims to a medical clinic to have birth control devices implanted into their arms, which allowed Dow to perpetrate his crimes without fear of impregnating his victims," the US attorney's office said in a statement after Dow was sentenced.

>>> Dow was already a known sex offender before he started the orphanage.

In 1996 he pleaded guilty to assault with intent to commit sexual abuse, for which he received two years' probation and was ordered to register as a sex offender for a decade

=

This horrid example exemplifies the hidden agendas of some missionaries both past and present. This gross hypocrisy of abuse had been long exported from the West for their own illicit debauchery in the modern epoch of imperialism. **Not all missionaries were going to Asia and Africa to spread the Word.** Knowing this, it clears the fog to see why missionaries were able to be despatched to meet their maker by communities once the truth of their diabolical activities came to light. Unfortunately, with a death of a missionary it gave the European imperial powers — such as the French in their spheres — the threadbare pretense to avenge the murder of a devout Christian by using force and extracting concessions by acting as though they had the moral authority on their side.

Church sex abuse: Thousands of paedophiles in French Church, inquiry says

bbc.com/news/world-europe-58781265

October 03, 2021

Thousands of paedophiles have operated within the French Catholic Church since 1950, the head of a panel investigating abuses by church members says.

>>> Jean-Marc Sauvé told French media that the commission had found evidence of 2,900 to 3,200 abusers - out of a total of 115,000 priests and other clerics. [3%]

"That is a minimal estimate," he added.

The commission is to release a lengthy report on Tuesday. It is based on church, court and police archives, as well as interviews with victims.

>>> The inquiry was commissioned by the French Catholic Church in 2018, following a number of scandals in other countries.

Mr Sauvé, a senior civil servant, told France's *Le Monde* newspaper that the panel had handed over evidence to prosecutors in 22 cases where criminal action could still be launched.

He added that bishops and other senior church officials had been told of other allegations against people who were still alive.

Commission members included doctors, historians, sociologists and theologians. More than 6,500 victims and witnesses were contacted over two and a half years. **The final report is 2,500 pages long.**

Christopher Lamb, of the Roman Catholic publication The Tablet, told the BBC that abuse scandals had plunged the Church into "its greatest crisis in... 500 years".

Earlier this year Pope Francis changed the Catholic Church's laws to explicitly criminalise sexual abuse, in its biggest overhaul of the criminal code for decades.

>>> **The new rules make sex abuse, *grooming minors*, possessing child pornography and covering up abuse an offence under Canon Law**.

==

>>> Consider the conduct of French priests throughout their colonial territories for centuries.

Cardinal Ricard among 11 French bishops accused of abuse

[Bishop's Sinful Bordeaux Abuses]

bbc.com/news/world-europe-63545586

November 07, 2022

French Cardinal Jean-Pierre Ricard has been named by the Church as one of 11 serving or former bishops accused of cases linked to abuse.

In a statement, the cardinal said he had abused a 14-year-old girl when he was a parish priest 35 years ago and would now withdraw from his functions.

>>> A year ago, a panel found evidence of thousands of paedophiles operating in the French Catholic Church for decades.

All 11 accused face either prosecution or disciplinary action in the Church.

The latest revelations came during the French bishops' conference in Lourdes in south-western France.

Archbishop Eric de Moulins-Beaufort told reporters the 11 included a former bishop of Créteil, Michel Santier, who retired last year after he was accused of committing sexual abuse two decades earlier. Some are being investigated for sexual abuse while others are accused of failing to report it.

The archbishop read out a letter from Cardinal Ricard, who said he had behaved in a "reprehensible manner" with a 14-year-old girl and his conduct had inevitably caused her serious and lasting consequences.

>>> **Now retired after 18 years as bishop of Bordeaux,** the 78-year-old cardinal said he had asked her for forgiveness and apologised to those he had hurt.

The current bishop, Jean-Paul James, expressed his sympathy to the victim and renewed his appeal to anyone who had suffered abuse in the diocese to come forward.

The head of the conference said that apart from the cardinal and Michel Santier, six bishops had been accused by the judiciary or by the Church and that one was already deceased.

Another two former bishops were the subject of a judicial investigation while a third had been reported to prosecutors, he added.

In its report in October 2021, an independent commission set up by the Catholic Church in **France found that some 216,000 children had been abused since the 1950s, largely boys aged 10-13.**

The head of the panel said there was evidence of up to 3,200 abusers and evidence had been handed to prosecutors in 22 cases where criminal action could still be launched.

France is one of many countries where sexual abuse allegations have rocked the Roman Catholic Church. Last year, Pope Francis changed the Church's laws to make sexual abuse, grooming minors for sex, possessing child pornography and covering up abuse a criminal offence under Vatican law.

In a message ahead of the autumn bishops' conference in Lourdes, the Pope said the Church of France had again been overwhelmed by the abuses carried out by some of its pastors.

The conference was aiming to find how to improve communication and transparency in abuse cases involving the clergy.

Imperial Twilight

By Stephen Platt [Atlantic Books; London] 2018

Pg. 108-109 **Shi Yang**

The Qing military was thus completely unprepared to confront the rise of **Shi Yang's armada**, which nearly rivaled the scale of the great Ming-loyalist fleet of old. The empire's coastal forces in the early 1800s depended mainly on lumbering "rice-carrier" junks, which were originally used for shipping and could only sail close to shore. They were far inferior to the swift, well-handled seagoing vessels Shi Yang's pirates, and poorly armed by comparison. While the imperial boats were typically manned by forty to eighty sailors with a handful of mismatched cannons, **the larger pirate vessels carried hundreds of crewmen and sometimes dozens of large guns.**

…Qing naval patrols feared contact with Shi Yang's pirates, even to the point of sabotaging their own ships to avoid going to sea. Others hid from the pirate vessels in secret harbors and filed false reports with superiors reporting grand victories. On the rare occasions on which they did engage the pirates in battle, they almost always lost.

…Senior officials in Canton tried to expand their naval forces with unimpressive results…By the end of that year Shi Yang's pirates had destroyed nearly half the ships in the provincial navy. In 1809, in a major effort by newly built Qing forces, forty imperial junks rigged with extra weapons were launched to attack one of the pirate fleets, but in their very first encounter, twenty-eight of the government ships were captured, while the rest turned tail and fled to safety. By August of that year, the pirates were bold enough to post public notices on land threatening to attack Canton itself.

By the time Shi Yang reached the peak of her power in 1809, relations between Chinese and Western traders were back on decently strong footing again after the mess of the Drury incident…In August 1809, pirate forces put chase to five different American ships in the vicinity of Macao and captured a Portuguese vessel belonging to the governor of Timor.

Pg. 104-105

For many people in south China, the line between the land and water was blurred from birth. In cramped urban areas like Canton **[modern Guangzhou] there were "floating cities" of tens of thousand of boat people**, poor families who could not afford to land or rent, who were born, died, and lived their entire lives on narrow boats lashed together seven or eight deep at the riverbanks, rarely setting foot on dry land.

Unlike those who lived on land, **the boat families *did not* bind their daughter's feet,** and much of the labor- steering, hawking, collecting laundry from foreign ships to wash- was done by the women. **Poor as it was, in this transitional world between hard land and the boundless sea there was *far greater equality to be found between men and women.***



It was from this floating world in Canton that a young woman named Shi Yang first emerged in the early nineteenth century. Her early years are murky, but it is known that **she worked as a prostitute in one of the floating brothels for which Canton was famous throughout China — "flower-boats," by their more poetic names, where the wealthy could squander their riches on wine and singsong girls.**

No accurate image of her has been found, but **she was rumored to have been gorgeous**.

In 1801, Shi Yang married one of her clients, a successful pirate captain named Zheng Yi. In the years that followed, Shi Yang would bear him two sons and adopt a third who was older. More important, she would help Zheng Yi to unite six rival pirate fleets into a large confederation that by 1805 totaled somewhere in the neighborhood of **seventy thousand sailors on four hundred ships in an organized body of pirates *more than twice the size of the Spanish Armada***. When Zheng Yi died in a storm at sea in 1807, Shi Yang installed her adopted son as commander of the largest fleet in the confederation, the red banner fleet, which operated on the southern coast around Canton [he would later become her second husband). **Then she assumed the supreme command of the confederation herself.**

Pg. 115-116

Alarmed at the prospect of the black fleet's leader joining the government forces against her, Shi Yang took the government's offer of amnesty herself. In February 1810, she landed at Canton with a small number of women of children for the red fleet, and met with Bailing at his offices to negotiate a surrender.

…**Shi Yang, the prostitute who had risen to command *a fleet of seventy thousand pirates***, would live out the rest of her life as civilian in Canton, running a gambling house and living in peace until she came to her natural death in 1844 at the age of sixty.

Pg. 117

…Great Britain spending the equivalent of about twelve times that on its twenty-two year war with France — but Britain, even though it ran up a monstrous national debt that reflected more than two-thirds of its war expenses, would come out of its contest in 1815 strengthened and invigorated. **By the time Britain defeated Napoléon *it had doubled the size of the Royal Navy*, building it into the most powerful maritime force in the world**, a tool it could easily repurpose for the control of a vast and profitable waterborne empire spanning much of the globe (and to which many new strategic outposts had been added in the war's course). **By 1820, the British Empire would exercise control over a quarter of the world's population, coming nearly to rival the size of China.** Meanwhile, **China** [back at the château], battling enemies within its own borders and long its own coast, **losing much of its war funding to corruption, would, thus likewise victorious, *emerge for this era weakened rather than strengthened.***

Dragon Lady
Life & Legend of the Last Empress of China

By Sterling Seagrave [Vintage Books; New York] 1993



Pg. 08

Morrison did not like the French minister, Stephen Jean-Marie Pichon, a rotund former journalist with a walrus mustache who, unknown to his peers, slept in a nightshirt embroidered with red songbirds. Morrison, who despised the French, thought Pichon was spineless.

Morrison knew everyone at Sir Robert's lawn party and – thanks to an ear for scurrilous rumor, medical gossip, and sexual innuendo — kept a close tally of those, male or female, who had syphilis or gonorrhea, and was amused by the way the infections were passed around.

In a wicker lawn chair nearby was twenty-five year old American mining engineer **Herbert Hoover***, who was working for a British company seeking gold mining concessions in China. Seated by his bride, Lou, were Hart's brother-in-law Robert Bredon and his wife, Lily; her daughter by another man, Juliet; and Lily's current paramour, Bertram Lenox-Simpson, a chubby China-born Brit with a keen intellect whose continual wisecracking annoyed Morrison no end. Only twenty-two, Bertie spoke five languages, including Chinese, and was fond of riding, shooting, swimming, lovemaking, and food, in whatever order. **Lily was a good-natured woman from San Francisco, given to dressing like Marie Antoinette, even to gluing a beauty mark on her ample bosom. Morrison said that fat Bertie had put on Robert Bredon "the longest pair of horns worn by any cuckold in China!"**

* Hoover would later become a disastrous Republican president of the United States with a tower, however, named in his honor at Stanford University:

A splendid little tariff war?

Starting today, it's Mr. Trump vs. China- and the world

The Washington Post
Editorials Pg. A14

July 06, 2018

The first round of U.S. tariffs on China takes effect Friday: Will July 6, 2018, turn out to **be a date that lives in economic infamy, like June 17, 1930, the day President Herbert Hoover signed the Smoot-Hawley Tariff Act**?...

Dragon Lady
Life & Legend of the Last Empress of China

By Sterling Seagrave [Vintage Books; New York] 1993



Pg. 11

Their portrait of Tzu Hsi was of a ruthless, single-minded tyrant, an iron-willed, oversexed Manchu concubine ***who usurped power in 1861 to rule China with perversion, corruption, and intrigue for half a century*** **until her misrule caused the collapse of an empire that had endured more than two thousand years**. Here for all to see was "that odious woman," as Morrison called her, "that awful old harridan," the wicked witch of the East, **a reptilian dragon lady** who had arranged the poisoning, strangling, beheading, or forced suicide of anyone who had ever challenged her autocratic control.

The greatest damage done by Backhouse [Edmund T.] was to make **his portrayal of Tzu Hsi slyly pornographic**, an approach that reveals both his cunning and his grasp of human nature**. As a creature of depravity as was likened to Messalina, the degenerate wife of the Roman emperor Claudius,** and was blamed for corrupting the Manchu court as to render it incapable of resisting the aggression of Foreign Powers in the closing decade of the nineteenth century.



Nymphs and Saytr by William-Adolphe Bouguereau, 1873

Pg. 15 Liaisons at the Summer Palace

Backhouse said his first orgy with Tzu Hsi took place at the Summer Palace. When he arrived he was instructed by Grand Eunuch Li Lien-ying about the dowager's sexual characteristics. Backhouse said Li confided that the dowager had an abnormally long XX, which she was in the habit of rubbing on the XX of her partner. 'Li…anointed my secret part…with the undiluted sandal-wood scent, he put a light cloak which reached as far the

thighs round me and summoned me to the Presence. Her Majesty's bedchamber was blazing with score of lights; **the spacious apartment was lined with a series of mirrors which reminded me of….Versailles.** They all reflected my homely features red with passion. …Li accompanied me to the phoenix couch, and the Empress exclaimed: 'My bed is cold…now exhibit to me your genitals for I know I shall love them."

Backhouse said he was then required to perform XX in the elderly dowager after which she got curious about him. Inserting her fingers into his XX she remarked " 'Large XX. I'll warrant that is has seen service.' To which Sir Edmund replied, " 'Yes, Your Majesty…Innumerable as the hairs on my head.'" And so on page after page.

"Was I sexually adequate for the Majesty's overflowing carnality?" wrote Backhouse. "ALAS! I doubted it and wondered if I should develop the necessary timely orgasm to meet her in-satiated lust which would assuredly not have failed me, had another type of lave been in question." He described one evening when he accompanied the dowager-who was, naturally, in disguise — to a homosexual brothel where she commanded Edmund and the other patrons to "disport" themselves for her amusement.

The Soong Dynasty

By Sterling Seagrave [Harper & Row; New York] 1985

Pg. 158

It was estimated that **one out of every twelve Chinese houses in Shanghai** was a brothel, which put the total number **at 668 brothels for the International Settlement alone.** One out of every 130 residents of the city was a prostitute. Of this number, **more than half were owned by the Green Gang [Crime Inc.] or owed allegiance to it**. There

were 121 prostitutes in the Blue Villa alone. **In the French Concession, the gang's control of brothels was total.** It was an arduous trade. No matter how attractive or skillful, **the prostitutes were hard-pressed to lure men from their servant boys, or from the many male brothels.** To even the odds, as it were, and compete for the attention of these sodomists, the more forthright young ladies were to quick to offer themselves for games of **"Playing with the Flower in the Back Garden."**



A French Concession Flower of Pour Wine Pedigree

The Chinese brothels, almost without exception, were staffed by girls with bound feet-the ideal being less than three inches long. These were objects of extraordinary sexual excitement, and enjoyed a central role in any noisy evening. Although foot fetishes are common to many cultures (the Turk and Mongol women of Siberia, for example, go barebreasted on hot days but never show their feet to anyone but their husbands), in China it was institutionalized. **As a nineteenth-century French scholar explained:**

My attention has been drawn….by a large number of pornographic engravings, of which the Chinese are very fond. In all these lascivious scenes we see the male voluptuously fondling the woman's foot. When a Celestial takes into his hand a woman's foot, especially it if is very small, the effect upon him is precisely the same as is provoked in a European by a young and firm bosom. All the Celestials whom I have interrogated on the point have replied unanimously: **"Oh, a little foot! You Europeans cannot understand how exquisite, how sweet, hot exciting it is!"** The contact of the genital organ with the little foot produces in the male an indescribable degree of voluptuous feeling and women skilled in love know that to arouse the ardor of their lovers a better method than all Chinese aphrodisiacs is to take the XX between their feet. It is not rare to find Chinese Christians accusing themselves at confession of having "evil thoughts on looking at a woman's foot."

The practice of footbinding began in the tenth century, made fashionable by palace dancers. There are no illustrations of Chinese with bound feet that date earlier. From court dancers, the fashion spread through the aristocracy, and eventually was imitated by the peasants. One purpose for the custom was to restrain women; Confucians barely tolerated females, and by crippling their feet it was certain that could not stray far from their well-guarded quarters, or run from beatings. When the custom was occasionally condemned, it was not because of the pain and suffering it caused but because it aroused lewd behavior.



Bound feet demonstrated the lengths to which a woman would go to make her daughter a desirable sexual object. Footbinding usually began at age four. A ten-foot-long, two-inch bandage was wrapped around the toes to force them in against the sole. Each day the bandage was tightened until **the foot was folded under with only the big toe sticking out, a shape called the "Golden Lotus"** because it resembled a lotus pod with the petals removed. Flesh rotted and fell off, sometimes a toe or two, and the foot

oozed pus, until the process of deformation was complete after two years, at which point the feet were practically dead.

Swaddled in exquisitely decorated silk boots, the feet were carefully hidden. It was commonplace for young rogues to go to great lengths to steal a maiden's tiny silk shoes, XX into them, and then return them, to her intense embarrassment and humiliation.

Thus hobbled, a girl grew up walking in a mincing step, not unlike a ballet dancer *en pointe*. This caused her limbs to remain undeveloped and spindly. By contrast, the girl's buttocks and "jade gate" were popularly believed to develop to such a degree that she could more tightly grip her lover's "jade spear." The Chinese intellectual Ku Hung-ming even argued that "the smaller the woman's foot, the more wondrous became the folds of her XX." Chinese men cared little about breasts, but had visions of fondling and sucking deformed feet, with the result that the whorehouses of Shanghai each night saw thousands of performances of this extraordinary spectacle.

The prostitutes were very young, twelve to fourteen, kidnapped or sold into slavery by destitute parents. They dressed in loose silk trousers and jackets with high wing collars up to their cheekbones. Among their most popular games was Raft. A girl would surrender her tiny, embroidered shoes, which would be passed around the table for the fondling and perusal of all males present. **A wineglass was put in one shoe and the other shoe was placed in a large bowl.** The girl then hobbled around the table on her ruined feet and held the bowl at arm's length from each man. The patrons picked up lotus seeds from a bamboo box, and tried to toss them into the shoe within the bowl- the so-called Raft- following certain prescribed rules. After each guest had taken five turns, the girl who had donated the shoes would prescribe penalties, which ranged from downing one drink to five drinks, never more, to prevent them from becoming too drunk. **Drinks were taken from the wineglass placed inside the other shoe, allowing the drinker to inhale the delicious fragrance of the perfumed foot.**



At any point in the evening when so moved, one guest or another would go off with a girl. **In a private chamber, it was customary to linger over the girl's feet, stroking, sniffing, and licking them, and even dipping them in tea before drinking it.** ***A favorite delight was to eat almonds from between her crushed toes.*** When mounting passion could be contained no longer, the gasping customer would at last drive his jade spear into her jade gate and, raising her tiny feet to his shoulders, insert her Gold Lotus entirely into his mouth and suck noisily toll the moment of "Clouds and Rain."

Pg. 06-07

Britain's triumph in the First Opium War revealed the vulnerabilities of the Manchu Dynasty, which had ruled China since 1644. The alien Manchus had never fully conquered South China. Conspiracy always simmered there, and anti-Manchu secret societies spread through the countryside. The brutal methods of the Manchus had long delayed a popular uprising, but **the British opium victory disclosed that Manchu strength had rotted away over the centuries into profound weakness and corruption.** It was only a matter of time before the anti-Manchu movement would pull together and topple the imperial government.

The Manchu throne was in a dilemma. If it devoted its energies and resources to resisting foreigners, it left itself exposed to internal revolt. It is suppressed internal revolt, it left itself open to foreign demands. Both Chinese secret societies and the Western nations took advantage of this dilemma. The West sought to keep the Manchu government off balance, but not enough to cause its downfall. The secret societies provoked trouble between the Manchus and the Westerners by attacking missionaries. Each outrage caused Western governments to bring new pressure on Peking.

Ironically, it was ferocious Old Testament Christianity that brought the matter to a head in one of history's great cataclysms — **the Taiping Rebellion of *1850***. In South China, a disappointed candidate for the Manchu civil service turned to Christianity for solace. He had visions that he was the younger brother of Jesus Christ. With him as its Messiah, a Society of God Worshippers (Christians, by their own estimation) rose up to smite the Manchus. Their objective was to put the government back in Chinese hands, and to establish common ownership of land. They were also **hellbent on putting a crimp in**

prostitution, opium smoking, drinking, adultery, gambling, footbinding, slavery, and cruelty to women. They were quite ahead of their time. A mighty Christian army of famine-stricken peasants and workers swept north to establish the Heavenly Kingdom of Great Peace (T'aip'ing T'ien-kuo- hence simply the "Taipings").

This sort of Old Testament eye-for-an-eye violence was not really what the New Testament missionaries from the West had in mind for China. **Some of them were also a bit offended by the suggestion that Jesus Christ could have a Chinese relative.**

For fourteen years, the Taipings battled the Manchus, ravaging twenty provinces of China, while sending twenty million souls to heaven. **They made the mistake of attempting to seize Shanghai from the foreigners**; they succeeded only in take control of the native city for two years. **They were driven out finally by the French,** and then were set upon by an American soldier of fortune named Frederick Townsend Ward.

Aristocrats

By Lawrence James [Little, Brown; London] 2009

Pg.152

A sensualist monarch and his pack of dissipated favorites delighted in shocking the world. In 1663 the playwright Sir Charles Medley appeared on the balcony of a house in Convent Garden 'acting all the postures of lust and buggery that could be imagined' and delivered a 'mountebank sermon' in praise of an aphrodisiac that would 'make all the XX in London run after him.' **He ended this piece of street theatre by ordering a glass of wine, 'washed his prick in it', drank it and then called for another with which he drank the King's health.**

The Courtesans

The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

"Mademoiselle Maximum"

Léonide Leblanc

Pg. 67

…She was the daughter of a local stonebreaker. When she was five or six her father, weary of his lot, decided to take his wife and child to Paris; **and since he could not afford transport, they set out, with their few belongings, on foot.** One night, during their long walk, they were caught in a thunderstorm, and Léonide had to throw away her sodden, useless shoes and ragged stockings. **She entered Paris barefoot.** A historian later recorded the fact.

"Allez, une fille affamée Sans parfum ni perles, Seulement ta nudité O ma beauté! "

"Go then, a starveling girl
With no perfume or pearls,
Only your nudity
O my beauty!"

— Charles Baudelaire



Le bain / *The Bath* by William-Adolphe Bouguereau, 1875

Esther Guimond

Pg. 40

…Next morning, one of her friends, who lived at the end of the rue du Bac, took her off to breakfast with some other women she knew. They breakfasted and chatted and dozed; it was noon, but she had to go home. It was pouring with rain, **she hadn't got the money for a cab, in fact not even for an umbrella: she had spent her last sou** on the taffeta pierrot's dress and the satin slippers. You can imagine the girl of twenty going from the

rue du Bac to the rue Saint-Lazare, with nothing to protect her from the jibes of passers-by but a black pelissse which only half covered her. ***It couldn't be helped, a carnival was a carnival***. And then, on the Pont-Royal, one of the notable figures of the time, **a peer of France** and mayor of one of the first three cities in the country**,** passed by *in his carriage* drawn by three horses. **He smilingly observed *the pretty feet, shod in white satin*, and all splattered with mud.** 'What's that?' he said. He couldn't believe his eyes: the girl was pretty, devilishly pretty; she was gaily braving wind and rain; she was slanging the passers-by with diabolical wit. The peer of France, a bored man if ever there was one, got out of his carriage and went up to Esther Guimond:

'Why the devil are walking on a day like this, and in white satin slippers?'

Esther Guimond, who had all her wits about her, answered then and there:

'Because I knew perfectly well you'd tell me to get into your carriage.'

And so he did. The peer of France took the young lady home- not to her home, but his own. He had money, and gave it to her; he had no wit, and she gave it to him. So it was that Esther Guimond made her first appearance on the stage of *la haute galanterie.*

"Fruit exempt d'ecchymoses, pas encore brisé, / Avec une chair si ferme et lisse, il a crié d'être mangé!"

"Fruit free of any bruises, not yet broken open, / With flesh so firm and smooth, it cried out to be eaten!"

— Charles Baudelaire, *Les Fleurs du Mal*



L'Habillage / The Dress

by Henri-Pierre Picou, 1895

Blanche d'Antigny

Pg. 15

…In **1870** in that sensual anthology, *Les Jolies Femmes de Paris*, Charles Diguet drew her portrait:

Blanche had the bosom of Antiope and the head of Bacchante. The famous head is proudly attached to plump, milk-white shoulders, moulded like those of Ruben's goddesses. The brow keeps a quasi-serenity, a relic of the chastity which sits upon the brow of every young girl. The cheeks have cast the lilies to the winds and kept only the roses, those flowers of passion. The eyes, almost childlike, have the fixity of sparkling minerals….They are two marcassites which gleaming facets…**The sensual mouth is made to sing or to drain a glass of champagne, the wine of love.**

Such a diamond-covered diety need to have her décor; and in September 1868, Blanche d'Antigny rented a charming *hôtel*, 11, avenue de Friedland.

In the hall, which was hung with tapestries, and decorated with exotic plants, two liveried footman received the visitors and led them to the salons. Chandeliers shone from the ceilings, tapestries lent mystery to the walls, and heavy blue velvet hangings on the doors were redolent of patchouli and vetiver. In the drawing-room, a bust of Dante gazed into space; and, on the clock in the mantelpiece, a figure of Peter the Great recalled the scintillating past of St. Petersburg. Here, among the palms and hydrangeas the fancy-dress balls were held. The drawing-room led into the oriental smoking-room, furnished with low, red-lacquered tables encrusted with silver and mother-of-pearl; and on the tables were cigarette-holders (Blanche enjoyed cigarettes) and golden boxes filled with exotic tobaccos. Then came the lovers' room: the little *salon des amoureux*, where the curtains softened the light, and a large portrait of Blanch smiled down on the deeply cushioned divans.

The dining-room, next to the smoking-room, looked over the avenue de Friedland; and here, on tables illuminated by candelabra each with fifteen candles, and decorated with large baskets of out-of-season flowers, the glasses glittered, the crystal glowed with a thousand fires. Bischoffsheim presided over these banquets, **where the demi-monde, the half-world, entertained the world of literature**: where Caroline Letessier and Léonide

Leblanc inspired the admiration of Houssaye and Banville. The apéritifs were served with blinis and caviar**. Saint-Émilion and Volnay** accompanied the *terrine de foie gras*, **Chablis and Château-Yquem** escorted the lobster and the peacock in galantine. **Then came Château-Lafite**, *les asperges sauce aurore,* and *poulardes a la gelee*. Then, enhanced by marsala, malmsey and sherry, came *fraises au kirsch, bavarois aux fruits, napolitains* and *mille-feuilles Pompadour*. Champagne sparked in silver-gilt goblets, each of them in the shape of an animal's head: stag, fox, or wolf, or boar. If, for a moment, it ceased to flow, a butler would be summoned by a silver bell: a reproduction of the famous bell in Moscow; and **champagne would flow again, like the Neva** [the famous river passing through St. Petersburg].



Léda by François- Édouard Picot, 1832



Vénus / Venus by Jean-Léon Gérôme, 1890

The *hôtel* in the avenue de Friedland was not only devoted to Comus; it was, above all, **a temple to Venus.** In the bedroom, hung with turquoise satin, the four-poster bed, under its enormous baldaquin with blue silk, lace trimmed curtains, looked like a throne half half-hidden under the clouds. A broad white bearskin served as carpet. On a console table stood an ivory statuette of the flagellated Christ. In Blanche d'Antigny's bathroom, the bath was made of the finest Carrara marble. (The Figaro reported that **she had had two hundred bottles of Montebello poured into it: a mineral bath which she found reviving**). From time to time, no doubt, Blanche d'Antigny would slip into her boudoir, which was hung with blue silk; she would take her jewels out of a little Boule writing desk, and admire them. And yet she remained, at heart, as simple as a peasant girl from

her native Indre, and she was never without her little gold crucifix. She was both religious and superstitious. And, unlike, some of her fellow courtesans, she did not know the value of money; she merely reveled in life, and wanted to please her numerous admirers.



La toilette de Vénus / The Toilet of Venus by François Boucher, 1751

Pg. 11

…**She reveled in her diamonds. She bought clothes regardless of cost**. Most of them were created by Mme Laferrière, in the rue Taitbout, and **Blanche never missed a chance of advertising her couture on stage.** In the summer of 1868, at the Palais-Royal, she played the part of the Vicomtesse de la Farandole on Le Château à Toto, an opéra-bouffe by Meilhac and Halévy, with music by Offenbach. **In the second act she wore a dress worth 16,000 francs;** in the third act she wore a largely transparent peignoir, trimmed with Bruges lace, worth 6,000 francs…

Pg. 08

In the spring of 1868 Blanche d'Antigny returned to Paris, and established herself in a small apartment at 36, rue de Écuries-d'Artois.

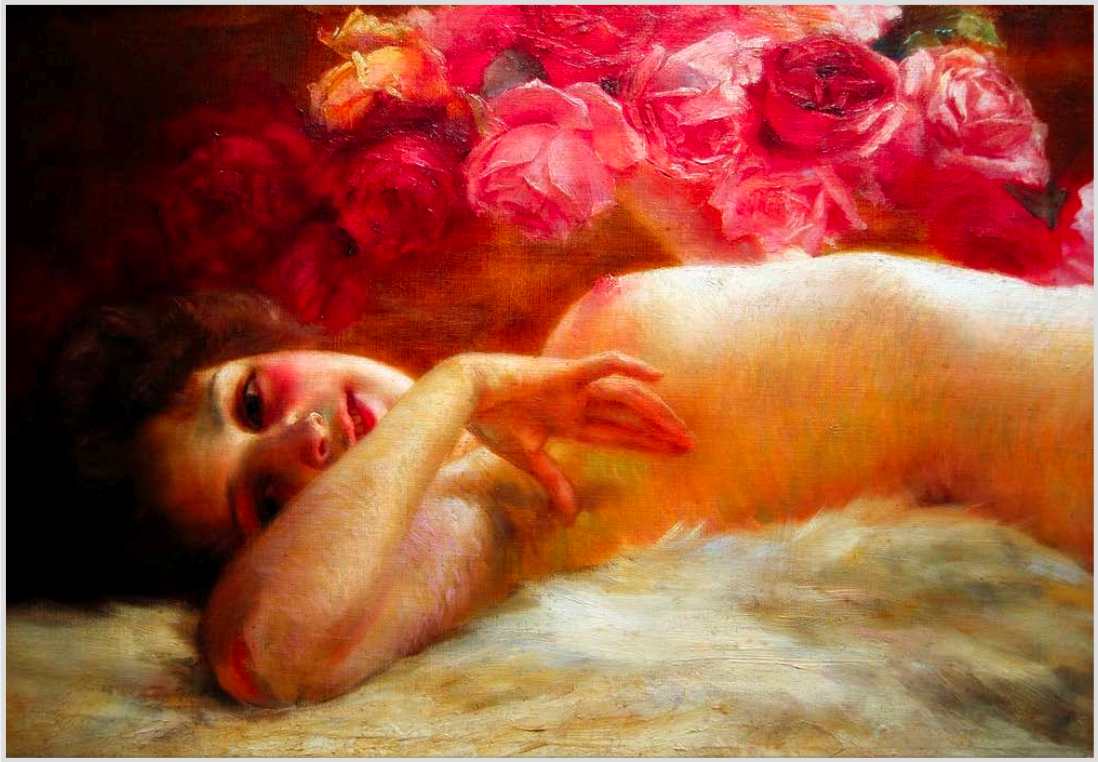
One morning, at Dinochau's, the bohemian restaurant on the corner of the place Breda, Carjat the photographer and his friends saw Godfrin, an actor from the Gymnase, make his appearance with a handsome woman. She was wearing a fur toque, and she was wrapped in a blue fox-fur pelisse. **She sat down smiling at the table, sipped a glass of wine, 'and lit up the room with the sparkling gaiety of her blue eyes'.** When she reached dessert, she went to Carjat's to be photographed. She took the arm of a journalist whom she addressed by the familiar 'tu', though she had only known him for ten minutes. It was typical of Blanche d'Antigny.

…When summer came, however, and brought the great annual exodus from Paris, she allowed him to take her to Wiesbaden. Like Homburg and Baden, Ems and Spa, it was one of the watering places in fashion. She gambled wildly, patronized fêtes which were given in her honor, and received the dedication of a waltz. The prince was relieved, when the season ended, to take her to St. Petersburg at last.

…The elite of St. Petersburg would assemble round her samovar at eleven o'clock at night; and at five the next morning, continued gossip, **the silent moujiks would pick up the guests who were snoring in corners, besotted with French wines and kümmel, and take them home**. Blanche could hardly remain content with a single lover; she captivated Mezentseff, the chief of the secret police, and General Levachoff, the Governor of St. Petersburg. Levachoff wanted her to join the French theatre in the city; she did so, and appeared triumphantly on the stage.

After four years and more in Russia, the constant applause and adulation finally went to her head. In wild defiance of protocol, she decided to attend the traditional gala performance which ended the winter season at the Opèra. She was also determined to wear a dress in which she might outshine both play and audience. **At the couturier's she found exactly what she wanted**. The dress was naturally superb: it had in fact been ordered by the Empress. But the couturier made his protests and explanations in vain. Blanche thrust a bundle of notes in his hand, and hurried out with the dress. That evening, she wore it in view of the Empress's box.

Next day Mezentseff was commanded to expel her from Russia.



Fleurs rouges / Red Flowers by Robert Auer, 20th Century

Before she went to Russia in 1863, Blanche had already been a celebrity in the demi-monde. Now, nearly five years later, in the spring of 1868, she was more seductive and

prosperous than ever. **‘She was simply smothered in diamonds that her Russian admirers had given her,’** remembered William Osgood Field, in Things I Shouldn’t Tell, **‘and she used to put them on all together and look like a jeweller’s shop window.’** One day, as Field was passing the door of her entresol apartment with a friend, a Miss Reed, ‘ this little door opened, and Blanche appeared — one mass of diamonds! She saw us, winked at me and disappeared, closing the door. Miss Reed, who was just ahead on the stairs, turned and looked at me and said with a comical smile: “**Who *would* be virtuous?”**

Pg. 19

She left her love-letters to Henri Meilhac, one of the authors of ***La Vie Parisienne***. ‘All the great names were there, and so was that of Luce, the tenor.’ **She remains in the repentant Magdalen of Baudry’s painting, in Zola’s Nana, and, above all, in the criticism of Thèodore de Banville**. Banville had loved her as a poet who appreciated her beauty; he loved her more than most of the men who had possessed her. And perhaps the most touching tribute to Blanch d’Antigny was the tribute which he paid her in his first article after her death:

I am not one of those who say ‘It’s nothing!’ By dying so young, in all the brilliance of her swift, frivolous life, Blanch d’Antigny has taken with her one of the smiles of Paris, a city which does not have too many smiles…As an actress, she had nothing, in fact, except those robust arms, those crimson lips and white teeth, and the beauty of a Rubens nymph who wore fiery diamonds and rich clothes like the natural accessories of her triumph. She had nothing except the white shoulders and the radiant face of a young Gallic woman of the *Heptameron* or the *Cent Nouvelles Nouvelles*; but isn’t that enough for us to cast at least a humble little flower on the tomb where she lies asleep, now that she has so cruelly expiated the triumphs of Mimi Bamboche and the brief intoxications of her carefree hours? How charming she was! I can still see her under the helmet with the floating

plumes, under the damascened cuirass of a Pallas of fantasy…She had at least the happiness of not feeling her brow torn by the nail of old age, and of passing, like a brilliant apparition, quickly fled, through this city which forgets its idols and its toys.

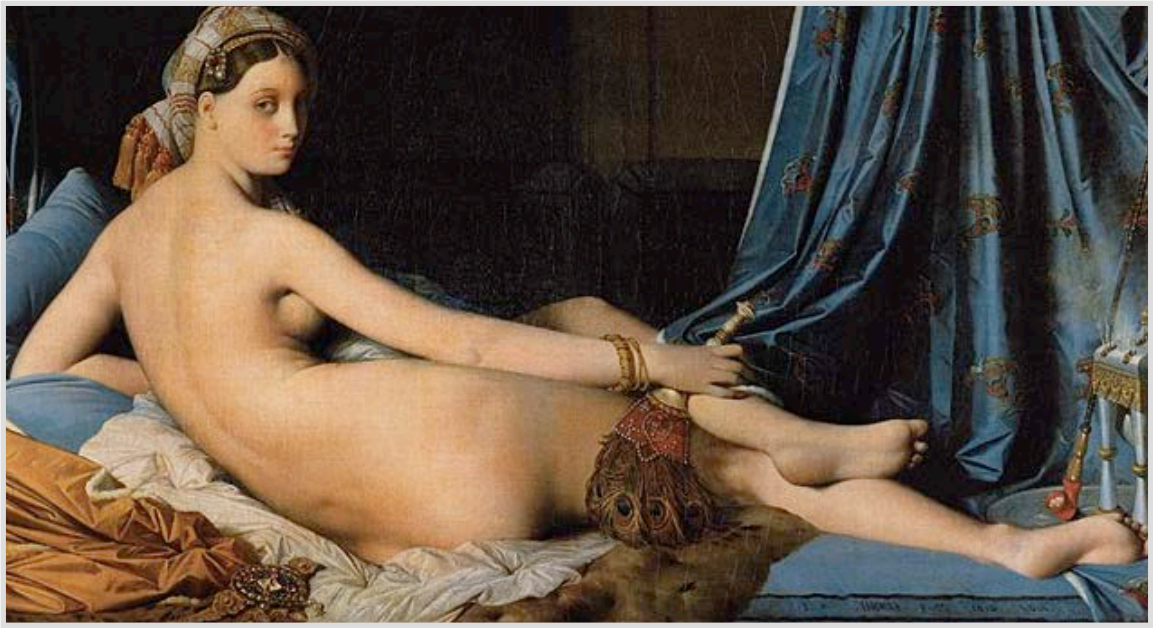
Fernande
By Alexandre Dumas

The Story of a Courtesan

A. Craig Bell [St. Martin's Press; New York] 1988

Pg. 05

In the course of his [Dumas *père*] researches into this class of women he discovered that a surprisingly large number has been led to take up their sordid way of life after having been seduced while young and inexperienced by older men, and *in many cases had come from respectable and even aristocratic families.* This fact led him to consider making just such a woman the centerpiece of a novel, and from this idea he created Fernande- a woman who had come from an aristocratic family, had received a good education and showed talent in art and music. But seduced and betrayed by a comrade-in-arms of her dead father who had asked him to take his place and be her 'guardian', and **left alone and unbefriended to live as best she could, in a kind of desperate revenge on herself and society for her degradation she makes herself a high-class courtesan**….Forestalling by a decade the similar situation and affair of Armand Duval and Marguerite Gautier in his son's ***La Dame aux Camélias*** **(in the preface to his novel Dumas *fils* acknowledges his debt to his father's creation**)…



La Grande Odalisque/ The Great Odalisque

by Jean-Auguste Dominique Ingres, 1814

Pg. 47

Fernande had never met *Maurice*. She had only just begun to make a noise in the demi-mondaine world of Paris when Maurice had married and more or less given up his old haunts and bachelor freedom. **The races over**, everyone dispersed to their various destinations…

To begin with Fernande took notice of Maurice merely as the winner of the most important race of the day and as one more visitor among the many who paid court to her; and she behaved in the manner expected of her: **that is to say she was coquettish, frank, gay, laughing and making others laugh at her witty and sometimes free comments**… She observed too that whenever the conversation became- at least when judged by respectable society- ***too libertine***, an air of sadness came over him as though he were

saying to himself, What a pity! So young , so beautiful, and yet so loose! Yet despite such sentiments Maurice became gradually aware that something about the looks and personality of the courtesan struck a vibrant chord in him. She was different, he felt from the rest of the *bon vivants* there.

=

*"Il y a un goût invincible pour la prostitution dans le cœur de l'homme, d'où son horreur de la solitude**. Il veut être «deux»**. L'homme de génie veut être «un» ... C'est cet horreur de la solitude, ce besoin de se perdre dans la chair extérieure, que l'homme appelle noblement «le besoin d'aimer».*

“There is an invincible taste for prostitution in the heart of man, from which comes his horror of solitude. He wants to be 'two'. The man of genius wants to be 'one'... It is this horror of solitude, the need to lose oneself in the external flesh, that man nobly calls 'the need to love'.”

— Charles Baudelaire

The Courtesans

The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

Pg. 141 **Second Empire's Golden Age of the Courtesan**

The courtesan is a type as old as humanity itself; she will last as long as men are fascinated by the sexual arts, as long as women choose to exploit their powers. She will last as long as they are ready to buy experience. Yet though the courtesan existed before the Second Empire, though she existed since it fell, **the Second Empire was her golden age.**

The courtesan is, by her nature, a woman in search of a fortune; and this was the epoch of the fortune-seeker. Parvenus were on the make, in the reign of a parvenu; fortunes were being made and lost, fortunes were being spent. And if diamonds were made to glitter, as Pearl observed, if golden louis were meant to change hands, she was quite entitled to enjoy them.

The courtesan profited from passing millionaires, from mushroom fortunes; she profited from the nouveux riches, and from the bourgeoisie. **Sexual license had always been a privilege of the aristocracy, an element of their education; but now it was claimed by the middle-class, who had risen to wealth and power.** *Les Mangeuses*, as the middle-class women called the courtesans, indulged their boundless appetites with the fortunes which the middle classes had patiently and laboriously acquired.



L' Odalisque Brune/ The Brown Odalisque by François Boucher, 1745

Pg. 140 **"…Ruin men and, if need be, their wives and family…for fortune"**

Most of them (but one except Madame Sabatier) were **entirely without morals. They lived for money, and for money alone; they would readily ruin men and, if need be, their wives and families, for the sake of increasing their fortune**. The rarely loved a man for himself, they loved the material benefits we would bring to enhance their professional status, and to gratify their self-esteem. They strove to inspire the envy of their colleagues and le grand monde: of the honest, or more honest, women would not

accept them. **Cora Pearl. Who was one of the hardest of all courtesans, would readily abandon a lover when she had exhausted his fortune.** She had made her conquest and bought her pleasure; ***his future did not concern her.***



Cora Pearl

Courtesan *par excellence*

"Who? Moi?"

Human relationships hardly concern the woman who sells herself, but **Esther Guimond was said to have built a fortune on blackmail, and to have caused at least one suicide.**

>>> **La Païva** loved no living creature, man, woman, child or beast, and the whole of her long life, which like a romance by Rider Haggard, was designed to proclaim her triumph, to give her splendour and satisfaction. **No speculator on the Bourse, no industrial magnate could have exploited men with such inhumanity, with such effect.**



Djémilé

by Jules Joseph Lefebvre, 19th Century

>>> **Such women only confirm the theory that the century enjoyed its pleasures to the limit: it was an age for spectacular liaisons, and for women of unmistakable individuality.**

The great courtesans were not merely pretty women, they were not merely purveyors of physical pleasure. They were not even all of them beautiful. But they shared a belief in the pleasure of love, in the art of making love, in the joy of living; and **most of them**

showed a spiritual energy and a shrewd and versatile intelligence which would have done much credit to honest women.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Méry_Laurent

Méry Laurent, born Anne Rose Suzanne Louviot (born 29 April 1849, Nancy- d. 26 November 1900), **was a demi-mondaine (courtesan) and the muse of several Parisian artists.**

She used to run her own "*salon*" where she hosted many French (and even American) writers and painters of her time: Stéphane Mallarmé, **Émile Zola,** Marcel Proust, François Coppée, Henri Gervex, James Whistler, and **Édouard Manet**.

>>> **She was the daughter of a woman who worked as a laundress at Marshal François Certain De Canrobert's, and of an unknown father.**



François Certain de Canrobert (1809-1895), maréchal de l'Empire **1857**

>>> Her laundress mother sold her 15-year-old daughter's virginity to Canrobert, **[1864; Canrobert aged 55] so that her daughter would become Canrobert's mistress and receive an annuity for life of 500 francs per month. When the young girl turned 16, this enabled her to go in Paris, where *she started a brief career as an actress.***

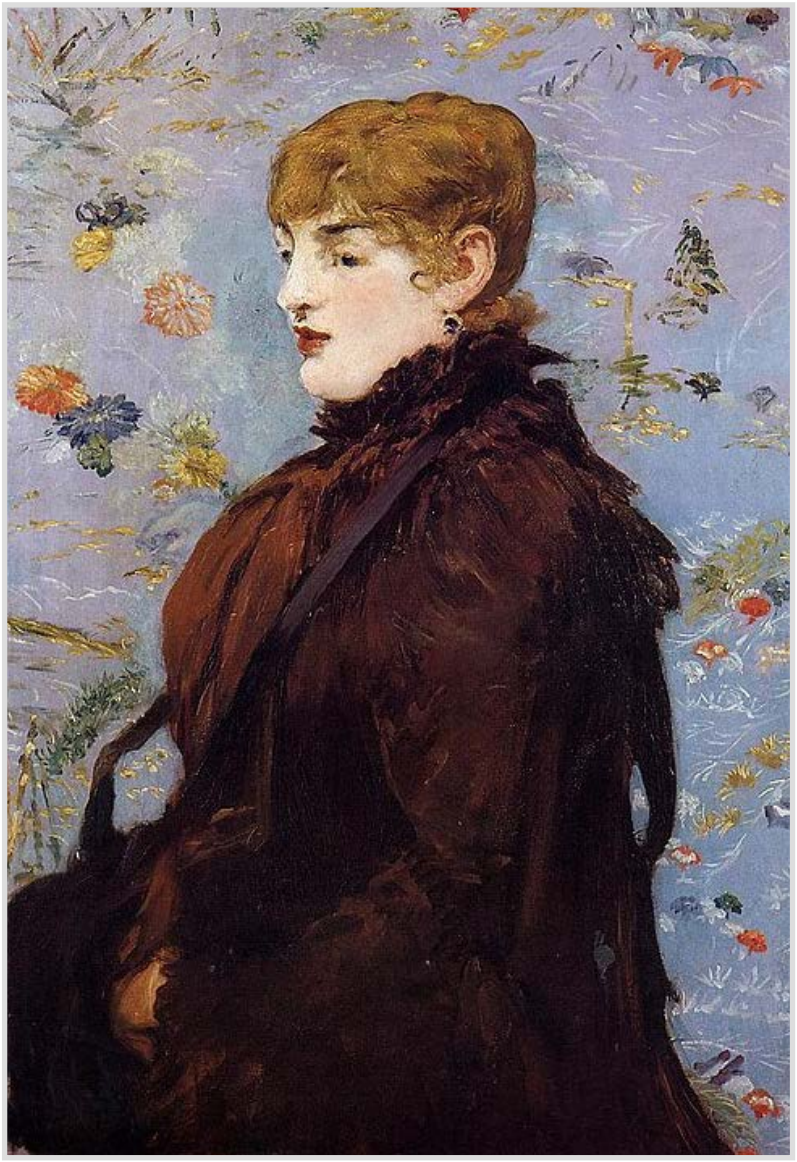


She played light comedies at The Théâtre des Variétés; **the role of her lifetime there was the Vénus Anadyomene, posing naked on her shell**; at the Théâtre du Châtelet, she also played Offenbach's féeries.

In 1874, after becoming a high-class prostitute, she met Thomas W. Evans, an extremely wealthy American dental surgeon who tended to many high-profile people, and even royal families. He made her his mistress and helped her settle down at 52, rue de Rome, **where she held her "salon", hosting all of the Parisian artistic avant-garde**.

>>> **Through this occasion, she became the mistress of Francois Coppée, Stéphane Mallarmé, Antonin Proust, *as well as Edouard Manet's mistress and model.***

When Laurent died, she bequeathed her wealth to Victor Margueritte, her last favorite and "protégé", with the exception of her allegoric portrait of ***Autumn*** **(a painting by Manet, begun in 1882), which went to the Museum of Fine Arts of Nancy.**



Automne, Méry Laurent 1882

Tableau ni signé, ni daté (les experts le font remonter à 1882 et le placent dans un ensemble de quatre panneaux sur le thème des quatre saisons, seul le Printemps subsistant), il représente le modèle de Manet, Méry Laurent. Se détachant sur un fond bleu brodé de chrysanthèmes, elle porte une fourrure du couturier **Charles Frederick Worth.** Mise aux enchères en 1883, la toile est acquise par 1550 francs par Méry Laurent qui la lègue au musée de Nancy.

The Sympathizer

Pulitzer Prize for Fiction 2016

By Viet Thanh Nguyen [Corsair; London] 2015, 2016

Pg. 314

You might be the first woman in the history of the world who's ever felt that way, I said. All this time I kept my gaze fixed on hers, an enormously difficult task given the gravitational pull exerted by her cleavage. **While I was critical of many things when it came to so-called Western civilization, cleavage was not one of them**. The Chinese might have invented gunpowder and the noodle, but the West had invented cleavage, with profound if under appreciated implications. A man gazing on semi-exposed breasts was no only engaging in simple lasciviousness, he was also meditating, even if unawares, on the visual embodiment of the verb "to cleave," which meant both to cut apart and to put together. A woman's cleavage perfectly illustrated this double and contradictory meaning, the breasts two separate entities with one identity. The double meaning was also present in how cleavage separated a woman from a man and yet drew him to her with the irresistible force of sliding down a slippery slope. **Men had no equivalent, except, perhaps, for the only kind of male cleavage most woman truly cared for, the opening and closing of a well-stuffed billfold.** But whereas women could look at us as much as they wanted, and we would appreciate it, we were damned if we looked and hardly less damned if we didn't. A woman with extraordinary cleavage would reasonably be insulted by a man whose eyes could resist the plunge, so, just to be polite, I cast a tasteful glance while reaching for another cigarette. In between those marvelous breasts bumped a gold crucifix on a gold chain, and for once I wished I were a true Christian so I could be nailed to that cross.

The History of Modern France
From the Revolution to the War with Terror

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2015

Pg. 137

The Paris stock market expanded as the money supply rose and industrial groups floated shares; **the Bourse, said Alexandre Dumas *fils,* was the 'cathedral' of the age.**

Pg. 84

Prominent women used their own political salons to attain a degree of influence denied to them in the world of male politics. One of the most celebrated was hosted by the Baltic German Princess Lieven, who moved to Paris after a long spell as wife of the Russian ambassador to London and formed a close association with Guizot. Marie-Madeleine Poutret de Mauchamps used her drawing room to press the case for greater freedom for women to pursue artistic activities and, with her husband, edited the Gazette des femmes. The Countess of Agoult, who had separated from her husband and wrote not very good novels before becoming an excellent recorder of contemporary events, held regular receptions attended by leading figures of the epoch, the men in white tie and tails paying court to elegantly gowned ladies. The countess believed that **'flirtation has become a science as deep as the science of politics. Since society leaves [women] outside the**

real action, they have easily learned to make use of a man's desire to make him, at least temporarily, *their slave* [The predator is really the prey].

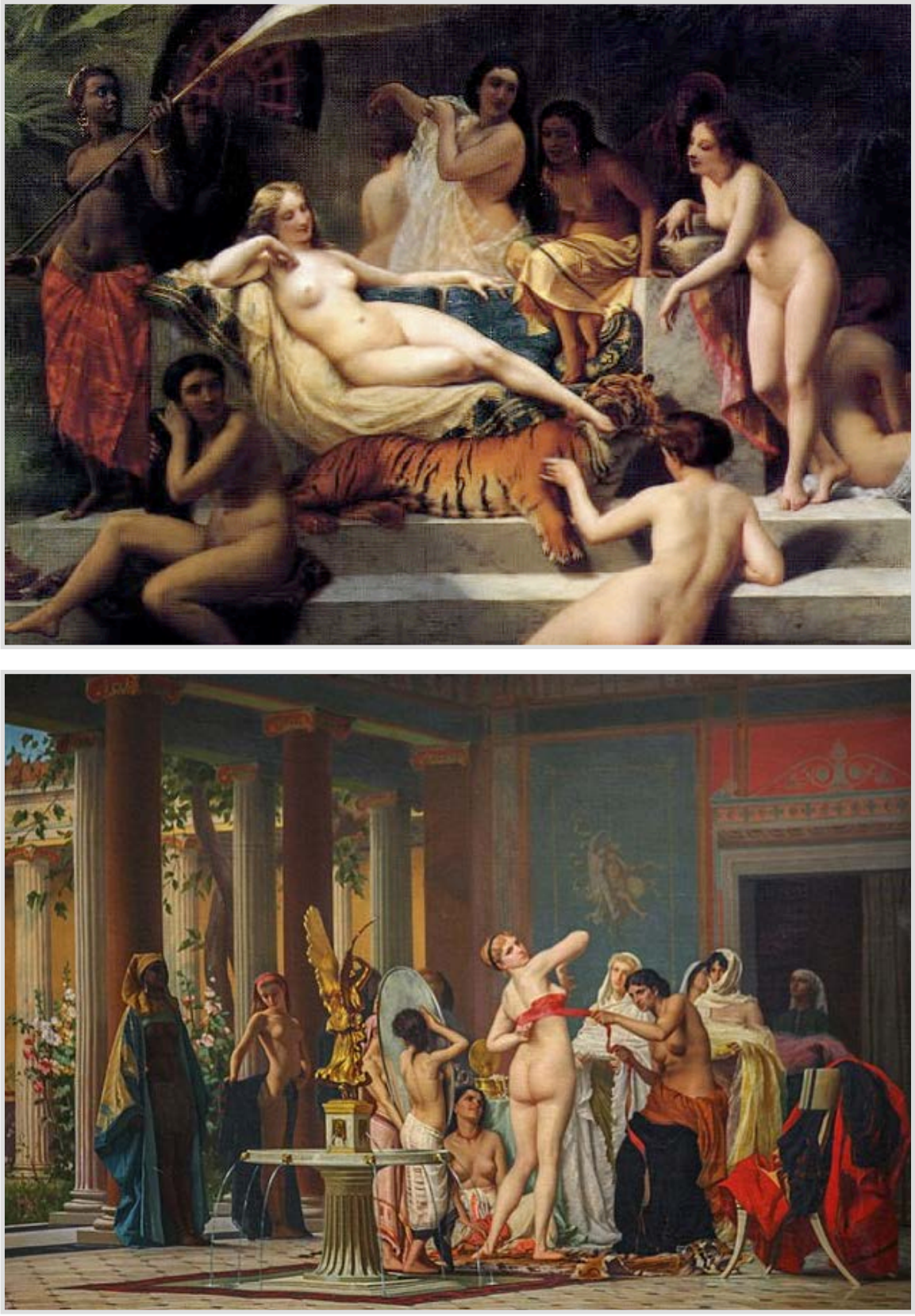
The Courtesans

The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

Pg. 112

… The woman who makes it her profession to please men can hardly be prudish: she may, indeed, welcome freedom of language as a sign that men feel happy and unembarrassed in her company. Verbal license may, after all, be a tribute to her powers of attraction; and Princess Mathilde, the cousin of Napoléon, who the name of Notre Dame des Arts, was not averse to frank conversation. **Art, like love, demands emotional liberty.** And the liberty which allowed Gautier to write to write his *Lettre a la Presidente* allowed him, also, to address her a delicately sensual poem in *Emaux et Camees*. *A une Robe rose* is his verbal tribute to a magnificently desirable woman. He presents Apollonie in perpetuity: her rose-pink dress revealing her superbly sculpted lines, and caressing her with all the warmth of his own unassuaged desires.



Le Bain by Henri-Pierre Picou, ***1858,*** *Up: Aprés le Bain by Georges Boulanger,* ***1867***

La Païva

Pg. 50

The nineteenth century was an age for fabulous careers, for unbelievable, well-nigh outrageous triumphs; and some of the courtesans who were humbly born lived to dazzle and infuriate honest women. **The most successful courtesan, in material terms, was, without question, La Païva. She was also the one *grande horizontale* who appears to have had *no redeeming feature*.**

Pg. 52

The history of la Païva (as she would henceforth be called) fascinated **Horace de Viel-Castel*, the historian and man of letters; he duly recorded it in his memoirs of the Second Empire.**

***Part Two**

On the top of the scum of the Parisian society [he wrote in 1857], there is a certain **Madame de Païva who is the queen of kept women, the sovereign of her race.** This woman, who is of Russian origin, was for a long while the mistress of Herz, the pianist, the mistress of the Duc de Guiche (now the Duc de Grammont), and then the mistress of a number of more or less notable notabilities. However, as the years went by without bringing her either position or fortune, she firmly resolved that she would win them both.

To begin with she made a Portuguese fall madly in love with her: he was the Marquis de Païva, a cousin of the present envoy, and she made him so loving and so mad that the wretched man offered to marry her and, as you can imagine, was accepted.

The morning after marriage, when the new husband and wife awoke, Madame de Païva addressed her satisfied lover more or less as follows:

‘ You wanted to sleep with me, and you’ve done so, by making me your wife. You have given me your name, I acquitted myself last night. I have behaved like an honest woman, I wanted a position, and I’ve got it, but ***all you have is a prostitute for a wife.*** *You can’t take me anywhere, and you can’t introduce me to anyone. We must therefore separate. You go back to Portugal. I shall stay here with your name, and remain a whore.’*

Ashamed and confused, Païva took the advice of his wife. In the solitude of a Portuguese castle he buried the memory of his deplorable adventure.

“Mademoiselle Maximum”

Léonide Leblanc



Pg. 72

Les Femmes de Théâtre proved to be ephemeral; but the preface itself is still worth recalling, for Alice, the courtesan, giving advice to Lucie, the would-be courtesan, is probably expressing Léonide’s own views on her profession. And coming, as it does,

from one of the *la garde* in the Second Empire, this advice cannot be dismissed as simple fiction. It is a kind of social document:

'To begin with, my dear,' said Alice to Lucie, **'have you a heart?**
'I think so,' answered Lucie, innocently.
'So much the worse for you,' Alice went on. 'If you have one, wrap it up in your handkerchief and put it in your pocket. The heart, you know, is an extra you must dispense with if you're going to be happy in this world…
But above all, before you grant anything

See that you are given:

(1) A nice apartment
(2) A few expensive clothes
(3) Some splendid jewels.

Then, ***when you're chic***, when you have your lackeys, carriages, etc., don't gaily throw your money out of the window, lay by something for a rainy day.
Invest your capital!

>>> Buy shares, speculate, speculate…Woman are terribly lucky on the Bourse.

And when you are no longer twenty, you will at last be able to console yourself for your vanished charms with a handsome income, thanks to which you will marry Monsieur Someone-or-other…who will give you his name and his youth…and that's enough!

Modern writers always predict us a future as door-keepers or box-openers at the theatre.
Prove them wrong.

When we have been easy women, we shall be honest women.
We shall end as we should have begun.
But alas! We aren't made of wood. You may fall in love. If you do, just remember this: if it's a poor young man, take care that you always put usefulness before pleasure.
The most delightful passions don't last any longer than the loveliest flowers…
Let me repeat, have a single aim: money, and more money, always money.
It's money that rules the universe, the real, the only king in the world.
I've said my say.'
And, at a draught, ***the bacchante drained her glass of champagne.***



Bacchante by William-Adolphe Bouguereau, 1881

The History of Modern France
From the Revolution to the War with Terror

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2015

Pg. 07 **>>> MUST READ: INSIGHT OF FRANCE <<<**

Despite all the vicissitudes and upheavals of two centuries, this book will argue that common themes run through France's modern history, the main one being that a nation which takes its revolutionary and republican legacy as constituting its core values had never, in fact, fully digested that heritage *because it never wanted to shed its other, more conservative character*…The past is a constant element in the present especially for a country as aware of its history as France and which prides itself on its exceptionalism. But bringing the two into harmony is ***a problem hardly any easier at the start of the twenty-first century than it was at the end of the eighteenth.***

Daily Life in Greece at the Time of Pericles

By Robert Flacelière* [Phoenix Press, London] 1959, 2002

* French scholar at the French School of Athens, subsequently appointed Chair of Greek Language and Literature at the University of Paris, then Director of the *École Normale Superiéure*

Pg. 127

The grape-gathering was conducted to the sound of flutes, which spurred on the harvesters just as it set the pace for exercises in the *gymnasion*. The wine press was a portable wooden vat, slightly tilted at the bottom so that the liquid drained out through a projecting pipe into the jar placed beneath it. The must was trodden underfoot — still to the skirl of the flutes — by workers who clutched a handrail running round the rim of the vat to preserve their balance.

Pg. 172-173

The most common drink was certainly water, and connoisseurs learnt to relish its flavor and freshness. Milk was also drunk, especially goat's milk, besides a species of hydromel, water and honey mixed. **But it was the vine that provided the drink of kings, the 'gift of Dionysus'**. In the countryside, after the vintaging, the must was duly sampled. **The method of making wine differed a great deal from our modern procedure: there was, for instance, no prolonged or systematic fermentation in vats, so that to preserve the precious liquid for any length of time was extremely hazardous.** In order to solve this problem the wine adulterated with salt water or various other ingredients, which calls to mind the modern Greek processing or resinated wine, or *retsina*- though as far as is known resin was never used a preservative in antiquity. Aromatic herbs such as thyme, mint, or cinnamon were also added, and sometimes with honey. The Greeks were acquainted with the production of vin cut (ie by the heating the must), and each region known for the superlative quality of its local cru had a different way of maturing it.



Venus, Cupid, Bacchus and Ceres *c. 1612-1613*

by Peter Paul Rubens Museumslandschaft Hessen Kassel

Wine destined for on-the-spot consumption was noted in leather 'bottles' sewn together from the skins of pigs or goats, while that scheduled ***for export was decanted into large baked clay jars (pithoi), which served the same purpose as modern casks, and subsequently into amphoras (also of baked clay) the inner walls of which had been coated with pitch*****. The amphora-handles were stamped with the wine-merchants name, together with those of certain local officials, whose seal was some guarantee of quality, like a modern *appellation contrôlée***. The wines of Thasos, Chios, Lesbos, Rhodes, and certain other localities were held in particularly high esteem. **The export**

and import of wines were regulated (notably on Thasos) by various laws which imposed heavy penalties on fraud, and seem to have underwritten some sort of protectionist system.

Wine as very seldom drunk undiluted (akratos). Before every meal a mixture of wine and water, in varying proportions, was made in a large bowl called a krat*ér*. In the Iliad, when Achilles receives Agamemnon's envoys he says to Patroclus: 'Take the largest krat*ér,* son of Menoetius, mix the strongly, and give drinking-cups to all.' During the classical period the wine was similarly diluted with more or less water according to the occasion. Attendants would dip into the krat*ér,* either with long curved ladles of metal or clay, or else with *oinochoai*, and go around filling the guests' cups. Wine as also employed during religious ceremonies for libations in honor of the gods; but in the cult of certain deities wine was proscribed, and these were offered libations of milk instead.

Pg. 129

Girl musicians (both flute players and lyre players, and most of them *hetairai)** were not allowed to ask more than two drachmas a day, and in the case of several clients arguing over one woman, the *astynomoi* settled who should have her by drawing lots.

*courtesans

The most important workshop known to us employed a hundred and twenty slaves: this was the armory owned by the metic Cephalus, Lysias' father.

Pg. 131

The dividing line between artist and artisan was often a very fine one; many crafts demanded good taste and a degree of aesthetic perception. Many workers had a habit of singing as they went about their tasks, and in some workshops the rhythm of production

was controlled by a flute player. **But negligent or idle slave-workers were liable to brutal floggings, and great care was taken to see that they did not pocket the fruits of the labour themselves.** The opening scene of Aristophanes' *Peace* shows us Trygaeus' two slaves collecting and kneading a repulsive array of turd-cakes for their master's giant dung beetle: one of them exclaims: 'There's one thing I don't run any risk of in this fame, mates: no one's going to accuse me of scoffing the pastry I make.' **We know that in order to stop slave pastry-cooks eating the cakes and pastries they baked, their masters sometimes fitted a wide circular disc round their necks, the diameter of which was more than their arm's length, and which acted in the same manner as a muzzle.**

Pg. 180

Every *symposion*, as we have seen, began with libations to the gods, Dionysus in particular: one drank a little unmixed wine, and spilt the dregs on the floor, invoking the deity as one did so. During the course of the party the drinkers, instead of merely their libation on the ground, amused themselves by aiming the dregs at an agreed target. During this novel type of libation one did not invoke the name of a god, but that of one's beloved: if the drops fell in the dish or bowl one was aiming at, it was regarded as a favorable omen, announcing that one's amorous hopes would be crowned with success. **Women, too, played this 'erotic' *kottabos*-game at their own all-female banquets, and so did *the courtesans* invited to male reunions: on a certain vase by Euphronius there is a picture of a naked woman, sprawled on a banqueting-couch, holding a cup in her right hand by one handle and saying: 'This throw is for you, Leagros.'** Theramenes' gesture as he died was a parody of this sport: being condemned to death by order of Critias, one of the Thirty Tyrants, he is said, when the time came for him to drink the hemlock, to have thrown the last drops on the ground as in the *kottabos*-game, with the words: 'Good health to noble Critias!'

The *kottabos* enjoyed such a vogue that several variants on the elementary form described above passed into currency. The bowl which formed the target might be filled with water, and a number of tiny clay saucers set afloat in it: the game then consisted in aiming at these minuscule 'boats' and throwing the wine so skillfully that it made them overset and sink. The *kottabos* prize went to whoever caused the largest number of 'shipwrecks'. Eventually someone had the idea of setting up a tall vertical rod of metal, with a pointed tip, on which a tiny disc was balanced: the player now had to knock the disc off with the dregs of his cup, and it appears that a throw was regarded as particularly successful if the disc when it fell, struck a kind of sconce or upturned cup fixed on the rod about two thirds of the way from the bottom.

This Dionysiac amusement (it was, naturally, accompanied by copious draughts of wine) was practiced above all at banquets, but also in those public places were the idle tended to gather, such as the public baths. The prize for the winner might take the shape of eggs, apples, cakes, a pair of sandals, a necklace, ribbons, a cup, a ball, or simply a kiss from his beloved. It seems that the player was judged, not solely by his accuracy in hitting the target, but also by the elegance with which he handled his cup while throwing.

Pg. 72-76

But these carnal or emotional needs that the Athenian did not satisfy at home (since he saw his wife merely as the mistress of his house and the mother of his children) **he tended to find an outlet for elsewhere, in the company of boys or courtesans.** Here we must make a distinction between fifth and the fourth centuries. The Athenian family, as a social unit, seems to have stood firm through out the greater of the fifth century; but the Peloponnesian War, a savagely fought conflict which last for thirty long years, brought about fundamental changes in Athenian *mores.* The terrible Plague of 430-429, which

claimed Pericles among its victims, was directly attributable to the war, and Thucydides thus describes its effect upon public morality:

These sudden changes of fortune which people witnessed- the wealthy struck dead overnight**, paupers inheriting their riches- made them the more willing to indulge openly in such pleasures as they would before their money, and saw immediate self-gratification as the one reasonable pursuit in a world where they, and their wealth, were liable to perish at any moment.**



La Prémier Pose / The First Pose by Pierre Carrier-Belleuse, 1900



Les Oréades by William-Adolphe Bouguereau, 1902

Many women acquired more free and easy habits, following the example of Spartan wives, who lived a far less secluded life than did their Athenian counterparts, and spent a good deal more time in men's company. The resultant disorder led to the appointment of a special magistrate, whose job it was to control the behaviour and, in particular, the extravagance of women- a problem to which Solon, too, had already bent his mind. This magistrate was known as the *gynaikonomos*. To read the Lysistrata, which dates from 411 BC and the Women in Parliament, performed as late as 392, one might be

forgiven for inferring that many Athenian women, having seen as exclusively masculine government carry the city headlong to disaster, were convinced that things might go a little better if they expressed their views and gave their husbands advice, but these two plays by Aristophanes are wildly exaggerated fantasy-farces, which afford us no evidence that there existed what today we would term a 'feminist movement' – something quite inconceivable in ancient Athens.

Besides, Praxagoras herself, disguised as a man and speaking in that capacity, draws an interesting contrast between women's placid traditionalism and the restless, never satisfied urge for change and discovery which characterizes men (the speech is taken from Women in Parliament):

Women's methods are much better than ours, as I shall show you. To begin with, they invariably dye their wool by boiling it, in the good old-fashioned way; you won't catch them trying any new-fangled methods. And wouldn't it have been better for Athens if she'd let well alone, instead of messing about with a lot of novel ideas? Women roast their barley sitting, just as they always have; they carry loads on their heads, just as they always have; they keep the Thesmophoria, just as they always have; they bake cakes, just as they always have; they sneak their lovers into the house; just as they always have; they buy themselves little tit-bits, just as they always have; they prefer their wine un-watered, just as they always have; and they enjoy a good XX- just as they always have.

As for the husbands, this interminable war meant they were constantly away from their wives and homes, and therefore also less hesitant about giving free vent to their appetites. It was a plaintiff from the fourth, not the fifth century, who one day declared in open court: **'We have courtesans for pleasure, concubines to perform our domestic chores, and wives to bear us *legitimate* children and the faithful guardians of our homes.'**



Tepidarium by Lawrence Alma-Tadema, 1881

We do, indeed, find in the fifth century such an irregular liaison as that between Pericles and Aspasia. At the time of his first meeting with the beautiful Milesian he was already married to a distant cousin of his, and the father of two sons. However, he put away his wife in order to live with Aspasia. Divorce was permissible in Athens, and Pericles could have Aspasia *en secondes noces* if she had been Athenian-born, or from a town to which Athens granted the right of epigamia (intermarriage between states). But this right was not enjoyed by Aspasia's city of origin, Miletus. So she became Percles' mistress, and lived with him- on terms of great intimacy, it would seem- until his death. **She was an intelligent and cultured woman, and Socrates (if we can trust Xenophon and Plato) thought the world of her. The comic poets, on the other hand, attacked her as a prostitute and brothel-keeper.**



La Nuit by William-Adolphe Bouguereau 1884

As Marie Delcourt wrote in her study of Pericles: 'No one would have thought the less of Pericles for making love to young boys, or for treating his first wife so shabbily; but they were shocked by his treating her successor like a human being- by the fact that he lived with her instead of relegating her to the *gynaikeoin,* and included his friends' wives when he issued invitations to dinner. It was all too amazing to be proper; and Aspasia was so brilliant she could not possibly be respectable.' There may be much truth in this; but my own feeling is that what people found it hard to forgive Pericles, the first citizen of Athens (and therefore one who should have set an example in his private conduct), was the way he put away an Athenian wife and replaced her with a foreigner.

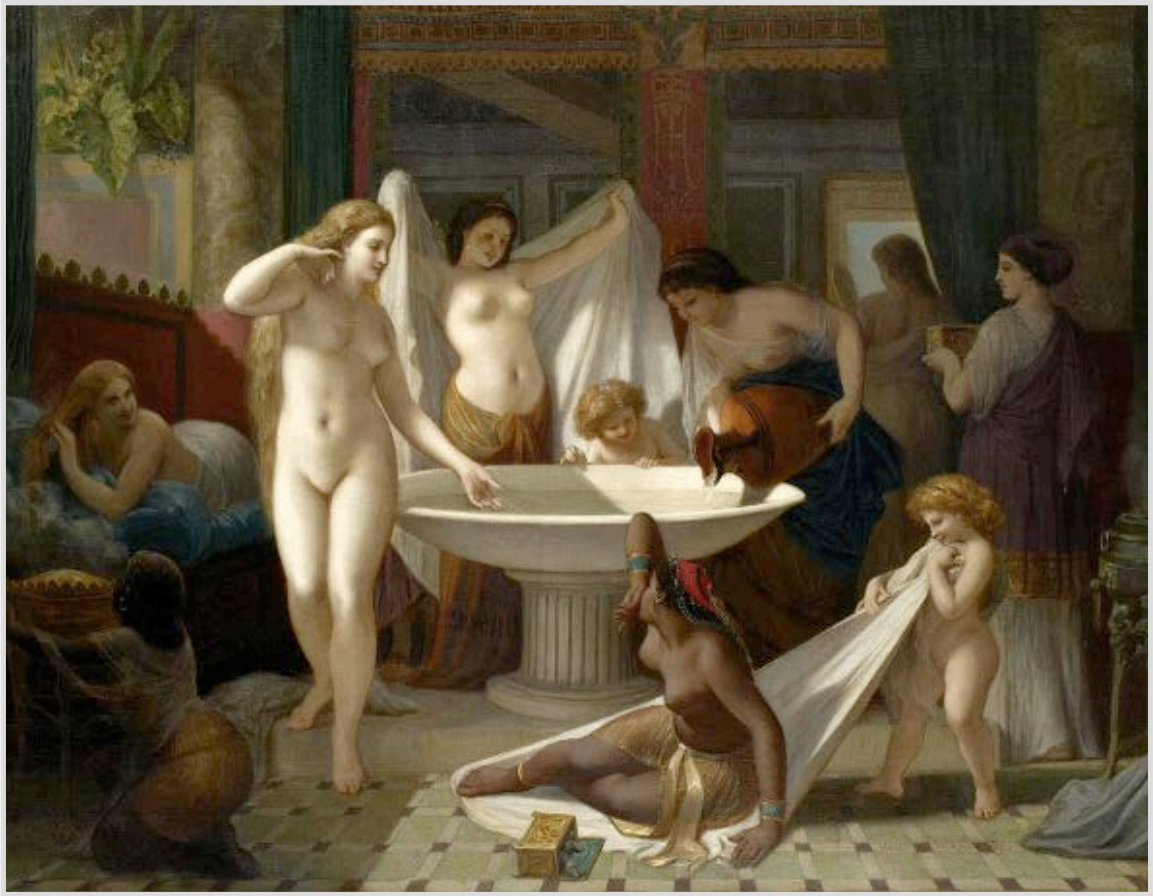
As for the *hetairai*, or courtesans, they were for the most part slaves. Many of them were content with the modest enough fee of one obol, though **some of the top-grade *hetairai* -- cost their lovers a pretty penny. During the Hellenistic epoch certain courtesans even managed to marry reigning princes, and thus become queens:** 'Flute-girls, dancers from Samos, an Aristonica or and Agathocleia or an Oenanthe with her tambourine- all these have trodden a royal diadem underfoot.' **Even as early as the fourth century the celebrated Phryne, a Boeotian from Thesopiae, had managed to make a really rich killing. Her actual name was Mnesarete, which means 'mindful of virtue';** '**Phyrne was a nickname**, given her on account of her yellowish complexion (the word in fact means 'toad'; though this, apparently, did not make her any the less beautiful). It was well known what methods the orator Hyperides, himself one of her lovers, is supposed to have employed in order to secure her acquittal on an impiety charge that had been brought against her; but this anecdote is highly suspect. [Hyperides is said to have made her bare her bosom before the court, an argument which proved irresistible. (Trs.)] **She was also Praxiteles' mistress, and served as the model for several statues he made of Aphrodite. Her personal fortune was so immense that it**

enabled her to set up her own statue in gold, in the sanctuary at Delphi, amongst those of generals and kings. Plutarch, himself a priest of Pythian Apollo, was to take great exception to this centuries later: he described the statue as 'a trophy won from the lechery of the Greeks."

Brothels had existed in Athens at least since Solon's day, in the Ceramicus and, particularly, the Piraeus; a percentage of the profits had gone to build the temple of Aphrodite Pandemos.

Were these courtesans (whether freelance or institutionalized) really, as it sometimes claimed, better educated or more culturally aware than respectable Athenian matrons? To judge from those whom we can observe in conflict with legitimate wives, during various court hearings, the matter is at least open to doubt. …**Neara** was reared by a procuress 'who was highly skilled in picking out future beauties on the strength of their appearance in infancy'; but **her education seems to have consisted, first and foremost, in learning the secrets of dressing and make-up, and other aides to physical seduction.** We hear that Phryne was beautiful; no one suggests that she was clever or cultivated, like Aspasia. It was by their compliant ways and willingness to please that these *hetairai* kept their lovers. As one comic poet put it: "Is not a mistress always more loving than a wife? Indeed she is, and for a very good reason. However unpleasant your wife may be, you are legally bound to keep her. A mistress, on the other hand, knows that a lover can only be kept by constant attentiveness, failing which he will turn elsewhere.

It is quite likely, however, that **many courtesans received a somewhat freer and wider education than the middle-class ladies of Athens,** especially in such fields as music, singing, and dancing: **numbers of them has been trained to perform on the flute (aulos), and were employed to play sing, and dance at banquets.**



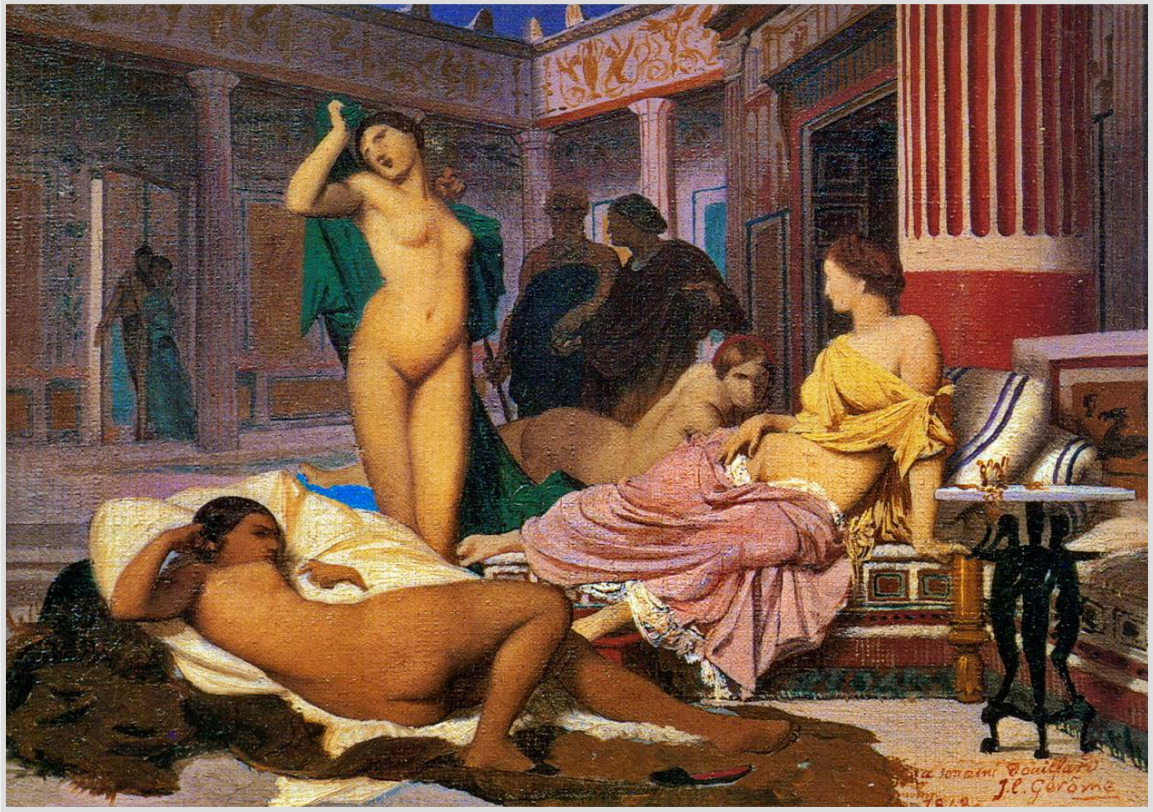
Femmes grecques au bain / Greek women bathing

by Henri-Pierre Picou, 1879

Pg. 202

Another great festival of Dionysus, as God of Wine, took place during Anthesterion (February). This was the Anthestéria, which stretched over the 11th, 12th, and 13th days of the month. On the first day in this triduum, called Pithoigia ('the Opening of Jars'), the terracotta pithoi in which the wine had been stored since the autumn vintaging were opened. On that day or the next, known as Choés (the feast of Wine-pitchers: cf. Choéphoroi) there was a drinking competition, at which, when the trumpet sounded, one had down a potful of wine as fast as possible. The victor received a crown of leaves and a full wineskin. Many of these pots, or pitchers, have survived: they are often decorated with scenes of small children playing with toys and garlands, since the Anthesteria also

incorporated a children's festival. On the second day a procession took place, in which Dionysus, mounted upon a boat-shaped float, was escorted through town**. Those taking part in the procession appear to have worn masks, and comparisons have been drawn between this cheerful ceremony and *the modern carnival*.** The role of the god had to be taken by the King Archon, since the Basilinna, or queen (ie the King Archon's wife) had to be united with him in a *hieros gamos* (sacred ritual marriage). But the third day of the festival, known as Chytroi ('the Feast of Cooking-Pots'), had a quite different character: this was devoted to the dead and the dying. A stew of vegetables and various kinds of grains (*panspermia*) was prepared in terracotta cooking-pots: this had to be consumed before nightfall. The principal sacrifice was offered up to Hermes Psychopompus, the 'conductor of souls' on their way to Hades.



L'intérieur d'un bâtiment grec /The Inside of a Greek Building
by Jean-Léon Gérôme, 1848

Pg. 200-201

Men played no part in the Haloa, except for certain officials whose task it was to supervise the ceremonies; on the other hand courtesans were admitted, though they, like the men, were barred from the Thesmophoria. **The male generative organ, the *phallos*, seems to have played a central part in this rite**: a certain vase (péliké) now preserved in London shows us a woman scooping up powder from a box and scattering it over a row of terracotta phalluses, planted in the ground like corn-stalks.

The *phallos* also played an important role in the festivals of Dionysus, which took place during the winter months. In Poseidaion there was celebrated the agrarian or rural Dionysia, during which the phallus was born in solemn procession through the fields behind a girl basket-bearer (*kanéphoros*). An Athenian decree concerning the colony of Brea, in Thrace, datable to about 445 BC, stipulates that the inhabitants of this city shall send to Athens 'for the Great Panathenaea, a cow and a panoplia [suit of armour]; and for the Dionysia, a phallos. **This feast gave rise to such popular junketings *as can still be seen at a modern village kermesse in France.*** Young peasants would try to balance on greasy inflated wineskins, a sport knows as askoliasmos, while cheerful, noisy bans of revellers (kômoi- the origin of the 'comic' Chorus) would traverse the streets ad alleyways of the town, dancing, singing, and flinging cheerful or obscene ribaldries at everyone, whether men or women, they encountered in route. **From the fifth century onwards, the more wealthy demes reinforced these celebrations with dramatic performances.**

In Gamelion (January), the marriage month (gamos), was held the festival of the Gamelia or Theogamia, which recalled the divine union of Zeus and Hera; and also another festival of Dionysus, the Lenaea. This was not, as has sometimes been supposed, a feast to do with the wine press (lénos): the vintage season was several months past. It was, rather, an orgiastic feast in honour of the *Lenai*, another name for the Maenads or

Bacchants, women possessed by Dionysiac frenzy. In the sacred precinct of the Lenaion they performed their ecstatic and disheveled dances. **Since Dionysus was god of both of the dithyramb and the theatre, this festival also included recitals of lyric poetry and dramatic productions…**



Sappho and Alcaeus by Lawrence Alma-Tadema, 1881

Democracy Matters

By Cornel West [Penguin Press; New York] 2004

Pg. 42

In examining the deep roots of imperialism in American history, it is important to know that **most of the grand democratic projects in human history— from Athens to America — have xenophobic and imperial roots**. The most famous of all speeches in democratic Athens – Pericles' great funeral oration rendered in Thucydides' classic ***History of the Peloponnesian War*- celebrated democracy at home *while glorifying***

Athen's imperial domination of other peoples abroad. "For Athens alone of her contemporaries, " Pericles proclaimed, "is found when tested to be greater than her reputation… we have forced every sea and land to be the highway of our daring, and everywhere, whether for evil or for good, have left imperishable monuments behind us." Even the democracy at home he lauded was seriously compromised, rooted as it was in slavery, patriarchal households, and the economic advantage of the cheap labor of resident aliens (like the great Aristotle) who could not vote. **Similarly, the democratic experiments of Rome, France, England, and Germany had deep imperial foundations.**

Prehistoric stone engraved with horses found in France

bbc.com/news/world-europe-48539803

June 06, 2019

A stone believed to be **about 12,000 years old** and engraved with what appears to be a horse and other animals has been discovered in France.

The prehistoric find by archaeologists excavating a site **in the south-western Angoulême district, north of Bordeaux, has been described as "exceptional".**

Markings appear on both sides of the sandstone, the National Archaeological Research Institute (Inrap) said.

It was found during work at an "ancient hunting site" near Angoulême station.

The Palaeolithic stone plate, which is said to be about 25cm long, 18cm wide and 3cm thick, "combines geometric and figurative motifs", Inrap said.

According to the institute, the most visible engraving is that of a headless horse, which covers at least half of the stone's surface on one side.

"Legs and hooves are very realistic," Inrap said on its website (in French), adding: "Two other animals, smaller, are also slightly incised."

The other animals featured on the stone are slightly smaller, and could be another horse and a deer - which has a distinct shape to its hooves, the institute said.

Other items unearthed at the site in Angoulême include rudimentary fireplaces - concentrations of heated pebbles - bone remains of fauna and a flint-sized post.

Arrowheads and cut flints have also been found in the area, suggesting that it may have been used thousands of years ago as a hunting and feasting site.

The archaeological discoveries will be presented to the public at a local exhibition between 14 and 16 June.

The Palaeolithic period, the larger part of the prehistoric Stone Age, is thought to have begun more than two million years ago and ended around 8,000 BC.

'World's oldest wine' found in 8,000-year-old jars in Georgia

bbc.com/news/world-europe-41977709

November 13, 2017

Scientists say 8,000-year-old pottery fragments have revealed the earliest evidence of grape wine-making. The earthenware jars containing residual wine compounds were found in two sites south of the Georgian capital, Tbilisi, researchers said.

Some of the jars bore images of grape clusters and a man dancing.

Previously, the earliest evidence of wine-making was from pottery dating from about 7,000 years ago found in north-western Iran.

The latest finds were published in the journal Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences (PNAS).

"We believe this is the oldest example of the domestication of a wild-growing Eurasian grapevine solely for the production of wine," said co-author Stephen Batiuk, a senior researcher at the University of Toronto.

"Wine is central to civilisation as we know it in the West. As a medicine, social lubricant, mind-altering substance and highly valued commodity, wine became the focus of religious cults, pharmacopoeias, cuisines, economies and society in the ancient Near East."

Traditional methods

The pottery jars were discovered in two Neolithic villages, called Gadachrili Gora and Shulaveris Gora, about 50km (30 miles) south of Tbilisi, researchers said.

Telltale chemical signs of wine were discovered in eight jars, the oldest one dating from about 5,980 BC.

Large jars called qvevri, similar to the ancient ones, are still used for wine-making in Georgia, said David Lordkipanidze, director of the Georgian National Museum who helped lead the research.

Mr Batiuk said the wine was probably made in a similar way to the qvevri method today "where the grapes are crushed and the fruit, stems and seeds are all fermented together".

Previously, the earliest evidence of grape wine-making had been found in the Zagros Mountains of Iran and dated to 5,400-5,000 BC.

In 2011, a wine press and fermentation jars from about 6,000 years ago were found in a cave in Armenia.

The world's earliest non-grape based wine is believe to be a fermented alcoholic beverage of rice, honey and fruit found in China and dating to about 7,000 BC.

Georgia's Forgotten Wine Region

bbc.com/travel/article/20211124-georgias-forgotten-wine-region

By Pearly Jacob

November 24, 2021

Four hundred years after the Ottomans destroyed a region's once-proud winemaking tradition, locals are reviving it.

Straddling the fertile valleys of the south Caucasus Mountains, Georgia is commonly believed to be the birthplace of wine, with the practice originating around 6,000BC.

>>> Not only were Stone Age Georgians believed to be the first humans to ferment grapes by burying its juice underground for the winter, but today, Georgian identity remains inseparable from winemaking, with wine long being the engine of the Georgian economy. **In fact, among invaders, it was historically said that if you wanted to defeat Georgia, you needed to first destroy its vineyards.**

This is exactly what happened in Georgia's southern Samtskhe-Javakheti region in the 1500s. For centuries, this key winemaking region was home to ancient Georgians who lived in hollowed-out caves in the nearby volcanic rock and constructed terraced vineyards down its slopes. In the 1550s, invading Ottoman Turks destroyed Samtskhe-Javakheti's vineyards and went on to rule the area for more than 300 years.

Yet, in recent years, **locals have begun replanting indigenous grapes,** restoring their ancestors' once-proud terraced vineyards to their former glory and harvesting wine in the region for the first time in 400 years.

Does Shiraz wine come from Iran?

bbc.com/news/world-middle-east-38771806

By Anahita Shams BBC Persian

February 03, 2017

Until the Islamic revolution, Iran had a tradition of wine-making which stretched back centuries. It centered on the ancient city of Shiraz - but is there a connection between the place and the wine of the same name now produced and drunk across the world?

"I remember my father bringing in the grapes and putting them in a big clay vat," says California-based wine-maker Darioush Khaledi, recalling his childhood in pre-revolutionary Iran.

"I would climb on top and smell and enjoy the wine."

Darioush's family was from Shiraz, a fabled city in south-western Iran, whose name was once synonymous with viticulture and the poetry and culture of wine.
He remembers happy evenings when the family would gather, sipping wine from clay cups, and reciting lines from the 14th Century Persian poet Hafez.

"It wasn't just about drinking wine," he says. "It was an adventure."

The world Darioush remembers came to an end in 1979 when Iran's new Islamic rulers banned alcohol.

They shut down wineries, ripped up commercial vineyards and consigned to history a culture stretching back thousands of years.

Ancient residue

An ancient clay jar has pride of place at the University of Pennsylvania museum in Philadelphia in the US. It was one of six discovered by a team of American archaeologists at a site in the Zagros mountains in northern Iran in 1968.
The jars date back to the Neolithic period more than 7,000 years ago, and provide the first scientific proof of the ancient nature of Iranian wine production.
Chemical analysis on one of them revealed that a dark stain at the bottom was actually wine residue.

"This is the oldest chemically-identified wine jar in the world," says Prof Patrick McGovern.

The first evidence of grape cultivation in Shiraz came around 2,500 BC, when vines were brought down from the mountains to the plains of south-west Iran, the professor says. By the 14th Century, Shiraz wine was immortalised in the poetry of Hafez, whose tomb in the city is still venerated today.

"Last night, the wise tavern master deciphered the enigma," he wrote. "Gazing at the lines traced in the cup of wine, he unravelled our awaiting fate."

In the 1680s, a French diamond merchant, Jean Chardin, travelled to Persia to the court of Shah Abbas. He attended elaborate banquets and recorded the first European account of what Shiraz wine actually tasted like.

"It was a very specific red," says French historian and Chardin expert Francis Richards. "It was a wine with good conservation because generally the local wines very quickly turned to vinegar."

But is there a connection between the "dark red wine that smells like musk" immortalised by Hafez, and the Shiraz wine drunk across the world today?

The first stop in my research is one of France's most famous vineyards in the Rhone valley in the south and home to the Syrah vine. According to local legend, the Hermitage vineyard was founded by a 13th Century knight called Gaspard de Sterimberg, who brought back a Persian vine from the Crusades.

The names Syrah and Shiraz are often used interchangeably. Could Syrah be a corruption of Shiraz and prove a Persian connection? The definitive answer came in 1998 when DNA testing was carried out on the local vines to pinpoint their origin.
"Some people think it comes from Persians and others from Sicily where you have Syracuse city," says grape geneticist Jose Vouillamoz. "But today we know all of that is wrong.

"Testing was done by two different labs," he continues. **"And it was really a surprise to find out that Syrah is a natural spontaneous crossing between two local vines from this area."** So wherever the name came from, it seems there is no genetic connection between Syrah grapes and the wines of ancient Shiraz.

But the trail does not end there.

Outside of France, the biggest producer of Syrah in the world is Australia and the wine is always called Shiraz.

This can be traced back to a Scot called James Busby who exported Syrah vines from the Hermitage to Australia in the 19th Century. His first consignment of vines was labelled "scyras" which many thought was a misspelling of Syrah. But when I re-read his journal, I came across a line which proved he knew about the Hermitage Persian vine legend.

"According to the tradition of the neighbourhood," he wrote. "The plant - scyras - was originally brought from Shiraz in Persia."

At that time European wine-makers sometimes imported wine from Persia to add sweetness and body. So perhaps Busby hoped the ancient name Shiraz would add some Persian mystique and flavour to his New World wine-making endeavour.

Echoes of Persepolis

The United States imported Syrah vines in the 1970s and the wine is always marketed under the Syrah name - with one notable exception.

Darioush Khaledi, a son of Shiraz, is the proud owner of a 120-acre vineyard in **California's Napa Valley** producing what he insists on calling Shiraz wine.
"My French friends say Shiraz/Syrah comes from the Rhone and [has] a 500-year-old history," he says. "But if you open an atlas of the world there's only one place in the whole world called Shiraz and it has **a 7,000-year-old history of wine growing."**

He highlights his Iranian heritage in the vineyard. The entrance to the main building is lined with Persian-style columns reminiscent of the ancient city of Persepolis.
The day we visit, his marketing manager Dan de Polo is **holding a wine tasting for a group of Chinese buyers.**

"What's great about Shiraz is that it's always been a very soulful wine," he tells them.

Soulfulness, spirit and poetry - words that come up time and again when talking about Shiraz wine. And for Darioush, and for me, I think that is what matters most. It is not about the DNA of the grapes, it is about the link Shiraz offers us to the spirit of our faraway homeland and the romance of its fabled wine.

Jerusalem reference found on ancient wine ledger

bbc.com/news/world-middle-east-37773748

October 26, 2016

Israeli archaeologists have discovered an ancient wine ledger they believe contains the earliest written reference to Jerusalem outside the Bible.

The Israel Antiquities Authority (IAA) seized the **2,700-year-old papyrus** from thieves who had taken it from a desert cave near the Dead Sea. Two lines in Hebrew detail the shipment of wine from the king's household.

"From the king's maidservant, from Na'arat, jars of wine, to Jerusalem," it reads. "The document represents extremely rare evidence of the existence of an organised administration in the Kingdom of Judah," said Dr Eitan Klein of the IAA.

Archaeologists dated the 11cm by 2.5cm (4.3in by 1in) piece of papyrus to the 7th Century BC and say it is the earliest mention of the city of Jerusalem from a source other than the Bible.

The weather in the Dead Sea region appears to have helped preserve the document.

"Organic material, such as documents, particularly delicate paper like papyrus, perish over time due to their sensitivity to moisture," the IAA's Amir Ganor said.

"The dry climate of the desert is exceptional in that it facilitates the preservation of documents that provide invaluable information regarding the way of life in antiquity and the early development of religions," he added.

The discovery was announced on Wednesday shortly after the United Nations Organisation for Education, Science and Culture (Unesco) adopted a second resolution in a week that Israel said denied Judaism's ties to Jerusalem. The resolution, according to copies seen by news agencies, mentions only the Islamic name for a key holy site in the city known to Jews as the Temple Mount and al-Haram al-Sharif (Noble Sanctuary) to Muslims.

Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu criticised the "absurdity" of Wednesday's decision and said he would recall his country's ambassador to Unesco for consultations on how to proceed.

Senior Palestinian official Saeb Erekat said the resolution was aimed "at reaffirming the importance of Jerusalem for the three monotheistic religions".

Israel winery: 1,500-year-old Byzantine wine complex found

bbc.com/news/world-middle-east-58876369

October 10, 2021

A 1,500-year-old wine-making complex, said to have been the world's largest at the time, has been discovered in Israel, archaeologists say.

Five presses were unearthed at the huge Byzantine-era winery at Yavne, south of Tel Aviv, which is estimated to have produced two million litres a year.

After a sophisticated production process it was exported around the Mediterranean.

Those working at the site said they were surprised by its size.

There are plans to make the complex a visitor attraction once preservation work is completed.

The site contains five wine presses spread over a square kilometre (0.4 sq miles), warehouses for aging and bottling the wine, and kilns for firing the jars used for storing it.

The end product was known as Gaza and Ashkelon wine, after the ports through which it was exported to Europe, North Africa and Asia Minor.

>>> It had a reputation for quality throughout the Mediterranean region, but at that time wine was also a staple for many.

"This was a major source of nutrition and this was a safe drink because the water was often contaminated," said Jon Seligman, one of the excavation's directors.

1177 B.C.
The Year Civilization Collapsed

By Eric H. Cline [Princeton University Press; Princeton and Oxford] 2014

Pg. 74 **The Uluburun Ship**

Now his [Bass] chance had come, in the 1980s, with the wreck at Uluburun, which dated to **approximately 1300 BC**, about a hundred years older than the Gelidonya ship.

Current thinking suggest that the Uluburun ship may have begun its journey in either Egypt or Canaan (perhaps at Abu Hawam in what is now modern-day Israel), and made stops at Ugarit in northern Syria and possibly at a port in Cyprus. It then headed west into the Aegean, following the southern coastline of Anatolia (modern Turkey). **Along the way, the crew of the vessel had taken on board raw glass, storage jars full of barley, resin, spices, and perhaps, wine** and most — most precious of all — nearly a ton of raw tin and ten tons of raw copper, which were to be mixed together to form that most wondrous of metals, **bronze.**

From the ship's cargo, we are reasonably certain that it was traveling westward from the Levant, apparently bound for a port city in the Aegean —perhaps one of the two or three on the Greek mainland that served the capital center of Mycenae, or maybe one of the other major cities, such as Pylos on the mainland or Kommos or even Knossos on Crete. The mere fact that there was another ship sailing from east to west during the Late Bronze Age was enough to confirm Bass's theories and completely alter modern scholars' thoughts about the extent of trade and contacts that took place more than three thousand years ago. Three bronze age ships have now been found, but the wreck at Uluburun is the largest, wealthiest, and most completely excavated.

Pg. 87-88

In fact, archaeologists excavating at the site of Tiryns, located in the Peloponnese region of mainland Greece, have recently documented evidence indicating that there may have been a specific group of Cypriots living at Tiryns during the late thirteenth century BC, which agrees well with suggestions made previously by other scholars that there was some sort of commercial relationship between Tiryns and the island of Cyprus during this period. In particular, there seems to have been some sort of metal working, and perhaps work in ceramics or faience as well, being conducted by Cypriots at Tiryns. **It was at this time that Mycenaen clay transport containers, generally used for shipping wine, olive oil, and other commodities were marked with Cypro-Minoan signs before they were fired.** Even though the language of Cypro-Minoan had yet to be fully translated, it seems clear that these vessels were being manufactured for a specific market in Cyprus.

Pg. 104

Objects imported from the Aegean, Egypt, Cyprus and Mesopotamia have been found at Ugarit itself, including Mycenaean vessels, a bronze sword inscribed with the name of the Egyptian pharaoh Merneptah, hundred of fragments of alabaster jars, and other luxury items. **These, and other mundane goods, such as wine, olive oil, and wheat, reached Ugarit through the efforts of merchants like Sinaranu….whose ship went to Crete and back during the mid-fourteenth century BC.** We know that the Ugaritians were sufficiently well-off financially to send the Hittites tribute each year, consisting of five hundred shekels of gold, dyed wool, and garments, in addition to gold and silver cups for the Hittite king, queen, and high officials.

Grape expectations: DNA reveals history of vintage wine

bbc.com/news/science-environment-48549430

June 10, 2019

By Helen Briggs

The French were probably sipping wine made from an identical grape to one used today back in medieval times.

DNA from ancient grape seeds shows the grapevine behind a local vintage has been cultivated continuously for 900 years.

Ancient grapes found at archaeological sites also reveal what the Romans grew in their vineyards 2,000 years ago.

They may have made wines closely related to Pinot Noir and Syrah, according to scientists.

It has long been suspected that some grape varieties used in modern wine are identical to plants grown hundreds of years ago.

Grape vines are propagated by taking cuttings, allowing grapes behind particularly delicious wines to be passed down the generations.

And now, researchers have matched DNA from 28 grape seeds from Iron Age, Roman and medieval archaeological sites across France to a genetic database of modern grapevines.

"We found one medieval grape seed from central France that is directly connected to Savignin blanc," said Dr Nathan Wales, from the University of York.

"It's a type of grape that's grown today in France and we see that it has a direct link for 900 years, which means that people have taken this one vine and they've propagated it by cuttings for over 900 years."

>>> Savagnin or Savagnin Blanc (not to be confused with Sauvignon Blanc) is a variety of white wine grape with green-skinned berries.

It can still be found growing in the Jura region of France, where it is made into Savagnin wine or vin jaune and vin de paille, as well as in parts of Central Europe, where it often goes by the name Traminer.

Grapes grown by the Romans, who were known to have advanced knowledge of winemaking, were also analysed in the study.

With the Roman grape seeds, the researchers could not find an identical genetic match with modern-day seeds - but they did find a very close relationship with two important grape families used to produce high quality wine, including Syrah and Pinot Noir.

While we can't be sure the grapes were used for wine rather than table grapes, the researchers, from the UK, Denmark, France, Spain, and Germany, think it's very likely they became a special vintage.

"We suspect the majority of these archaeological seeds come from domesticated berries that were potentially used for winemaking, based on their strong genetic links to wine grapevines," said Dr Jazmín Ramos-Madrigal, from the University of Copenhagen.

The research is published in Nature Plants.

Daily Life in Palestine at the Time of Christ

By Henri Daniel-Rops* [Phoenix Press; London] 1962, 2002

* Henri Daniel-Rops was the *nom de plume* of Henri Jules Charles Petiot. An academic prodigy, by the age of twenty-one Petiot had earned the equivalent of three Master's degrees and became an Associate Professor of History at Neuilly a year later. He wrote more than seventy books and received a large number of distinctions and honours. **In 1955 he became the youngest ever member of the *Académie française (*eventually winning the *Grand Prix*) and went on to receive the Legion of Honour.**

Pg. 204

There was another subject upon which the Law had a great deal to say: that of drink. There were certainly drinks other than wine for slaking one's thirst; there was the pure water of wells and springs, to begin with, and very good it is in hot weather after a long walk; then milk, vinegar much diluted with water (the *posca* of the Romans), the more or less fermented juice of pomegranates or dates, of *shechar*, a kind of light beer made from barley and millet, rather like the Latins' *cervisio*. In order to astonish their guests, very rich men would offer them beer from Media. **But none of these was anything in comparison with wine, the drink above all others.**

There was no possible doubt that wine was part of the religious scheme of the world: everybody knew that it was God Himself who had first shown Noah how it was made. Palestine prided itself on producing a great deal of very good wine, and there were popular wine-stories (the tractate *Kethuboth* has preserved some) like Tartarin of Tarascon's hunting-stories: 'As for me,' said one man, 'each of my bunches produces a

whole barrel.' 'For my part,' said the other, 'I have pressed so much that for several *stadia* all around you walk in a sea of wine up to your ankles.' What is more, **the Bible (which speaks of wine a hundred and forty one times**) spoke of the juice of the grape in the most cordial possible terms. The famous '*vinum laetificat cor hominis*' is verse fifteen of Psalm 103. But the author of Ecclesiasticus was more enthusiastic still, in saying that **wine was a man's life, and asking what kind of a life would one lead without it.** It was for this reason that the Proverbs said that there should be 'wine for the afflicted heart.' Since the vine was the symbol of Israel and since a golden vine was to be seen in the Temple, was not wine a holy drink? Therefore it had its ritual laws. Like meat, it had to be *kosher*, and it had to be made entirely by Jewish hands. **When Jesus spoke of Himself as the vine, and when He consecrated wine to that high point of saying, 'This is my blood', He was speaking like a son of Israel — He was entirely in the tradition of His people.**

It was certainly red wine that they drank: **the Old Testament speaks of the redness of wine many times, and *there is not a single mention of a white***. Some kinds were better than others, and the account of the marriage at Cana in the Gospel shows that the best was served at the beginning of the meal and the inferior wine later, when the guests had already drunk a great deal. Generally speaking it was a very full-bodied deep purple wine, rich in both alcohol and tannin, and it was drunk mixed with water, not neat. The Jews were familiar with the practice of blending, that is, of **improving a small wine by the addition of a more fruity one**. They kept their wine either in great tall jars or in wine-skins: the skins were made of carefully tanned goat's hide, and they had wooden stoppers. The best were to be had at Hebron; and with them there was no risk of seeing the new wine suddenly burst out and spill during the fermentation.

They always filtered their wine before they drank it: the rabbi Eliezar held that filtering was permissible even on the Sabbath, but other learned men insisted that the Law was infringed, the rest broken, unless the filter were placed over the jug the day before. **The**

Greeks and the Romans had a way of scenting their wine with thyme, cinnamon, roses and jasmine flowers, and this habit had spread to the richer classes among the Jews: but the common people preferred theirs in a natural state. The rabbis allowed that the preparation of honeyed wine on the Sabbath was licit, which shows that the sweetened drink was fairly common.

They drank their wine out of metal goblets or earthenware mugs, **for although glass was known it was scarce and expensive.** The Song of Songs says that these goblets were shaped 'like a maiden's navel'; which is perhaps a little less than precise. Some are to be seen on the coins of the Asmoneans, and they mostly have a handle. They were very large; and in this lay the root of the trouble. **For although nothing could be better for a man than wine 'drunk in moderation' as Ecclesiasticus says**, the Jews well aware that it could also be exceedingly dangerous; and Yahweh knew how much they drank when there was a celebration. Indeed, in **Aramaic**, which was the language of the people **[as still spoken in modern Ethiopia]**, the word for wedding was *mistitha,* a carouse, or drinking-party. The Bible is therefore full of warnings, and in the same passages in Ecclesiasticus which praises wine so highly there is also this: 'Never challenge a hard drinker to a drinking-bout; wine has been the ruin of many…**To the drunkard, life is no life at all; wine is death, when it so deprives a man of life…Wine drunk in excess brings anger and quarreling and calamities a many; it is the poison of a man's life.'** Chapter 23 of Proverbs shows the disadvantages of drinking in the person or a red-eyed drunkard fighting with his neighbors, his mind confused, his steps wandering and himself 'as helpless as a mariner asleep in mid-ocean'. And there are a score of equally categorical passages in the Bible. In any case, the Israelite had but to remember Noah and Balthazar and Holofernes to realize the treachery of the delightful drink. A piece of apocryphal Hebrew literature of the first century before Christ, the *Testament of the Twelve Patriarchs*, says very pertinently, **'<u>The spirit of whoredom has wine for its servant</u>'**; and here whoredom has not only its blunt literal sense but also the figurative

meaning of the apostasy. For all these reasons judges engaged in a trial were forbidden to drink; so were officiating priests and Nazarites — those who were under particular vows.

There were even teetotalers, who never touched wine at all: these were the descendants of those wild nomadic Rechabites of the time of Jeremiah; but there were not many of them.

Pg. 316

…It is probably incorrect to attribute a very harsh meaning to the expression 'sinful woman', which the Talmud uses so widely as to include a wife who gives her husband a dish that has not been properly tithed; but still there is little doubt that this was the profession of Mary of Magdala, the most moving transgressor in history, before our Lord drew her from it. **The woman who anointed the feet of Christ during His meal at the house of Simon the Pharisee,** whether she was the Magdalene or not is formally described as 'a sinner.' **In the parable of the Prodigal Son, Jesus directly states the foolish young man had wasted his substances among whores.** And the 'successive husbands' of the Samaritan women whom He met at Jacob's well, might very well have been called, in plainer language, her customers. Christ speaks of harlots in several places; and as we know, **He refers to them with more pity than harshness, undoubtedly seeing in them victims rather than criminals — indeed, He even told the Pharisees that some whores would more easily find admittance to heaven than they**. We do not know whether the brothels which are often mentioned in the Old Testament still existed, it is more than likely, seeing that the lupanar was one of the great and flourishing institutions of the Roman empire, and **that many roadside inns had a staff of 'little she-asses'-** inns like that in the *Via dell' Abbondanza* [Street of Abundance] in Pompeii, for example, whose alluring sign offers the services of its inmates to the passer-by…



L'Amor et Psyché by François-Édouard Picot, 1817

Pg. 208

At great feasts it was thought suitable to pour scented oil upon the heads of distinguished guests: this was a custom coming from remote antiquity; the Gospel mentions it several times. Sometimes the guests were also crowned with wreaths; but his was really a heathen practice, more suitable for Roman orgy, and the doctors of the Law condemned it. And of course no meal, however humble, began without a blessing. 'The man who eats without having blessed his food', said the rabbis, 'desecrates a holy thing'.

No one ever ate standing up….'Eating or drinking upright upsets a man's whole body,' said the learned. In former times it had been customary to eat sitting, either on chairs or cross-legged on the ground: 'They sat down together and ate', as the Bible says so many times. But in the strictest circles of the Chosen People the **Graeco-Roman habit of**

eating stretched on the couch or a kind of divan furnished with cushions had become general; and Jesus Himself must often have taken His meals in this manner, for how otherwise could the 'sinful woman' have poured ointment on His feet and dried them with her hair, or Saint John have sat 'with his head upon Jesus' breast'? The correct way was to lean upon one's left elbow, using the right hand for the food.

Pg. 211

The delights of the table, then, were not unknown to the Jews. But here too the Law made itself heard, and the rabbis often commented upon its wise counsels of moderation. The tractate *Gittin* said, 'There are eight things in which excess is harmful, and in which moderation is to be observed: travelling; sexual relations; wealth; labour; food and drink; sleep; hot baths and letting blood'. **Over-long banquets with too much to eat and drink degenerated into orgies, as everyone knew: besides, there was the memory of that great banquet that their forefathers had held about the Golden Calf — a feast that could have ended worse…**

Pg. 210

…They went on for a very long time, at least five or six hours; and they were enlivened with music, songs and dancing. 'Music and wine, carbuncle set in gold, music and wine, signet ring of gold and emerald, so the wine be good' said the unfailing Ben Sirach. There was nothing surprising in the appearance of the dancing Salome at the banquet during which John the Baptist's death was decided: **there were always dancing-girls at the more splendid feasts.**

At these feasts people ate a very great deal: they ate enormously. **Wherever they went, the Romans brought with them their extraordinary gluttony,** and there is nothing improbable in the 'bull's kidney's, dormice and minced nightingales in vine-leaves' that **Flaubert** makes Herod Antipas offer to Vitellius in Herodias: indeed, if the tetrarch's guests had not more than they might very well have thought themselves hardly done by. Trimalchio, in Macrobius' Saturnalia, did think far better with his soft-boiled eggs stuffed with ortolans, his crayfish, his young sows' vulvas, his braised joints of beef, his hares made to look like Pegasus and his whole suckling-pig with its belly bursting with black-puddings. Naturally, it cannot be asserted that all wealthy Jews indulged in gastronomic flights of this kind: but it is certain, from the unimpeachable evidence of the Bible, that they delighted in the fat of the tail of the sheep'- and this does not sound as impressive as it is in fact, for the tails in question are of the prodigiously large tails of the fat-tailed sheep; tails so heavy that a kind of bucket or wheeled case was fitted to them so that the precious fat should not be spoilt. Indeed, in chapter five of the tractate Sabbath it is forbidden to let out the rams 'with the little cart' on the day of rest.

The Great Sea

By David Abulafia [Penguin Books; London] 2014

Pg. 72-73 (1,000 BC to 700 BC)

All this points to a real increase in carrying capacity in the trade of the Mediterranean at this period. The vessels themselves were not significantly larger than those of ancient Byblos: some ships of Ugarit, around 1200 BC, could carry 45 tons of cargo and the maximum capacity of Phoenician ships was only a little more. What improved capacity was the stability of the ships. It was this that made voyages as far as Atlantic ports such as Cadiz and Mogador realistic, and perhaps even enabled the circumnavigation of Africa, attributed by Herodotos to the 6th century BC. The rounded ships used for long and

medium-distance trade were 3 or 4 times as long as they were broad, and could achieve a length of as much as 30 meters, though the Ashkelon wreck were about half that length. Portrayed on the Balawat gates, they have high prows, decorated with the image of a horse's head (perhaps in homage to a god of the sea similar to Poseidon, who was also a horse-lover); eyes might be painted on the bows, while at the stern, beyond the quarterdeck, the planking was gathered together in what looks like a fish-tail. A square sail was raised on a mast which, the biblical prophets say, was often made of cedarwood from Lebanon; some ships also made use of oar power. The rudder consisted of a broad oar attached to the port (left) side. **The impression is of sturdy boats with good carrying capacity, well suited to the trade in grain, wine and oil, and not simply fast flyers carrying small quantities of exotic luxury items.** This is confirmed by the two early wrecks, which, between them, carried **800 wine amphorae, making a cargo (if the amphorae were full) that weighted 22 tons.**

Pg. 78 (1,000 BC to 700 BC)

…Greek writers such as Strabo (writing early in the 1st century AD) insisted on the importance of Southern Spain as a source of silver…An early Phoenician settlement exited on Ibiza, within distant sight of the Iberian mainland**; the usual exchanges for metals for oil and wine took place,** though another asset of Ibiza throughout its history has been it gleaming saltpans.

Pg. 90 (800 BC – 550BC)

There is a mystery at both ends of the route linking Euboia to Ischia. Why Euboia should have emerged as the first significant centre of overseas trade and settlement long after the recession of the 'Dark Age' is far from clear. Euboia is a long, well-wooded island that flanks mainland Greece; the distance from the mainland is only a few miles at most, though Hesiod described his unreasonable terror at crossing even that narrow

channel. The most likely explanation is that its two major cities, Chalkis and Eretria, commanded excellent natural resources and began to exploit them in local trade down to Athens and Corinth. Euboia was rich in timber, essential for its shipbuilders; indeed, one of the Homeric Hymns – a series of poems in praise of the gods written in the 7th or 6th century in what passes for a Homeric style – dedicated to Apollo, described it as 'famous for its ships.' **Wine as another resource — the early Greek word *woinos* was transmitted to Italy, where the Etruscans transformed it into a word the Romans heard as *vinum.***

Pg. 124 (1,000 BC- 400 BC)

All this did not make Massalia into a hive of Ionian irredentists. Massalia was a special place, whose inhabitants managed to keep their heads down when their compatriots were fighting the Etruscans; and one explanation for this was the intimate relationship the Massaliots enjoyed with the peoples of the western Mediterranean- not just the Ertruscans, but the Carthaginians in Africa and Spain and the less sophisticated Ligurians who inhabited northwestern Italy and southern France. Massalia became a point of contact with the Celtic peoples of western Europe, so that Greek and Etruscan pottery and other goods were funneled northwards and from there into the centre of **Gaul.** Meanwhile, the Greeks, Etruscans and Carthaginians traded side by side in the region; Pech Maho, which has been mentioned already was used by Carthaginian merchants as a trading station, and yet was evidently visited by others as well, as the Etruscan inscription scratched on lead found there makes plain. Rather than lead, it was tin that attracted merchants to southern France, for they sought access to the tin supplies of northwestern France and possibly even Britain, reached by Phoenician sailors out of Cadiz. Finds of Greek and Etruscan bronzes and pottery along the **Seine**, notably a massive Greek bronze *krater* found at Vix, dating from about 530 BC, give some clues to the lengthy routes that goods (though not necessarily individual merchants) followed deep into the interior of Gaul. **This great mixing bowl for wine serves as a reminder that the wine trade was**

one of the great strengths of Massalia. It could contain 1,100 litres of liquid, the custom among the Greeks being to mix one part of wine with two of water. Indeed, the 6th century was the golden age of Greek trade in the far west. Although an Ionian colony in Corsica was throttled at birth by the Etruscans and Carthaginians, small settlements came into being for a while at Malaga and elsewhere in southern Spain and, more illustriously, at Emporion, the emporium par excellence, now known as Empuries. Nearby, traders from Rhodes may have founded Rhode, the modern Roses in Catalonia.

Massalia maintained its links to the eastern Mediterranean, whose bronze foundries were hungry for tin. **Large quantities of 6th century Greek pottery have been found during excavations in Marseilles [formerly Massalia]**, from Euboia, Corinth, Athens , Sparta, Ionia and, closer at hand, Etruria. The wealthy merchants of Massalia endowed a



Women of Amphissa by Lawrence Alma-Tadema, 1887

treasury at Delphi. This was no colonial backwater. **The culture of southern France became Hellenized.** A late Roman writer, **Justin,** summarized the words of an earlier writer, *Pompeius Trogus* (whose Philippic Histories are now lost), as follows:

> From the people of Massalia, therefore, **the Gauls learned a more civilized way of life, their former barbarity being laid aside or softened;** and by them they were taught to cultivate their lands and to enclose their towns with walls. The too, they grew accustomed to live according to laws, and not by violence; **then they learned to prune the vine and plant the olive**; and such a radiance was shed over both men and things, that it was not Greece which seemed to have immigrated into Gaul, but Gaul that seemed to have been transplanted into Greece.

Of course, this encomium was written many centuries later, and it is doubtful whether the Greeks really introduced the olive and the vine. Still, a good claim can be made that it was the Greeks and Etruscans who fostered the intensive exploitation of vineyards, and introduced a more advanced technology of olive-pressing and wine production. **Sir John Boardman insisted that 'the first wine drunk in Burgundy was Greek wine from Marseilles, and the Athenian, Phoenician and Etruscan wine jars found on many sites in Languedoc and Provence support Boardman's contention.** Justin was right: it was not necessary to conduct a conquest in the style of the Roman legions to draw this region into the cultural orbit of Greece.

Pg. 157-158 (350BC – 100BC)

One of King Ptolemy's II's administrators, named **Apollonios**, appears in a series of papyri from the Egyptian desert. Among them is a ship's manifest of the middle of the 3rd century BC, recording a cargo sent to Apollonios's household from Syria to Alexandria,

and it provides rich evidence of the variety of goods that were being traded: nuts from the Black Sea, always a favorite of Mediterranean trade routes; cheese from Chios; olive oil, figs, honey, sponges and wool. There was also wild boar meat, venison and goat's meat aboard. **But what filled most of the hull was wine — 138 amphorae and 6 half-amphorae of ordinary wine, and 5 amphorae plus 15 half-amphorae of sweet dessert wine. This commerce was carefully and accurately taxed. The Ptolemies inherited from the Pharaohs a tight system of control of trade that they had not intention of relaxing. Ships arrived at designated ports and their cargoes were closely examined.** It was an ancient system of commercial taxation that continued under the Romans, Byzantines and Arabs: ad valorem taxes, representing a percentage of the estimated value of the cargo, sometimes as much as **50% (on wine and oil)**, sometimes merely a 3rd or 4th; taxes were levied not just at the ports but at internal customs stations along the Nile, as goods moved up to Alexandria. Although this forced up the price of goods by the time they reached the quayside, demand for Egyptian grain and other products was generally so strong that these goods could still find purchasers in the eastern Mediterranean. In addition, the Alexandrians profited handsomely from their role as middlemen in the trade linking the Indian Ocean to the Mediterranean.

…New opportunities arose on the export market: a series of invasions of the Black Sea region, by Celtic and Scythian tribes, was endangering the sources and supply route on which Athens and other Greek cities had been relying for food. Seeing a chance or enriching themselves from the grain trade, the Ptolemies worked hard to increase the quality and quantity of grain production. They also extended the areas under cultivation and encouraged the use of iron implements as a way of improving efficiency and yields: ' so extensive a use of iron in Egyptian agriculture almost amounted to a revolution'. Irrigation was improved, and among the contraptions used to water the land appeared the Archimedes screw, still favored by Egyptian *fellahin*, and known in those days as the *kochlias*, or 'snail'. The Persians had introduced a new type of wheat, superior to traditional Egyptian varieties, and the advantages of this were seized upon while

Alexander was still alive. **The cultivation of vines was greatly extended on the shores opposite Alexandria, and some good wines were apparently produced**; more important, perhaps, was the development of an oil industry, since before the Ptolemies olive trees had not been widespread in Egypt. In doing all this, the Ptolemies laid the foundation of a new prosperity that would last until the Byzantine period.

Pg. 238 (1,000 BC – 600 AD)

The eastern Mediterranean shipwrecks suggest more intensive contact, linking the islands and the coasts. **A ship wrecked off the southwest Turkish coast, at Iskandil Burnu, and dating from the late 6th century, was carrying wine from Gaza and what has been identified as a kosher casserole pot, so it is quite possible that the vessel was owned by a Jew**.

Pg. 456-457 (1350 -1830)

As early as the 1520s, raiders from Senj had begun to threaten Turkish ships in the Adriatic. The Venetians too were easy prey because of their willingness to enter into treaties with the Turks, and because of occasional hostilities between Venice and the Habsburgs in the Slovenian borderlands. In the early day the Uskoks were content to seize cargoes of fish, wine, oil and cheese carried on local boats, but they soon graduated to attacks on large roundships bound for Dubrovnik and Ancona, threatening the line of communication that stretched by land and sea from Tuscany to Constantinople. **In 1599 the Venetians were so exasperated by the Uskoks* that they sent a cargo of poisoned wine into Uskok-infested water, let it be captured, and hoped to hear that the Uskoks had all died from drinking it**. Since they all remained full of life, however, the ruse obviously failed.

* The Uskoks probably said the wine was the best ever
and sorely wished they could steal more of it.

Pg. 629 (1950- 2014)

By 1970 it was not too difficult to find aubergines and avocados in the groceries of Britain, Germany or Holland; and by 2000 the idea that Mediterranean diet rich in fish, olive oil, and vegetables is far healthier than traditional northern European diets often based on pork and lard took hold. Interest in regional Mediterranean cuisines expanded all over Europe and North America— not just Italian food but Roman food , not just Roman food but the food of the Roman Jews, and so on. **Interest also grew in Mediterranean wines** from as far south as Apulia and Alicante, **under the influence of sophisticated California viticulture**, with constant talk of promising new areas along the Croatian coast or in Turkey, not to mention vineyards old and new in the Bekaa Valley the Golan Heights. Bland northern European menus (France and Belgium apart) became a distant memory. These changes in diet are far more than anecdotal significance: old ethnic identities have been broken down as the cuisine of the Mediterranean has become globalized.

Shipwreck found in Black Sea is 'world's oldest intact'

bbc.com/news/world-europe-45951132

October 23, 2018

A Greek merchant ship dating back more than 2,400 years has been found lying on its side off the Bulgarian coast.

The 23m (75ft) wreck, found in the Black Sea by an Anglo-Bulgarian team, is being hailed as officially the world's oldest known intact shipwreck. The researchers were

stunned to find **the merchant vessel closely resembled in design a ship that decorated ancient Greek wine vases.**

The rudder, rowing benches and even the contents of its hold remain intact.
"It's like another world," Helen Farr from the expedition told the BBC.
"It's when the ROV [remote operated vehicle] drops down through the water column and you see this ship appear in the light at the bottom so perfectly preserved it feels like you step back in time."

The reason the trading vessel, dating back to around 400 BC, has remained in such good condition for so long is that the water is anoxic, or free of oxygen. Lying more than 2,000m below the surface, it is also beyond the reach of modern divers.
"It's preserved, it's safe," she added. "It's not deteriorating and it's unlikely to attract hunters."

The vessel was one of many tracking between the Mediterranean and Greek colonies on the Black Sea coast. It was discovered more than 80km off the Bulgarian city of Burgas.

The team used two underwater robotic explorers to map out a 3-D image of the ship and they took a sample to carbon-date its age.

The vessel is similar in style to that depicted by the so-called Siren Painter on the Siren Vase in the British Museum. Dating back to around 480 BC, the vase shows Odysseus strapped to the mast as his ship sails past three mythical sea nymphs whose tune was thought to drive sailors to their deaths.

As yet the ship's cargo remains unknown and the team say they need more funding if they are to return to the site. "Normally we find amphorae (wine vases) and can guess where

it's come from, but with this it's still in the hold," said Dr Farr. "As archaeologists we're interested in what it can tell us about technology, trade and movements in the area."

>>> **Over the course of three years the academic expedition found 67 wrecks including Roman trading ships and a 17th Century Cossack trading fleet**.

Fate of Rome
Climate, Disease, & The End of An Empire

By Kyle Harper [Princeton University Press; Princeton and Oxford] 2017

Pg. 36-37

Trade was perhaps an even greater spur to growth. **Commerce exploded under the *pax Romana.*** The trade flowing to and from the imperial capital was a marvel to behold, as Aristides did not miss the chance to notice in his praise of Rome.

“So many merchant ships arrive here, conveying every kind of goods from every people every hour and and every day, so that the city is like a factory common to the whole earth.”

The author of the Biblical *Revelation*, a rather less friendly reviewer, agreed, imagining that **upon the destruction of Rome, “The merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her;** for no man buyeth their merchandise any more, the merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, an all manner vessels of

most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble, and cinnamon, and odors, and ointments, and frankincense, and **wine**, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and **slaves**, and souls of men.

The city of Rome was a vortex of consumption, obviously, but trade networks spread like spiders' webs into all corners of the empire. Peace, law, and transportation infrastructure fostered the capillary penetration of markets everywhere. The clearing of piracy from the Mediterranean in the late republic may have been the single most critical precondition for the burst of commercial expansion that the Romans witnessed; **risk of harm has often been the costliest impediment to seaborne exchange**. The umbrella of Roman law further reduced transaction costs. The dependable enforcement of property rights and a shared currency regime encouraged entrepreneurs and merchants. Only lately have we come to appreciate the stunning advances in the Roman credit system. **Roman banks and networks of commercial credit offered levels of financial intermediation *not attained again until the most progressive corners of the seventeenth-eighteenth century global economy*. Credit is the lubricant of commerce, and in the Roman Empire the gears of trade whirred. The empire by its nature systematically leveled barriers to trade.**

The result was a golden age of trade. Towns were the hubs of regional networks, which always retained pride of place within the landscape of trade. Most trade was local. Despite the quality of Roman roads, transport costs were steep, **and conveyance by river or sea vastly cheaper than overland routes**. Still, the scale of interregional trade is notable.

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

>>> **Thanks to the indestructible nature of fired transport ceramics used to move liquid commodities, *we can trace something of the intricacy and scale of the wine***

trade in the early empire. In a world with little taste for beer, with no tobacco or sugar, and without many other familiar stimulants, **wine was the queen of commodities.**

It has been estimated that the city of Rome consumed 1.5 million hectoliters of wine each year [39.63 million US gallons]: about 1/15 of the annual wine production of modern California.

Pg. 95-96

We are furnished with information principally from the Roman side, but we must keep in mind that indigenous sailors were agents of the trade too and **that the flow of goods was multidirectional.**

>>> Important: Roman Wine Exports to India & Asia <<<

>>> Roman wares as well as coins are found throughout the Indian subcontinent. **Tamil poetry expresses local admiration for the "cool and fragrant wine" bought from western parts.** The Indian poets describe the 'beautiful large ships" of the westerners docking at Muzieris; the very city whence the Hermapollon sailed; **there they brought gold and returned "laden with pepper."** There was certainly a permanent Roman trading colony there.

The Peutinger Map, the most important map to survive from the Roman world, shows a Temple of Augustus at Muziris, a religious implantation by western traders, who carried goods and gods to the east and back. The trade along the coast of India was abutted by spurs curving far inland, through the Kushan Empire, to the Silk Roads and China beyond. **The Chinese were the "silk people" to the Romans. Silk was a coveted**

commodity with a major market in the west, and during the early empire its exchange was conducted principally through the southern ocean route.

The Great Leveler

Violence and the History of Inequality

By Walter Scheidel [Princeton University Press; Princeton and Oxford] 2017

Pg. 73 >>> **Roman Capital: Oil, Wine & Slaves <<<**

Economic development grounded in market relations certainly picked up in the later stages of the Republic period. **The use of slaves in cash crop production and manufacturing, as well as rich archaeological evidence for the export of wine and olive oil, points to the success of Roman capital owners.** Yet this was only part of the story.

Dynasty: The Rise and Fall of the House of Caesar

By Tom Holland [Abacus; New York] 2015

Pg. 86

Indeed, the Princeps [**Caligula**] was widely known as a man who could enjoy a joke against himself. Meeting a young man who looked just like him, he asked, “Tell me, was your mother ever in Rome?” “No,” came the answer. ‘But my father was - often.” Anecdotes such as these did wonders for the Princeps image. It helped as well that he

could give as good as he got. Augustus's sense of humour, like that of the vast mass of his fellow citizens, inclined to the raucous. Dwarves, cripples, people with gout: all prompted him to celebrate witticisms. Maecenas was joshed by the Princeps for his 'loose, effeminate and languishing style', Horace for being fat. Augustus meant it affably enough. That he addressed the poet as 'the very cleanest of pricks' was a mark of affection, not contempt – and he was perfectly capable, in his dealings with those he cherished, of displaying sensitivity and charm. Yet, there remained a toughness, an asperity about his character that reminded those with a taste for snobbery of the small-town conservatism from which he had sprung. Whether cheering boxers in back streets, sporting a battered sunhat or roaring with laughter at the sight of a hunchback, Imperator Caesar Augustus retained just a hint of the provincial.

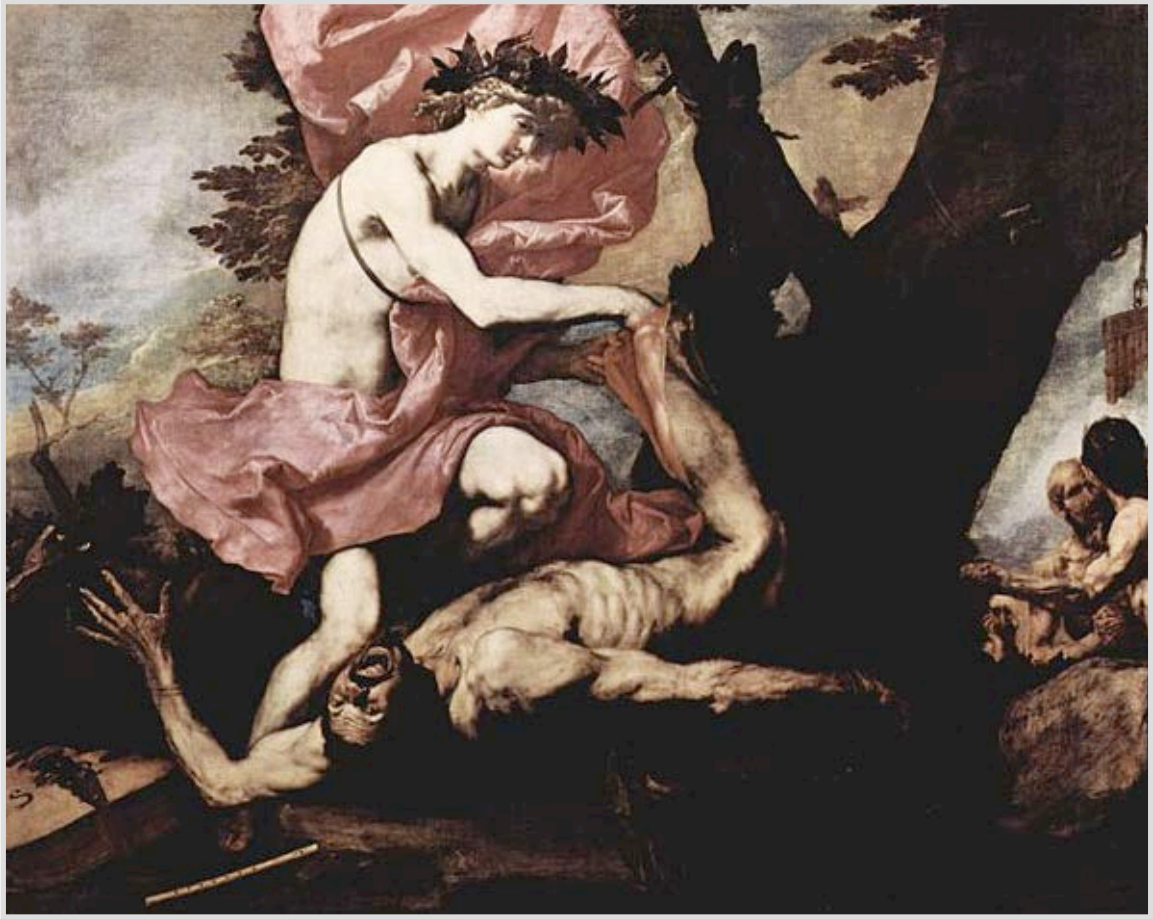
None of which did him any harm among the mass of the Roman people. It gratified them to think of the Princeps as a man without airs and graces. Intimate personal details, carefully leaked, helped to cast him as a citizen of honest, simple tastes. **It was common knowledge that a man whose name served to place him midway between the earth and the heavens ate much like a peasant, that his bread was coarse and his wine of an unfashionable vintage. Divine appetites, even in the son of a god, were capable of causing bitter resentment.** Augustus had discovered the hard way. In the aftermath of Philippi, when the world had seemed abandoned by the gods, aping the absent immortals had become quite the craze among ambitious warlords. A former consul might think nothing of painting his body blue, putting on a fish's tail appropriate to a sea god and flopping around on all fours. Augustus, in the first throes of his passion for Livia, had staged a particularly provocative masquerade. **At a time when Rome was in the grip of famine, he had held a drinking party to which all the guests had come dressed as immortals.** The groom himself had starred as the golden and eternally youthful god of light and music, Apollo. Down in the streets of the starving city, outrage of the news had

blended with bitterness and scorn. ‘Yes, to be sure,’ men had cried, ‘Caesar is Apollo-Apollo the Torturer.’

The people of Rome had particular reason to associate a god more commonly worshipped as a patron of prophecy and self-discipline with vicious cruelty. **In the Forum, next to the sacred fig tree, there stood the statue of a pot-bellied man with a wine-sack on his shoulder. This was Marsyas, a satyr who had once challenged Apollo to a music contest, been cheated of the victory that was rightfully his, and then been flayed alive for his presumption**. Such, at any rate, was the version of the story told by the Greeks — but in Italy an altogether happier ending was reported. Marsyas, they claimed, had escaped the irate Apollo and fled to the Apennines, where he had taught the arts and augury to the natives and fathered the snake-charming Marsians. Rome was not the only city to commemorate him. Statutes of Marsyas were to be found in public squares across Italy. For all that the satyr might be shown with leg irons on his ankles, he stood defiantly unchained. He had slipped the bonds of his divine master. **So it was that he served Italians as ‘a symbol of liberty.’**

Augustus, who in almost everything save his ambition was deeply conservative, had far too much respect for tradition ever to think of having such a venerable memorial removed from the Forum. Nevertheless, the statue of Marsyas was troubling to him on a number of levels. At Philippi, where his own watchword had been ‘Apollo’, that of his opponents had been **‘liberty’**. Not only that, but **Marsyas was believed by his devotees to have been sprung from his would-be flayer’s clutches by a rival god named *Liber*, an anarchic deity who had taught humanity *to enjoy wine and sexual abandon*, whose very name meant ‘Freedom**’, and who – capping it all – had been worshipped by Antony as his particular patron. The clash between the erstwhile Triumvirs had been patterned in the heavens. **Antony, riding in procession through Cleopatra’s capital, had done so dressed as Liber, ‘his head wreathed in ivy, his body draped in a robe of**

saffron gold. Visiting Asia Minor, where in ancient time the contest between Apollo and Marsyas had been staged, he had been greeted by revelers dressed as satyrs. The night before his suicide, ghostly sounds of music and laughter had filled the Egyptian air; ‘and men said that the god to whom Antony had always compared himself, and been most devoted, was abandoning him at last.’



Apollo and Marysas by José de Ribera, 1637

Pg. 94

That it was indeed the Princeps, with his healing hands, who had salved the bleeding state back to health was a conceit that few, in the wake of the civil wars, had any great interest in disputing. When a golden shield listing Augustus’s cardinal virtues was hung

inside the Senate House, the inscription recorded that it had been placed there by *Senatus Populusque Romanus*, "The Senate and the Roman People'. Yet this fine sounding slogan, even as it proclaimed harmony between the city's elite and its masses, hinted as well at division. The commitment of Rome's citizens to the common good, so precious to them as an ideal, had been accompanied right from the beginnings of their city by a rival drumbeat. When Romulus, standing on the Palatine, witnessed twelve eagles passing overhead, he had been in competition with his twin. Remus, from his own vantage point just south of the Palatine on a summit named the Aventine, had seen a paltry six birds; and from that moment on, the rival destinies of the twin hills had been fixed. Just as the **Palatine had always provided the city with its most exclusive hub of power,** so did the Aventine serve as the stronghold of the disadvantaged, of the poor – the plebs. Always, behind the civic unity which was the proudest boast of the Republic, there had throbbed the pulse of class resentments. The poor, sneered at by the upper classes as *plebs sordida* – 'the great unwashed' – had a long and proud tradition of standing up for their rights. **Repeated attempts to crush their freedoms had been heroically resisted.**

The most venerable monument to such resistance, built on the lower slope of the Aventine centuries before Antony had thought to co-opt it, was none other than the **Shrine of Liber**. It commemorated an occasion way back in 494 BC when the plebs, oppressed by debt and the exactions of the rich, had staged a mass walk-out. Heading up river from Rome, the strikers had camped on a hill overlooking the Tiber. Here, in a pointed retort to the institution of the consulship, they had elected two officials of their own – 'tribunes'- to serve as guardians of their interests. The tribunes, the plebs had agreed, were to be regarded as sacrosanct. The life of anyone who laid so much as a finger on them was to be forfeit. Blood-curdling compacts to that effect had been sworn. The Roman upper classes, with great reluctance, had been brought to swallow these terms. Centuries on, and the tribunate had emerged to become one of the most potent offices in the entire Republic. It remained sacrilege to assault any citizen who held it. A tribune could impose the death penalty on those who challenged his authority; veto

legislation of which he did not approve; summon the Senate and introduce measures of his own. Privileges of this order, freighted as they were by tradition and potentially awesome in their scope, could hardly help but pique the interest of the Princeps.

Also visit: en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marsyas

Pg. 285

Only menace a man with violent death, and his struggle to evade it could provide rich entertainment – no matter the victim's rank. Who better to put this proposition to the test than Caligula, who sense of humour was as malicious as his powers were absolute? His chosen victim, an equestrian by the name of **Atanius Secundus**, was guilty of little more than excessive flattery. Back when the Princeps was on his sickbed, Atanius had sworn an extravagant oath. Only restore Caligula to health, he had promised the gods, and he would fight as a gladiator. Naturally, he had not expected to be taken up on this vow. **His aim had been merely to stand out from the other sycophants. Once back up on his feet, though, the Emperor took Antanius at his word.** With a perfectly straight face, Caligula ordered the wretched equestrian into the arena, to fight there for the amusement of the crowds. Predictably enough, paired against a trained killer, Atanius did not last long. The spectacle of his body being dragged away across the sands of the arena on a hook provided Caligula's joke with more than just a cruelly emphatic punchline. It also delivered a threat. No equestrian could sit in an amphitheatre, in one of the seats reserved for him by law, and watch in equanimity as one of his own was made an object of public diversion. Senators too were bound to feel unsettled. **The menace was implicit.** No one so high-ranking, it seemed, but Caligula reserved for himself the right to make sport with his death.

Pg. 306 Caligula's Humor

…Many decades before, at the wedding feast of Caligula's great-grandfather, the guests came dressed as gods, provoking indignant crowds to riot; but now Augustus himself ascended to the heavens. How, then, when Caligula appeared in public dressed as Jupiter, complete with gold beard and thunderbolt, were people to react? **A cobbler from Gaul, laughing at the spectacle and telling to the Emperor to his face that he was 'utterly absurd', was sent on his way with a smile**; but when a famous actor, an intimate of Caligula's named Apelles, was asked who seemed greater, Jupiter or Caligula himself, and could only swallow or stammer, the reprisal was swift. The Emperor appreciated quick thinking as well as respect, and Apelles had failed him on both counts. The whipping given the actor was apt as well as cruel. Not only did Apelles in Latin mean 'skinless', but Caligula was able to inform the wretched man, as **the hide was flogged of his back, that his screams were so exquisite as to do him perfect justice as a tragedian.** Between the reality and illusion, between the sordid and the fantastical, between the hilarious and the terrifying, lay the dimension where it most delighted Caligula to give his imagination free rein. It took a man of Vitellius's rare perspicacity to appreciate this, and follow the implications through. 'I am talking to the moon,' Caligula once casually informed him. "Can you see her?' Vitellius, dropping his eyes to the ground, smoothly played along. 'Only you gods, O Master, are visible to one another.'

Because **Vitellius** understood the rules of the game, and was skilled at it, he was admitted to the highly exclusive circle of senators whom the Emperor was still prepared to acknowledge as friends. Most, bewildered by the sheer ferocity of the assault upon their dignity, found themselves helpless to serve as anything save the butts of his malevolent humour. Nothing entertained Caligula more than to fashion situations in which the elite would be obliged to humiliate themselves. Like the connoisseur of suffering that he was, he relished the opportunities to subject his victims to careful study.

When he abolished reserved seating that Augustus had instituted in arenas, it amused him in the extreme to observe senators and equestrians scrabble after places along with everyone else, ‘women next to men, slaves next to free.’ Equally, there were times when he might enjoy a more intimate perusal of the extremes of misery to which a man could be reduced. On the same day that he had executed on a trifling charge the son of an equestrian named **Pastor**, Caligula invited the father to a banquet. Guards were stationed with orders to watch the wretched man’s every last facial tic. **Caligula, toasting his health, gave him a goblet of wine to drink – and Pastor drained it, ‘although he might as well have been drinking the blood of his son’**. Whatever was sent Pastor’s way — whether perfume, garlands or lavish dishes — he accepted with a show of gratitude. Onlookers, not knowing his son’s fate, would never have guessed the depths of misery masked by his frozen expression. The Emperor knew, though – and he knew the reason why Pastor wore such a fixed smile on his face. ‘He had another son.’

Pg. 250 Emperor Tiberius

Once, back in the time of Aeneas, a second hero – a Greek – had come sailing past Spelunca. Although called Odysseus by his own people, in Latin he was known as Ulysses. Famously crafty and famously long-suffering, he had spent ten long years struggling to get home from the sack of Troy — fighting off monsters and negotiating with witches as he did so. Tiberius, who knew for himself what it was to struggle against debacles and domineering women, clearly felt an affinity for the hero. Down by the sea, where a natural cave looked out onto the waters once plied by Ulysses, Tiberius had fashioned the most remarkable dining space in the world. **Haute cuisine was one of the few extravagances on which the notoriously stingy Princeps delighted in lavishing his wealth. A noted wine snob, with a taste for vintages that had been treated with smoke**, he also took a particular interest in vegetarian cooking – whether it was discovering a new variety of asparagus, sourcing exotic root vegetables from Germany, or

insisting over the heads of rival gourmands that cabbage was far too delicious to rank as vulgar.

Nowhere, though, had his fascination with the arts of the table expressed itself more innovatively than at Spelunca. Pools washed with sea water enabled fish to be cooked fresh on site; pontoons over the shallows permitted guests to enjoy their banquets directly in the mouth of the cave, to the lapping of the sea all around them; flickering torches lit the inner depths of the grotto. “There, nature had ingeniously imitated art’ – but not so ingeniously as art had then embellished nature. Immense statutes illustrating various exploits of Ulysses provided diners with an incomparable tableau. A monster rose out of a pool inside the cave; a one-eyed giant sprawling on his back filled its innermost recess. Fine food, spectacular sculpture and a setting pregnant with myth: even Tiberius could feel happy at Spelunca.

Perhaps, though, it was possible to be too close to the world of the epic. The giant eerily illuminated by torches in the rear of the cave had been the son of Neptune, god of the seas, who was known, thanks to his habit of lashing out periodically with his trident, as ‘Earth-Shaker’. The tremor, when it came that evening, hit Spelunca without warning. Boulders began to fall, crashing down, crashing down on the mouth of the grotto. Numerous attendants bringing food were crushed in the avalanche, while the guests, rising in panic, fled for safety across the shallows. The elderly Tiberius, struggling to his feet, was unable to make his escape from the cliff face— and the Praetorians, when they came hurrying to the scene of the disaster and saw only rubble where the Princeps had been lying, inevitably feared the worst. Clambering over the debris, they heard the voice of their prefect calling out to them; and when they pulled away the boulders, it was to find **Sejanus** crouching over his master on hands and knees, the embodiment of a human shield.

A miracle – and pregnant with meaning, clearly. Tiberius himself took away two lessons from the episode. First, that he had in Sejanus an incomparably trustworthy servant, a man who could be trusted with anything. Second, that the gods had delivered him a warning never again to set foot in Rome.

Pg. 321-26

…He remained under Claudius where he had been under Caligula: at the heart of power. Like **Caecina Largus**, the senator who owned one of the few private residences on the Palatine, he was too shrewd, too knowledgeable, too valuable an ally to be cast aside. Caecina claimed his reward a year after the coup, when, as the new emperor's colleague, he served as a consul of the Roman people. Callistus, by contrast was granted no such honor. His role remained, to outward show, far humbler. As Caecina strode through the Forum to the Senate House, guarded by his lictors, **Callistus** was up on the Palatine surrounded by scrolls, vetting petitions to the Emperor. Yet the rewards enjoyed by the secretary were, according to many measures, no less than those enjoyed by the consul. Just as Caecina could boast a garden famous for its lotus trees, so had Callistus commissioned thirty pillars fashioned out of an eye-wateringly expensive brand of marble for his dining room. Although not a consul himself, he thought nothing of vetting candidates for the office. 'Indeed, so great was his wealth and the dread which he inspired that his power verged on the despotic.' Yet this man notorious for his 'arrogance and the extravagant uses to which he put his authority' was neither a senator nor an equestrian— not had he even been born a citizen. **Callistus, the man who helped to topple one emperor and who controlled access to another, had spent his early life as the lowest of the low: a slave.**

The clue lay in his name. 'Callistus' meant 'Gorgeous' in Greek. And as the kind of thing that no self-respecting Roman would ever allow himself to be called. As a name

given to slaves, though, it was the height of fashion — partly because it provided a hint of foreign sophistication, and partly because **everyone knew that Greeks made the best slaves.** The real giveaway, though was that Callistus had also adopted Caligula's first two names, Gaius Julius. Wearing these marked him out as a man who had been set free by an emperor— as an ***Augusti libertus***. Hardly a status to impress a senator, of course– except that even the grandest of noblemen knew, to their agonized regret, that **lineage was no longer everything**. Having the ear of Caesar might count for at least as much. As in the Senate, so in the back rooms of the Palatine: climbing the rungs of the ladder promised splendid rewards to those who could make it to the top.

Most, of course, were never in a position to try. Caesar's household teemed with slaves, and if many of these were employed in the basest of menial tasks, then other specialized in duties that offered them little better prospect of promotion. To be stuck with responsibility for the polishing of the emperor's mirrors, or the care of his perfumed oils, of the making of his fancy dress was hardly to be on the high road to influence and wealth. Secure a post handling his finances, though, and opportunities were altogether more promising. Even out in the provinces, the slaves who handled Caesar's accounts or dispensed cash to the legions on his behalf often did well for themselves. One accountant in Gaul was the owner of sixteen slaves, including a doctor, two cooks and a man charged with looking after his gold, while a steward in Spain was notorious for dining off silver plates, and ended up so fat that he was nicknamed 'Rotundus'. Unsurprisingly, though, it was in Rome that advancement could be quickest. On the Palatine, 'ever at Caesar's side, tending to his affairs, privy to the holy secrets of the gods, a slave was as well qualified as anyone to fathom the *arcana imperii.* Play his hand wrong and might end up like the secretary of Augustus who, caught red-handed selling the contents of a letter, had his legs broken. Play it skillfully and he might end up like Callistus: not only rich, powerful and feared, but a freedman.

That they we willing to make citizens of slaves had always been a sacred tradition of the Roman people. Even their penultimate kings, a much admired warrior and administrator by the name of **Servius Tullius**, had allegedly once been of servile rank. It was true that Claudius himself — whose private interests included ancient history as well as gambling – disputed this tradition, and claimed that the king had originally been an Etruscan adventurer named Mastarna; but most Romans had not time for such scholarly pettifogging. **That Servius had been born into servitude was evident both from his name and from his insistence, made in the teeth of aristocratic opposition that the Roman people would be strengthened, not weakened by welcoming into their ranks such slaves as they chose to liberate.** 'For you would would be fools,' he had told his fellow citizens, 'to begrudge them citizenship. It you think them unworthy of its rights, then do not set them free- but why, it you think them estimable, turn your back on them solely because they are foreign?' The logic of this had seemed unanswerable; and so it was, over the course of the centuries, that slavery had served many an able man as a staging post on a journey to becoming Roman. When a law was passed in 2 BC, limiting how many slaves could be set free in a citizen's will, it made explicit what had always been a guiding principle of slave-owners in the city: that only the talented were qualified to join their ranks.

To walk the Forum, then, and to see foreigners for sale at the foot of the Palatine, their limbs shackled and their feet chalked white to mark them as imports, was, just perhaps, to see the high achievers of tomorrow. 'No one knows what he can do until he tries.' Such had been the maxim of a celebrated wit named Publilius Syrus, who as his name implied had originally been brought in chains to Italy from Damascus, but had gone on, after winning his freedom, to become Rome's leading dramatist, and to be crowned as such by Julius Caesar himself. His cousin, similarly enslaved, had ended up the city's first astronomer. Another freedman, originally transported in the same slave ship as the two cousins, had founded the study of Latin grammar, teaching Brutus and Cassius, no less.

Rome, over the years, had measurably benefited from the influx of foreign talent. 'It's no crime, as Ovid put it, 'to have chalked feet.'

Even the right to run for office, although denied to freedmen themselves, was open to their sons. Many had taken advantage. Although the magistrate who could trace his lineage back to a slave would naturally do all he could to hush it up, everyone knew that 'numerous equestrians, and even some senators, were descended from freedmen." **Augustus himself, so stern in his insistence upon the proprieties of status, has been perfectly content to count the sons of one-time slaves as his friends.** Vedius Pollio, the financier with the notoriously extravagant home furnishings, had been one such. So too had been an altogether more estimable adornment of the Augustan regime, the man entrusted by the Princeps with the hymning of the Rome's rebirth, a poet still admired and treasured decades after his death. **'I am the son of a man freed from slavery.'** Horace, certainly, had never thought to deny it.

Yet even while honouring the debt he had owed his father, whose devotion and financial backing had given him such a stellar start in life, he had never entirely been able to escape a certain queasiness. 'No amount of good fortune can change a man's breeding.' Horace had been sufficiently a Roman to dread that slavery might leave an ineradicable taint. The surest measure of a freedman's achievement was to father a son who despised what he had been. Perhaps, this was why, far from being a soft touch, the slave-owning sons of former slaves tended to be notorious for their cruelty. **Vedius Pollio, excessive in all things, had enjoyed feeding clumsy pageboys to enormous flesh-eating eels**. Even Augustus had been shocked. Yet, however novel a spectacle a fish tank flecked with human body part might be, it only made manifest what it was about slavery that made freedmen so keen to demonstrate that they had escaped it for good. **To be a slave was to exist in a condition of suspended death. Such was the law**. Although, under normal circumstances, it was forbidden a master kill his slaves, there was otherwise no form of violence so terrible that it could not legally be inflicted upon a human chattel. The maid

who inadvertently yanked her mistress's hair might well expect to have a hairpin jabbed into her arm; **the waiter who stole from a banquet to have his hands cut off and slung around his neck.** Dream of dancing, and a slave was bound to be whipped. At its most brutal, the scarring from such an ordeal would leave a permanent fretwork upon the back. Thongs tipped with metal were designed to bite deep. Unsurprisingly, then, **it was required by law of a slave-dealer to state whether any of his wares had ever sought to kill themselves**. Barbarians who committed suicide rather than suffer to be enslaved, as did an entire tribe taken prisoner during Augustus's Spanish campaign, were rather admired. Equally, by the same reckoning, those who submitted to servitude showed themselves fitted to be slaves. The baseness of it could never entirely be escaped. Freedom was like an unscarred back: once lost, it was lost for good.

The presence of a man such as **Callistus** at the heart of power was, then, profoundly disturbing to many Romans. Everyone took for granted that slaves, by nature, were prone to any number if contemptible habits. Rare was the owners who did not complain about their tendency to lie and thieve. It was evident from his obscenely well-appointed dining room that Callistus was no less inclined to pilfer as a freedman than he had been a slave. Indignation, though, was not the only response to the spectacle of his wealth. There was anxiety as well. The man who sold Callistus to Caligula was often to be seen standing outside his house, waiting in line for the chance to beg a favor- and being turned away, to rub salt into the wound. **Such a sight served to remind slave-owners of a truth that few of them cared to dwell upon: that fortune was fickle, and that just as a slave might become a free man, so might a free man become a slave.** 'Scorn, then, if you dare, those to whose level, even as you despise them, you may yourself well descend.' Many centuries before, while lecturing the Roman aristocracy on the need to accept freedmen as fellow citizens, **Servius Tullius** had made a similar point: that of **'how many states had passed from servitude to liberty, and from liberty to servitude.'** It was perhaps no coincidence that Servius should also have prescribed that slaves, during the festival of the Compitalia, be the one who made sacrifice to the Lares- and that they be

permitted, what was more, to dress and behave like free men for the duration of the festivities. Other days of the year witnessed similar scenes of misrule. **Early in July, slavegirls would put on their mistress's best clothes and offer themselves up for wild sex to passers-by; in December, the cry of 'Io Saturnalia!' would herald and even more riotous celebration of role reversal, in which slaves were allowed outside their work and be feasted by their masters**. It was, most agreed, 'the best day of the year'- and yet a world in which every day was Saturnalia was hardly one in which even the most party-loving citizen would care to live. Proprieties had to be maintained- for if they were not, then who could say where things might not end?



La mort de César / *The Death of Caesar* by Jean-Léon Gérôme, **1867**

Fate of Rome
Climate, Disease, & The End of An Empire

By Kyle Harper [Princeton University Press; Princeton and Oxford] 2017

Pg. 84-87 Malaria: Mal (Bad); Aria (Air)

The very name Malaria means "bad air," and malaria is the ultimate ecological disease….By the time the Romans built their empire, malaria was no stranger. But the specific configurations of **Rome's imperial ecology let malaria flourish.**

Mighty Rome was overwhelmed by the most humble germs; however incongruous it might seem, **diarrhea was probably the most deadly force in the empire.**

Here is a clue that puts us on the trail of a devastating killer stalking the Roman Mediterranean: malaria. **Malaria is caused by the invasion of *Plasmodium* protozoa, single-cell parasites with complex life-cycles transmitted to humans by the *Anopheles* mosquito**.

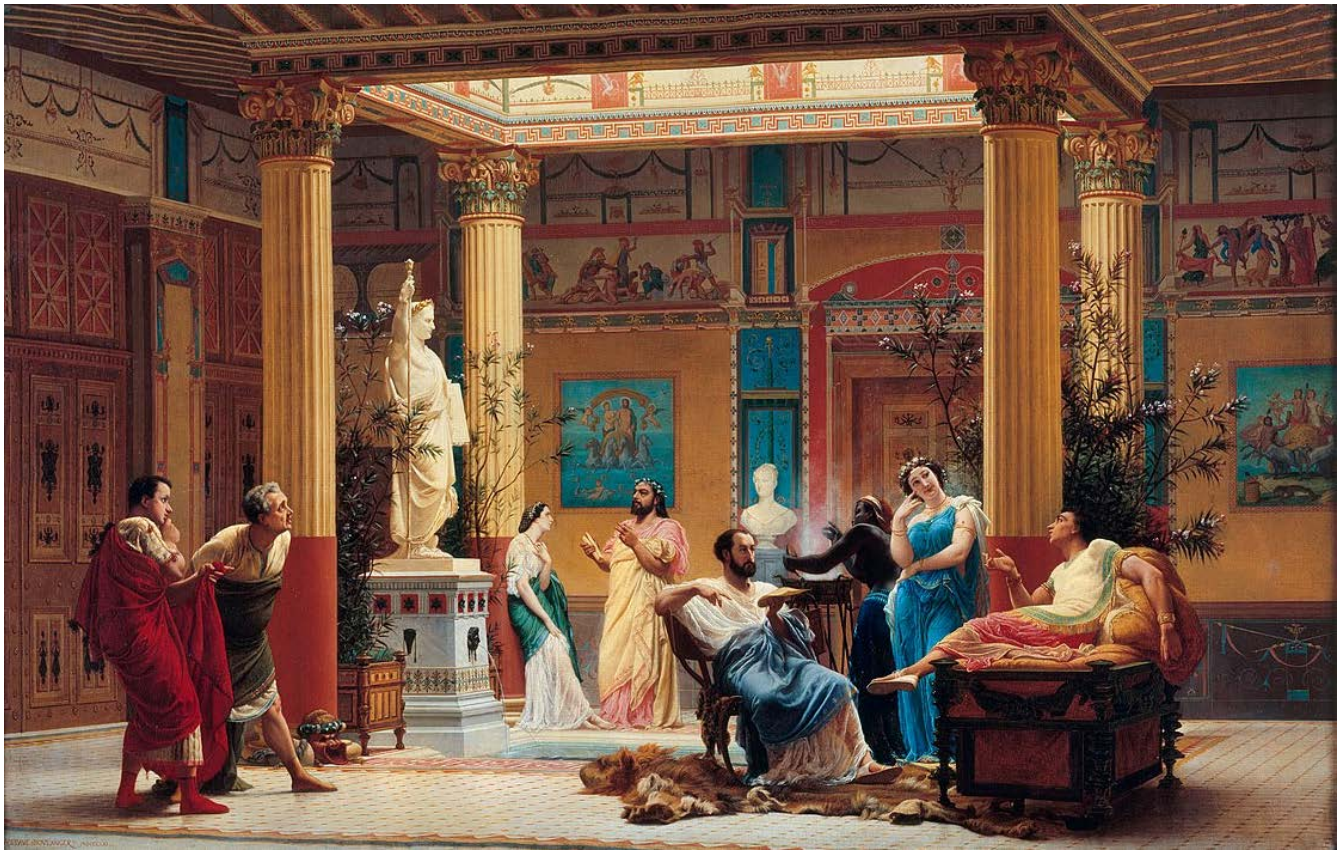
By its nature, Roman civilization seemed to unlock the pestilential potential of the landscape. **The expansion of agriculture brought civilization deeper into habitats friendly to the mosquito.** Deforestation facilitated the pooling of water and turned the forbidding forest into fields were the mosquitoes easily multiplied. Roman roads — like the Via Appia, paved by Trajan and cutting directly through the malarial Pontine marshes — "played a significant role in creating favourable new breeding habitats for *Anopheles* mosquitoes." **Urban gardens and waterworks brought mosquitoes and humans into unbearably close quarters.**

The Romans were environmental engineers extraordinaire, and they knew it. “If anyone were to make a careful calculation of **the abundance of water for the public, in baths, in pools,** in canals, in urban houses, in gardens, and in suburban villas, and along the distance traveled the arches built, the mountains sliced, the valleys leveled, he would admit that nothing more marvelous exists in all the world.”

But the built environment catered to the proliferation of mosquitoes. **The Roman Empire was an unintended experiment in mosquito breeding.**

Pg. 130 **>>> Wine: Pouring Fuel on the Fire <<<**

…**For the ancients, to age was to become cold and dry.** The young were hot and moist, fervid with energy. These concepts were expressed with clarity in ancient conversations about diet. The young, for example, had to take with wine, which threatened to overheat their already ardent systems. **The excess of heat loosened their self-control, and it’s disinhibiting qualities made wine, in the words of a second-century novel, a kind of “sex fuel.” But for the elderly, the warm wash of wine was invigorating.** It slowed the desiccation of the body. Galen wrote often of the “dry nature of old people’s bodies. The very reason that each part becomes dry is that it is unable to receive the same degree of nourishment because of the weakness of the heat.” To grow old was a prolonged evaporation, leading ultimately to chill death. “Since death is the extinguishing of the innate heat, old age is, as it were, its fading away.



Répétition du "Joueur de flûte" et de la "Femme de Diomède" chez le prince Napoléon,
1861

by Gustave Boulanger Musée d'Orsay

Painted for the palace of Plon-Plon with his Parisian peers
including Théophile Gautier

www.esdaw.eu/bread-and-circuses.html

"**Bread and circuses**" (or **bread and games**; from Latin: *panem et circenses*) is metonymic for **a superficial means of appeasement… Here Juvenal displays his contempt for the declining heroism of contemporary Romans.**

Rome - Further information: Grain supply to the city of Rome and Populares.

This phrase originates from Rome in *Satire X* of the Roman satirical poet Juvenal (circa A.D. 100). In context, the Latin *panem et circenses* (bread and circuses) identifies the only remaining cares of a Roman populace which no longer cares for its historical birthright of political involvement. Roman politicians passed laws in 140 B.C. to keep the votes of poorer citizens, by introducing a grain dole: **giving out cheap food and entertainment, "bread and circuses", became the most effective way to rise to power.**

- … Already long ago, from when we sold our vote to no man, the People have abdicated our duties; for the People who once upon a time handed out military command, high civil office, legions — **everything, now restrains itself and anxiously hopes for just two things: bread and circuses**

- [...] *iam pridem, ex quo suffragia nulli / uendimus, effudit curas; nam qui dabat olim / imperium, fasces, legiones, omnia, nunc se / continet atque duas tantum res anxius optat, / **panem et circenses**. [...] - (Juvenal, Satire 10.77–81)*

>>> **Juvenal here makes reference to the Roman practice of providing free wheat to Roman citizens as well as costly circus games and other forms of entertainment *as a means of gaining political power.*** The *Annona* (grain dole) was begun under the instigation of the *popularis* politician Gaius Sempronius Gracchus in 123 B.C.; it

remained an object of political contention until it was taken under the control of the autocratic Roman emperors.

In the case of politics, **the phrase is used to describe the generation of public approval**, not through exemplary or excellent public service or public policy, but **through diversion**; **distraction; or the mere *satisfaction of the immediate, shallow requirements of a populace, as an offered "palliative."***

>>> Its originator, Juvenal, used the phrase to decry the selfishness of common people and their neglect of wider concerns. The phrase also implies the erosion or ignorance of civic duty amongst the concerns of the commoner.

Bread and Circuses - Conspiratus Distractus

>>> **Bread and Circuses is a metaphor for a simplistic means of appeasement.** In the case of politics, the phrase is used to describe the creation of public approval, not through exemplary or excellent public service or public policy, but through **the mere satisfaction of the immediate, shallow requirements of a populace.** The phrase also implies the erosion or ignorance of civic duty amongst the concerns of the common man.

>>> **In modern usage, the phrase has become an adjective to deride a populace that no longer values civic virtues and the public life. To many across the political spectrum, left and right, it connotes the triviality and frivolity that defined the Roman Empire prior to its DECLINE.**

"Bread and circuses" has become a convenient general term for government policies that seek short-term solutions to public unrest.

Leisure in Ancient Rome

By J.P.V.D Balsdon* [Phoenix Press; London] 1969, 2002

* A Fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, where he lectured in ancient history. He was President of the Society for the Promotion of Roman Studies, a Member of the Council of the British School in Rome, and a Fellow of the British Academy.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/J._P._V._D._Balsdon

John Percy Vyvian Dacre Balsdon, FBA (4 November 1901 – 18 September 1977), known as J. P. V. D. Balsdon in his academic work and otherwise as *Dacre Balsdon*, was an English ancient historian and author. He was a Fellow of Exeter College, Oxford from 1927 to 1969, and President of the Society for the Promotion of Roman Studies from 1968 to 1971.

Pg. 13

Seneca has a great deal to tell us in his philosophical works and in his letters. But a man who has run away from any of the pleasures and enjoyments of ordinary human life, public entertainments, good eating and good drinking, a liking of beautiful material objects for their own sake, is no safe guide. **He is in fact a bigot and sees life through badly distorted lenses.** For, once, you yourself cease to take pleasure in the common enjoyments of life, you hate the normal man who is so much more fortunate than yourself.



The suicide of Seneca 1871

by Manuel Domínguez Sánchez Museo del Prado

Pg. 31-32

Some men drank heavily – so heavily that they were not sober when they reached the dining-room. Such men attracted the epigrammatist's and the moralist's attention. During the Empire, according to Quintilian, their number was on the increase.

That in the Empire cleanliness was next to decadence was a view commonly expressed by the Romans themselves. **Tacitus held that baths, porticoes and dinner parties represented the bad side of Romanization, by contrast with fine public and private building and sound education**. A man like Seneca who held that the good life was a

matter of waging continuous war on bodily pleasure was bound to disapprove of anything so enjoyable….

>>> **That there was considerable encouragement to moral delinquency in the less reputable bathing establishments is certain**. But neither cleanliness nor exercise is a bad thing, and Roman bathing habits in general cannot be condemned unless it can be proved that they tempted large numbers of people to waste time which could have been profitably employed, or that they really had a deleterious effect on people's health.



Not every Roman dinner party was an orgy, and not every dinner was a dinner party. More often than not, whether in Rome or in the country, a family dined alone. If Horace was not dining out, he ate an extremely frugal meal at home and if spongers forced their company on him, this was the meal that they shared.

Some dined at home alone from choice, others – unsuccessful parasites – from hard necessity. Theirs was the '*triste domicenium'*. All through the early afternoon they had haunted the baths and the public places, but in vain. Nobody had asked them to dinner.

By the late Republic and early Empire a man who moved in fashionable society 'dressed' when he attended a dinner party; he wore what was called a 'dinner suit' (cenatoria or cubitoria) or 'mixed dress' (***synthesis)***…Some men evidently were vain and ostentatious as peacocks; we know of a host, on the excuse of the heat, changed his synthesis eleven times during the meal. Why, one of his less affluent guest, the poet Martial, wondered, possessing only one dinner suit, did he himself not feel hot at all?

Pg. 134-135

Even in the most rigidly conservative societies, wealth and success can cover a multitude of sins; and Cicero exempted from his general condemnation the business man who operated on a big enough scale and amassed large profits – such men, no doubt, as those whose interests he commended unblushingly in letters to his friends who governed provinces; for their profits were likely to be invested in land, and the successful trader might retire to set up as a country squire. Agriculture (farming your own land) was always a creditable occupation. This, in Petronius' *Satyricon*, was the achievement of Trimalchio, who had started life as a slave.

Trimalchio positively flaunted his slave origin. As soon as you entered the hall of his villa, you were confronted by a fresco on which his education in book-keeping was depicted.

Among Romans you will not find an epitaph of a gladiatorial trainer (*lanista*), though you will find plenty of epitaph of gladiators. Nor will you find the epitaph of a slave-dealer, *mango* (though there was one who did not blush to mention his trade in erecting a

dedication on the Great St. Bernard in thanksgiving for a safe crossing of the Alps, perhaps with a contingent of his human merchandise); and obviously you will not find a pimp (*leno*). He, like the gladiatorial trainer, was disqualified from holding municipal office by Caesar's law…

Pg. 36

The normal Roman fondness for food is a historical fact which has to be faced. Fortunes were squandered on food by men 'who lived for the palate alone', men whom Seneca regarded as the most deplorable of spendthrifts. In extreme cases grossly expensive eating led in the end to bankruptcy; men unable even to afford the price of a rope to hang themselves with signed on as gladiators and, with no option, ate gladiator's rations. Apart from spectacular victims of sensational greed, men of all kinds- we know little about women- were fascinated by gourmandism. Crude ignoramuses posed pretentiously as *cognoscenti*. **Vulgarians boasted about the size, expense and origin of the dishes which they offered their guests.**

That uncrowned king of the culinary world M. Gavius Apicius, who lived in the time of Tiberius Caesar, was an evident gourmet, though his reputation was that of a wealthy glutton. He gave his name to a style of cooking, the *Apiciana coctura*. It was said after spending **a hundred million sesterces on food**, he checked his accounts and, finding himself left with a mere ten millions, committed suicide…

This pervasive interest in food was a feature of Roman city life by which Ammianus Marcellinus was shocked: **'Intent on stuffing themselves, they follow their noses and the shrieking women's voices to the kitchen, and like a flock of starving or screeching peacocks they stand on the tips of their toes biting their finger-nails waiting for the food to cool.'**

The satirists and the moralists handled the gourmand without mercy. It was terrible to waste money on a pleasure as ephemeral as eating. **The world was scoured for delicacies, which were transported enormous distances to be eaten by people who were sick before they had even started to digest them.**

That enormous sums were spent on food by the rich is not be doubted. An inaugural priestly dinner in the early Empire might cost (even with economies) a million sesterces, and Gaius Caligula once spent ten times that sum on a single dinner party. L. Verus' fantastic 'dinner for twelve' cost six million sesterces, largely because of the presents given to the guests. Elagabalus was said never to spend less than a hundred thousand sesterces on a dinner. In the later Republic the meal to which Lucullus entertained Pompey and Cicero should have cost 200,000 sesterces. Yet Atticus lived well and entertained, and only spent 3,000 sesterces a month on housekeeping expenses.

Cooking and eating, like everything else, had their history. The 'Trojan pig,' *porcus Troianus*, went back to the second century B.C.- a porker which, when split open, revealed surprising contents (at Trimalchio's dinner, sausages and black puddings). Among fish, a pike caught '*inta duos pontes*' at Rome, just above the Tiber island below the influx of the *cloaca maxima*, was spécialité already in the second century B.C. The scientific culture of oysters in the Lucrine Lake was the achievement of Sergius Orata. Fish was always an expensive luxury**. Cato in the second century B.C. said that a fish might cost more than a cow**; and in the early Empire a consular paid seven or eight thousand sesterces for a red mullet. By this time in Italy freshwater fish had gone out of fashion.

That sleek orator Q. Hortensius, who watered his plane trees with wine, was the first man to serve peacock at an augural dinner. There was the goose and *foie gras,* which, according to the elder Pliny's researches, was the discovery of either Pompey's father-in-law, Metellus Scipio or of a possible forebear of Sejanus….

Much thought was given, naturally, to the selection of food for a dinner, and the host gave the cook instructions some days in advance. Varro in one of his satires observed that if a man devoted to philosophy even a twelfth part of the time which he spent on trying to get better bread out of his baker (a slave of the household, like the cook), he might find himself a morally good man.

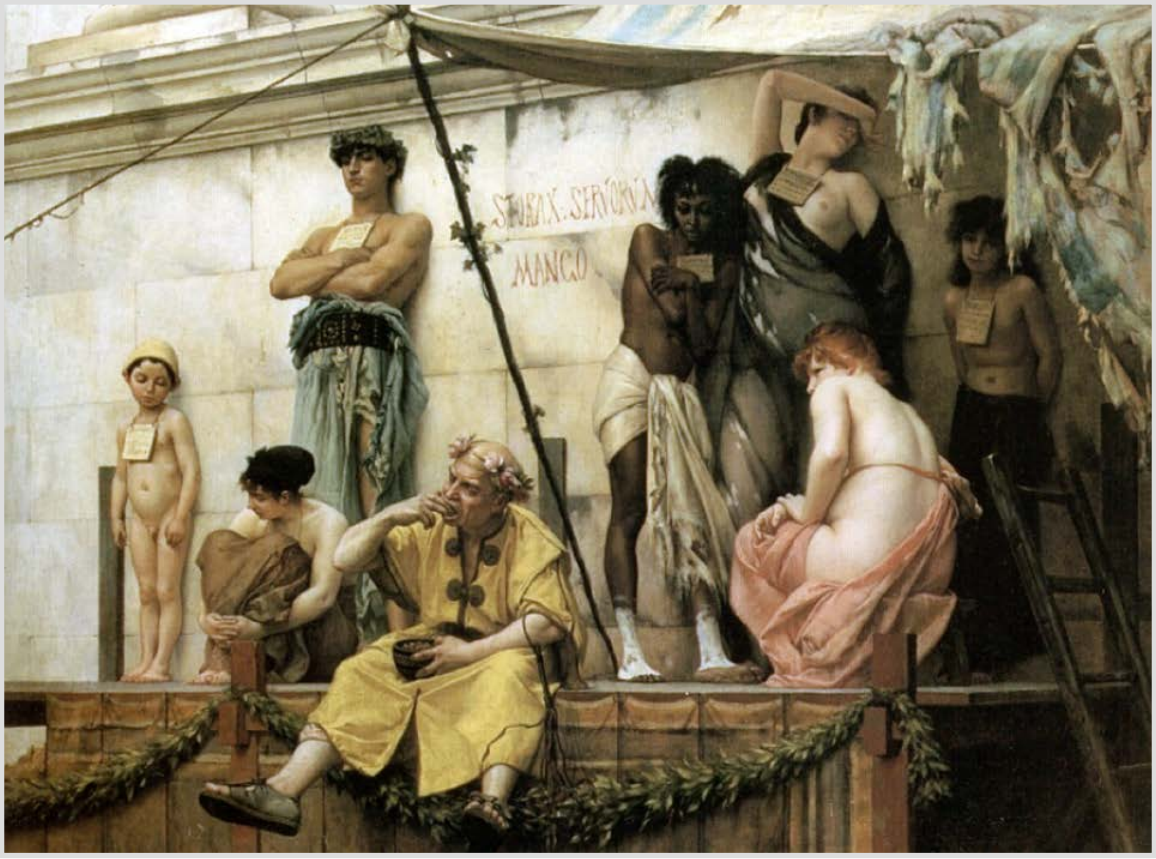
An austere man was one who lived chiefly on vegetables and, if given a hare or a suckling pig, made it last for three days. A disciple of good living was someone who fed on 'oysters, fattened birds and fish.'

Even in this world of extravagance and over-eating, slight account had sometimes to be taken in republican days of the existing law; for every now and then a kind of public conscience expressed itself (together with conservative senatorial objection to business men profiteering in expensive commodities) and laws were passed to curb the excesses of gastronomic extravagance.

…Cato did not move a law himself, but he spoke, whether successfully or not, in 181 BC to prevent the repeal of the *lex Orchia*, limiting the number of guests who might be entertained to a meal in Rome, which had been passed in the previous year.

…Even Sulla followed suit with *lex Cornelia sumptuaria*, which went further and fixed a maximum price for certain extravagant delicacies which were, in any case, outside an ordinary person's pocket.

=



Le Marché aux esclaves 1886

The slave market

by Gustave Boulanger

"C'est l'heure d'être ivre! Pour échapper aux esclaves martyrs du temps, soyez sans cesse ivre. Sur le vin, sur la poésie ou sur la vertu, comme vous le souhaitez. "

“It is the hour to be drunken! To escape being the martyred slaves of time, be ceaselessly drunk. On wine, on poetry, or on virtue, as you wish.”

— Charles Baudelaire

Pg. 41-42

Drinking before dinner was a fairly modern fashion (dating from the principate of Tiberius) of which the elder Pliny disapproved. **Guests might have been drinking already, perhaps heavily, in the baths.** Juvenal's dreadful athlete hostess drank and was sick in front of her guests; so drink was presumably offered sometimes to guests on their arrival and before they lay down to dinner.

Unless impeded by gastric distemper, most Romans enjoyed food, and if they could afford it, ate heavily. At the same time it is to be remembered that **they ate only one large meal a day, whereas most modern Europeans eat two and some Northerners three.**

'Men eat to vomit, and vomit to eat; their dishes are fetched from every corner of the earth, and then they do not even deign to digest them.' So, in a bilious mood, Seneca wrote….There were Romans who were disgustingly greedy and for whom self-induced sickness as the only way of eating more when they had eaten too much already; and men who became exceedingly drunk were naturally exceedingly sick; but there is no reason to think of such men as typical Romans leading a normal daily life.

When Cicero entertained Julius Caesar at Puteoli during the Saturnalia of 45 B.C. and the guests dined at three different tables, though he declared that all ate well, his language indicates that the guests both at the second and at the third tables ate less well than those above them…**Frequently at dinner parties the guests were graded**; some were the host's personal friends, other were his 'minor friends' (that is to say his clients), while others were freedmen; and it was not uncommon for the members of the three classes to be given different food to feast, different wine to drink and even different table ware. This differentiation, it seems, could be made even between guests at the same table,

and made in such a way that the client before whom an eel was placed could see that his host was gorging off a mullet or a lamprey. The host's smug explanation was that, while in his generosity he was prepared to entertain his clients to dinner, he could not afford the expense of entertaining them *au prince.* Though a client may well have known what humiliation was in store for him when he accepted an invitation, the humiliation (sharply described by Juvenal) was not in even the less embarrassing on that account. However it is not to be thought that the younger Pliny was the only Roman who set his face firmly against the practice. If the more affluent guests who dined with Pliny found the menu dull — because that is how he dealt over the problem of expense — his humbler guests, presumably, enjoyed their dinner. When Hadrian entertained guests at a number of tables, he ordered food even from the bottom tables for himself to make sure the catering contractors were not making a differentiation which he himself was not prepared to tolerate.

Guests were evidently ***at liberty*** during dinner to occupy themselves in ways which in the modern world would not be thought good mannered. They could, for instance, write or dictate letters at table.

A good dinner deserved a good wine. Interest in good wine developed fast in the last century of the Republic, and 121 B.C., 'the consulship of Opimius', is the first famous vintage of which we know. **At the end of the second century B.C. when Campania was exporting wine to Narbonese Gaul, Greek wine – Chian, in particular, was highly esteemed – was imported to Rome in very small quantities and was very sparingly drunk.** It was evidently an expensive luxury, and that is why in 89 B.C. a maximum price was fixed for it (as for Picene wine) by the censors. Falernian and Nomentanum were the most highly esteemed Italian wines. Chian and Falernian were drunk at Caesar's triumphs and **at a banquet given in 46 B.C. he offered Falernian, Chian, Lesbian and Mamertine; this was the first time that four different wines had been offered at a dinner.**

>>> Heavy drinkers drank their wine neat; others, in the Greek manner, mixed it with water.

The commonest *vin ordinare* was consumed before the following autumn. **With increasingly refined tastes, there was more and more call on vintage wines.** The best wines were kept for at least five years and were generally at their best about fifteen years after vintage.

Wine was drunk sparingly with the meal. After the meal was over, it continued to be drunk, in moderation or excess according to the nature of the party. This was the *comissatio*. If you were a light drinker, your cup was filled with three *cyathi* (quarter of a pint); if you were a hard drinker, with three times that quantity.

The ingredients of a good dinner were good company, good talk, good wine and a good meal.

The politer social manners of the Romans were derived from the Greeks. During dinner in a cultured household a party was entertained by readings, music and humourous recitations, these three varieties of diversion being collectively described by the Greek word *acroama*. For the reader the Romans often used not the Latin world *lector* but the Greek *anagnostes.*

The cultured household possessed one or more readers among its freedmen or slaves, for whom a master had many valuable uses if his own eyesight gave him trouble or if, like the elder Pliny, he wanted to be read to at a time when it was inconvenient to him to read himself, for instance in the bath. Scholars like Cicero and the younger Pliny had good readers, cultured and well educated slaves to whom they were warmly attached. A wealthy and pretentious ignoramus kept a number of such slaves, as you might possess a

library, each knowing the text of some Greek author by heart, so as to stand by him at a party and to repair and, if he was smart enough, prevent the *gaffes* of his master's literary talk. It is no small achievement to read well and when educated men were present, a slave will have taken pride in his skill; let him make a single mistake, and the critics were quick to pounce.

At a polite dinner party, whether in Rome or in the country, there was music as well as reading, playing of the flute, the lyre or the cythera, sometimes as the accompaniment of a group of singers…The reader, the musician and the *comodeus* were sometimes different men, artists each in his own field; but sometimes a household was fortunate enough to possess a slave or freedman of such versatile talent that he could play all the three parts.

These at a polite party were the entertainments of the meal itself. When the dinner guests relaxed, reclining over their wine, they turned to conversation – 'conversation which should be decorous and gracious.'

The danger of one guest (or the host) monopolizing the talk was well understood Varro had much to say, evidently, on the subject: 'guests should neither be chatterboxes nor mutes'; conversation would range over the common affairs of life, subjects which there was no time to discuss in the Forum. Cicero in the *De Officiis* gave advice: that it is a mistake to talk too much about yourself; that backbiting gossip was to be deplored; and that conversation would be about domestic matters, politics, or about the arts and sciences.

There is in ancient literature a memorable picture of someone who could kill conversation stone dead, correcting other people's mistakes at one moment, making arrogant pronouncements the next. Juvenal painted the picture. It was of a woman, married and a bluestocking (a pretentious know-all).

Pg. 47

In the Roman world as well the Greek was a familiar saying: **"I hate a drinking companion who remembers in the morning what happened the night before."** … Many *bêtises and indiscretions* of the drinking party are best forgotten. And in a spy-ridden society like Rome of the Caesars and certain states in the modern world the consequences of an indiscretion can be catastrophic. **Many died in the early Roman Empire because of some criticism of the regime coaxed out of them by the adroit questioning of a spy at a time when they had drunk too much…**

Pg. 48-49

The appearance of a fool or jester- *scurra, coprea*- was warmly welcomed even at respectable dinner parties. He was often malformed and clownish in his appearance, and he exercised his wit at the expense of the guests. It was a creditable convention that a man should show good humour in face of outrageous abuse.

It stands to reason that a good *scurra* was a very well informed man, and in the imperial household such men were not denied the opportunity of power…

Sombre parties relaxed with dice and gambling- indeed, even at the dinner table itself there was no relaxation which the emperor Augustus like better; lively and dissolute parties with performances by buffoons, effeminate men, dancing girls from Syria, or best of all, from Cadiz. Sometimes there was – **even at an imperial dinner party** with L. Verus or Elagabalus for host- **the spectacle of gladiatorial fighting**. This indeed was a longstanding tradition of Campanian extravagance according to Strabo; there you were

invited to ‘dinner and gladiators’, the number of pairs varying to match the number of guests.

Pg. 51

The slaves of the household were on their toes from the beginning of dinner until the party ended. The chef was the most important, one of the family’s most valuable possessions. From being a chore, something that the cheapest slave could do, **cooking in the second century B.C. turned into an art, Livy declares.** So a cook cost as much as a horse; by the elder Pliny’s time he cost as much as three horses, though only a third as much as a really expensive fish. **‘No one is rated at so high a value as a man who applies the whole of his great skill to bankrupting his master.’** Sallust the historian is said to have paid a hundred thousand sesterces to hire the cook of L. Cassius Nomentanus, who himself squandered seven million sesterces on the gratification of his gross appetite, ‘*gulae ac libinini*’. With a fussy, ill-tempered or dyspeptic master, the cook’s life was not an easy one; by all masters were not unreasonable. Ausonius went into the kitchen about an hour before a lunch party, to make sure that all was well, encouraging his cook to put his finger in the gravy and lick it, to check the taste.

Trimalchio’s household naturally contained not one cook but a number of them, and in a carefully prepared frolic, a cook was brought in to do the carving. But the carver-*structor*- was a specialist in his own right. Trimalchio’s was given the name Carver (*Carpus*), again for the sake of a practical joke. ‘Another carves the priceless birds, passing his skilled hand with regular motions over the breast and rump, in order to carve nice helpings. Miserable man, with one object only in life, to carve fat capons decently’’; thus the bilious Seneca. **There was a wine-steward, often made up so as to give a false impression of youth.**

Pg. 141

Life in the shade could, of course, be a very discreditable existence indeed if it was **devoted to nothing better than self-indulgence, in disparagement of *libertines***. Their exemplar was that protégé of Sulla, L. Lucullus for, after his eastern campaigns, Lucullus was good as retired from public life to the shocking enjoyment of his villa, whose very existence was an offence against nature; be built out on to the sea, and channeled sluices through the rock to bring the sea into land. **Nothing so titillates the virtuous as the viciousness of others; and there is a pleasing story of Cicero's inquisitiveness (and Pompey's) as to the style in which Lucullus lived when he was by himself at home, not entertaining others.** They met him, and invited themselves to dinner. Lucullus prepared to send for a slave, but they stopped him, saying that they simply wanted to take 'pot luck', and to discover how he dined when he was alone. 'But', he answered, 'you must at least allow me to tell the servants that I have guests?' They agreed. So he summoned a slave and said, 'I have two guests, and we will dine in the Apollo room.' It was an understood thing in his house, though strangers did not know it, that when Lucullus dined in the Apollo room the most extravagant imaginable dinner was to be served, a meal costing not less than 200,000 sesterces.

Pg. 156

There were players who took the game [*Duodecim Scripta* – Twelve Lines] as seriously as people today take chess and bridge; for we have the story of Scaevola who, setting out for the country after losing a game, went over every move in his head. He was so delighted when he discovered the mistake which had cost him the game, that he returned to confirm with his opponent that he was right. **A professor of Rhetoric at Bordeaux in**

the fourth century A.D. had the same prodigious memory. He could recall a game when it finished, throw by throw, move by move.

Pg. 206-207

There were also flowers, to be enjoyed as they blossomed and to be plucked to make the wreaths which men wore when they drank, once dinner was over.

If the owner's pride bordered on megalomania and a poor neighbour's tree overhanging his boundary offended him, **he might decide to burn it down; if the neighbour's cottage burnt down too, that was an unfortunate accident —** if we may believe a specimen lawsuit of the elder Seneca.

And there were Roman parallels to the story of Naboth's vineyard; just as, on a larger scale, if you wished to extend your estate at the expense of your neighbour and he was unwilling to sell, **you might turn starving beasts on to his fields by night to consume his crops until he was persuaded to change his mind.**



Other luxuries included courts for ball games, **open – even heated - swimming pools, *piscinae*.** There were, of course, always luxurious hot baths in the villa itself.

The villa should have its kitchen garden (*hortus*) and, if the situation warranted it, its vineyard – for, as long as it was drinkable, **there was great pride in offering a guest a home-grown wine.** Martial mocked a certain Bassus who was seen driving out of Rome to his villa, his carriage crammed with vegetables of all kinds, a cage of small birds, a

hare and a suckling pig — packed, in fact, with the produce which a man should be bringing back with him when returned his country house.

A ‘villa’ was a country house. If, all country houses had once been, even to the time with the great Scipio Africanus came home at night sweating from his work in the fields, it was a working farm house, it was a *villa rustica*- like the well-appointed Villa Item and other excavated near Pompeii, or like the republican villa recently excavated near Pompeii, or like the republican villas recently excavated at Francolise near Capua. It if was on the sea, it was a *villa maritima*. It might, or might not, have property, a *praedium*, or even an estate, a *fundus*.

Standards of luxury among the rich were rising all the time, culminating **in vast imperial country mansions,** Hadrian’s below Tivoli, Diocletian’s palace at Spalato and (if it really was imperial) Piazza Armerina in Sicily.

Pg. 212

The autumn games, then, were safe holiday periods for men in public life and for lawyers who would rather be in their villas or on their estates than at the games themselves in Rome. Cicero took advantage of the September Roman games in 54 B.C.; so, in his fictional dialogue, the *De Oratore*, did most of the outstanding public figures in 91 B.C., to meet L. Crassus’ villa at Tusculum, to sit under his great plane tree and talk. In October landowners had a further reason to get away: they wished to attend their estates at vintage time. Also, if they had outgoing tenants, this was the time of year, directly after the vintage, when tenancies changed hands, so that the incoming tenant could do his own pruning of the vines against the following year’s vintage.

Pg. 49-50

A census would no doubt have shown that on any day, both in Rome and in the country, in the great majority of households there was conversation after dinner and little drinking; after which the party broke up because its members had occupations or amusements or studies to which they were anxious to turn to before they went to bed…

Other parties went on until dark and into the night, not always an unqualified source of enjoyment to all the guests. Sober and serious men were sometimes shocked by the dissipation by which they were surrounded…

In some houses, whether occasionally or regularly, **the evening passed through a crescendo of drinking to an orgy of shouting, quarreling and brawling**. The civilized old bachelor in Plautus' *Braggart Soldier* preferred always to leave and go home if he felt tempted to quarrel with a fellow guest. There was an accentuation of confusion (and of danger) when the lamps were knocked over. **Severe sermons against the horrors of drunkenness are to be read in the pages of Seneca and of the elder Pliny.** And there are the men who have left a name behind them for their drunkenness: Cicero's son, who could drink a gallon and a half [6.8 liters] at a draught and who once threw a drinking cup at M. Agrippa [son-in-law of Augustus and victorious general in the Battle of Actium in 31 BC over Mark Antony and Cleopatra], when he was drunk; M. Antonius, who wrote a book, 'Am I a drunkard?' (*De ebrietate sua*); Torquatus Novellius Atticus, who sank a two-and-a-quarter gallon sconce at a single draught without taking a breath and without leaving a drop of wine in the sconce pot (and who died at the age of forty-four in the early Empire, proconsul of Narbonese Gaul; L. Piso whom Tiberius is said to have appointed to the office of *praefectus urbi* at the end of a drinking bout which lasted two days and two nights (a man who stayed in bed until midday, but who otherwise performed his duties admirably); his successor Cossus Cornelius Lentulus, a less happy appointment, who fell into such a deep sleep at a meeting of the Senate (because he had

to be carried home; Pacuvius, legate of Syria and Tiberius who at the end of each night's revel had himself carried to bed with all the ceremonial of a mock funeral (just as, with less ceremony, **the emperor L. Verus in the second century A.D. had often to be carried off to bed**); the emperor Tiberius when he was young (some wit turned his name Tiberius Claudius Nero into *Biberius Caldius Mero*, 'Boozy Hot-and-Strong') and his son Drusus, who out-drank everybody except his doctor, for **his doctor had discovered a specific against intoxication and started the evening by eating almonds.**

They belong in the main, these great drinkers, to a very short period of history. But there was always a possibility that a drinking bout would end in wild disorder – like the dinner of the philosophers which was the subject of Lucian's brilliant pastiche. The guest were already very drunk indeed with the *apophoreta*, the gifts (in this case food) for taking away, were produced. **Each of the guests was determined at whatever cost to secure the best for himself. So fighting started**. Happily there was a doctor among the guests, and he was sober. There was a lot of work for him to do.

The women of the house (including the young bride) were frightened spectators of the fighting at this dinner, and the experience was one which in real life no doubt women were sometime forced to suffer. Since from the late Republic women reclined like men and no longer sat, they no longer raised but, in a certain social milieu, voluntarily or involuntarily, lowered the tone of the dinners which they attended. The *graffito* on a dining room wall in Pompeii invited men to keep their eyes off other men's wives; and the provocation of the dinner table to adultery was something by which Horace and the elder Pliny alike professed themselves shocked. In Horace's poem the husband connived at his wife's misconduct; **at the emperor Gaius' dinner table the husband, if he wished to remain alive, reflected that he was the subject of the Emperor and of his imperial whims.**

Pg. 152

But, by the canon of august respectability, you should drink in the privacy of your own or a friend's house.

In every town, the whole Empire over, in addition to inns (*cauponae, deversoria, hospitia, stabula, tabernae*) there was an abundance of cook-shops, restaurants and bars (*popinae, ganeae, tabernae*) which are identified and reconstructed (even to their inn-signs) by archaeologists in such excavated cities as Ostia and Pompeii and which are the object of a barrage of disparaging abuse in all our ancient literary sources. Despite the epitaph of a woman (*popinaria*) ' whose cooking attracted numbers of people to Tibur (Tivoli), it may be doubted whether the best of them even began to approach the standard of what today we should call **a respectable restaurant**. **The worst of them — in great cities like Rome and the ports – were very discreditable indeed, often hardly disguised brothels which lived in constant fear of the police.** There clientele consisted largely of working men and of slaves, for whose relaxation they catered — at Ostia for 'bargees, thieves, runaway slaves, executioners, undertakers', which is Juvenal's scornful and not necessarily accurate description of a whole social class, the class to which his patrons did not belong.

To their clients they were one of the great attractions of town as contrasted with country life. Some, no doubt, performed a useful service during the day, providing cooked food and snacks, in particular **food which could be carried away (like fish and chips today)**; for it must be remembered that there were no fireplaces in the tenements at Ostia or, presumably, elsewhere, and that for poor people there was nothing but a brazier or portable oven to cook on in their homes.

Some bars were open all night — *pervigiles popinae* — and were rowdy houses where singing, dancing and gambling often degenerated into a series of free fights.

That these establishments did big business, whatever their clientele, is beyond all doubt…

In Rome itself authority waged constant and ineffective war against such establishments. **Claudius ordered the closure of all drinking houses**; an urban prefect of the fourth century tried to stop early-morning drinking by the introduction of opening hours (from ten a.m. onwards); and in the early Empire there were prohibitions on the sale of hot water (for mixing with wine) and of foodstuffs more appetizing than cooked vegetables. **Brave measures, none of which had the smallest effect.**

Pg. 213

When **Seneca**, traveling with one friend and a few slaves in his mule-drawn farm-cart, envied a party of the rich which drove past him in a cloud of dust, he moralized later in a letter to Lucilius on his own weakness. A good Stoic should not be humiliated by the vanity of worldly splendour.

The sight of a man traveling in such a conveyance to Tivoli with five slaves, a wine chest and a commode, was amusing to Horace, presumably because, if you travelled in so stylish a manner, you should have more stylish luggage.



Pg. 215

…Varro suggests that a farmer whose property bordered on a main road could increase his income substantially **by building a hotel and restaurant, *taberna deversoria*, on the road.**

An inscription from Aesernia in Samnium gives the specimen of an itemized bill: **'Pint of wine, bread, one ass; other food, two asses; girl for the night, eight asses; hay for mule, two asses.'**

On the other hand, in **Cisalpine Gaul in the second century B.C**. where food was extremely plentiful and cheap, the traveler stayed *en pension*, agreeing terms with the innkeeper on arrival. You could stay for half a day, everything included, Polybius records.

A friend might lend the use of his villa even when he was not himself in residence, and in such cases travelers often bought their own food, even their own tents. **The baths would not be heated if the villa was unoccupied, and the traveler who wanted a bath would visit the nearest public baths.**

Fate of Rome
Climate, Disease, & The End of An Empire

By Kyle Harper [Princeton University Press; Princeton and Oxford] 2017

Pg. 125 **Caracalla: Citizenship Throughout Empire…if Free**

Early in his life, Septimius had a dream in which he looked down from a mountain on the whole world and saw it singing in harmony. Septimius was an active dreamer, but this one captures something of what his dynasty accomplished.

The crowning moment was left to his son, **Caracalla.**

In AD 212, at a stroke, he granted citizenship to all *free inhabitants* of the empire. The "Antonine Constitution" reached the already tenuous distinction between imperial rulers and colonized subjects. Universal enfranchisement belatedly affixed that the Roman Empire had become a territorial state. **It was a watershed.**



Le Bain Turc / *The Turkish Bath* **1862**

by Jean-Auguste Dominique Ingres Louvre

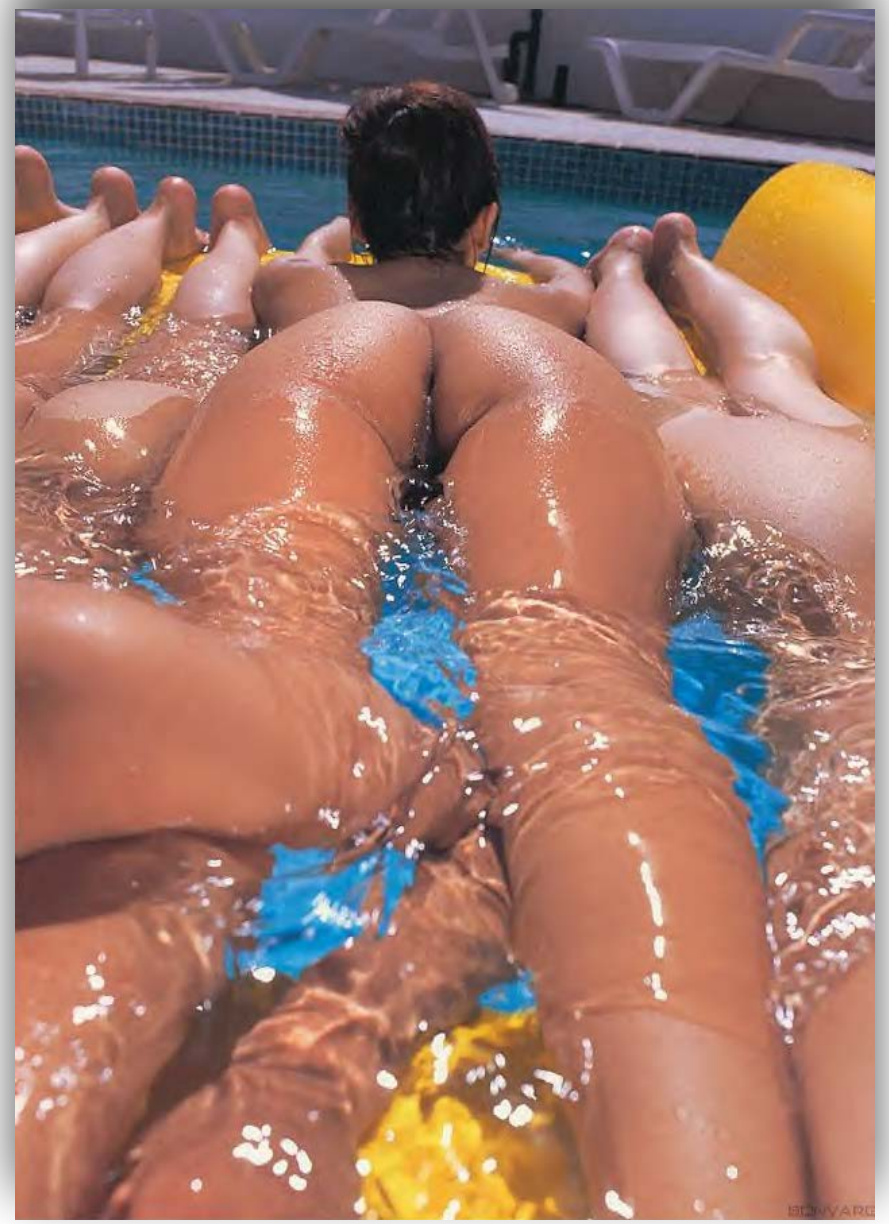
Pg. 125, 127-128 **Baths of Caracalla**

The fruits of Severan success were abundant. A bloom of cultural efflorescence, more inclusive than before, unfolded. The influx of provincial talent was a jolt to Several culture. The ancient capital remained the focal point of imperial patronage. **The building program of Septimius in Rome was ambitious, swaggering into dialogue with the constructions of the emperor Augustus.** The arch of Septimius required rebuilding the *umbilicus urbis*, adjacent to the golden milestone of Augustus, where all roads symbolically converged. The grand Temple of Peace, destroyed by a calamitous fire under Commodus (much to the regret of Galen, who lost writings and precious drugs in the disaster), was rebuilt with élan; giant columns of red Aswan [Egyptian] granite imposed on the viewer from the outside, while inside the extraordinary marble map, known as the *Forma Urbis Romae*, spread some 60 x 40 feet [18.3 x 12 m], showing every corner of the city with the intention of overwhelming the eyes. Septimius erected Septizodium, a massive façade honoring the seven planetary gods, where the Via Appia met the Palatine Hill in the heart of the city. ***Caracalla sponsored monumental baths,* and the last of the Severans, Alexander, constructed the final aqueduct of Rome.** Great watermills and giant granaries went up around the city.



The Baths at Caracalla 1899

by Lawrence Alma-Tadema



"Avec du vin, de la poésie ou de la vertu comme vous choisissez. Mais se saouler. "

“With wine, poetry, or virtue
as you choose.
But get drunk.”

— Charles Baudelaire

Life and Leisure in Ancient Rome

By J.P.V.D Balsdon* [Phoenix Press; London] 1969, 2002

* Part One, Page 881

>>> Slavery in the Roman Empire <<<

Pg. 107-115

As inscriptions show, slaves were often, in their occupations and crafts, specialists in quite minute fields, and it is tempting to think of the ordinary Roman household as a place in which there where bevies of slaves at every turn. That collector of records, the elder Pliny, knew of **an owner of vast estates who died in 8 B.C. leaving a household of 4,116 slaves, stating that, but for losses in the civil wars, the number would have been higher.** Pedanius Secundus, Prefect of the City, murdered in A.D. 61, had four hundred slaves and that, in fact or in boastful pretence, was the size of Trimalchio's slave establishment, divided into forty decuries, one in ten slaves being known by sight to his master. The younger Pliny made provision at his death for the support of a hundred of his freedmen, not all of whom were necessarily freed by his will, and this clearly implies a large family of slaves.

Slaves, who were chattels and with no rights at law were in the absolute power of their master. Except when the charge was incest or conspiracy, they could not be called as witnesses in court against him- until in the early Empire it was ingeniously discovered that, if they were acquired by compulsory purchase by the State, the ban was automatically removed; there was nothing to prevent them from testifying against their former master. There evidence, whenever taken, was taken under torture.

They were bound to promote their master's welfare at every turn because there was no limit to the punishment which he could inflict on them if he was dissatisfied; and they were encouraged to preserve his life by the strongest of all imaginable deterrents; if he was murdered, the whole of his slave-household were put to death without even the formality of a trial, on the ground that, since they had not prevented the murder as they should have done, they were all accessories after the crime. This, which was Republican law, was reinforced in the early Empire and extended to cover the murder of the master's wife.

In A.D 61, stung by a personal grievance, a slave of the City Prefect Pedanius Secundus killed his master; **the whole vast slave household of four hundred slaves was executed.** A proposal was even made in the Senate, but not carried, that all the freedmen resident in the household should be deported.

In about 100 A.D. as ex-praetor Larcius Macedo, an unpleasant man, **himself of slave ancestry, was assaulted in his baths by all the slaves** in attendance on him and left for dead. However, he revived, to live a few days longer, **in which time he saw the slaves, who naturally had run away, recaptured and executed; so he enjoyed the sadistic pleasure of living to see his murderers punished.**

Death, however, was not always murder and, in the political distemper of the times, the first century A.D. saw an epidemic of suicides among people in the highest position of Roman society. They were, for the most part, considerate men, and remembered, even in the last emotional crisis, to send their slaves away or to leave evidence that they were not implicated in their death. Even so, the slaves could be held responsible on the ground that, as long as it was within their power, it was their duty to frustrate their master's intention.

It is clear that from the first century A.D. onward there was increasingly strong public disapproval both of the ruthlessness of the law and of the arbitrary power of masters. **In A.D. 61 the Roman populace, *a body which was predominately of slave descent itself*, rioted in protest aging the execution of Pedanius Secundus' four hundred slaves** and, despite C. Cassius' eloquent protest that society would collapse if the slaves were not killed, a number of senators had doubts and troops had to be fetched in before the execution could take place.

…Under Antoninus Pius a master's right to kill any of his slaves was greatly restricted: 'In these times it is not permissible…to exercise severity against slaves beyond measure and without cause.' Also if in the provinces a slave fled from his master and took refuge at a statue of Emperor, the provincial governor was to hold an enquiry and, if he was convinced of the master's brutality, the master was to be forced to sell the whole of his slave-household.

Economic explain the change of policy; slaves were scarcer and therefore not so easily expendable. Stoic teaching had always urged kindness to slaves, and had stressed that a master was as completely in slavery to Fortune as his slaves were in slavery to himself. Stoics preached, however; they did not act. The rule of that great Stoic M. Aurelius was marked by no considerate legislation whatever, where slaves were concerned. Christianity too. It accepted slaves into the Church; individual Christians often, particularly at the moment of their conversion, gave freedom to their slaves; **but officially Christianity saw nothing wrong with the institution of slavery itself.**

Seneca pointed out that it was a master's duty to clothe and feed his slaves. If he gave them **an education**, that was charity. It was a charity, however, **that paid handsome dividends to the slave himself, to his master and to the Roman world at large.**

Apart from technical specialists of all kinds, there was always an extensive need in public service, in the imperial household and in the commercial life for linguists, anyhow men who 'spoke both languages', for shorthand-writers (*notarii*), for clerks and accountants and, in private life, for slaves of good literary education. Inscriptions perpetuate the memory of slave children, infant geniuses, who died young, of a ***calculator*** of thirteen, 'whose ample knowledge would fill volumes', of a shorthand-writer who could take dictation at lightning speed.

With the need of such specialists in view, two great imperial training schools (*paedagogia*) for slave-boys were set up in Rome, one on the Palatine and the other *Ad Caput Africae*, on the Caelian..

Given the uncontrolled power of the master and the existence in Roman **as in all other societies of vicious men, slaves were sometimes treated with hideous cruelty.** Galen tells the story of a sadist and masochist (a Greek, in fact, from Crete) with whom he travelled, a man who, irritated over a trifle, struck two of his slaves on the head with sharp edge of his sword-sheath, wounding them seriously — and then came to Galen with a strap asking for a thrashing. The slaves who evoked Seneca's pity, waiters at a large and intemperate dinner party, however, would have been surprised by the idea that they deserved sympathy; like all other servants, they doubtless enjoyed their master's parties, just as Trimalchio's servants entered into heart and soul into the tricks, often at their own expense, which were played on his guests.

We think of Roman slavery, perhaps, in too heavily loaded and emotional terms, and forget two things: first, that there was a greater potential of varied genius among slaves (a great many from the Greek-speaking East) than in any other section of the Roman community and secondly, that in a large, and particularly, in the Empire, in the imperial, household a quick and bright young slave had the possibility of a really exciting future. >>> **The world was crying out for men of educated talent in fields in which the**

freeborn Roman would not (for social reasons) or could not (because he lacked the skill) engage. The slave's interest and his master's were in this matter the same; at the crudest assessment, there was money in it for them both.

…but in general, as is clear from the whole of ancient literature, **Romans who were not conscious of having slave blood in their own veins were supremely contemptuous of these who had**. Still there were those who overcame this prejudice. Larcius Macedo, killed by his slaves, was of slave origin, yet rose to be a *praetor*. A happier instance is supplied by a man whose name we do not know, whose talent earned him a spectacular career. A slave from Smyrna, he was acquired by the imperial household, in which he served under ten emperors, from Tiberius to Domitian, rising to the highest post in the imperial service, that of Financial Secretary (*a rationabus*). In the course of his career he acquired freedom and after that equestrian rank, and he married a woman, Etrusca, whose brother was a consular.

Slaves might, of course, powerfully influence or destroy happiness and good order within a family. Some were young, handsome, highly sexed, a contrast in all respects to the master, but not always to the mistress, of the house. **Sex, indeed, to Petronius' amusement, *often ran counter to the social order*, slave-women admitting none but the gentry, the mistresses only slaves and the coarsest exemplars of male virility, to their beds. So scandals occurred.** The unfortunate dispensator (who could have been a freedman) who was the object of public sympathy in Petronius' *Satryicon* because his master, having discovered him in an intrigue with his wife, had condemned him to death in the arena, was, according to table-talk in Trimalchio's dining room, the helpless victim of a disagreeable sex-starved mistress. Juvenal in a hateful satire, lampoons an impotent sexual pervert who used a slave to father children who, passing under his name, would give him the political and economic advantages of the father of a family.

The Roman arrived at the baths with all his paraphernalia – his oil flask (*ampulla*), his strigil, his comb and his linen or woolen towels. The rich man's kit was carried by his personal slaves, who would attend to his oiling and strigilling while be bathed, and to rubbing him down afterwards. It was an indication that a man had inherited money when he took to the baths with five well-groomed slaves. The elder Pliny even brought a secretary, so that he might dictate or be read to while the strigilling and the rubbing down took place. In the fourth century Ammianus Marcellinus was shocked — the arrival in the baths of the blasé rich, attended each by an army of slaves. **And Seneca mocked, as prize example of ineffective decadence, the man who, *carried by his slaves from the bath to his sedan chair*, asked, 'Am I on my seat now?' '*Iam sedeo*?'**

Pg. 52

In the course of a debauch the slaves, would have hated it. Those who had the misfortune to serve **a master as cruel as Augustus' abominable friend Vedius Pollio** lived in terror; let a precious glass be broken and — if Augustus was not there to interfere — **the unfortunate who dropped it was thrown into the fish pond to feed the lampreys.** But this was not a typical household.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vedius_Pollio

Publius Vedius Pollio (died 15 BC) was a Roman of equestrian rank, and a friend of the Roman emperor Augustus, who appointed him to a position of authority in the province of Asia. **In later life he became known for his luxurious tastes and cruelty to his slaves – when they displeased him, he had them fed to lampreys that he maintained for that purpose, which was deemed to be an exceedingly cruel act.** When Vedius tried to apply this method of execution to a slave who broke a crystal cup, Emperor Augustus (Pollio's guest at the time) was so appalled that he not only intervened to

prevent the execution but had **all of Pollio's valuable drinking vessels deliberately broken**. This incident, and Augustus's demolition of Vedius's mansion in Rome he inherited in his will, were frequently referred to in antiquity in discussions of ethics and of the public role of Augustus.

It was for his reputed luxury and cruelty that Vedius would become best known. He owned a massive villa at Posillipo on the Gulf of Naples, later described by the poet Ovid as "like a city". **Most notoriously, he kept a pool of lampreys into which slaves who incurred his displeasure would be thrown as food – a particularly unpleasant means of death, since the lamprey "clamps its mouth on the victim and bores a dentated tongue into the flesh to ingest blood".**

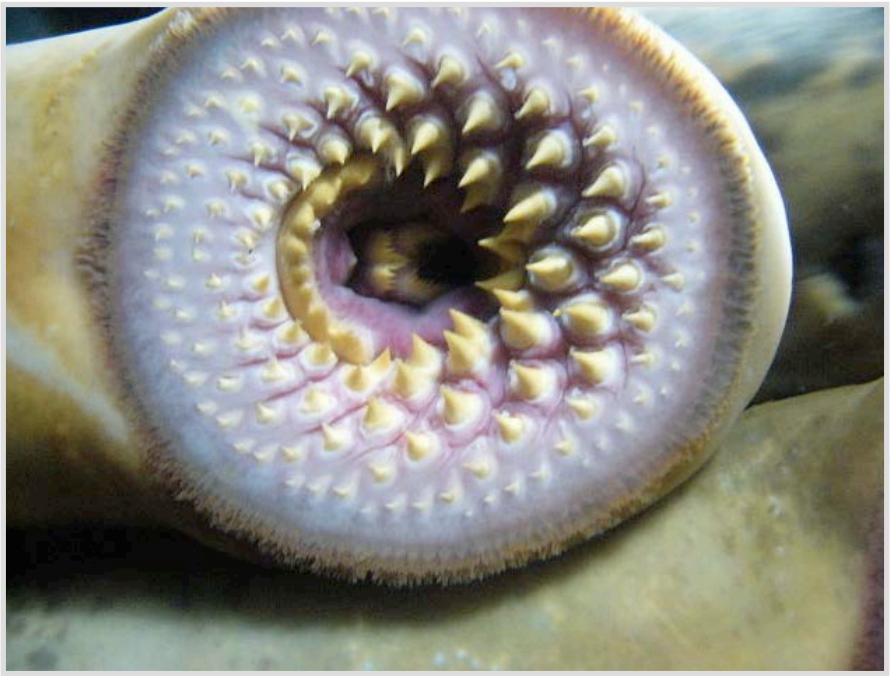
Nevertheless, he retained, at least for a while, the friendship of Augustus, in whose honour he built a shrine or monument at Beneventum. On one occasion, Augustus was dining at Vedius' home when a cup-bearer broke a crystal glass. Vedius ordered him thrown to the lampreys, but the slave fell to his knees before Augustus and pleaded to be executed in some more humane way. Horrified, the emperor had all of Vedius's expensive glasses smashed and the pool filled in. According to Seneca, Augustus also had the slave freed; Dio merely remarks that Vedius "could not punish his servant for what Augustus also had done.

Vedius's treatment of his slaves and Augustus's conduct towards him became popular subjects for anecdotes in antiquity. During or shortly after Augustus's reign, **Ovid praised his demolition of Vedius's house as a grand statement against immoral luxury** made even at the emperor's own cost. Scott notes that in replacing the house with a public monument Augustus merely "carried out the terms of the will", and argues that any suggestion he wished to censure Vedius's memory may have been mere "gossip".

Also in the 1st century AD, Vedius's story was used by the philosopher Seneca the Younger and the encyclopedist Pliny the Elder. In two ethical treatises, Seneca used Vedius's treatment of the cup-bearer and Augustus's response to illustrate the extremes to which anger could lead and the need for clemency. Pliny the Elder mentioned Vedius's lampreys in his *Natural History* while treating varieties of fish, noting the man's friendship with Augustus while ignoring the story of the latter's clemency. Pliny was no admirer of Augustus and his handling of the story has been seen as "a gratuitous jibe" at the emperor. In a highly rhetorical passage, the Christian writer Tertullian stated that after executing slaves, **Vedius had his lampreys "cooked straight away, so that in their entrails he himself might have a taste of his slaves' bodies too".**

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lamprey

The adult lamprey may be characterized by a toothed, funnel-like sucking mouth. The common name "lamprey" is probably derived from Latin *lampetra*, which may mean "stone licker" (*lambere* "to lick" + *petra* "stone"), though the etymology is uncertain.



Rubicon

The Triumph and Tragedy of the Roman Republic

By Tom Holland [Little, Brown; London] 2003

Pg. 61-62 **Sulla & the Demi-Monde**

And yet Marius [esteemed general] was a provincial. **His breeding lacked *pedigree*, his manners polish. He had won his prestige on raw ability alone.** If his villa loomed above those of the aristocracy, then it served as all the more vivid a symbol of the status that an outsider could cope to wine in the Roman Republic. And Marius' status was indisputable…

For the younger man's career too had been a struggle against the circumstances of his upbringing. **Despite his noble birth, his father had died leaving him virtually penniless, and throughout his youth Sulla's means had been disproportionate to his pretensions.** He had gradually sunk into a world of seedy lodgings and even seedier companions- comics, prostitutes and drag-queens- to whom, however he would display a touching loyalty all his life, to the immense scandal of his peers. **Sulla had relished the *demi-monde* even as he struggled to escape from it**; nor was he ever to lose his taste for slumming. Hard-drinking and wisecracking, he combined the aptitudes of a bar-fly with the natural talents of a gigolo, being as physically striking as charming, with piercing blue eyes and hair so golden that it was almost red. Ultimately, indeed, **it had been sex-appeal that had redeemed him from *the ranks of the déclassé*, *one of Rome's best paid courtesans* had grown so obsessed with him that in her will she had left him everything she owned**. At around the same time Sulla's stepmother had also died, having similarly appointed him her sole heir. Only at thirty, an age when most nobles had already spent years climbing the slippery pole of advancement, had Sulla at last found himself with the funds to launch his political career.

Daily Life of the Etruscans

By Jacques Heurgon* [Phoenix Press, London] 1961, 1989

* Professor of Latin Literature and Language at the Sorbonne. He attended the *École Normale* and later obtained his *Docteur-ès-Lettres*. During the war he served in the Italian Campaign before being appointed French Cultural Attaché in Rome in 1945.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jacques_Heurgon

Jacques Heurgon (25 January 1903 – 27 October 1995) was a French university, *normalian*, Etruscan scholar and Latinist, professor of Latin language and literature at the Sorbonne. Married to Anne Heurgon-Desjardins, founder in 1952, of the *Centre culturel international de Cerisy-la-Salle*, he was the father of Marc Heurgon (fr), politician and historian, Catherine Peyrou and Edith Heurgon who continued the "Colloques of Cerisy".

A member of the *École française de Rome* (1928–1930), he was elected a member of the *Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres* in 1969.

Pg. 111

We are also very well informed under the chapter on wines. Since the days of Alexander, the wines of Etruria had been known in Greece, and Dionysius of Halicarnassus recommend them along with Falernian and the wine so the Colli Romani. The Spaniard Martial acknowledges that they equal those of Tarragona. Other writers state that the best

wine was that of Luni on the borders of Liguria. The wines of Graviscae, despite the malaria exhaled by the surrounding marshes, and those of Statonia on the slopes of the upper Fiora produced excellent vintages. But the territory round Veii only produced (alas for the stomachs of Horace, Persius Flaccus and Martial!) a thin, sour wine with thick sediment which could please the stingy purses of only the most miserly hosts. **In Cisalpine Gaul there were the wines of Adria, of Cesena, and a *Macecenatianum* which probably came from a vineyard of Maecenas. These wines were universally esteemed.**

Of even more interest to us is the fact that the Etruscans preferred types of muscatels whose sugary taste, it is said, pleased the bees and so earned them the appellation of *Apianae*: a fanciful etymology, for the name was probably derived from that of a wine-grower (Appius, with Etruscan simplification of the occlusive: we know of a Florentine, one *Aviles Apianas = Aulus Appianus*). In any case, this sweet wine, very heavy, is the one the banqueters in Etruscan wall-paintings got drunk on. Other local vines hint a future Chianti and Orvietos: at Todi, on the frontier of Umbria, there as the Tudernis; at Arezzo the Talpona (which recalls the name *Talpius, Talponius*). All these varieties indicate a long experience of viticultural techniques; grafting had long been practiced in the creation of hybrids and there was a methodical arrangement of the vineyards so that different plants could be juxtaposed. Pliny tells us of a vine called *Murgentina*, introduced from Sicily into the Campania where it took the name of *Pompeiana* and which prospered particularly in the rich soils of the Chiusi hills. But since this plant was imported at a relatively recent date, **we dare hardly assume that it was the taste of its wine which inspired the Gauls [ancient French tribe] to invade Italy.**

Pg. 76-77

Yet in the opinion of the Greeks and Romans, Etruscan women had a rather bad reputation. Serious authors, like Aristotle, repeated the tales of Theopompus and accused them of banqueting with men, lying with them under the cloak. Comic authors like Plautus claimed that they collected their dowries by making a commercial exploitation of their charms. Need we remark that this has been seen as an argument in favour of the race's oriental origin? But why should the case of Etruscan debauchery be sought in the sacred prostitution of Babylon? Lydian women, it appears, gave themselves to all and sundry. But so did the women of Cyprus and even of Locri in Greece itself. We must remember in all this that **the Etruscan way of life offered in this respect many opportunities for ill-natured criticism and from the point of view of morals in antiquity it sometimes created a scandal.** For, taking into account the relaxations which time had brought about in the severe living-conditions of Greek women under Dorian law and in their primitive seclusion in the *gynecaeum*, **the Etruscan woman enjoyed no less liberty and rights,** which, for a narrow-minded Greek – and there were some, after all – seemed to authorize the very worst misbehavior.

The Greek woman and the Roman woman lived in the shadow of their homes; but the Etruscan woman 'went out' a great deal. We see her everywhere, in the forefront of the scene, taking a considerable place in it and never blushing for shame, as Livy says of one of them, when exposed themselves to masculine company. In Etruria it was a recognized privilege for ladies of the most respectable kind, and not just for courtesans as in Greece, to take part with men in banquets where they reclined, as the men did, beside their male hosts on the couches of the Triclinium, whereas even in private parties represented on Attic steles the wife remains modestly seated, the better to serve her lord and master. But Etruscan women were not afraid to have themselves painted in such company in the numerous frescoes at Tarquinii, in the Tomb of Leopards and in the Tomb of Triclinium



(fifth century), **conventionally adorned with blond hair** (the men have black hair) and wearing a heavy embroidered mantle over their tunic. In this costume they attended dances, concerts, sports events; they even presided, as a painting in Orvieto shows, perched on a platform, over boxing matches, chariot races and acrobatic displays — whereas at Olympia only the priestess of Demeter had the right to attend the games. **Such participation in public and private life on the part of the Etruscan women could appear indiscreet; it roused the suspicions of neighboring peoples and gave fuel to the hostile propaganda of their enemies.**

Livy gives us admirable examples of this enviable or at any rate different women's situation which provoked such astonished disapproval in Greece and Rome. Livy, despite the summary judgements on his work which appear sometimes in learned manuals, is one of the most intelligent historians of antiquity…

Pg. 86

We have already noted several times that Etruscan civilization was an archaic civilization. Its feminism, strange as it may seem to us, is not so much a recent conquest as a distant survival threatened by Graeco-Roman pressures; it recalls in many respects the Crete of Ariadne and the paintings of Cnossos more than the Athens of Solon and Pericles. But the social state, of which it seems to retain many of the characteristics, if it was ever realized in its pure form, had for a long time, in the Etruria of the seventy or sixth centuries, felt contrary influences which denatured it. Human societies can never be defined with absolute precision. **In Etruscan society, the *pater familias* laid down the law, but the *mater familias* had her say also, and her word was often the last one.**

Pg. 185-186

‘Twice a day the Etruscans have their tables sumptuously laid with everything that contributes to delicate living; they have prepared for them bed-coverings embroidered with flowers, and they are served from quantities of silver plate; they have also at their beck and call a considerable number of slaves.

…Though these testimonies only go back as far as the Empire in its heyday, its clear that the Romans of the Republic were equally fastidious. Cicero, in his second *Philippic,* rails against **Antonius, who, after the Civil War, had confiscated the learned Varro’s villa at Cassino and converted that sanctuary of learning into a house of debauchery: from the third hour (nine a.m.) ‘they drank and vomited.’** The expressions *convivium tempestivum* and *cenare de die* used to describe a banquet that started too early and a dinner that began in the middle of the day characterized the delights of Capua and the excesses of gormandizers.

Pg. 190

Usually a man and a woman are reclining on each couch- man and wife, we may be sure. **We have already noted that his participation of the Etruscan woman in banquets was a freedom not granted to Greek women; *in Athens it was only courtesans who lay beside young men on banqueting couches.*** Even when at home, the Greek wife did not keep her husband company while he was dining though she might sit beside the couch on when he took his lordly ease. This good breeding finally made itself felt, under the Grecian influence, even among the Etruscans, and in the Tomb of the Shields in Tarquinii, which dates from the third and perhaps second century, *Velia Seitithi* is seated modestly at the foot of the bed beside *Larth Velcha*, who is reclining. All the same, she is giving her husband’s shoulder an affectionate pat while with her other hand she is offering him a fruit which she has taken from a basket on the table.

…But we must admit that in other cases, as in the Tomb of the Leopards, **the young banqueters crowned with myrtle are giving themselves in the most carefree manner to the pleasures of wine and dalliance: the men have black hair and the women are blondes;** they are wearing splendid multi-colored cloaks. One of the young men is holding a ring between his thumb and first finger and flashing it in front of a young woman who gazes at it in fascination: the neighbouring pair both turn at the same moment **to stare at Ganymede*, naked, who is passing by with his wine-jug**. It is a scene of teasing, prattling, and sudden gusts of desire.

* [Ganymedes] was the loveliest born of the race of mortals, and therefore
the gods caught him away to themselves, **to be Zeus' wine-pourer,**
for the sake of his beauty, so he might be among the immortals.

— Homer, Iliad, Book XX, lines 233-235

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ganymede_(mythology)



Ganymede pouring Zeus a libation

(Attic red-figure calyx krater by the Eucharides Painter, c. 490–480 BCE)

Pg. 192

From the third century onwards, Etruria, incorporated in the Roman world, began to enjoy some of the benefits of conquest and reserved for its own use a little of the enormous quantities of luxury plate which from then on began to flow into Italy. The comedies of Plautus, shortly after the Second Punic War, show us sumptuous silver

plate displayed on the sideboards of the rich. **'Those who have their houses filled with treasures', said the slave Stichus, 'drink out of embossed beakers and tankards and fancy goblets, while we drink out of our Samian jug**. But we drink just the same. The Etruscan *lucumones* began drinking out of 'embossed beakers again' again, out of tankards and fancy goblets made of silver and Alexandrian gold, and from those which their gold-and silversmiths, roused from their torpor or seized with a spirit of emulation, had begun producing again.

In 206, P. Scipio Africanus brought back from Spain more than fourteen thousand pounds of silver, not counting silver coin. In 189, his brother Lucius displayed at his triumph over Antiochus 1,023 pounds [464 kg] of gold plate and 1,423 pounds [646 kg] of silver plate. In 161 a sumptuary law forbade leading citizens attending the banquets at the Ludi Megalenses to bring more than one hundred pounds [45 kg] of silverware.

The Courtesans

The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

Pg. 61 **La Païva**

Her one resource remained her wealth. She was conscious of every franc she possessed, and of every single centime that she spent. Émile Bergerat, the journalist, a son-in-law of Gautier, wrote the simple truth when he called her

The archetype of those courtesans who are only courtesans for money, and fall in love with money alone. La Païva was a coffer. She was never known to have a passing fancy…She had a horror of dogs and cats and birds and children, of everything that is an expense and brings in no reward, and may divert one from the hunt for the Golden Calf. But she would have given herself to a miner for a nugget. **She was harder with her household *than a Roman patrician*, implacable about their slightest failings, magnificently hated…**

The Great Sea

By David Abulafia [Penguin Books; London] 2014

Pg. 248

One group of adventurous, multilingual Jewish merchants known as the Radhaniyyah, or 'Radhanites', was described by the 9th century Arab writer **ibn Khurdadbih.** He listed four routes along which these merchants traveled, some overland through Gaul and past Prague to the kingdom of the White Bulgars that stretched over vast open spaces north of

the Black Sea, others by sea from Provence to Egypt and then down the Red Sea to India, or from Antioch in the Levant to Iraq, India, Ceylon and by sea once again to the Far East. Some, however, set out from Spain and made their way to the Levant by following the North African coast, a route easier to follow by land than by sea, because of shoals and contrary winds and currents. Radhanite merchants returning from the Nile Delta might take ship from Constantinople, or they might find a route back to Gaul. These descriptions of their routes cast the Radhanites in the role of spice merchants, carrying condiments, perfumes and drugs, though their northern contacts enabled to bring them to bring iron weapons, furs and slaves down to the Mediterranean, where Muslim buyers were short of iron and glad to purchase swords from the north. **Alongside the Radhanites there were many other slave traders, Christian and Muslim**; by 961 there were 13,750 *Saqaliba*, Slav slaves, living in Muslim Cordoba [Spain]. Warfare between Germanic and Slav peoples in the Wendish lands in what in now eastern Germany ensured a plentiful and regular supply of captives, and the terms of *sclavus* and 'slave' recall the Slavonic origin of very many of these slaves. Slaves from the Slav borderlands arrived in Syria and Egypt as well, along with Circassians brought down from the Black Sea. **Though horrible, the fate of these slaves, even those who survived the trauma of castration, was not always comparable to the fate of slaves carried in such vast numbers across the Atlantic towards the Americas in later centuries.** Strong looking young men were not emasculated but entered the emir's guard in Cordoba, sometimes rising to high military command. On the other hand, women might enter the closed world of the harem; and handsome boys fell into the possession of pederast princes. One merchant who fit the Radhanite label well was **Abraham of Saragossa, a Spanish Jew who benefited from the personal protection of the Frankish emperor Louis the Pious.** He was active around 828 and was exempt from the payment of tolls; **he was explicitly permitted to buy foreign slaves and to sell them within the Frankish lands [Gaul/France**], but in 846 Jewish merchants were accused by the archbishop of Lyons of looking no further than the cities of Provence for their source of supply, and of selling Christian slaves to buyers in Cordoba.

Mark 2:22 [The Bible: New Int'l Version]

And no one pours new wine into old wineskins. Otherwise, the wine will burst the skins, and both the wine and the wineskins will be ruined. No, they pour new wine into new wineskins.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Senegal

It was only in the 1850s [Second Empire] that the French began to expand onto the Senegalese mainland after they abolished slavery and began promoting an abolitionist doctrine, adding native kingdoms like the Waalo, Cayor, Baol, and Jolof Empire.

French colonists progressively invaded and took over all the kingdoms except Sine and Saloum under Governor Louis Faidherbe.

France Gives Citizenship to 28 African WW2 Veterans

bbc.com/news/world-europe-39608575

April 15, 2017

French President François Hollande has given citizenship to 28 Africans who fought for France in World War Two and other conflicts. Mr Hollande said France owed them "a debt of blood". The veterans — **many from Senegal**, and aged between 78 and 90 — received their new certificates of citizenship at the Champs-Élysées in Paris.

Campaigners have long been calling for the rights of the veterans, long-term French residents, to be recognised. "France is proud to welcome you, just as you were proud to carry its flag, the flag of freedom," said President Hollande.

More naturalisation ceremonies are expected to follow for other veterans in France.

One of those granted citizenship on Saturday, Mohamed Toure, said the gesture will go some way towards healing old wounds.

"President Hollande did what none of his predecessors ever imagined. And that repairs a lot of things," he said.

The granddaughter of a Senegalese soldier, Aissatou Seck, who is herself deputy mayor of a Parisian suburb, has been a lead campaigner for African veterans' rights. Last year, she started a petition that gained tens of thousands of signatures in less than a week.

The veterans have long been struggling for recognition and equality in France.

Until 2010, they received lower pensions than their French counterparts. Their ambiguous status also meant they lacked access to other benefits and sometimes found it difficult to travel, said the BBC's Africa editor, Mary Harper.

>>> **In 1944, dozens of West Africans were shot dead by French troops when they mutinied over unequal pay and pensions. A few years ago, Mr Hollande acknowledged that French soldiers had gunned down their African counterparts.**

But many war veterans are still demanding a full apology.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Gambia

During the late 17th century and throughout **the 18th century, the British Empire and the French Empire struggled continually for political and commercial supremacy in the regions of the Senegal River and the Gambia River**. The British Empire occupied the Gambia when an expedition led by Augustus Keppel landed there following the Capture of Senegal in 1758. The 1783 First Treaty of Versailles gave Great Britain possession of the Gambia River, but **the French retained a tiny enclave at Albreda on the river's north bank.** ***This was finally ceded to the United Kingdom in 1856*** **[Second Empire].**

As many as three million people may have been taken as slaves from this general region during the three centuries that the transatlantic slave trade operated. It is not known how many people were taken as slaves by intertribal wars or Muslim traders before the transatlantic slave trade began. Most of those taken were sold by other

Africans to Europeans: some were prisoners of intertribal wars; some were victims sold because of unpaid debts; and many others were simply victims of kidnapping.

Traders initially sent people to Europe to work as servants until the market for labour expanded in the West Indies and North America in the 18th century. In 1807, the United Kingdom abolished the slave trade throughout its empire. It also tried, unsuccessfully, to end the slave trade in the Gambia. Slave ships intercepted by the Royal Navy's West Africa Squadron in the Atlantic were also returned to the Gambia, with people who had been slaves released on MacCarthy Island far up the Gambia River where they were expected to establish new lives. The British established the military post of Bathurst (now Banjul) in 1816.

The Atlantic

By Simon Winchester [Harper Collins; New York] 2010

The British in particular enjoyed an early edge in suppressing the activity. But there was another evil that was much more insidiously dreadful than piracy. By chance one of the most famous British piracy trials, and one not conducted at the Admiralty in London but in a corner of West Africa, shed some long-needed light on it. It was a curse of the high seas that was eventually to be among the most severely policed as well. Such that in time it was finally abolished. **Yet it was an extraordinarily long-lived maritime cargo-carrying phenomenon, the memory of which scars and shames the world: *the unseemly business of the transatlantic slave trade.***

The Trial of Black Bart's Men, as it came to be known, took place in 1722, in the dauntingly magnificent-looking, pure white cliff top building that still stands well to the west of the capital of Ghana: the famous Cape Coast Castle. It was adventurous Swedes who first built a wooden structure here, near a coastal village named Oguaa, as a center

for gold, ivory, and lumber trading; it next passed into the hands of another unlikely Scandinavian colonizing power, the Danes; and then in 1664 it was captured by the British, who had an enduring colonial interest in West Africa and held on to the Gold Coast-as Ghana was then called-for the next three hundred years. At the beginning- and at the time of the piracy trial- the Castle became the regional headquarters of the Royal African Company of England, the private British company that was given "for a thousand years" a British government monopoly to trade in slaves over the entire 2,500 mile Atlantic coastline from the Sahara to Cape Town.

The monopoly ended in 1750, slavery endured for another sixty years and British colonial rule for another two hundred. The British turned the Castle into the imposing structure that remains today- and it has become sufficiently well known and well restored that it attracts large number of visitors, including many African-Americans who naturally have a particular interest in its story. The American president **Barack Obama** visited with his family in 2009, to see and experience what remains one of the world's most poignant physical illustrations of the evils of slavery. The dire reputation of the place is reinforced by its appearance: though Cape Coast Castle is the smallest of the three surviving slaving forts on the Bight of Benin, it was designed to be by far the most austere and forbidding. It also has the infamous "door of no return" through which tens of thousands of hapless African men, women, and children were lead in chains and shackles onto the ships that then crossed the Atlantic's infamous Middle Passage, eventually bringing those who survived the rigors of the journey to the overcrowded barracoons of eastern America and the Caribbean.

The trial, in which piracy and slavery overlapped in a way that intrigued the faraway British public, involved one of the Atlantic's more notorious and commercially successful brigands, Bartholomew Roberts, a Welshman who was better known after his death as **Black Bart.** He had worked as third mate on a slave ship, the Princess, and in 1719 was lying off the Ghanaian coast when his vessel was attacked by two pirate sloops, captained

by Welshman also. A connection was duly made; Roberts joined one of the pirate crews and over the next three years captured and sacked no fewer than 470 merchant vessels-making him one of the most successful pirates in Atlantic history, and grudgingly admired even by his most implacable enemies.

His luck run out while we was careening his ships after a successful raid on a slaving convoy, once again off the Ghanaian coast. A Royal Navy anti-piracy patrol, led my HMS Swallow, duped him into battle, and Roberts was fatally wounded in the neck by grapeshot. The 268 men on the three pirate sloops were taken away by the Swallow and her attendant vessels, and sent to the dungeons in Cape Coast Castle to await their sensational trial.

Back in England the men's fate drew the most excited comments because among the captives were 187 white men, all alleged pirates, and seventy-seven black Africans, who had all been taken as booty from the captured slave ships. Of the white men, nineteen died of their battle wounds before the trial, fifty-four others were found guilty of piracy and were hanged from the cannons on the castle walls, twenty were sentenced to long prison terms in colonial African jails, and the remaining seventeen were sent back to London, to be detained in prisons there.

The seventy-seven black African slaves, innocent victims of all this mayhem, were not treated with any great leniency. They were returned to the castle dungeons, were forced to walk once more in shackles and chains back through the door of no return, and were put on another slave ship and sent back across the Atlantic for a second time. This time they encountered no pirates and were delivered to the slave markets in the coastal cities, and became fully a part of the still-growing slave population of colonial America. A poetic injustice, it ever there was one.

And though many thinkers at the time recognized this, and though a tide of common opinion was beginning to turn, a the beginning of the 18th century there was still enormous official and intellectual support for the trade, in England and elsewhere. The better read of the slave traders were content to note that 2,000 years before no less a figure than Aristotle had written of mankind that "from the hour of their birth, some are marked out for subjection, others for rule." And even though some critics pointed out that the trade required that "pone treat men of one's own tribe as no more than animals," still both the Church and the state accepted slavery as part and parcel of human behavior, part of the natural order of things. As an example: John Newton, and 18th century clergymen of considerable piety- and talent: he composed, among other well known pieces, the hymn "Amazing Grace"- was a slaver of some prominence and found no difficulty coming to terms with the fact that, as the Dictionary of National Biography has it, he was "praying above deck while his human cargo was in abject misery below." **Thus cleansed of any moral ambiguity, slaving could be an exceptionally profitable business.**

11,000,000 Africans were carried westward across the Atlantic between the middle of the 15th century and the end of the 19th century. 3,000,000 were carried in British ships, owned by slave trader based in Liverpool, Bristol, London, and such smaller west cost ports as Lancaster and Whitehaven. **(The comparable French slaving ports were Honfleur, Le Havre, and the biggest, Nantes.)** The entire British establishment- from

the royal family to the Church of England- won dividends from the business. And even beyond the rarefied world of an aristocracy who risked money to back the slavers, everyone else in Britain who used such mundane products as sugar, tobacco, or rum benefited from the slave trade as well. It was not just a singular evil: it was a singularly pervasive evil.

The so-called triangular trade was arranged so that goods were taken from Britain to the African ports or slave castles, like that Cape Coast; slaves from these ports were then

shipped across the infamous Middle Passage to the American slave depts.; and then, once the vessel has been emptied and cleansed, New World cargoes went from there back to Britain.

And so, in small vessels called snows, in barques and brigs or in three-masted square-rigged vessels that, somehow oddly to modern ears, were formally known as ships, the slave-ship captains set off fully laden from England. Their orders were quite simply to proceed to West African ports and, using the cargoes they had shipped with them from England as barter according to their standing orders "to procure as many good merchantable slaves as you can." With most of their crewmen pressed into service through the work of crimping gangs who found drunken and persuadable young seamen in the shoreside inns, **the ships set sail filled to the gunwales with Africa-bound trade goods**. **They took such marketable items as** muskets, felt hats, iron knives, brass casks, gunpowder, cotton, and gun flints and on one ship, the Pilgrim, which left Bristol in 1790, the somewhat more bizarre inventory of "1 trunk East India goods, 4 chests bugles, 12 cases of calicoes**, 2 puncheons rum and 15 dozen bottles wine.** Hugh Crow, a successful (albeit one-eyed) slaver from the Isle of Man, always **made a point of first calling in at Rotterdam and Jersey** ***to buy extra spirits (more cheaply than he could in England) to use as trade goods for the African slave merchants, who like nothing better than a drink*****.**

Most vessels took what the French called *la petite route* south, sailing via the Canary and the Cape Verde islands before turning inland along the now-east-trending African coast. They first bartered their goods, usually for some rather prosaic set of objects- iron bars, brass bars swatches of cloth- that had become crude currency for the buying of slaves. The prices in this currency- the iron bars looked rather like stair rods- remained fairly constant for years: a male slave bought on the **Senegal River** in the mid-18th century fetched seventy bars; a woman, somewhat more costly despite being offered "with a bad mouth," went for sixty-three bars, another for "the excessive price of 86

bars," according to the famous journal kept by the Reverend Newton. (For purpose of comparison, a two-pound bag of gunpowder went for one bar.)



Senegal & The Gambia*

Map above attributed Creative Commons Attribution International License

*Note the patently ridiculous borders drawn out by the European imperial powers with an impetus for control of Atlantic ports at key rivers into the interiors. **Gambia, under British control, is the smallest country on the African continent enveloped entirely by the French in Senegal.** Gambia appears like the mouth and gullet of a head's profile facing west- facing the direction millions of slaves were to be shipped to the Americas. The same ethnic groups are, of course, in both countries yet the borders imposed do not reflect this important aspect at all. It is not as though the people in Gambia were

somehow conspicuously different than those north or south of their borders. **The Europeans carved spheres of trade without any care or real concern for traditional boundaries among the peoples and vast lands they conquered for profit.** The land grabs and enslavements would be the same as lumping Spanish, Italians, Germans and Swedes together when they culturally have different languages, religions, histories and mores. In that analogous context it is much easier for Westerners and Asians to better understand the complexities involved for such dramatic and irrevocable societal imbalances on the African continent lasting to the present day from imperialism.

Saint-Louis in Senegal existed before the Second Empire but was greatly developed under the short-lived epoch, hence, the name Saint-Louis conveniently was morphed into a demi-sec reference to the Emperor Louis-Napoléon at the time.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Saint-Louis,_Senegal

Louis Faidherbe, who became the Governor of the Colony of Senegal in 1854 [Second Empire], contributed greatly to the development and modernization of Saint Louis. His large-scale projects included the building of bridges, provisioning of fresh drinking water, and the construction of an overland telegraph line to Dakar. Saint-Louis became capital of the federation of French West African colonies in 1895, but relinquished this role to Dakar in 1902.

Saint-Louis' fortunes began to wane as those of Dakar waxed. Access to its port became increasingly awkward in the age of the steamship and the completion of the Dakar-Saint Louis railroad in 1885 meant that up-country trade effectively circumvented its port.

Saint-Louis nonetheless maintained its status as capital of the Colony of Senegal even after Dakar assumed the role of capital of the French West Africa federation. The colonial

institutions set up in the city in the 19th century, such as the Muslim Tribunal and the School for Chiefs' Sons, were to play important roles in the history of French Africa.

Though relatively small in size (population of 10,000 in 1826; 23,000 in 1914, and 39,000 in 1955) Saint-Louis dominated Senegalese politics throughout the 19th and early 20th centuries, not least because of its numerous political parties and associations and its independent newspapers.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Louis_Faidherbe

In 1852 he was transferred to Senegal as sub-director of engineers, and in 1854 was promoted *chef de bataillon* and appointed governor of the colony on December 16. He held this post with one brief interval (1861–1863) until July 1865.

The work he accomplished in French West Africa constitutes his most enduring legacy. At that time France possessed in Senegal little else than the town of Saint-Louis and a strip of coast. Explorers had, however, made known the riches and possibilities of the Niger regions, and Faidherbe formed the design of adding those countries to the French dominions. He even dreamed of creating a French African empire stretching from Senegal to the Red Sea.

Direct control of the Senegal River

Faidherbe's actions were not of his own creation, but were an implementation of **"The Plan of 1854":** a series of ministerial orders given to Governor Protet that originated in petitions **from the powerful Bordeaux-based Maurel and Prom company, the largest shipping interest in Saint-Louis.** The plan specified in detail the creation of forts along the Sénégal River to end African control of the acacia gum trade from the interior. **Faidherbe's push to build fortifications farther out, his conflicts with Protet, and his protests to Paris over Protet's inaction earned him the governorship in 1854.**



Le général Louis Faidherbe by Marie-Madeleine Rignot-Dubaux (1884)

Within three months of his appointment as governor, he had begun work on the first in **a series on inland forts up the Sénégal, at Médine just below the Félou Falls (1855).** By 1860, Faidherbe had built a series of forts between Médine and Saint-Louis**, launching missions against the Trarza Moors** in Waalo (north of the Sénégal river), who had previously collected taxes on goods coming to Saint-Louis from the interior.

Conflict in the interior

French military forces had previously avoided conflicts with the most powerful states in the area, the Toucouleur empire along the Niger River, and the Cayor in the south. By sending emissaries to sign protectorates with weaker states (Bubakar Saada of Bundu, King Samba of Khasso) and by completing the "**pacification**" of Casamance and the Wolof peoples through what is now northern Senegal, Faidherbe quickly came into direct conflict with these states.

>>> SENEGAL & BORDEAUX: HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

Faidherbe's large-scale projects included the building of bridges and provisioning of fresh drinking water. But Saint-Louis' place as a door of French trade into an African interior began to wane with the expansion of direct colonial rule. **Access to its port became increasingly awkward in the age of the steamship** and the completion of the Dakar-Saint Louis railroad in 1885 meant that up-country trade effectively circumvented its port. **Large French firms, *many from the city of Bordeaux*, took over the new commercial networks of the interior, marginalizing the Métis [mixed race) traders who had always been the middle men of upstream commerce.**

Saint-Louis was placed under formal military control, and a telegraph and road link was set up to the other French colonies in Gorée Island and Rufisque. **In 1857, the French seized the inland region between these two from the Lebu Republic, and rechristened their capital Ndakarou as the new colonial city of Dakar [ocean port access; Second Empire]**. Work was begun on the Dakar–Saint-Louis railway, as well as a rail line along the Senegal into the interior.

Legacy in French colonialism

When he resigned his post, **French rule had been firmly established over a very considerable and fertile area** and the foundation laid upon which his successors built up the position occupied after 1904 by France in West Africa.

The first half-century of French colonialism in Senegal produced neither solid political control nor economic gains. However, **it established the basic principles for the later French advance. Senegal became the principal French base, not Guinea.** French expansion was aimed towards the interior (which also encouraged expansion south in Algeria), and Faidherbe's vision of empire was confirmed. In 1863 he became general of brigade.

>>> **From 1867 to the early part of 1870, he commanded the subdivision of Bona in Algeria, and was commanding the Constantine division at the commencement of the Franco-Prussian War.**

The Atlantic

By Simon Winchester [Harper Collins; New York] 2010

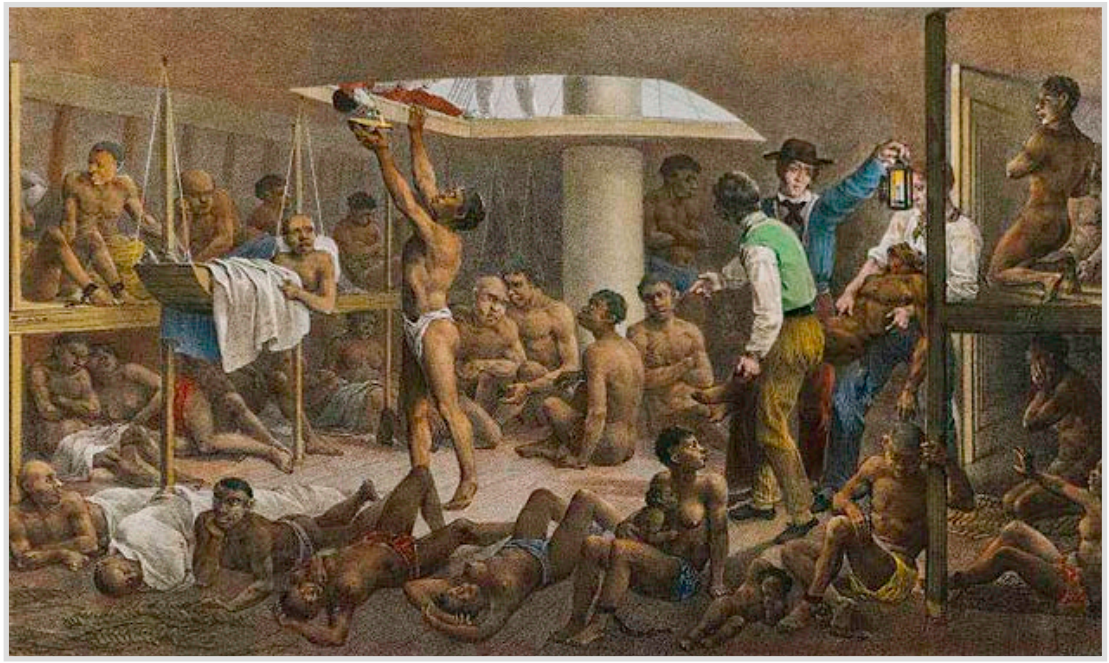
And then, armed with wagonloads of such bars or swatches, the British captains went either to the slave castles, which were run by the Royal African Company, and bought officially sanctioned and price-regulated slaves, or else threw aside convention and visited the more competitive (and in later years, ore commercially successful) upriver slave markets, where they bought a clutch of such black-skinned humans, either men, women, or young boys who seemed most suitable for work on the far side of the ocean.

Whether these unfortunates came from the rivers, or through the doors of no return found in the Gold Coast castles and the other slave factories, they were first marshaled roughly on the waiting boat. Next they were branded- often with the initials “DY” for the Duke of York- and shackled into pairs, the left wrist and ankle of one to the right wrist and ankle

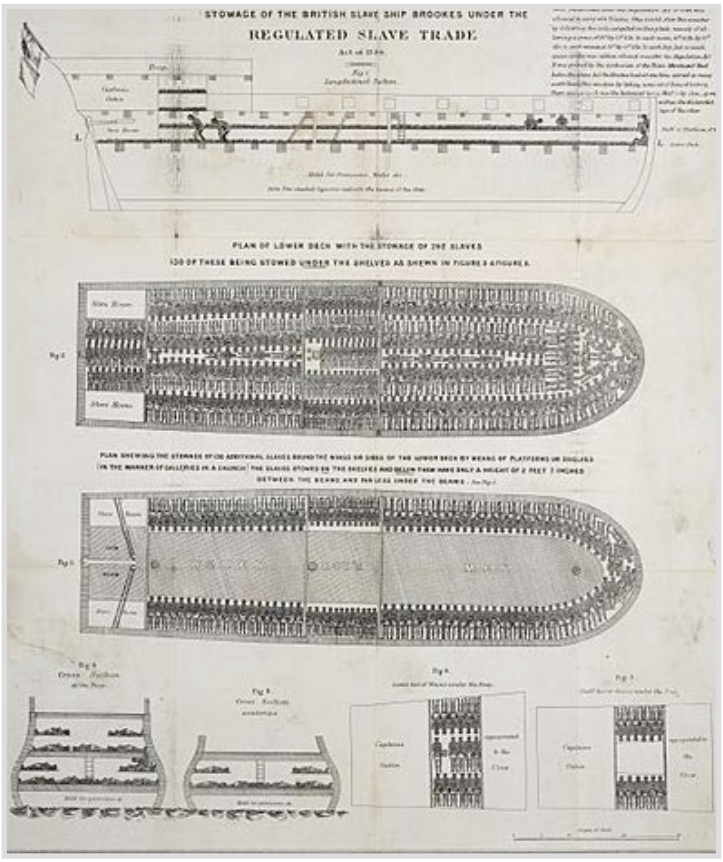
of the next. They were then taken belowdecks in the storage areas, where, it was hoped, they would survive the crossing- a hope born not of compassion, but of commerce.

Normally slave merchants were allowed- for there was regulation- to carry some two slaves for every ton of the ship's burthen, later raised slightly to five slaves for every three tons up to 207 tons, and one slave per ton thereafter. **A 500 ton ship was permitted to carry more than 360 slaves — and for reasons of commercial efficiency these beings were stacked like so much tightly packed lumber, lying on shelves with no more than 30 inches of headroom.** Even in water and cool days, the conditions were intolerable; when it was hot and the waters rough — which was common the eight-week voyage — they were insufferable. The sanitary conditions were execrable. Privacy was nonexistent. Security was everything: the men closely watched and guarded and any attempt at insurrection or mutiny was put down with terrible force.

The slaves were fed two meals a day- yams, rice, barley, corn, and ship's biscuit boiled up together into an unattractive mess — and to guard against scurvy (for the contracts with the American and Caribbean slave importers specified that the slaves be delivered in good physical good condition) they were made to wash their mouths with lime juice or vinegar. They were also made to "dance"- being bought up on deck to be exercised, jumping on the deck to the extent that their shackles allowed, crew members armed with whips standing nearby to make sure everyone moved with equal energy and kept their muscles in tone.



Middle Passage to Brazil, 1830



The ferocity of the slave masters is legendary- men were brutalized, women sexually assaulted, sick slaves thrown overboard (*as long as they were covered by the ship's insurance policy)*. One passage will serve to illustrate the piteous conditions under which the human freight had to live, and on all too many occasions, die. It comes from evidence given to a British House of Commons committee by a crewmen named Isaac Parker of the Liverpool slave brig Black Joke, and of his commander, a certain Captain Thomas Marshall. There were ninety slaves aboard this fifty-six ton ship, all collected from a castle in Gambia and headed for South Carolina.

What were the circumstances of this child's ill-treatment? The child took sulk and wound not eat…the captain took the child up in his hand, and flogged it with the cat. Do you remember anything more about this child? Yes; the child had swelled feet; the captain desired the cook to put on some water to heat to see if he could abate the swelling and it has done. Then he ordered the child's feet to be put in the water, and the cook putting his finger said, "Sir, it is too hot." The captain said, "Damn it, never mind it, put the feet in," and so doing the skin and nails came off, and he got some sweet oil and cloths and wrapped them round the feet in order to take the fire out of them; and I myself bathed the feet with oil, and wrapped cloths around; and laying the child on the quarter deck in the afternoon at mess time, I gave the child up again, and flogged it, and said, "Damn you, I will make you eat," and so he continued in that way for four or five days at mess time, when the child would not eat, and flogged it, and he tied a log of mango, eighteen or twenty inches long, and about twelve or thirteen pound weight , to the child by a string around its neck. The last time he took the child up and flogged it, and let it drop out of his hands, "Damn you, (says he) I will make you eat , or will be the death of you; and in three quarters of an hour after that the child died. He would not suffer any of the people that were on the quarter deck to heave the child overboard, but he called the mother of the child to heave it overboard. She was not willing to do so, and I think he flogged her; but I am sure that he beat her in some way for refusing to throw the child overboard; at last he made her take the child up, and she took it in her hand and went to

the ship's side, holding her head on one side, because she would not see the child got out of her hand, and she dropped the child overboard. She seemed to be very sorry, and cried for several hours.

Whether or not Parker was telling the entire truth we shall never know. All that is certain is that this account is to be found in official British parliamentary papers for the year 1790 and that the child in question was said by Parker to have been indecently young, little more than an infant.

The Zong Massacre

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zong_massacre

The ***Zong*** **massacre** was the **mass killing of 133 African slaves by the crew of the British slave ship *Zong*** in the days following 29 November 1781. The Gregson slave-trading syndicate, based in Liverpool, owned the ship and sailed her in the Atlantic slave trade. **As was common business practice, they had taken out insurance on the lives of the slaves as cargo.** When the ship ran low on potable water following navigational mistakes, the crew threw slaves overboard into the sea to drown, partly in order to ensure the survival of the rest of the ship's passengers, **and in part to cash in on the insurance on the slaves, thus not losing money on the slaves who would have died from the lack of drinking water.**

After the slave ship reached port at Black River, Jamaica, *Zong*'s owners made a claim to their insurers for the loss of the slaves. **When the insurers refused to pay, the resulting court cases (*Gregson v Gilbert* (1783) 3 Doug. KB 232) held that in some circumstances, the deliberate killing of slaves was legal and that insurers could be required to pay for the slaves' deaths.** The judge, Lord Chief Justice, the Earl of Mansfield, ruled against the syndicate owners in this case, due to new evidence being introduced suggesting the captain and crew were at fault.

Following the first trial, freed slave Olaudah Equiano brought news of the massacre to the attention of the anti-slavery campaigner Granville Sharp, who worked unsuccessfully to have the ship's crew prosecuted for murder. Because of the legal dispute, reports of the massacre received increased publicity, stimulating the abolitionist movement in the late 18th and early 19th centuries; ***the Zong events were increasingly cited as a powerful symbol of the horrors of the Middle Passage of slaves to the New World.***

The non-denominational Society for Effecting the Abolition of the Slave Trade was founded in 1787. The next year Parliament passed the first law regulating the slave trade, to limit the number of slaves per ship. Then in 1791, Parliament prohibited insurance companies from reimbursing ship owners in cases in which slaves were thrown overboard.

The massacre has also inspired works of art and literature. **It was commemorated in London in 2007, among events to mark the bicentenary of the British Slave Trade Act 1807, which abolished the African slave trade.** A monument to the killed slaves on *Zong* was installed at Black River, Jamaica, their intended port.



J.M.W. Turner, *The Slave Ship* (1840). Oil on canvas. 90.8 × 122.6 cm,
Museum of Fine Arts, Boston.

'My Nigerian Great-grandfather Sold Slaves'

bbc.com/news/world-africa-53444752

July 19, 2020

Amid the global debate about race relations, colonialism and slavery, some of the Europeans and Americans who made their fortunes in trading human beings have seen their legacies reassessed, their statues toppled and their names removed from public buildings.

Nigerian journalist and novelist Adaobi Tricia Nwaubani writes that one of her ancestors sold slaves, but argues that he should not be judged by today's standards or values.

My great-grandfather, Nwaubani Ogogo Oriaku, was what I prefer to call a businessman, from the Igbo ethnic group of south-eastern Nigeria. **He dealt in a number of goods, including tobacco and palm produce. He also sold human beings.**

"He had agents who captured slaves from different places and brought them to him," my father told me.

Nwaubani Ogogo's slaves were sold through the ports of Calabar and Bonny in the south of what is today known as Nigeria.

People from ethnic groups along the coast, such as the Efik and Ijaw, usually acted as stevedores for the white merchants and as middlemen for Igbo traders like my great-grandfather.

They loaded and offloaded ships and supplied the foreigners with food and other provisions. They negotiated prices for slaves from the hinterlands, then collected royalties from both the sellers and buyers.

About 1.5 million Igbo slaves were shipped across the Atlantic Ocean between the 15th and 19th Centuries.

More than 1.5 million Africans were shipped to what was then called the New World - the Americas - through the Calabar port, in the Bight of Bonny, making it one of the largest points of exit during the transatlantic trade.

The only life they knew

Nwaubani Ogogo lived in a time when the fittest survived and the bravest excelled. The concept of "all men are created equal" was completely alien to traditional religion and law in his society.

It would be unfair to judge a 19th Century man by 21st Century principles.

Assessing the people of Africa's past by today's standards would compel us to cast the majority of our heroes as villains, denying us the right to fully celebrate anyone who was not influenced by Western ideology.

Igbo slave traders like my great-grandfather did not suffer any crisis of social acceptance or legality. They did not need any religious or scientific justifications for their actions. They were simply living the life into which they were raised.

That was all they knew.

Slaves buried alive

The most popular story I've heard about my great-grandfather was how he successfully confronted officials of the British colonial government after they seized some of his slaves.

The slaves were being transported by middlemen, along with a consignment of tobacco and palm produce, from Nwaubani Ogogo's hometown of Umuahia to the coast.

My great-grandfather apparently did not consider it fair that his slaves had been seized.

Buying and selling of human beings among the Igbo had been going on long before the Europeans arrived. ***People became slaves as punishment for crime, payment for debts, or prisoners of war.***

The successful sale of adults was considered an exploit for which a man was hailed by praise singers, akin to exploits in wrestling, war, or in hunting animals like the lion.

Igbo slaves served as domestic servants and labourers. They were sometimes also sacrificed in religious ceremonies and buried alive with their masters to attend to them in the next world.

Slavery was so ingrained in the culture that a number of popular Igbo proverbs make reference to it:

- Anyone who has no slave is his own slave
- A slave who looks on while a fellow slave is tied up and thrown into the grave with his master should realise that the same thing could be done to him someday
- It is when the son is being given advice that the slave learns

>>> **The arrival of European merchants offering guns, mirrors, gin, and other exotic goods in exchange for humans *massively increased demand, leading people to kidnap others and sell them.***

- European buyers tended to remain on the coast
- African sellers brought slaves from the interior on foot
- Journeys could be as long as 485km (300 miles)
- Two captives were typically chained together at the ankle
- Columns of captives were tied together by ropes around their necks
- 10%-15% of captives died on the way

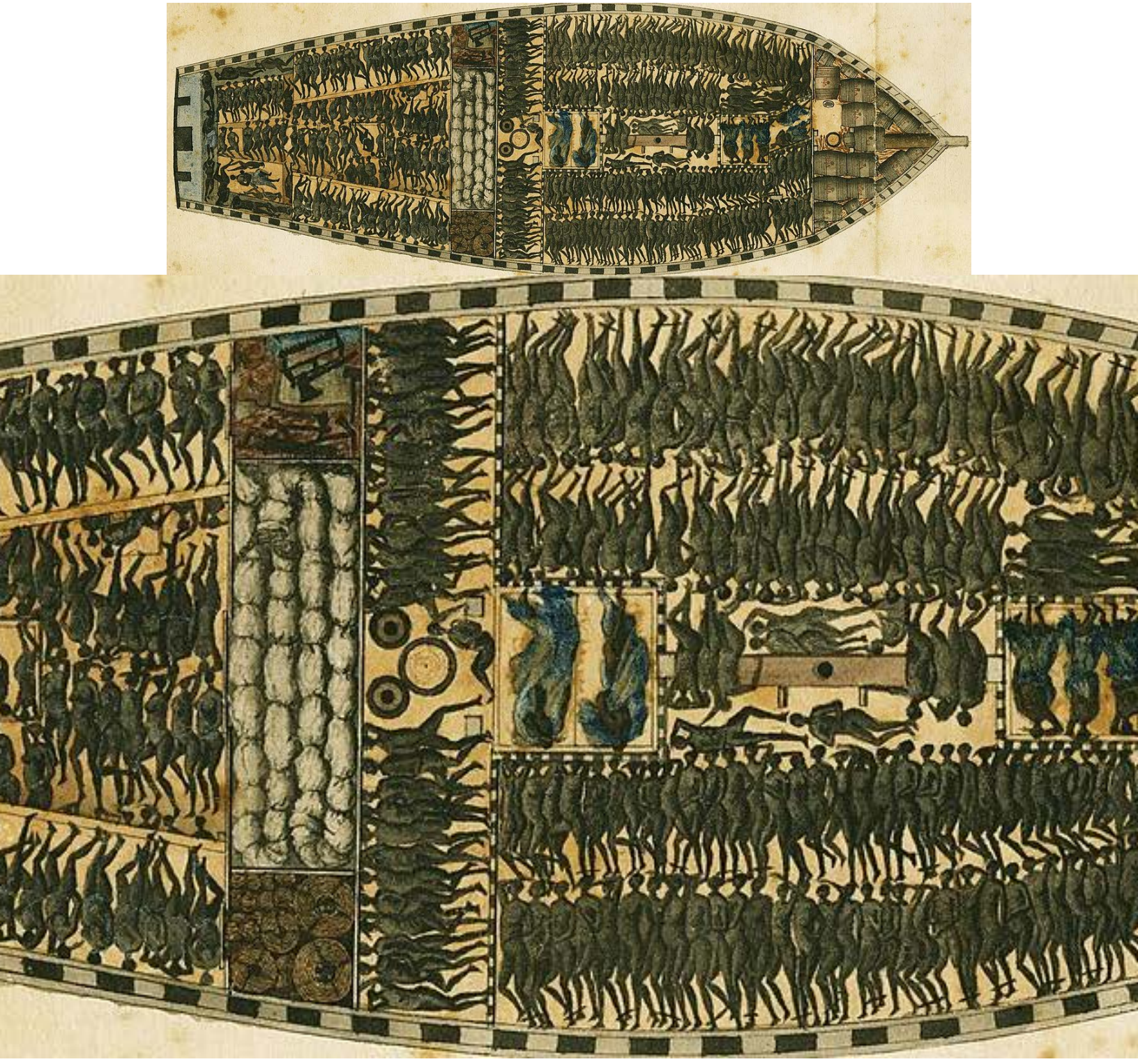
Source: Encyclopaedia Britannica

>>> FRENCH WINE FOR SLAVES: DOUBLE-HYPER IMPORTANT <<<

Unsurprisingly — *just as Romans transported wine to Gaul* —- the French traded wine for slaves in Africa.

This hard fact, of course, is never mentioned in wine publications as too bitter to swallow and digest when reader's pretentious yearning for sophistication and status are of paramount importance; slavery dents the aspirations of tasters.

Slave deck of the ship The ***Séraphique Marie*** **of Nantes**, outfitted by Mr Gruel, for Angola, under the command of Gaugy, who dealt in Loango, whose sight is below the quantity of 307 captives (…) Year: 1770





The Slave Trade 1833

by François-Auguste Biard

Wilberforce House Museum Hull, Britain

1001 Things Everyone Should Know about African American History

By Jefferey C. Stewart [Bantam Doubleday Dell Group; New York] 1996

Pg. 16 **>>> French Infected Slave Ship <<<**

Greatest Cause of Slave Deaths - Disease

>>> **The greatest killer of Africans during the Middle Passage was disease**. Scurvy, dysentery, smallpox, and a host of other contagious illnesses called “fevers” often spread like wildfire through the cramped, congested quarters of the slave ship.

One French slave ship, *Le Rodeur*, was infected by ophthalmia in 1819 [Note after the fall of Napoléon Bonaparte within the Bourbon Restoration].

Not only all the slaves but the entire crew were blinded by the disease. Most eventually recovered their sight. *The thirty-nine who did not were thrown overboard, reputedly to avoid reinfecting the rest.*

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ambroise_Louis_Garneray

Ambroise Louis Garneray (19 February 1783 – 11 September 1857) was a French corsair, **painter** and writer. He served under Robert Surcouf and Jean-Marie Dutertre, and **was held prisoner by the British for eight years.**

For lack of official ships, Garneray joined the *Confiance* ("the Trust") of Robert Surcouf as an ensign, from April at December 1800. He took part in the capturing and boarding the *Kent* in October 1800. It was the only time where Garneray made money as a sailor. **>>> Upon returning from patrol, he invested his share in a slave trading ship, *l'Union*, on which he was a first mate.**

In 1833, he was made director of the museum of Rouen. He later joined the Manufacture nationale de Sèvres. In the 1830s he developed a new genre of painting, the aquatint, and also developed a major career of engraving. In the 1840s, his fame seems to have dimmed; he lost most of his political supporters and fell into poverty.

By the time of Napoléon III, *he took part in the failed coup d'état of Strasbourg*. He experienced a short return of glory towards the beginning of the Second French Empire, as he was awarded the Legion of honour in 1852 by vice admiral Bergeret and the Emperor himself.



Capture of Kent by Surcouf / Abordage du Kent c. 1850

by Ambroise Louis Garneray Musée d'Historie de Saint Milo

The Atlantic

By Simon Winchester [Harper Collins; New York] 2010

>>> Some fifty days after leaving West Africa, the American coast came into view, and the second leg of the triangular voyage of what the French called *le traffic Négrier* was over. Most of the slaves had already been spoken for under contract, and the masters orders had him head for a seasoning camp at certain island distribution centers—in Barbados, say, or Jamaica — or to one of the mainland slave ports, such as Norfolk or Charleston. Perhaps the master would be fortunate and the American slave factory would manage both to clear the holds of their human cargo — to buy the merchandise in bulk and wholesale, and sell them individually at retail prices at a market later on- and then to arrange for other freight to be carried home on the empty ship. Maybe there would be an auction, held either aboard the vessel or on the quayside below.



French Slaveship*, Le Saphir de La Rochelle*, 1741

Or perhaps the slaves would be subject to the final indignity of their passage — the so-called **slave scramble**. The waiting merchants would have been told that each of the Africans aboard could be had for a certain price; and at a given signal, usually the stroke of a drum, they would all rush aboard the ship, and **like the crazed mob at a department store sale would feverishly make their selections from among the terrified men and women who, still in shackles, had been herded up onto the quarterdeck.** ***Families would be inevitably broken up, with one merchant demanding the man, another the female partner, still others the children.***

And then the ship would be off again, its decks fully cleansed with vinegar and lye, the shelves on which close-packed black humanity had been crammed for the previous weeks now jammed solid with tobacco or furs or the manufactured products of the settlements. Some weeks later the Head of Kinsale would be sighted off the port bow, and a day of so beyond that, the lighthouses off the Mersey, or the Avon, and the long trip would at last be over. There were wives and children to be seen once again, lanes to be walked and churches to attend, and **the matter of the black cargo — morally vexing to some, but merely routinely unpleasant to others — could be safely shelved in the very back of the mind, until the next journey.**

Slave traders remained cunningly determined for many years— most notably by buying shares in Portuguese slaving boats, since Lisbon kept slavery legal in its African colonies until 1869 and continued to supply Brazil with slaves from Angola until Brazil banned the trade in 1831. But over the years the West African Squadron of the Royal Navy did gain the upper hand; and though service in its enormous Portsmouth-based fleet was wildly unpopular — mainly because of the deeply unpleasant tropical diseases that killed so many seamen — by the middle of the 19th century the men of the so-called **Preventative Squadron had captured some 1,600 slave ships and freed 150,000 slaves.** The final slave ships to cross the ocean were American, the Wanderer and the Clotilde, and they managed to get through the various cordons and blockades in 1858 and

1859 respectively. The last surviving slave from the last arriving slaver died in 1935, in a suburb of Mobile, Alabama. And with the death of this dignified old man from Benin, **a 94 year old named Cudjoe Lewis, so was severed history's final living link to the transatlantic slave trade, *which had begun with the French in Florida* and the English in Virginia in the beginning of the 16th century and had endured for more than 400 years.**

Gangster Warlords

By Ioan Grillo [Bloomsbury; London & New York] 2016



A Brazilian Family in Rio de Janeiro 1839

by Jean-Baptiste Debret

Pg. 38

Like in the United States, Brazil's racial divide has its roots in slavery. The Portuguese Empire shipped millions of enslaved Africans to toil on sugar and coffee plantations and chop Brazil's precious wood. There is much dispute over the exact numbers of the Atlantic slave trade. But **the most respected estimates come from a database compiled at Emory University in Atlanta, which counts all available records of slave ships. It finds that slavers shipped an astounding 4.86 million Africans to Brazil. *This is ten times more than the 450,000 slaves that arrived on US plantations*; Brazil had the biggest African slave population on the planet**.



Slavery in Brazil c.1835

by Jean-Baptiste Debre

Brazil's independence from Portugal in 1822 did not create a progressive free republic. Instead, **power moved into the hands of a Brazilian emperor** presiding over his South American realm. Slavery continued unabashed, outliving abolition in the British Empire and the US Emancipation Proclamation. **When Brazil finally abolished slavery in 1888, it was the last country in the Western world to do so**.



Black Women [of Brazil] 1835

by Jean-Baptiste Debret

Killing of black man by guards at Brazil supermarket sparks protests

bbc.com/news/world-latin-america-55020915

November 21, 2020

The brutal killing of a black man at the hands of two white security guards outside a supermarket has sparked outrage across Brazil.

The killing happened on Thursday, the eve of Black Consciousness Day, and spurred anti-racism protests on Friday.

>>> Footage showed Joao Alberto Silveira Freitas, 40, being repeatedly punched in the face by the guards at a Carrefour store in Porto Alegre [predominately white].

One of the guards, it has emerged, was an off-duty military police officer.

They were arrested, and **the Brazilian subsidiary of the French supermarket group Carrefour** said it had cut ties with the security firm that provided the guards.

>>> Brazil has a long legacy of racism. It was the last country in the Americas to abolish slavery, in 1888.

Brazilians have traditionally been taught that they live in a racial democracy - President Jair Bolsonaro denies racism exists - but activists say that perception is slowly changing.

Video of Thursday night's attack in the southern city of Porto Alegre was circulated on social networks and on Brazilian media - sparking outrage.

It showed Mr Silveira Freitas, a welder, being repeatedly punched in the face and head by one security guard while being restrained by another. Another employee appeared to be alongside filming the incident.

>>> Reports said security had been called *after a female worker* at the supermarket had been threatened by a man.

On Friday morning, protesters gathered outside the Carrefour in Porto Alegre and in the capital Brasilia, chanting and carrying signs which read "Ashamed of being white" and "Please stop killing us". Protests were being called for in other cities.

The Black Lives Matter movement, which has gained momentum worldwide since the killing of George Floyd in the US in May, has resonated with many Brazilians.

In 2019, police in Brazil killed nearly six times as many people as in the US and most of them were black.

>>> Many took to social media to condemn Thursday's killing, including Brazil international footballer Richarlison Andrade. *

"It seems that we have no way out... not even on Black Consciousness day," the Everton player tweeted.

"In fact, what conscience? They killed a black man, beaten in front of the cameras. They beat him and filmed. Decency and shame have been lost to violence and hatred."

*** Part One, Pg. 1331**

Black Brazilians protest against racism and police violence

bbc.com/news/world-latin-america-57112382

May 14, 2021

Thousands of black Brazilians have demonstrated against racism and police violence, on the anniversary of the abolition of slavery in the country.

Protesters in Rio de Janeiro held candles and signs reading "Don't kill me, kill racism", a week after a police raid in a slum left dozens dead.

In São Paulo, messages read: "Black people want to live."

Black people are three times more likely to be killed by police in Brazil, experts say.

The protesters accused far-right President Jair Bolsonaro of genocide through police violence. He supports hardline policies to combat crime, including raids in areas where the majority of residents are black and poor.

The demonstrators also demanded the speeding up of the vaccination campaign for Covid-19, as the disease has been more deadly for black people in the country, one of the world's hardest hit by the pandemic.

In Rio, protesters condemned last week's 28 deaths in the Jacarezinho favela during an operation that police said targeted suspected drug traffickers, and called for justice. It was the deadliest police raid in the city's history.

Residents accused police of abuses, while human rights activists said there was strong evidence of extrajudicial executions, with officers killing people who wanted to surrender or posed no threat. Some of the victims, they said, were not even under investigation.

Demonstrators marched through the centre of the city, holding messages saying: "Who do the police protect?" and "No bullet, no hunger, no Covid". One banner had pictures of men killed in police operations.

Brazil was the last country in the Americas to abolish slavery in 1888, when Isabel, Princess Imperial of Brazil, signed the law freeing slaves. Black Brazilians celebrate the end of slavery on 20 November, the anniversary of the killing of Zumbi dos Palmares, who led a community of runaway slaves.

"The black population still doesn't have rights," Josiane Peçanha, from the Afrodivas collective, told Globo TV at a protest in the city of Niterói, in the Rio metropolitan area. "This is a good day to reflect about the wounds of slavery on Brazilian society."

>>> **About 57% of the Brazilian population is black or mixed race, but they represent two-thirds of the victims of lethal violence,** according to the Brazilian Forum on Public Safety, a non-governmental organisation.

A report by the national statistics agency IBGE in 2019 said they occupied only a third of managerial roles in companies, were only a quarter of federal deputies in the lower chamber of Congress and made up three-quarters of the unemployment rate.

In São Paulo, a protest was held on Avenida Paulista, one of the city's main avenues, with organisers saying 7,000 people attended. Demonstrators painted their hands in red and daubed a Brazilian flag as a symbol of violence.

"We're marking the date of the false abolition of slavery, and the tragedy in Jacarezinho," protester João de Oliveira told Reuters news agency. "President Bolsonaro and his vice-president even applauded the slaughter. He committed genocide. We're here to protest."

Protests were also held in other major cities, including the capital, Brasília, where a demonstration took place outside the presidential palace.

The president, a former army captain who has supported changes in ***legislation that would protect officers from prosecution if they kill people on duty***, congratulated Rio's police for the operation in a tweet.

President Bolsonaro has previously denied that racism exists in the country, though a number of violent cases have exposed deep divisions.

>>> Last year, the brutal killing of a black man at the hands of two white security guards outside a supermarket sparked widespread outrage.

1001 Things Everyone Should Know about African American History

By Jefferey C. Stewart [Bantam Doubleday Dell Group; New York] 1996

The Caribbean, the 17th and 18th Century

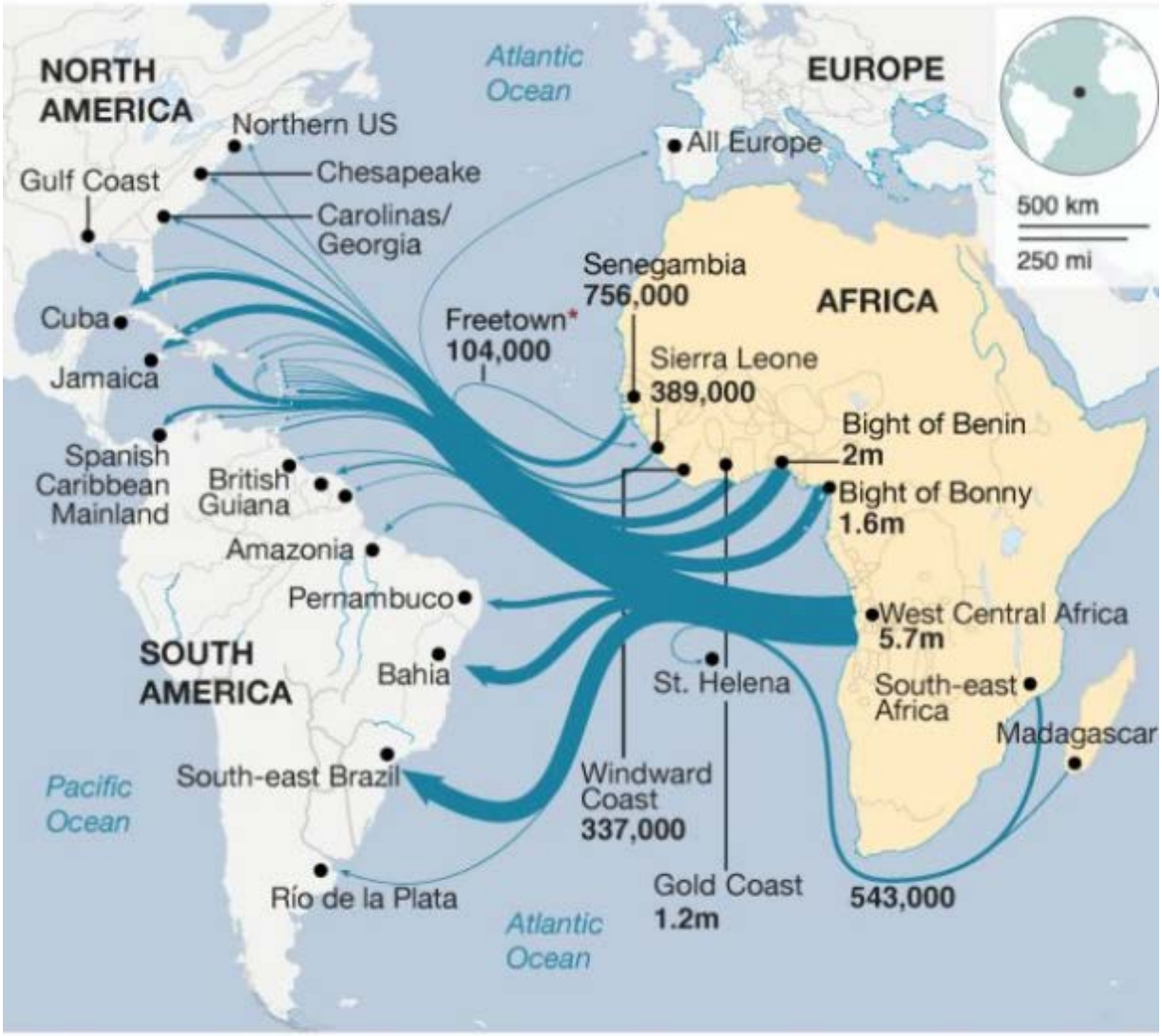
Destination of Slaves

Pg. 09

….France also established its plantation system during the middle of the 17th century on Martinique and Haiti. ***By the middle of the 18th century, the sugar produced by slaves on Haiti exceeded that of any other Caribbean island.*** Not surprisingly, the rise in the number of Africans forced into the slave trade in the 18th century reflected the rise of sugar plantations in the Caribbean and their increased demand for labor. As **King Louis XIV of France,** on August 26, 1670, noted, **"There is nothing which contributes more to the development of the colonies and the cultivation of their soil than the laborious toil of the Negroes."** Similarly George Downing said of Barbados in 1645 that **Africans were the "life" of the Caribbean.** Europe has seldom been as unanimous on any issue as it has been on the value of African slave labor.

The Transatlantic Slave Trade

Captives taken from Africa to the Americas and Europe, 16th-19th Century

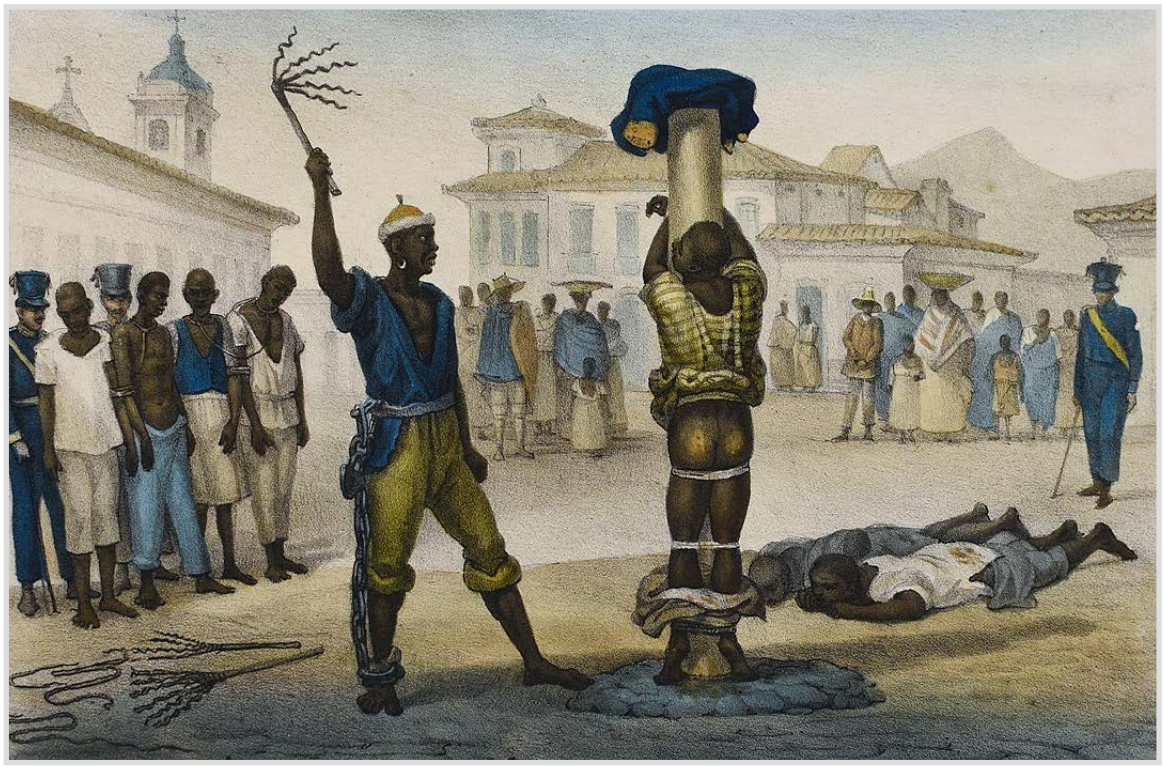


*Slaves recaptured and brought back to Africa

Boundaries as of 1750 shown

Source: Slave Voyages

BBC



L'exécution de la Punition du Fouet / Execution of the Punishment of the Whip 1829

by Jean-Baptiste Debret

How Toussaint L'Ouverture Led Haitian Revolution

Pg. 29

The Haitian Revolution, which began August 22, 1791, and ended on January 1, 1804, was **the only rebellion to liberate an entire slave population.** ***Inspired by the ideals of the French Revolution,*** **slaves on St. Domingue succeeded in overthrowing the white planter class, repulsing the French Army, and defeating Spanish and British forces** (the latter invading the island in 1793). The Haitian Revolution's success was largely attributable to its outstanding leader, **General Toussaint L'Ouverture, who outwitted all three European forces with tactics that foreshadowed modern guerrilla warfare.** The island's mountainous terrain, the spread of yellow fever and malaria among the French, British and Spanish, and the conflicts among whites and mulattoes on the island enabled this revolution to succeed where others did not. In addition, the huge numerical superiority of slaves ensured success. Though l'Overture did not live to see the end of the revolution, **its success proved that Africans could achieve self-determination in the New World and gave a hope of freedom to millions of slaves in the Western Hemisphere.**

Pg. 50 **Haiti - Paris - Chicago: Jean Baptiste du Sable**

A Black man, Jean Baptiste Point du Sable, was the first to settle what became Chicago, Illinois. **Born in Haiti around 1745 to a wealthy Frenchman and an enslaved African woman, du Sable** ***had been educated in Paris*** **before becoming a seaman and sailing to New Orleans**. In 1779 he left New Orleans for the Chicago River, where he engaged in fur trapping until we was arrested as war broke out between England and France. But because he spoke English well and had conducted his business and other affairs in an

honorable way, he was released and allowed to return to Chicago, where he lived for sixteen years. During that time he married an Indian woman, built a log cabin that was decorated with European paintings, and became well known to the Indians in the area with whom he traded. Most travelers habitually stopped at du Sable's post to trade their furs and get provisions. Du Sable resided there until he ran for election and lost. Unable to accept his loss, he sold his holdings and left Chicago in 1800. Never as successful afterward as he had been in Chicago, du Sable died in poverty in 1818. Nevertheless, he had established the first outpost in the area that became known as Chicago [The Windy City].

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zabeau_Bellanton

- Truncated -

Elisabeth "Zabeau" Bellanton (1751-d. *after* 1782), **was a French slave trader.** She is known to have been the most successful business woman in the French colony of Saint Domingue prior to the Haitian Revolution.

She was officially listed in the notarial acts as a *confiseuse* (jam - or jelly maker), but was **in reality engaged in slave trade.** Her business was to buy the cheapest of the *bossale*, slaves directly from the slave ship from Africa, slaves which had a low price because of their young age or health condition; she then rented them out by pawning them for a fraction of their value for a period of some months, until they were healthy enough for her to find a buyer, after which she would take them back and sell them. **This method ensured that should the slaves die before she could sell them, they would lose only the small difference of the payment upon the time of the pawn, and the small purchase price.** During the American Revolutionary War, she also bought illegally from smuggling British slave ships, and she also had contacts with the slave traders in Martinique.

Officially, she had no business partner aside from her *procureur* or business manager Justin Viart, but in reality, she seem to have had unofficial business partners who invested in her activity, even white partners: she is known to have paid Jean Baptiste Le Sueur Fontaine for a "loan" of 13884 *livres*, which was likely in reality his share of profit for investing in her business.

Her business method was regarded to be immoral even in the contemporary slave economy of Saint Domingue, but it was enormously lucrative and gave her a standard in class with the white planters. She invested her profit in urban real estate and owned several houses in Cap-Francais, one of them worth 18000 *livres*, and six slaves for her personal use.

In 1782, Zabeau Bellanton left Saint Domingue for France, which was common for the elite in Saint Domingue, who often left the colony to settle in France when they could afford to do so.

While it was unusual for white women to engage in business, it was common for free women of color to do so: two thirds of the clients of color appearing before the notaries in Cap-Haïtien or Port-au-Prince to buy or sell property in 1776-1789 were women. However, only three of them; Zabeau Bellanton of Cap-Francais, Jeanne-Genevieve Deslandes of Port-au-Prince, and Anne Rossignol of Cap-Francais, was counted as truly wealthy.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anna_Kingsley

Anna Madgigine Jai Kingsley, born *Anta Madjiguene Ndiaye*, (18 June 1793 – April or May 1870) was a West African from present-day Senegal who was enslaved and sold in Cuba. ***She became the wife of plantation owner and slave trader Zephaniah Kingsley, and then a planter and slaveholder in her own right as a free black in early 19th-century Florida.***

She was born in 1793 as a princess of the Wolof people. **When she was 13 years old, she was captured and sent to Cuba, where she was purchased by, impregnated by, and married to Zephaniah Kingsley, a slave trader and plantation owner.** They had four children together.

>>> Kingsley freed Anna Jai in 1811, when she turned 18, and gave her responsibilities for his plantations in East Florida, then under Spanish colonial rule. For 25 years, Kingsley's unusual family lived on Fort George Island (part of modern-day Jacksonville). Anna Jai managed a large and successful planting operation. After gaining freedom, she was given a Spanish land grant for 5 acres (20,000 m^2) and held 12 slaves. After defending their property against invading Americans, she was awarded a land grant of 350 acres (1.4 km^2) by the Spanish government.

After Spain ceded control of Florida to the U.S. in 1822, the new state government progressively enacted stricter ordinances separating the races, as was common among other states in the US South. Southern states increased restrictions on free blacks after the Nat Turner Rebellion of 1831. The mixed-race Kingsley family was directly and negatively affected by these "illiberal and inequitable laws", as Kingsley stated in his will.[24] Kingsley transferred all their holdings to the three older children and moved to Haiti in 1835. (The area he moved to is now in the Dominican Republic.) Their two oldest daughters had already married white planters in Florida and remained there. Anna and their youngest son followed Kingsley to Haiti in 1838. **In all, 60 slaves, family members, and freed employees moved with Kingsley to Haiti to start a plantation called Mayorasgo de Koka**. Because slavery was prohibited in Haiti, Kingsley converted his slaves to indentured servants, who could earn their freedom with another nine years of labor. Kingsley portrayed life in Haiti as idyllic. In 1843, when Anna was 50 years old, Kingsley died on his way to New York, where he was buried.

One of the laws passed by the Territorial Council of Florida that so alarmed Kingsley was the provision **that mixed race children could not inherit property.** ***The territory did not recognize interracial or polygamous marriages as legal.***

The year following Kingsley's death, his sister Martha and her children contested his will as "defective and invalid". Kingsley's sister cited Florida law that forbade black people from owning property, and claimed that Anna and Kingsley's other wives moved to Haiti spontaneously, abandoning the property in Florida to become free people. Anna returned to Florida in 1846 to participate in the Kingsley estate defense, despite the increasingly tense racial climate in Duval County. The court upheld the treaty signed between the U.S. and Spain stipulating that all free blacks born before 1822 in Florida enjoyed the same legal privileges as they had when Spain controlled East Florida. Anna furthermore asked for and was granted the transfer of ownership of slaves who had been sent to the San Jose plantation when the family had moved to Haiti. Her request to rent slaves to other plantations to maximize her profits was rejected by the courts.[28]

Anna and her children became Union sympathizers when the American Civil War broke out the following year. She and other free blacks were evacuated by Union forces when they captured Jacksonville in 1862. She returned home the following year to be closer to her daughters, and died in 1870 at the age of 77.

Anna Kingsley has descendants that identify as white, black and/or Latino (of any race) and live primarily in the United States and the Dominican Republic. Her black-identified descendants in Jacksonville, Florida formed part of the African upper class for more than a century after her death: her great-granddaughter Mary Kingsley Sammis was the wife of Abraham Lincoln Lewis, Florida's first black millionaire, and Sammis and Lewis' descendants include the noted academic Johnnetta Betsch Cole, the conservationist MaVynee Betsch and the jazz musician John Betsch.

Celebrations were conducted in Senegal in 2018 by members of both the Ndiaye royal family and the Senegalese government in honor of Kingsley, marking her symbolic return to her homeland in Africa. A street in the town of Rufisque was also named after her during the occasion.

Prisoners of Time
Prussians, Germans and other Humans
By Christopher Clark [Allen Lane; UK] 2021

Pg. 27-28 **Sans Souci**

>>> **Power shapes what we have and know of history.** This is why the palace of Sans Souci in northern Haiti, completed in 1813 to serve as the residence for Haiti's first and only king, Henry I, is today a ruin, while its namesake in Potsdam, the charming summer residence Frederick II of Prussia built in the 1740s, shines as if it were built yesterday. Even after the abdication of the last Hohenzollern king [Kaiser Wilhelm II], power remained close to the Prussian Sans Souci. Frederick's summer lodging was administered as a state palace under the Weimar Republic [post-WWI] and later under the communist government of the German Democratic Republic. The foundation that currently looks after it is administered under a state charter and generously financed from public funds.

But power swiftly abandoned the huge edifice of the first and only Haitian king. Its first >>> resident, **King Henry, formerly enslaved and a hero of the revolution that forced France to acknowledge Haitian independence in 1804,** committed suicide on 8 October 1820 when he learned that republican forces were approaching from the south. His son Jacques-Victor, Prince Royal of Haiti, was bayoneted to death in the palace ten days later. ***There was no succession.*** The republican government that ruled thereafter from Port-au-Prince took no interest in the upkeep of this memento of Haiti's ill-fated monarchy. **Disfigured in the early years by civil war and neglect, the palace was partly destroyed in the earthquake of 1842 that wiped out nearby Cap-Haïtien**. Today it remains a wreck, despite its status (since 1982) as a Unesco World Heritage Site. Whether it is inscribed in stone or on paper, historical narrative, as Michel-Ralph Trouillot has observed, 'involves the uneven contribution or competing groups and individuals who have unequal access to the mans for such production'.

The Last Slave

vulture.com/2018/04/zora-neale-hurston-barracoon-excerpt.html

April 29, 2018

In 1931, Zora Neale Hurston sought to publish the story of Cudjo Lewis, the final slave-ship survivor. Instead it languished in a vault. Until now.

Their Eyes Were Watching God is required reading in high schools and colleges and cited as a formative influence by Toni Morrison and Maya Angelou. It's been canonized by Harold Bloom — even credited for inspiring the tableau in *Lemonade* where Beyoncé and a clutch of other women regally occupy a wooden porch — but Zora Neale Hurston's classic novel was eviscerated by critics when it was published in 1937. The hater-in-chief was no less than Richard Wright, who recoiled as much at the book's depiction of lush female sexuality and (supposedly) apolitical themes as its use of black dialect, "the minstrel technique that makes the 'white folks' laugh."

Six years earlier, Hurston had tried to publish another book in dialect, this one a work of nonfiction called *Barracoon.* Before she turned to writing novels, she'd trained as a cultural anthropologist at Barnard under the famed father of the field, Franz Boas. He sent his student back south to interview people of African descent. (Hurston was raised in Eatonville, Florida, which wasn't the "black backside" of a white town, she once observed, but a place wholly inhabited and run by black people — her father was a three-term mayor.) She proved adept at the task, but, as she noted in her collection of folklore, *Mules and Men,* the job wasn't always straightforward: "The best source is where there are the least outside influences and these people, usually underprivileged, are the shyest. They are most reluctant at times to reveal that which the soul lives by. And the Negro, in spite of his open-faced laughter, his seeming acquiescence, is particularly evasive … The

Negro offers a feather-bed resistance, that is, we let the probe enter, but it never comes out."

Barracoon is testament to her patient fieldwork. **The book is based on three months of periodic interviews with a man named Cudjo Lewis — or Kossula, his original name — the last survivor of the last slave ship to land on American shores**. Plying him with peaches and Virginia hams, watermelon and Bee Brand insect powder, Hurston drew out his story. Kossula had been captured at age 19 in an area now known as the country Benin by warriors from the neighboring Dahomian tribe, then marched to a stockade, or barracoon, on the West African coast. There, he and some 120 others were purchased and herded onto the *Clotilda,* captained by William Foster and commissioned by three Alabama brothers to make the 1860 voyage.

After surviving the Middle Passage, the captives were smuggled into Mobile [Alabama] under cover of darkness. **By this time, the international slave trade had been illegal in the United States for 50 years,** and the venture was rumored to have been inspired when one of the brothers, Timothy Meaher, bet he could pull it off without being "hanged." (Indeed, no one was ever punished.) **Cudjo worked as a slave on the docks of the Alabama River before being freed in 1865 and living for another 70 years: through Reconstruction, the resurgent oppression of Jim Crow rule, the beginning of the Depression.**

When Hurston tried to get *Barracoon* published in 1931, she couldn't find a taker. There was concern among "black intellectuals and political leaders" that the book laid uncomfortably bare Africans' involvement in the slave trade, according to novelist Alice Walker's foreword to the book, which is finally being published in May. Walker is responsible for reintroducing the world to a forgotten Zora Neale Hurston, who'd died penniless and alone in 1960, in a 1975 *Ms.* magazine essay. As Walker writes, "Who would want to know, via a blow-by-blow account, how African chiefs deliberately set out

to capture Africans from neighboring tribes, to provoke wars of conquest in order to capture for the slave trade. This is, make no mistake, a harrowing read."

One publisher, Viking Press, did say it would be happy to accept the book, on the condition that Hurston rewrote it "in language rather than dialect." She refused. **Boas had impressed upon her the importance of meticulous transcription, and while her contemporaries — and authors of 19th-century slave narratives — believed "you had to strip away all the vernacular to prove black humanity**," says Salamishah Tillet, an English professor at the University of Pennsylvania, Hurston was of the exact opposite opinion.

In any event, a dejected Hurston moved on to other projects, and the manuscript for *Barracoon* ended up languishing in her archives at Howard University. Until a few years ago, that is, when the Zora Neale Hurston Trust acquired new literary representation: *Had any unpublished treasures been left in the vault?* the agents wondered.

It may have taken 87 years for *Barracoon* to see the light of day, but Valerie Boyd, who wrote a well-regarded biography of Hurston called *Wrapped in Rainbows* in 2003, believes the timing is perfect for a writer "whose life's work was to document and celebrate the lives of ordinary black folk." "We've got an open bigot in the White House," Boyd says. "We're much more engaged with racial issues, with the resistance movement. A book like *Barracoon* says, 'Yeah, black lives matter. They've always mattered.' "

Hurston seemed to assume that anyone deluded enough not to realize that would wake up if African-Americans were allowed to tell their own stories. (In one of her great quotes, she wrote that she always felt "astonished" when people discriminated against her: "How can they deny themselves the pleasure of my company? It's beyond me.") Here's a scene of one of her early conversations with Kossula:

"I want to know who you are and how you came to be a slave; and to what part of Africa do you belong, and how you fared as a slave, and how you have managed as a free man?"

His head was bowed for a time. Then he lifted his wet face: "Thankee Jesus! Somebody come ast about Cudjo! I want tellee somebody who I is, so maybe dey go in de Afficky soil some day and callee my name and somebody dere say, 'Yeah, I know Kossula.' "

Last survivor of transatlantic slave trade discovered

bbc.com/news/education-52010859

March 25, 2020

Sean Coughlan
Education correspondent @seanjcoughlan

The transatlantic slave trade might seem like something from a distant and barbaric era - but a historian has found evidence its last survivor was alive in living memory.

Hannah Durkin, at Newcastle University, had previously identified the last surviving slave captured in Africa in the 19th Century and brought to United States as a woman called Redoshi Smith, who died in 1937.

But she has now discovered that another former slave, Matilda McCrear, had lived three years later.

Matilda died in Selma, Alabama, in January 1940, at the age 83 - and her rebellious life story was the last living link with slaves abducted from Africa.

Her 83-year-old grandson, Johnny Crear, had no idea about his grandmother's historic story.

In the 1960s, he had witnessed violence against civil rights marchers in Selma, where protesters had been addressed by Dr Martin Luther King.

On discovering *his grandmother* had been enslaved, he told BBC News: "I had a lot of mixed emotions.

"I thought if she hadn't undergone what had happened, I wouldn't be here.

"But that was followed by anger."

>>> Matilda had been captured by slave traders in West Africa at the age of two, arriving in Alabama in 1860 on board one of the last transatlantic slave ships.

With her mother Grace, and sister Sallie, Matilda had been bought by a wealthy plantation owner called Memorable Creagh.

Dr Durkin says there must have been a dreadful sense of separation, loss and disorientation for these families. **Matilda's mother had lost the father of her children and two other sons left behind in Africa. And in the US *she had been powerless to stop two daughters being taken from her, sold to another owner and never seen again.***

Matilda, Grace, and Sallie tried to escape the plantation soon after they arrived but they were recaptured.

The abolition of slavery, in 1865, brought emancipation but Matilda's family still worked the land, trapped in poverty as share-croppers. It seems Grace did not ever learn much English.

"But Matilda's story is particularly remarkable because she resisted what was expected of a black woman in the US South in the years after emancipation," Dr Durkin says.

"She didn't get married.

"Instead, **she had a decades-long common-law marriage with a white German-born man, with whom she had 14 children.**"

It also seems likely that her partner was Jewish, says Dr Durkin.

The couple's relationship was "astonishing" for its era, she says, crossing boundaries of race, class, religion and social expectation.

And Matilda changed her surname from Creagh, the slave owner's, to McCrear.

She was remarkably strong willed, Dr Durkin says.

"Even though she left West Africa when she was a toddler, she appears throughout her life to have worn her hair in a traditional Yoruba style, a style presumably taught to her by her mother," says Dr Durkin, whose research is published in the journal, Slavery and Abolition.

She also carried the facial markings from a traditional rite in Africa.

In her 70s, Matilda set out on another journey, travelling for 15 miles on dirt roads to a county courthouse to make a claim for compensation for her enslavement.

By then, she was one of a small number of surviving slaves from Africa who seem to have made contact with each other.

There was a settlement near Mobile, Alabama, of descendants of slaves from the same ship as Matilda, where the West African language of Yoruba was spoken.

In the Deep South in the 1930s, this bid for compensation, brought by a poor, black, female, former slave, had little chance of a sympathetic hearing and her claim was dismissed.

But such a provocative idea, reparation for slavery, attracted local press attention and the interviews helped to fill in some details of her life.

When she died, with the still raw history of slavery remaining a difficult and dangerous topic, there were no obituaries - and no recognition.

"There was a lot of stigma attached to having been a slave," Dr Durkin says.

"The shame was placed on the people who were enslaved, rather than the slavers."

"I was born in the same house where she died," said her grandson, Mr Crear.

And although his family knew Matilda was originally from Africa, nothing much was spoken about her life.

"This fills in a lot of the holes that we have about her," he says of Dr Durkin's research.

But the cruelty Matilda faced is no surprise to him.

"From the day the first African was brought to this continent as a slave, we've had to fight for freedom," he says.

He grew up in an era of racial segregation - and his parents put a huge emphasis on education as the way to escape poverty and the "key to changing the world".

But the lack of knowledge about his grandmother reflects how much of the history of slavery still lies below the surface.

"It doesn't surprise me that she was so rebellious," Mr Crear says.

In the civil rights protests, they were singing songs with roots in the years of slavery, he says, tapping into the same "continuous struggle and fight" and pursuing the same the goals of "real freedom and equality" as his independent-minded grandmother.

"It's refreshing to know she had the kind of spirit that's uplifting," he says.

But it is still sobering to think how the glamour of 1940s Hollywood overlapped so directly with the lives of women and children brought in chains from Africa.

The Last Known Ship of the US Slave Trade

bbc.com/travel/article/20220207-the-last-known-ship-of-the-us-slave-trade

By Zoey Goto

February 08, 2022

The discovery of the remains of the Clotilda, 160 years after it sank, brings new life and interest to the settlement built by the original survivors.

"It's crazy to think they would have sailed right past here," Darron Patterson said, pulling his car onto a scrap of grass overlooking the murky Mobile River. As president of the Clotilda Descendants Association, Patterson is well versed in talking about the voyage of

the Clotilda – the last known slave ship to reach America. His great-great-grandfather was Kupollee, later renamed Pollee Allen; one of the **110 men, women and children cruelly stolen from Benin in West Africa and brought to the US onboard the notorious ship.**

The story of how Patterson's relative arrived in America aboard an illegal slaver started as a shockingly flippant bet. Fifty-two years after the US banned the importation of enslaved people, in 1860, a wealthy Alabama business owner named Timothy Meaher wagered that he could orchestrate for a haul of kidnapped Africans to sail under the noses of federal officers and evade capture.

With the assistance of Captain William Foster at the helm of an 80ft, two-mast schooner, and following a gruelling six-week transatlantic passage, he succeeded. The ship sneaked into Mobile Bay on 9 July under a veil of darkness. To conceal evidence of the crime, the distinctive-looking schooner – made from white oak frames and southern yellow pine planking – was set ablaze and scuttled to the depths of the swampy Mobile River, where it lay concealed beneath the water, its existence relegated to lore.

That is until **almost 160 years later,** when during a freakishly low tide, a local reporter named Ben Raines discovered a hefty chunk of shipwreck in the Mobile River, initially thought to belong to the Clotilda. It turned out to be a false alarm, but the discovery reignited interest and led to an extensive search involving multiple parties, including the Alabama Historical Commission, National Geographic Society, Search Inc and the Slave Wrecks Project. Following their exhaustive effort, in May 2019 it was finally announced that the elusive Clotilda had at long last been discovered.

Now, three years later, the city of Mobile finds itself standing on the brink of a tourism boom, as interest in the story of the Clotilda, and the lives of its resilient captives, builds.

Patterson had agreed to drive me around Africatown, an area where many of the ship's captives finally settled and where Patterson himself was raised. We began the tour at this

scrap of land by the Mobile River, beneath a soaring interstate bridge where a group of Clotilda slave ship descendants meet annually for their Under the Bridge festival, to "talk about how our ancestors got here and to have some food and dance," Patterson said. There was no festival that day though and the atmosphere was muted; just one woman and her grandson played by the marshy water's edge below the steady hum of traffic.

Walking back to his car, Patterson, a former sportswriter now in his 60s, recalled that growing up, Africatown was a thriving, self-sufficient place, where "the only time we needed to leave the community was to pay a utility bill" as everything needed was close to hand, aside from a post office.

Located three miles north of downtown Mobile, Africatown was founded by 32 of the original Clotilda survivors following emancipation at the end of the Civil War, in 1865. Longing for the homeland they'd been brutally ripped from, the residents set up their own close-knit community to blend their African traditions with American folkways, raising cattle and farming the land. One of the first towns established and controlled by African Americans in the US, Africatown had its own churches, barbershops, stores (one of which was owned by Patterson's uncle); and the Mobile County Training School, a public school that became the backbone of the community.

However, this once-vibrant neighbourhood fell on hard times when a freeway was constructed in the heart of it in 1991, and industrial pollution meant that many of the remaining residents eventually packed up and left. "We couldn't even hang out our washing to dry because it would get covered in ash [a product of the oil storage tanks and factories on the outskirts of Africatown]," said Patterson. With the high-profile closure of the corrugated box factory, International Paper, in 2000, and an ensuing public health lawsuit brought about by residents, Africatown's community that had swelled to 12,000 people in the 1960s plummeted to around 2,000, where it stands today.

The exodus, poverty and environmental scars were visible as Patterson drove further into Africatown. The roadside was littered with abandoned factories. The quiet, residential

streets were peppered with empty lots and vacant homes, some in such disrepair that their decaying walls had surrendered entirely to the creeping vines engulfing them.

But Africatown is changing, once again. With the discovery of the ship's remnants came the interest necessary to rebuild and preserve this historical place; an influx of attention and funds that is affecting everything from personal relationships to history to the fortune of the neighbourhood. Because, though the story of the Clotilda was known – and the lives of the original passengers were so well documented that photos, interviews and even film footage existed – without evidence of the vessel, the history was buried and it was not in the interest of the white population to acknowledge the truth of how they had arrived. Finding the vessel allowed their story to be affirmed and truth to be restored after decades of denial.

In the almost three years since the Clotilda was discovered, the wreck has undergone extensive archaeological exploration to determine the likelihood of raising it safely. The ripple effect of media and public interest has meant a slew of government, community and private funding for Africatown's revitalisation, including The Africatown Redevelopment Corporation, which is using grants to restore homes in disrepair and demolishing and rebuilding derelict lots. Added to this is a $3.6 million payout from a BP oil spill settlement that has been earmarked for the long-awaited rebuilding of the Africatown Welcome Center, which was swept away in 2005 by Hurricane Katrina.

Patterson drove me to his grandmother's house and pulled over to chat with an elderly neighbour on her porch ("no photos, mind", she requested politely). Unlike some of the other descendent families, he told me, growing up he was told little of his ancestry. "I think my folks may have been embarrassed," he reflected, recalling that the smuggled captives had faced many humiliations, including being stripped naked for the voyage. "That must have just broke their will," Patterson said.

The 2019 announcement of the ship's discovery galvanised Patterson's curiosity, and he started to piece together his heritage, at which point his "whole life changed". He's since

become hands-on in ensuring the story is told accurately, including an onscreen role in the film Descendant premiering at the 2022 Sundance Film Festival and as co-producer of the second installment of the forthcoming documentary The 110: The Last Enslaved Africans Brought to America about the Clotilda's passengers.

For Patterson, the discovery of the infamous ship brings fresh hope that Africatown is on the eve of a renaissance. Following years of denial, "the ship's very existence has finally been affirmed, so a burden has been lifted," said Mobile County Commissioner Merceria Ludgood. "That's every bit as important to the ethos of Africatown as the housing revitalisation currently happening."

Although there's a lack of restaurants and tourism facilities, that could be all set to change as well, said Ludgood, who is helping to set up the Africatown Heritage House, a permanent museum created in collaboration with the History Museum of Mobile to chart the history of Africatown. "Hopefully cottage industries will spring up, owned by people who live in the community," she said, noting that the discovery of the Clotilda has given Africatown's community a boost, resonating far beyond economics.

Next on Patterson's tour was the Africatown Heritage House, situated in the hub of the neighbourhood, overlooked by a row of modest, well-kept bungalows on a palm-lined avenue. Currently under construction, the museum is due to open in early summer 2022 and will include a gallery of West African artefacts as well as salvaged sections of the Clotilda shipwreck, presented in preservation tanks.

It promises a unique insight, given the relatively recent timing of the Clotilda voyage in relation to the history of slavery. "This is actually the best documented Middle Passage story we have as a nation," explained Meg McCrummen Fowler, director of the History Museum of Mobile. "There's just an abundance of sources, mostly because it occurred so

late. Several of the people on the ship lived well into the 20th Century, so instead of silence there's diaries, there's ship records.”

Further regeneration projects on the horizon include a footbridge connecting the two areas of Africatown currently divided by the freeway. Water tours taking visitors close to the shipwreck site are scheduled to launch in spring 2022, and a few local residents ahead of the curve are offering walking tours of Africatown.

While tourists have yet to arrive in serious numbers, Africatown faces a familiar set of challenges to other US neighbourhoods experiencing rapid revitalisation, including ensuring the whole community supports change and that residents don't fall through the cracks. But Patterson said that the Africatown community is united in its mission.

"We're all on board with this," he said.

The final stop on our tour was the cemetery where many of the Clotilda's enslaved have been laid to rest. As we walked, Patterson told me that with the light currently shinning on this troubling chapter of history, he has hopes that there will be enough sustained interest to generate the funds needed to raise the schooner from the water.

Though the true impact of this fabled ship's discovery is yet to be seen, for Patterson, it presents an opportunity to lift up the Africatown community and honour the struggles of its founders. "This is about more than bricks and mortar, it's ultimately about the growth of our souls," he said, looking out over their crumbling gravestones, all facing east towards their motherland. **"Finding the ship has finally validated our truth."**

Charleston Apologizes for City's Role in Slave Trade

nytimes.com/2018/06/19/us/charleston-slavery-apology.html

By Melissa Gomez

June 19, 2018

Slaves' quarters at the Magnolia Plantation in Charleston, S.C., a preservation site that has become a tourist stop [photo]. The Charleston City Council formally apologized and denounced the city's role in the slave trade in a resolution approved Tuesday night.

Charleston, the South Carolina port city where *about 40 percent* of enslaved Africans who were brought to North America landed after being taken from their homelands, has become the latest city to apologize for its role in the slave trade.

In an emotional and at times heated meeting that drew a standing-room-only crowd, the Charleston City Council on Tuesday night approved a two-page resolution in City Hall — a structure built by slaves — that its supporters saw as a step toward racial healing.

The resolution, which was approved by voice vote and was met with loud cheers, recognized that the city had flourished at the cost of those enslaved and apologized on behalf of the city for its role in the trade. **It also acknowledged wrongs committed against African-Americans by slavery and Jim Crow laws.**

The resolution pledges city officials will work with businesses and organizations to strive for racial equality, and suggests the creation of an office of racial conciliation to help the process of racial healing.

But some people who spoke during a public comment period and council members who debated the resolution for nearly two hours questioned **whether it went far enough to tackle systemic issues, like affordable housing, economic development and criminal justice matters facing the city's African-Americans.**

Mayor John Tecklenburg, who supported the measure, spoke of how "enamored and intertwined" the city had been with slavery. "Do we have a reason to be sorry, to apologize?" he said, his voice unsteady. "We do."

Councilman William Dudley Gregorie drew a comparison between children born into slavery who were separated from their parents and migrant children and parents who, under the current immigration policy in the United States, he said, "are being torn from their parents and put into detention camps." The resolution would be a way to apologize and move forward, he said.

But other council members voted against the resolution, saying they wanted to see more tangible action. Councilman Perry K. Waring said he wanted more to be done to empower the city's African-American community. "As a descendant of slaves, I cannot support this resolution," he said.

Councilman Harry Griffin also said that the city needed to address other issues first. Mr. Griffin abruptly ended his comments after the crowd interrupted him when he said he would not support the resolution.

The resolution acknowledged that "fundamental to the economy of colonial and antebellum Charleston was slave labor, Charleston prospering as it did due to the expertise, ingenuity and hard labor of enslaved Africans who were forced to endure

inhumane working conditions that produced wealth for many, but which was denied to them."

Before the vote, dozens of people spoke in favor of the resolution. Some warned it should not be a last step, but one toward equality in the form of opportunities for black entrepreneurs and racial equity training.

In passing a resolution apologizing for slavery, Charleston, which draws several million visitors a year and is known for its cobblestone streets and antebellum mansions, joins several states and cities that have approved similar measures. Among them are Florida, North Carolina, Alabama, Virginia, Maryland, New Jersey, Macon, Ga., and Annapolis, Maryland.

The vote on Tuesday came on the anniversary of Juneteenth, a holiday tied to an 1865 announcement about the end of slavery. It also came two days after the third anniversary of the killing of nine black parishioners at Emanuel African Methodist Episcopal Church in Charleston by Dylann Roof.

In an op-ed piece published in The Post and Courier of Charleston on Monday, members of the Social Justice Racial Equity Collaborative, a group formed to address social inequality in the city, said the idea to seek a statement from the Council about slavery began a year ago. The group feels adoption of the resolution will allow the city and country a healing moment.

Remnants of Charleston's major role in the slave trade still exist today, in the form of a museum. The Old Slave Mart Museum, where slave auctions were held, recounts the city's role in slave trading and houses African-American arts and crafts.

>>> **The city is also planning to open the International African American Museum on the old wharf where slave ships were unloaded.** Former Mayor Joseph P. Riley Jr. told The New York Times in 2016 that the shooting at Emanuel African Methodist Episcopal Church pushed him to accelerate plans for the museum.

Civilization

By Niall Ferguson [Penguin Books; London] 2011

Pg. 164 **Villages of Liberty**

To the revolutionaries of *1848,* it seemed self-evident that colonial subjects should be transformed into Frenchmen with the maximum possible speed. In the jargon of the time, Africans were to be 'assimilated'. At the same time, intermarriage (*métissage*) between French officials and African women was positively encouraged. This progressive imperialism was personified by Louis Faidherbe, an experienced soldier who became governor of Senegal in 1854. In Saint-Louis Faidherbe oversaw the building of new bridges, paved roads, schools, quays, a fresh water supply and the introduction of a regular ferry service on the river. **'Villages of Liberty' were founded throughout Senegal for emancipated slaves. In 1857 Faidherbe set up a Senegalese colonial army — the Tirailleurs Sénégalais —** transforming the African solider from indentured military laborer to fully fledged regular infantryman. A school was established for the sons of native chiefs. **Faidherbe himself married a fifteen-year-old Senegalese girl.**

Liberty must either cut the throat of slavery or
Slavery would cut the throat of liberty.

— Frederick Douglass, *1856*

The following insight has *not* been historically taught to maintain a patriotic front for quick and easy digestion most often in America's schools. Why? It doesn't cast an especially *enlightened* light on the nation's Founding Fathers as it is rife of the leader's dark hypocrisy. It also is designed to minimize if not disparage the relevance of Black contribution to the revolutionary cause; **American history has been totally whitewashed to diminish the contributions of people of color**. The inconvenient component of Blacks required was tantamount to break from British control and, as well, the British need for ready manpower to repel the rebels in the southern colonies. Remember Britain's textile industries were dependent on American cotton first and foremost. This was, in the context of times, much like our modern world dependent on oil. Though tobacco, sugar and rice were important for imports, cotton was king. In desperate times, both camps were willing to go to desperate measures which, of course, was to use Blacks for their own purposes. Arms in the hands of Blacks was an exceedingly dangerous proposition but as the stakes were raised, using Blacks became a viable option as a means to an end. The real complex issue of race in the Revolutionary War has been wholly nonexistent, if not a distant footnote, when in actuality it was a highly explosive matter. **The topic of race has been deliberately tamped down by American historians because it muddies the water of a glorious legacy to be sold by the victors.** The British were offering slaves freedom in the colonial South for fighting the American rebel forces; **the British loss, with the aid of French forces, kept slavery however in the South unabated until the South's defeat in the Civil War eighty years later!** It is a well-known fact that whoever wins the war has a strong inclination to re-

write the narrative as they wish, as opposed to how it really was. The burning topic of liberty was paramount to more than just Patriots (as applauded in America's textbooks) but also deeply to those enslaved to finally gain their freedom. May you find the following passages *liberating* to read as it is pertinent to both British and American history with ramifications for much of the world in the years to follow. **The folk histories are drawn and integrated since both the Revolutionary War and the Civil War share a common denominator in slavery.** The passages are from former slaves interviewed decades after the Civil War to give us a living taste of those times. **As much as the wine trade has been throughout thousands of years of human history, so has the diabolical specter of slavery. This pernicious construct has not been cast to the past entirely but has morphed and lives with us in the present with wrong attitudes, legal loopholes, implicit biases and ingrained prejudices that continue to torment and terrorize to the present day. The topic of race is indeed relevant to our own times.** So let's taste the bitter hemlock brew so toxic that it is still served conspicuously well-chilled in our advanced yet primitive age.

> This is our home, we have made These lands
> What they are…we have been always ready
> to strike for **Liberty.**
>
> — Henry Bram, ***1865***

African-American Humor:
The Best Black Comedy from Slavery to Today

Colored in America

Queried about his thoughts on being a Negro in America, the laconic, ever tactful Ziegfeld follies star Bert Williams replied,

"It's no disgrace to be colored, but it is very inconvenient."

Lay My Burden Down [Delta] 1945, 1973, 1989

Edited By B. A. Botkin

Cussing Master

…Well, all Master Ed Mobley's niggers like to stay with him after freedom. They just stay on without the whippings. Instead of whippings they just got cussings, and good ones too. There was two old men, Joe Raines and Joe Murray, that he was particular fond of. Maybe he more love Joe Raines the bestest. One day Joe Murray let the cows get away in the cornfield. At dinnertime Master Ed cuss him before the whole crowd of hands, laying around before dinner; and he cuss him powerful. After dinner Joe Murray grieve and complain much about it to the crowd. Joe Raines up and allow: "Next time he

cuss you , do like I do, just cuss him back. This is a free country, yes sir. Just give him a good cussing as he give you."

Not long after that, the boar hog get out the lot gate, when Joe Murray was leading his mule out. Master Ed lit out on Joe Murray a-cussing, and Joe Murray lit out on Master Ed a-cussing, and then Master Ed catch Joe and give him a slavery-time whipping and turn him loose. Joe Murray take his mule on to the field, when he glum with Joe Raines. Joe Murray tell about the boar hog getting out and the cussings and whippings. Joe Raines allow: "You didn't cuss him right. You never cuss him like I cuss him, or you'd-a never got a whipping." Joe Murray allow: "How you cuss him then, Joe?" Say Joe Raines very slow: "Well, when I cuss Master Ed, I goes 'way down in the bottoms where the corn grow high and got a black color. I looks east and west and north and south. I see no Master Ed. Then I pitches into him and gives the worst cussing a man ever give another man. Then when I goes back to the house, my feelings is satisfied from the cussing I have give him, and he is sure to make up with me, for Master Ed don't bear anger in his bosom long. The next time cuss him, but be sure to go 'way off somewhere so he can't hear you, nigger."

Turn the Tray Around

Just 'fore the war, a white preacher he come to us slaves and says: "Do you want to keep your homes where you get all to eat, and raise your children, or do you want to be free to roam around without a home, like the wild animals? If you want to keep your homes you better pray for the South to win. All they wants to pray for the South to win, raise the hand." We all raised our hands 'cause we was scared not to, but we sure didn't want the South to win.

That night all the slaves had a meeting down in the hollow. Old Uncle Mack, he gets up and says: “One time over in Virginia there was two old niggers, Uncle Bob and Uncle Tom. They was mad at one another, and one day they decided to have a dinner and bury the hatchet. So they sat down, and when Uncle Bob wasn’t looking Uncle Tom put some poison in Uncle Bob’s food, but he saw it and when Uncle Tom wasn’t looking Uncle Bob he turned the tray around on Uncle Tom, and he get the poison food.” Uncle Mack, he says: “That’s what we slave is gwine do, just turn the tray around and pray for the North to win.”

Rough Crossings

By Simon Schama [Penguin Books; London] 2015

Pg. 59

It stopped raining in Charleston just long enough for the freshly hanged black man to be properly burned. It was the 18th of August 1775, and Thomas Jeremiah, fisherman, pilot, man of property, had been tried just a week earlier, accused of being the very worst thing imaginable in South Carolina: a fomenter of negro rebellion. Still more diabolical, Patriots believed, he had planned this infamy with the British. For there was nothing to which the royal government would not stoop-not even the liberation of slaves – to prevent revolution in the South.

Desperate to shore up the crumbling power of the Crown and Parliament, but with the precious few soldiers to do it (for General Gage in beleaguered Boston could spare none), the royal governors of the Southern colonies had resolved, so it was said in places such as

Charleston's Corner Club, to play the savage card. Secret caches of arms were to be off-loaded from British ships and delivered to Indians and blacks. **Once the slaves had slaughtered their masters and burned their houses, they would be rewarded with their liberty**. This nightmare is what Thomas Jefferson meant in the Declaration of Independence when referring, otherwise cryptically, to the king having "excited domestic insurrections." In the world of slaveholders, nothing demonstrated so well the transformation of royal paternalism into brute despotism as this plot to arm slaves; there could be no more self-evident cause for revolutionary separation.

…Evidence of a plot was needed to demonize British power, and so it was that the unfortunate Thomas Jeremiah had become a victim of the "accursed politicks of this Country." By the time the governor moved into his residence at 34 Meeting Street on the 18th of June for what would be an exceptionally brief and unhappy tenure, Jeremiah was already incarcerated in the city workhouse while his prosecutors were busying themselves finding evidence against him.

…With virtually no troops available to enforce the will of the Crown, he was forced to depend on His Majesty's ships, such as the sloop of war Tamar anchored beyond Charleston harbour and unable for the moment to sail over the bar.

Pg. 62

Which is why the case of Thomas Jeremiah had caused such agitation. For "Jerry" was a pilot, perhaps the best and certainly the most independent, in Charleston. Jerry was also a free black- indeed, one who owned seven slaves himself, not to mention property worth close to 1000 {pounds}; a king's ransom, one might say. Henry Laurens, by no means the most rabid negrophobe in the town, disliked him intensely and described him to his son

John, then in London, as "puffed up by prosperity, ruined by Luxury and debauchery and grown to an amazing pitch of vanity and ambition; a silly coxcomb withal." To Governor Campbell it seemed as though Thomas Jeremiah's real crime was social temerity. When he got into a fight with a white captain he had been put in the stocks, a serious ordeal in a place like Charleston, where delivering salutary correction to an uppity nigger would qualify as civic duty. He had been conspicuous in helping to put out Charleston's many fires; why then should he not, when time and occasion presented itself, set them? And since it was known that he had expressed willingness to pilot the *Tamar* [ship] over the bar (in fact royal authorities had made it plain that pilots had no choice in the matter), Jerry was evidently a mortal threat to the Congress and the Council of Safety and everything they represented.

Brethren, arise, arise! **Strike for our lives and liberties**. Now is the day
and the hour. Let your motto be resistance!

- Henry Highland Garnet, 1843

And now, another couple of tickles with a smile and wink from our sponsor, **the gift of France, the Statue of Liberty:**

African-American Humor:
The Best Black Comedy from Slavery to Today

The Ducks Get the Cotton

The way it was, this man named John sharecropped cotton for Old Boss, but whenever he sold his cotton it seemed like he owed Old Boss more than he got for it. If John made a hundred dollars on his cotton, well, then, Old Boss looked at his papers and made black marks all over 'em with his pencil. He'd say "John, 'pears to me you got a balance to me of one hundred sixty-seven dollars and fourteen cents." And John say, "Old Boss, that seem a mite more'n I get for the cotton." Old Boss tell him, "Don't worry on it too long, John. Just give me the hundred and we'll let the rest on it ride over till next year."

Now, one time John was getting the wagon ready to take in some cotton and Old Boss come by. "That's a nice load of cotton you got there, John," he say "How much you reckon it'll bring?" But John was tired o that balance he always got on Old Boss's bookkeepin' books. He say, "Well, now, the way things is this year it hard to tell." And Old Boss say, "John, what you mean it's hard to tell? John scratch his head and look mournful. 'They tell me," says John, "that they's a' epidemic of ducks this year." Old Boss say, "That don't make no sense, John. What you mean about a epidemic of ducks? I can't rightly tell you 'bout that," John say, "but I just hear tell that the ducks is hell on cotton prices." "That's just nonsense, John," says Old Boss. "You just come on past my place on your way home and we'll settle up.

John went in to town, spent the day there and sold his cotton. He bought a few victuals at the town store and then come on back. When Old Boss saw him comin' along the road he went out to meet him. He said, "John, 'spect you did real good with your cotton. How much you make on it?" John say, "Old Boss, like I tell you, they's a duck epidemic goin' on over there, and I didn't come out good at all." "I heard you say about a duck epidemic before," says Old Boss, "and it don't make no more sense now than then. What you talkin' about, John?"

Well, to be particular short about it, Old Boss, I sold the cotton all right, and I had the money in my, but before I knowed it the ducks got it all. They deducks for the rotten bolls, they deducks for puttin' my wagon in the wrong place, they deducks for the commission, they deducks for the taxes, they deducks for this sugar and flour I bought, they deducks for this thing and that thing till by the time it's all o'er the ducks get it all. So I reckon we got to settle up some other time."

John said giddap and let Old Boss standin' side of the road. And when he get home he take his cotton money out his shirt and put it in the jar. "All Old Boss want is to settle up," he say. But what I need a little bit of is to settle down."

John in Jail

One time Old Boss get a call from the sheriff say that John was in jail and did Old Boss want him out on bail. Old Boss, he was mad that John give him so much trouble, but he got to get John out cause they was work to be done. So he went down the sheriff's place and put ten dollars on the line, sign some papers and take John home with him

"How come they put you in jail?" the Boss say.

" Spect it was 'count of Miss Elizabeth's petunias," John say.

"Old Miss Elizabeth Grant? What's her petunias got to do with it?" Old Boss say.

"I hear tell Miss Elizabeth want a man to trim up her petunia garden," John say. "I got a little time now and then between workin' in the fields so I went up there to Miss Elizabeth's place to see could she use me. I knock on the back door and Miss Elizabeth come and ask me what I want. I tell her I'm the man to work in her petunia garden. She ask to see my testimonials, and then when I make my mistake."

Old Mistress' Pet

When Miss Jane's husband died, he willed the niggers to his children and Mandy Paine owned me then. When I was one month old they said I was so white Mandy Paine thought her brother my father, so she got me and carried me to the meat block and was going to cut my head off. When the children heard, they run and cried, "Mama's going to kill Harriet's baby. Old Mistress, Jane Davis, heard about it, and she come and paid Miss Jane $40 for me and carried me to her home, and I slept right in the bed with her till the war ceasted [ceased].

Her children was grown, and they used to come by and say, "Ma, why don't you take that nigger out of your bed? " and she'd reach over and pat me and say, "This is the only nigger I got."

Now, ah um, we again resume to more pressing matters…

Rough Crossings

By Simon Schama [Penguin Books; London] 2015

Pg. 66

…John Adams, writing in his diary while staying in South Carolina later that year, learned that "**negroes have a wonderful art of communicating intelligence among themselves; it will run several hundred miles in a week or fortnight.**" There seemed

no question but that the slaves, more of whom were escaping from plantations with every month that passed, were in a state of heightened expectations, In late 1774 James Madison had reported that, **in anticipation of the liberty that would be brought by the British**, some negroes had secretly met and chosen a captain who would lead them to the safety of the king's army and to freedom. In Charleston, according to William Henry Drayton, the slaves **"entertained ideas that the present contest was for obliging us give them liberty"** and the rumored arrival of arms with Lord William Campbell had "occasioned impertinent behaviour in many of them."

Pg. 66-67

In late April 1775 the governor of Virginia, **Lord Dunmore**, had barrels of gunpowder taken from the Williamsburg "Powder Horn" to the safety of HMS Fowey off Yorktown lest they should fall into the hands of forces ill disposed to maintaining the British connection. As a result **a group of blacks came to his house and asked for arms with which they would fight for the Crown in return for their liberty**.

…But news of Lexington and Concord changed Dunmore's mind fast. His own position at Williamsburg was not much better than Campbell's in Charleston, protected as he was a by a mere handful of troops. He would, he wrote to Dartmouth, in early May, arm all his own negroes "and receive others that will come to me whom I shall declare free." At the very least, he calculated, **the threat to liberate slaves** would give the rebels pause in their headlong rush to arms, and at the worst, if they could not or would not be stopped, it would supply him with a black army that might hold the fort until regulars arrived.

…The strategy backfired, as it did throughout the South. Instead of being cowed by the threat of a British armed liberation of the blacks, the slaveholding population mobilized to resist. Innumerable whites, especially in the habitually loyal backcountry of Virginia, had been hitherto skeptical of following the more hot-headed of their Patriot leaders. But the news that **British troops would liberate their blacks, then give them weapons and their blessing to use them on their masters**, persuaded many into thinking that perhaps the militant Patriots were right and the British government, in tearing up the "bonds" of civil society (as Washington had put it), might be capable of any iniquity. It is not too much, then, to say that in the summer and autumn of 1775 the revolution in the South crystallized around this one immense, terrifying issue. **However *intoxicating* the heady rhetoric of "rights" and "liberty" emanating from Patriot orators and journalists**, for the majority of farmers, merchants and townsmen in Virginia, the Carolinas and Georgia (the vast majority of whom owned between one and five negroes), all-out war and separation now turned from an ideological flourish to a social necessity.

>>> **Theirs was a revolution, first and foremost, *to protect slavery.***

Pg. 70

…Later in the year Washington, who had already heard from Virginia friends and neighbours of their evaporating labour force, was just as apprehensive about the potential threat posed by **a combined force of liberated Blacks and redcoats [British].**

Lay My Burden Down [Delta] 1945, 1973, 1989

Edited by B. A. Botkin

Poor White-Trash Paterollers*

My pappy name Jeff and belong to Marse Joe Woodward. He live on a plantation ‘cross the other side of Wateree Crick [Creek]. My mammy name Phoebe. Pappy have to git [get] a pass to come see Mammy, before the war. Sometime that crick git up over the bank and I, to this day, ‘members one time Pappy come in all wet and drenched with water. Him had made the mule swim the crick. Him stayed over his leave that was writ on the pass. Paterollers come ask for the pass. They say: “The time done out, nigger.” Pappy try to explain, but they pay no ‘tention to him. Tied him up, pulled down his breeches, and whupped him right before Mammy and us children…Marse Tom and Miss Jane heard the hollering of us all and come to the place they was whupping him and beg them, in the name of God, to stop, that the crick [creek] was still up and dangerous to cross, and that they would make it all right with Pappy’s master. They say of Pappy: “Jeff swim ‘cross. Let him git [get] the mule and swim back.” They make Pappy git [get] on the mule and follow him down to the crick [creek] and watch him swim that swift muddy crick to the other side.

I often think that the system of paterollers and bloodhounds did more to bring on the war and the wrath of the Lord than anything else. Why the good white folks put up with them poor white-trash paterollers I never can see or understand. You neer seey classy buckra men a-paterolling. It was always some low-down white men, that never owned a nigger in their life, doing the paterolling and a-stripping the clothes off men like Pappy

right before the wives and children and beating the blood out of him. No, sir, good white men never dirty their hands and souls in such work of the devil as that.

*Former slave's mispronunciation of "patrollers"

They Think Too High of Themselves

Most of them patrollers was poor white folks, I believes. Rich folks stay in their house at night, 'less they has some sort of big frolic amongst theirselves. ***Poor white folks*** **had to hustle round to make a living, so they hired out theirselves to slaveowners and rode the roads at night and whipped niggers if they catch any off their plantation without a pass.** I has found that if gives to some poor folks, white or black, something a little better than they is used to, they is sure gwine to think too high of theirselves soon, that's right. I sure believes that, as much as I believes I's setting in this chair talking to you.



Etching depicting a group of slaves marched while they are bound together, led by white men on horses who carry guns and whips



Galveston, Texas August 2019

[not 1819]

Texas police apologise for horseback officers leading black man by rope

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-49253691

August 06, 2019

Texas police have apologised after an image of two white officers on horseback leading a handcuffed black man by a rope caused an outcry online.

Galveston Police Chief Vernon Hale said on Monday the technique was acceptable in some scenarios, but that "officers showed poor judgment in this instance".

He said there was no "malicious intent" and has changed department policy to "prevent the use of this technique".

Many people on social media said the photo evoked images of the slavery era.

According to a news release from the Galveston Police Department, the two mounted officers, named only as P Brosch and A Smith, arrested Donald Neely for criminal trespass.

The officers were taking Mr Neely to a police staging area. Police clarified that he was not tied with the rope, but "was handcuffed and a line was clipped to the handcuffs".

The department added: "We understand the negative perception of this action and believe it is most appropriate to cease the use of this technique."

Mr Hale apologised to Mr Neely for the "unnecessary embarrassment".

>>> He added the officers "could have waited for a transport unit at the location of the arrest".

"We have immediately changed the policy to prevent the use of this technique and will review all mounted training and procedures for more appropriate methods," the police chief said.

Mr Neely is free on bond but could not be reached for comment, the Houston Chronicle reported.

Leon Phillips, director of the Galveston County Coalition for Justice, told the BBC the image that went viral on social media was taken by an individual who wished to remain anonymous.

Mr Phillips said the incident is "difficult to talk about" as a Galveston resident.

"This was a stupid mistake," he said. "What I do know is that if it was a white man, there's no way they would have done that to him."

He noted that Mr Neely is a mentally ill individual, and officers should have waited regardless of how long it took a vehicle to arrive, since "it's not as if they're getting paid by the arrest".

Mr Phillips said he plans to file an open records request at city hall this morning to look at law enforcement policies.

"The police chief says they didn't break any policy, but what is the policy on transporting a prisoner?

"How do I know that the policy wasn't written in 1875? There are a lot of unanswered questions."

White Trash

The 400-Year Untold History of Class in America

By Nancy Isenberg [Penguin Books; New York] 2016

Pg. 102-103

[Thomas] **Jefferson** divided the top tier of supposed social betters into **"Aristocrats, half breeds, pretenders.**" Below them was the "solid independent yeomanry, looking askance at those above, yet not ventured to jostle them."

>>> **On the bottom rung he put "the lowest feculum of being called Overseers, the most abject, degraded and unprincipled race."** Overseers pitting the honest yeomanry against the "feculum" of overseers, Jefferson harshly invoked **the old English slur of human waste. That wasn't enough.**

***He portrayed overseers as panderers, with their "cap in hand to the Dons"*; they were vicious men without that desirable deposit of virtue, who feigned subservience in order to indulge the "spirit of domination."**

Jefferson endowed his Virginia class of overseers with the same vices that he attributed to those toiling in manufacturing. **The twirling distaff at the workbench had been replaced with the slave driver's whip.**

The British role in America's tainted past

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-53603250

By Aleem Maqbool BBC News Richmond, Virginia

August 01, 2020

Part of the soul-searching in the US in the two months since the killing of George Floyd has been focused on examining the history that led the country to this point.

Confederate statues have been pulled down in many cities and **there are calls for a more honest look at the ways in which slavery, segregation and discrimination have shaped modern day America.**

But there are those who feel that there are some beyond these shores who should be reflecting on their country's role in it all.

"Britain put its stamp on America from the beginning. ***It was Britain who brought the first unfree Africans to this country and helped to start slavery in America,***" says Professor Cassandra Newby-Alexander, a historian at Norfolk State University in Virginia.

At Old Point Comfort, where people now fish on the nearby jetty, she points out **the spot where it is believed the first ship carrying slaves came into what was then the colony of Virginia.**

"It was late August of 1619, and it was the English vessel White Lion," Professor Newby-Alexander says of the ship that it is believed brought 20 men and women that had been ripped from their homeland in what is now Angola.

"Once they were here, they began to sell those individuals that they saw as part of their cargo to the leadership in the colony."

So started a legacy that has reverberations still being keenly felt today.

Professor Newby-Alexander readily accepts the culpability of Americans in perpetuating that legacy, but says that by the time the British ceded control, society here had already been shaped around the institution of slavery.

>>>> "America didn't become officially America until *1783 when the Treaty of Paris was signed*. Up until that point, everything that America created was English, including slavery, including laws on which slavery and inequality was built," she says.

"It came from England. It came from the English system.

"If you claim that America has its foundational culture based on England, then you've got to take it all. ***That includes the systemic racism in our laws, in our practices and in our culture."***

>>> Policing in the southern United States had its origins in slave patrols set up under the British in the early 1700s. *Local laws started to be drawn up that regarded black people as inferior.*

Professor Newby-Alexander draws a direct line to the issues America faces today

"The policing that we see that automatically assumes that a black person is a criminal, is already guilty, that started from the founding of our country that viewed Africans as systemically different."

Of course, centuries on, America needs to shoulder responsibility for where things are.

It won independence from Britain, but then there was civil war, with **the confederate south fighting to keep slavery.**

A lot of the British elite again found themselves on the wrong side of history. **They sent supplies and arms to the confederacy, many wanting slavery to continue because of their own business interests.** Their side was defeated.

But years later, in the former confederate capital of Richmond, Virginia, that did not stop the building of imposing statues of confederate leaders.

It was part of a movement that eventually became known as "The Lost Cause", a re-writing of the narrative of slavery as being just, and the war as being one fought on noble grounds.

The statues in Richmond and across the southern United States also performed another function.

"We were always told that they were built to intimidate," says Chelsea Higgs Wise, a community activist in Richmond.

"We were told don't look up at them, keep walking straight. You don't have to look up to that white man. They made it that big so that you would have to hurt your neck to look up to them. But we're done with that," she says.

Ms Higgs Wise has been one of those involved in tearing down the statues that she says have haunted generations of black families here.

"We have been talking for years about removing the Confederate monuments. We've had commissions. We've had reports. We've had budget lines. But it was the young people that just came out with some rope and decided, we're going to do this tonight and we got it done," she says.

"If it was up to us to change the laws, the policies, and we could do it with rope, we would do that as well."

Ms Higgs Wise says that to this day the legacy of slavery pierces the consciousness of Black Americans in a way that is hard for others to understand.

She wants the plinths of those removed confederate statues, now daubed with graffiti of Black Lives Matter slogans and expletives, to remain.

Visit them now and you will see many people, young and old, including Black families posing for photographs in front of them.

"I think it's the most inappropriate thing to do to a statue no matter if it is Jefferson Davis or anyone else," says Bertram Hayes-Davis.

One of the very statues that Chelsea Higgs Wise filmed on her phone as it came down was one of Jefferson Davis, the great-great-grandfather of Bertram Hayes-Davis. She can be heard cheering and says it was one of the most exhilarating moments of her life.

Davis had been the confederate president and after the war had his US citizenship stripped of him, but he died unrepentant.

His descendent now asks that the instrumental role in the battle to keep slavery played by his ancestor, and others who are having their statues torn down, be looked at in a broader context.

"None of the individuals that are being attacked today were solely slave perpetuationists. They had an illustrious history associated with many more acts that may preclude that scenario of slavery," says Mr Hayes-Davis.

>>> "Our country is not perfect. Our individuals are not perfect. But at the same time, *we have to understand the lens of perspective of the historic times of which these people lived."*

A statue of Jefferson Davis is one of 11 confederate statues that stands in the hallowed halls of the US Capitol Building in Washington DC. [now pulled out!]

It was put up more than 40 years before Davis had his US citizenship posthumously restored in the 1970s in what was described as an act of reconciliation. This month, the House of Representatives voted to remove all 11 statues from The Capitol.

The nearby Museum of African American History is one of few national institutions that tackles head-on the horrors of slavery. *Across the southern United States in particular, even in schools, there is still a reluctance to do that.*

>>>> But there is growing impatience among many *for this side-stepping of uncomfortable American history,* from the country's origins to the present day.

Go Figure: Things You Didn't Know – You Didn't Know

The Economist Explains (2016)

By Tom Standage

>>> **How America's Police Became So Well-Armed <<<**

In May 2015, Barack Obama barred the federal government from providing some military equipment to American police departments. The extraordinary arsenal maintained by some departments- which includes body armour, powerful weapons and armoured vehicles- had become highly visible over the previous year, as a result of outbreaks of unrest in response to police violence. In August 2014 Darren Wilson, a police officer, shot and killed Michael Brown, an unarmed 18-year-old black man in Ferguson, Missouri, sparking large local demonstrations. Two days after the shooting, tactical officers – paramilitary police generally referred to as SWAT (for Special Weapons and Tactics) teams- were called in to help clear protestors from in front of Ferguson's police department. They arrived dressed for war, in riot gear and gas masks, bearing long truncheons and automatic weapons. Americans have grown used to seeing police respond to protest with tear gas, carrying automatic weapons and sniper rifles, and riding in vehicles that would not look out of place in Baghdad or Aleppo. The days of the beat cop walking the street with nothing more than a trusty old revolver seem distant indeed. How did America's police forces become so heavily armed?

As with so much else in American governance, the explanation starts with federal cash. Every year Congress passes the National Defense Authorization Act, which sets out the Defense Department's budget and expenditures. **The version passed in 1990, in the wake of a sharp rise in drug-related violence, allowed the Defense Department to transfer military gear and weapons to local police departments if they were deemed "suitable for use in counter-drug activities".** Between 2002 and 2011 the Department of Homeland Security, established after the attacks of September 11th 2001, disbursed more than $ 35 billion in grants to state and local police forces. In addition the "1033 program" allows the Defense Department to distribute surplus equipment to local police departments for use in counter-terrorism and counter-drug activities. The American Civil Liberties Union found that the value of **military equipment used by the American police departments has risen $ 1 million in 1990 to nearly $ 450 million in 2013.**

And that equipment has been used. In 1980 SWAT teams across America were deployed around 3,000 times. Deployments are estimated to have risen nearly 17-fold since to, 50,000 a year. Tactical police units are not just common in big cities: thought nearly 90% of American cities with populations above 50,000 have SWAT teams, so do more than 90% of police departments serving cities with 25,000 to 50,000 people- more than 4 times the level from the mid-1980s. **The tremendous rise in paramilitary police forces has occurred as violent-crime levels have fallen.** And while SWAT teams remain essential for high-risk and dangerous situations**, most SWAT teams are deployed to serve routing drug-related warrants on private homes, often with disastrous consequences**.* Radley Balko, a journalist who wrote the essential book on police militarization, has found at least 50 cases where innocent people died as a result of botched SWAT raids. **Tactical teams have been deployed to break up poker games, raid bars suspected of serving under-age drinkers and arrest dozens of people for the distinctly non-life threatening crime of "barbering without a license."** Such tactics often draw contempt from members of the armed forces. Veterans criticized police in Ferguson for intimidating the crowd rather than controlling it, for failing to share information with citizens and for escalating the standoff. **One veteran noted that "we went through some pretty bad areas in Afghanistan, and we didn't have that much gear".**

Americans, at last, appear to have had enough. A Reason-Rupe poll released in December **2013 found that 58% of Americans believe police militarization has gone "too far."** Politicians are finally paying attention. Rand Paul, a Republican senator from Kentucky and a contender for his party's presidential nomination in 2016, has argued that it is time to "demilitarize the police." Yet legislation has not been forthcoming. Money may have something to do with that. In June 2014, Alan Grayson, a liberal Democrat from Florida, sponsored an amendment that would have forbidden the Defense Department from transferring to local police "aircraft (including unmanned aerial vehicles), armored vehicles, grenade launchers, silencers, toxicological agents (including chemical agents,

biological agents, and associated equipment), launch vehicles, guided missiles, ballistic missiles, rockets, torpedoes, bombs, mines, or nuclear weapons". **It failed: not a single House leader of either party voted for it. America's defense industry donates millions of dollars to politicians, and spends even more on lobbyists.** Those who opposed Mr. Grayson's bill received, on average, 73% more in defense-industry donations than those who voted for it. Mr. Obama, with no more campaigns to run, faced no such constraints, and issued an executive order in an effort to stem the flow of military gear to America's police forces.

* We can assume with good measure that these tactical teams are used disproportionately against people of color with the most grievous results. ***The police are selective on where and whom they go after with excessive force***. Under petty circumstances, the force applied will not be used against white communities. **Combat grade weapons and troop carriers will not be seen driven especially in affluent suburbs for poker games nor minor drug raids — and a lot of drug use is in safe upscale communities.** Careers would be jeopardized if whites of means were inordinately targeted so they attack primarily poor citizens of color. Police are inclined less about general public safety and protection and more about keeping their own steady employments secure and departments well-funded for primarily the poignant benefit of an unwritten yet obviously specific demographic segment of society: white. **Today's policing is about securing income first and hardly the reverse as they would prefer us all to believe.** Policing is about increasing access for more federal and state funding therefore the most vulnerable segments of society are put the most at risk by blatantly racist law enforcement and judicial proceedings. The more arrests and convictions made qualifies police departments grants for more funding. They don't advertise that fact but always bellow the need for law and order, being tough on crime. The current drug crisis in America draws far more compassion for whites addicted to opioids with loud calls for their need for community support and rehabilitation as victims of the pharmaceutical industry, not to be rushed into incarceration. **Whites are more apt to**

receive medical/ rehabilitative treatment with a judge's wink and far too often people of color for the same offenses, apple to apple, are handed another kind of hard sugar-free *mint* to swallow: it's called imprison-*ment*.

The judicial systems operate with a detectable double standard geared in large part by race. *This is why Black and Browns are incarcerated at rates per capita that would raise alarms if applied to white populations.* You have to really work and give an honest effort at crime to be incarcerated if you are white. Studies have proven that whites are far less likely to be pulled over driving or just stopped on the street without probable cause. It's a numbers game so follow the money for the answers. American police are not going to bite the hands that feed in the corridors of power otherwise there would be a severe blowback to careers. Hence, they pursue the weakest prey on the street and are therefore more circumspect- far less cavalier- to pursue big fish with money and real legal means behind closed doors. **These are in many respects modern day slave patrollers: whites of meager financial means and most with minimal educations** from scrappy backgrounds performing duties with reckless abandon under the pretense of sage and sober law enforcement. It is all unsurprising when one sees the big picture. **I am certain the author knows, but chose not to mention explicitly but took the tacit route, to point to what demographics in society are sharply targeted.** It is an old story just with bigger and better modern weapons in the hands of basically the same type of characters in contemporary times. These are often misguided unprivileged narrow-minded whites with a wide latitude of authority abusing, of course, their street power just as slave patrollers back in the day: **old wine, new bottles.** The good guys are often not as good as the propaganda leads us to believe if color is of consequence, as it so often is.

Chicago in $5.5m police torture payout

bbc.co.uk/news/world-us-canada-32617320

May 06, 2015

A $5.5m (£3.6m) reparations package to the victims of police torture in Chicago has been agreed by the council.

>>> **As many as 80 victims of an infamous detective unit that abused suspects over three decades could be in line for a share of the award.** The city council also issued a formal apology and vowed to teach schoolchildren about the abuses.

>>> **Former commander Jon Burge was jailed for four years after being *convicted of lying about the torture scandal.***

Many of the victims were African American [of course - white men not targeted]. Some could receive as much as $100,000.

The terms of the award were announced last month by city officials and Mayor Rahm Emanuel.

"This stain cannot be removed from our city's history but it can be used as a lesson of what not do," the mayor said.

The names of *more than a dozen torture victims* and survivors were read aloud and the city council gave them a standing ovation. The council then voted 42-0 in favour of the award.

Eric Garner: NY officer in 'I can't breathe' death fire

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-49399302

-Truncated-

August 20, 2019

The New York City police officer involved in the high-profile 2014 chokehold death of an African-American man has been fired [FIVE years after].

Daniel Pantaleo was sacked over the death of Eric Garner, whose dying words "I can't breathe" became a rallying cry for protests against police brutality.

>>> A state grand jury declined to press criminal charges.

After a lengthy civil rights investigation, federal prosecutors said last month they would bring no charges.

The decision, based on the recommendation of a police department disciplinary judge, was announced by New York Police Commissioner James O'Neill on Monday. Mr Pantaleo was suspended while awaiting the commissioner's decision.

In explaining his decision, Mr O'Neill said mobile phone video of Garner's death clearly shows the officer used a chokehold, which is banned by the New York Police Department (NYPD).

"It is clear that Daniel Pantaleo can no longer serve as a New York City police officer," Mr O'Neill said.

"Had I been in Officer Pantaleo's situation, I may have made similar mistakes," he continued.

The firing comes as California enacts one of the strictest laws limiting police force in the US.

On Monday, Governor Gavin Newsom signed into law Assembly Bill 392 - which is intended to reduce police shootings.

The bill says that officers can only use deadly force when "necessary" to prevent imminent death or serious injury, rather than when "reasonable" as current laws state.

Lay My Burden Down [Delta] 1945, 1973, 1989

Edited by B. A. Botkin

Gone to the Woods

If a nigger ever run off the place and come back, Master'd say, "If you'll be a good nigger, I'll not whip you at this time." But you couldn't believe that. A nigger run off and stayed in the woods six month. When he come back, he's hairy as a cow, 'cause he lived in a cave and come out at night and pilfer around. They put the dogs on him but couldn't cotch him [catch]. Finally he come, and Master say he won't whip him and say "Tom, I's change my mind; you have no business running off, and I's gwine take out just like you come into the world. "

Master gits a bottle of whiskey and a box of cigars and have Tom tied up out in the yard. He takes a chair and say to the driver, "Boy, take him down, 250 licks this time." Then he'd count the licks. When they's 150 licks, it didn't look like they is any place left to hit, but Master say, "Finish him up." Then he and the driver sot [sat] down, smoke cigars and drink whiskey, and Master tell Tom how he must mind he master. Then he lock Tom up in a log house, and Master tell all the niggers if they give him anything to eat he'll skin 'em alive. The old folks slips Tom bread and meat. When he gits out, he's gone to the woods 'gain. They's plenty niggers what stayed in the woods till surrender.

Rough Crossings

By Simon Schama [Penguin Books; London] 2015

Pg. 08

In December 1775, **Lund Washington** wrote to his cousin **George** of both blacks and indentured servants, who were departing from the Washington properties at speed, that "there is not a man of them but would leave us if they believ'd they could make there [sic] escape…**Liberty is sweet.**

In all, between 80,000 to 100,000 slaves left plantations during the war. The more sententious the noises coming from the Patriot leaders about American enslavement to the odious Hanoverian tyrant [king of Britain], the more the slaves voted with their feet. Ralph Henry, for example, evidently took his master Patrick Henry's theatrical announcement of "**Give me Liberty of give me death**" very much to heart, but not quite in the way its author intended, since he ran way at the earliest opportunity to the British lines. (Ironically, that same slogan would be invoked as a rallying cry by black abolitionists in the 19th century and black liberators such as Malcolm X in the 20th!)

Others among the signatories of the document which asserted that "all men were born free and equal" and who lost slaves were James Madison and Benjamin Harrison (father of the 9th president, William Henry Harrison), who lost 20…

Lay My Burden Down [Delta] 1945, 1973, 1989

Edited by B. A. Botkin

He Sold Him Over and Over

There was a white man live close to us, but over in Louisian'. He had raised home a great big black man what brung fancy price on the block. The black man sure love that white man. The white man would sell Old John- that's the black man's name- on the black to some man from Georgia or other place far off. Then after while the white man would steal Old John back and bring him home and feed him good, then sell him again. After he had sold Old John some lot of times, he coaxed Old John off in the swamp one day, and Old John found dead several days later. The white folks said that the owner kilt him, 'cause a dead nigger won't tell no tales.

African-American Humor:

The Best Black Comedy from Slavery to Today

Baby in the Crib

John stole a pig from Old Marsa. He was on his way home with him and his Old Marsa seen him. After Jon got home he looked out and seen his Old Marsa coming down to the house. So he put this pig in a cradle they used to rock the babies in them days (some people called the cribs), and he covered him up. When his Old Marster come in John was sitting their rocking him.

Old Marster says, "What's the matter with the baby, John?" "The baby got the measles." "I want to see him," John said . "Well you can't; the doctor said if you uncover him the measles will go back in on him and kill him." So his Old Master said, "It doesn't matter; I want to see him, John." He reaches down to uncover him.

John said, “If that baby is turned to a pig now, don’t blame me.”

Old Marster Eats Crow

John was hunting on Old Marster’s place, shooting squirrels, and Old Marster caught him, and told him not to shoot there any more. “You can keep the two squirrels you got but don’t be caught down here no more.” John goes out the next morning and shoots a crow. Old Marster went down that morning and caught him, and asked John to let him see the shell. And Old Marster put the shell in the gun. Then he backed off from John, pointing the gun, and told John to pick the feathers off the crow, halfway down. “Now start at his head, John, and eat the crow up to where you stopped picking the feathers at.” When John finished eating, Marster gave him the gun back and throwed him the crow. Then he told John to go on and not let him be caught there no more.

John turned around and started off, and got a little piece away. Then he stopped and turned and called Old Marster. Old Marster said, “What you want, John?” John pointed the gun and says, “Lookee here, Old Marster,” and throwed Old Marster the half a crow. “I want you to start at his ass and eat all the way, and don’t let a feather fly from your mouth.”

Hopping John*

My father belonged to Judge Prioleau and was trained to wait on the table from the time he was a boy; and this is how he nearly got a whipping. His master like hopping John, and there was some cold on the table- you know hopping John? Mis maser told him to “heat it”; he thought his master said “eat it,” so he took it out and sat down and eat it. When he went back, his master asked him where as the hopping John. Paris say he eat it. His master was mad after waiting all the time- and say he should have a whipping. But Mistress say, “Oh, no, he is young and didn’t understand; so he never got the whipping.

*Cowpeas, with or without rice, boiled with bacon or pork.

Malitis

…I remember Mammy told me about one master who almost starved his slaves. Mighty stingy, I reckon he was.

Some of them slaves was so poorly thin they ribs would kinda rustle against each other like corn stalks a-drying in the hot winds. But they gets even one hog-killing time, and it was funny too, Mammy said.

They was seven hogs, fat and ready for fall hog-killing time. Just the day before Old Master told off they was to be killed, something happened to all them porkers. Once of the field boys found them and come a-telling the master: "The hogs is all died, now they won't be any meats for the winter."

When the master gets to where at the hogs is laying, they's a lot of Negroes standing round looking sorrow-eyed at the wasted meat. The master asks: "What's the illness with 'em?"

"Malitis," they tell him, and they acts like they don't want to touch the hogs. Master says to dress them anyway for they ain't no more meat on the place. He says to kep all the meat for the slave families, but that's because he's afraid to eat it hisself account of the hog's got malitis.

"Don't you all know that is malitis?" Mammy would ask the children when she was telling of the seven fat hogs and seventy lean slaves. And she would laugh, remembering how they fooled Old Master so's to get all them good meats.

"One of the strongest Negroes got up early in the morning," Mammy would explain, "long 'fore the horn called the slaves from their cabins. He skitted to the hog pen with a

heavy mallet in his hand. When he tapped Mister Hog ‘tween the eyes with that mallet, ‘malitis’; set in mighty quick, but it was a uncommon ‘disease,’ even with hungry Negroes around all the time.

Rough Crossings

By Simon Schama [Penguin Books; London] 2015

Pg. 76

Hundreds now, not scores, made their way towards the British ships….In anticipation of ships and troops arriving up and down the coast, slaves began disappearing from plantations in the Carolinas and Georgia, even in Maryland and New York. This is the moment when the leaders of the revolution, in Charleston, Willamsburg, Wilmington and Philadelphia, saw their own blacks take off from the plantations of the Rutledges, the Middletons and the Harrisons**, <u>the moment when Henry Washington deserted General George for King George</u>.**

Pg. 77

Put on the defensive, fearful that their world might go the way of the Dutch Surinam where a slave army was still unvanquished, **painfully conscious of the drainage of manpower to the militias,** the plantocracy of the South did everything in its power to counteract the Dunmore effect.

Pg. 09

And, not least, while **George Washington** was encamped in early 1776 on Cambridge Common, wrestling with arguments, pro and con, about the desirability of recruiting blacks, **his own slave, Henry Washington, born in West Africa**, was finding his way to the king's lines…

Pg. 08

…Seeing the Revolutionary War through the eyes of enslaved blacks turn its meaning upside down. In Georgia, the Carolinas and much of Virginia **the vaunted war for liberty was, from the spring of 1775 to the late summer of 1776, *a war for the perpetuation of servitude.*** The contortions of logic were so perverse, yet so habitual, that **George Washington could describe Dunmore** [Lord, Colonial Governor of Virginia] **as "that arch traitor to the rights of humanity" for promising to free slaves and indentured servants, whilst those who kept them in bondage were *heroes of liberty*.**

Pg. 85

By the late spring and summer of 1776 [year of America's Declaration of Independence] both sides were making grand **promises of liberty** while both were delivering death.

> Freedom as I understand it…is taking us
> from under the yoke of bondage,
> and placing us where we could reap
> the fruit of our labor.
>
> - Garrison Frazier, ***1865***

Philip Morin Freneau

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Philip_Freneau

- Truncated -

Philip Morin Freneau (January 2, 1752 – December 18, 1832) was an American poet, nationalist, polemicist, sea captain and newspaper editor sometimes called the **"Poet of the American Revolution"**. Through his newspaper, the *National Gazette*, **he was a strong critic of George Washington and a proponent of Jeffersonian policies.**

>>> Freneau was born in New York City, the oldest of the five children ***of Huguenot wine merchant*** Pierre Freneau and his Scottish wife. Philip was raised in Matawan, New Jersey. He attended the College of New Jersey (now Princeton University), where he studied under William Tennent, Jr.

Jefferson was criticized for hiring Freneau as a translator in the State Department, even though he spoke no foreign languages except French, in which Jefferson was already fluent. Freneau accepted this undemanding position, which left free time to head the Democratic-Republican newspaper Jefferson and Madison envisioned.

This partisan newspaper, *The National Gazette*, provided a vehicle for Jefferson, Madison, and others to promote criticism of the rival Federalists. *The Gazette* took particular aim at the policies promoted by Alexander Hamilton, and like other papers of the day, would not hesitate to shade into personal attacks, including President George Washington during his second term. **Owing to *The Gazette*'s frequent attacks on his administration and himself, Washington took a particular dislike to Freneau.**

The non-political works of Freneau combined neoclassicism and romanticism. Although he is not as generally well known as Ralph Waldo Emerson or James Fenimore Cooper, **Freneau introduced many themes and images for which later authors became famous.** For example, Freneau's poem "The House of Night", one of the first romantic poems written and published in America, included the Gothic elements and dark imagery that were later seen in the poetry by **Edgar Allan Poe.**

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/1761

1761

January 16:

The British capture Pondichéry, India from the French.

August 11:

Two years after his marriage to Martha Custis and his move to Mount Vernon, retired British Army General **George Washington advertises a reward in the *Maryland Gazette* for the capture of four fugitive slaves, named Cupid, Peros, Jack, and Neptune, averring that they had escaped "without the least suspicion, provocation, or difference with anybody".**

September 8:

King George III of Great Britain marries Charlotte of Mecklenburg-Strelitz (Queen Charlotte).

Much-loved 'George Washington oak tree' cut down

bbc.com/news/entertainment-arts-39697989

April 24, 2017

A 600-year-old oak tree where President George Washington once picnicked has been cut down after starting to show signs of its age.

Working under a grey cloudy sky on Monday, crews in a New Jersey town cut down limbs and pieces of trunk as community members looked on.

"Everybody knows Basking Ridge because of this tree. It's a sad sight to see it come down," said one resident.

Acorns from the tree have already been used to grow a replacement.

A young 16-year old tree, only 25ft (7.5m) tall, already stands in the north end of the Basking Ridge Presbyterian Church.

Work began on Monday on the tree, but is expected to continue for several more days.

"It'll be an empty feeling, very different," said Jann Slapin told NJ.com

In 1740, when the town was in its infancy, English evangelists George Whitefield and James Davenport preached under the tree.

>>> **Decades later, General George Washington sat on the lawn to eat with his friend and revolutionary, the Marquis de Lafayette.**

It was reportedly the oldest white oak in the country.

Hercules Posey: George Washington's Unsung Enslaved Chef

bbc.com/travel/article/20220201-hercules-posey-george-washingtons-unsung-enslaved-chef

By Ramin Ganeshram

February 01, 2022

Ramin Ganeshram is the author of The General's Cook a novel about the life of Hercules Posey. She is the Executive Director of the Westport Museum for History and Culture where, along with her colleague Sara Krasne, she was able to solve the 218 year old mystery of Chef Hercules Posey's life after self-emancipation from George Washington's Mount Vernon.

==

>>> In the late 18th Century, Philadelphia was a city of high-end cuisine; however, few know that many of its culinary masters were of African descent like Hercules Posey.

Each year, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, sees millions of heritage-seeking tourists who traipse the reconstructed brick pathways of the old city, eager to see the sites that birthed ideas of American liberty such as Independence Hall, where the Declaration of Independence was signed in 1776, and the iconic Liberty Bell. But like its ties to democracy, Philadelphia's connection to great American food culture has roots that reach into the distant past, roots that until recently have been obscured in the history books.

Much of the fledgeling nation's culinary excellence was achieved in the homes of its Founding Fathers like George Washington and Thomas Jefferson, where high-end cuisine was perfected not by white cooks but by enslaved chefs of African descent. These highly skilled chefs were influenced by the city's bountiful European, Caribbean and Native American exchange of culinary ideas and techniques, as well as their own heritage.

According to Dr Kelley Fanto Deetz, author of Bound to the Fire: How Virginia's Enslaved Cooks Helped Invent American Cuisine, a mix of West African, European, Native American foodways collided in the colonies, by force," she said, "and this collision found a world stage in places like Washington's dining room table in Philadelphia."

Preparing the food that made its way to Washington's tables was the unsung haute culinarian Hercules Posey. Posey was unique among his peers in that he was famous in his own time and was acknowledged by white society. He had a larger than life persona, and, as head chef, a position of power in the household, as well as some quasi-freedoms like the ability to leave the house on his own when he was not working and to earn money selling leftovers from the kitchen.

I spent a dozen years researching on Posey for my novel The General's Cook, piecing together the details of his remarkable life through painstaking research of Washington's household accounts, letters to and from his Philadelphia steward and personal secretary, census documents and other ephemera. **Unlike the lives of their white contemporaries, the life events of enslaved people are not well recorded in the public record,** ***appearing only as property footnotes in the files of their enslavers*****,** making reconstruction of their lives incredibly difficult.

Because Posey was notable in his own time, there are more records of his life than of others like him – although this information is still incredibly sparse. However, Washington's step grandson, George Washington Parke Custis, chose to immortalise the chef in an biographical sketch in his book Reflections and Private Memoirs of Washington. Much what we know about Posey's towering persona is gleaned in Custis' single description. Recalling his childhood in the presidential mansion, he wrote about

Posey as "a culinary artiste" and "dandy", with "great muscular power" and a "master spirit", whose "underlings flew to his command" (among those underlings were paid white servants).

Posey was possibly a teenager when he came to Mount Vernon, Washington's estate in Virginia, about 150 miles south-west of Philadelphia. He apprenticed there under the enslaved cooks Doll and Nathan, who managed the kitchen for many decades, and he mastered his craft so well that Washington brought him to cook at the President's House in Philadelphia in 1790. It was here in Philadelphia that Posey was exposed to and inspired by ingredients and cooking techniques from throughout the nation – and the world.

In the time the chef resided in Philadelphia, the city was positioned ideally in the middle of the nation, and thanks to the wide, navigable Susquehanna, Delaware and Schuylkill rivers, regionally produced vegetables, fruits, meats and dairy products like milk and butter arrived regularly at its open-air High Street Market. The rest of nation supplied what wasn't available locally. From the north came salted New England codfish and prized Connecticut onions along with upstate New York cheese. From the south there was Carolina rice and indigo, as well as tobacco from Virginia and Maryland.

Furthermore, by the 1760s, Philadelphia's merchants had come to realise there was an untapped secondary market in the Caribbean (outside of the sugar, molasses and rum that went to ports like New York and Boston), and the city came to lead the nation in imports of ginger, allspice and black pepper, while controlling half of all coffee imports. Nutmeg, limes, pineapples, coconuts also made their way to Philadelphia as part of this robust West India Trade, and all were on offer in the city's ports for export, as well as its public markets and many taverns.

>>> And, where the High Street Market sheds met the Delaware River, **the harbour was jammed with trading ships loaded with olive oils from Spain; *wines and oranges from Portugal, France and Germany*; and tea from China – all part of the vast commercial network that made Philadelphia the busiest port on the American continent.**

"Philadelphia was the gateway to the Atlantic, a city that was central to the foundation of our nation and our understanding of what American food is," said Deetz, who is also the director of Collections and Visitor Engagement of Stratford Hall (the Virginia birthplace of confederate Civil War general Robert E Lee).

While none of Posey's recipes survived, period accounts detail meals with each course featuring a dizzying variety among dishes like roasted beef, veal, turkeys, ducks, fowls and ham as well as puddings, jellies, oranges, apples, nuts, figs and raisins. Depending on the season, there were oyster stews, other soups and pottages, as well as fruit pies, ice cream and seasonal fish. ***All were accompanied by various wines and were elegantly presented.***

Understanding Posey lies in understanding his milieu. He moved to Philadelphia, a city that was a crossroads of culture, language, commerce and cuisine – much the way we think of New York City, London or Hong Kong today. Third and fourth generation European Americans with English or French ancestry – like George Washington – joined their Dutch- and Swedish-descent counterparts on the brick pavements of Philadelphia developed by William Penn on unceded indigenous Lenape land.

>>> **In 1791, following the successful revolt of the enslaved on the Caribbean Island of St Domingue (now Haiti), French-speaking white refugees flooded the city, dragging their Créole-speaking enslaved in tow.**

These varied throngs gathered at Philadelphia's theatres, circuses and taverns, which according to Washington's household accounts, were also frequented by Posey. After his work was done, the presidential chef went out in the evening dressed to the nines with a gold pocket watch and gold headed cane, likely purchased with money he earned selling the usable scraps from Washington's kitchen that had value on the secondary market for uses like animal feed or fertiliser.

But while Posey experienced some autonomy, he wasn't free like his brethren in Philadelphia's Free Black community, which comprised nearly all of the 5% of the city's residents of African descent. Most had gained liberty thanks to Pennsylvania's 1780 Gradual Abolition Law that emancipated enslaved persons remaining in the Commonwealth for more than six months. However, Washington took great pains to subvert the Pennsylvania law and keep Posey and nine other enslaved Africans with him in Philadelphia in a condition of bondage. He did this by rotating Posey and the others out of the city into pro-slavery states like New Jersey across the Delaware River or back to Virginia, thereby continually resetting their time in the city.

Nonetheless, constant interactions with successful free food service workers, oystermen and farmers would have likely influenced Hercules' view of the world. He would have seen the path to another life – one in which his skill could sustain him if he were able to escape Washington's grasp.

According to Mount Vernon research historian Mary Thompson, the quasi liberty in which Posey lived – and his status in the kitchen – often confuses people into believing that he had an easier life than those who worked in the field.

"For some people, his 'status' might have made his story harder to understand. They think: why would he have wanted to leave, when he was working for one of the most important men of that time period and had the opportunity to be at, arguably, the summit of his profession as a cook?" said Thompson, who was among the few early scholars studying George Washington's enslaved people.

This confusion frustrates not only historians like Thompson but living history interpreters like Dontavius Williams who portrays Caesar, the highly skilled chef and master chocolatier enslaved at Stratford Hall in Virginia. In his interpretive work, Williams strives to make it clear that whatever limited autonomy or "pride of place" cooks like Posey were allowed, it did not make up for the fact that their labour and liberty were stolen.

"The work for all who were enslaved was gruelling in its own way. However, the work of the cook was extremely taxing mentally and emotionally. ***Working in extreme conditions under the scrutinising eye of his master and mistress, the enslaved cook had to perform at a high level at all times. There was no room for mistakes,"*** said Williams. "Enslaved cooks had to hold it together and manage a staff while meeting the high standards of the family who owned them, and they worked even during those few times that other enslaved labourers didn't. It was literally a 24/7 job."

The importance of Philadelphia and its rich opportunities for free African Americans – and for cooks in particular – was becoming clear to Washington by the end of his time there. ***And so, after spending the summer of 1796 at Mt Vernon, he returned to Philadelphia leaving Posey behind believing he was planning to escape, thus cutting off his access to the city and its strong abolitionist network.*** But as George Washington Park Custis wrote, Posey was an extraordinary man, and on 22 February 1797, he walked away from Mount Vernon only to be seen once more, four years later in New York City.

The details of what happened after Posey's self-emancipation remained murky for 218 years until I and a research colleague of mine, Sara Krasne, found his gravesite, and we later discovered that he used the surname "Posey" (surnames were not common among enslaved people). He worked as a cook and caterer until his death on 15 May 1812. The discovery was the apex of all my years of research.

Although Posey spent nearly three times as long in New York as he did in Philadelphia, it is Philly where he made a name for himself. **And his story is a testament to the standard for presidential dining, even now, but also to black contributions to American culinary history.** As American chefs over the centuries sought to mimic what Posey created for the president's table, a style of haute American cuisine was born, one that highlighted local ingredients prepared in an elegant, though not lavish, style that was judiciously seasoned with the best additions the world market could offer.

>>> **"Chef Hercules is America's first celebrity chef, full stop," said Deetz.** "His story of climbing the ranks in Washington's kitchen, to his flamboyant fashion style, rigid management style and his eventual escape from bondage, elevate his story to nothing short than legendary. He is an American hero."

The Second
Race and Guns in a Fatally Unequal America

By Carol Anderson [Bloomsbury Publishing; New York] 2021

Pg. 48-52 **Saint Domingue Uprising - White Fear - Euro Rivals United**

Almost from the beginning, America's Founding Fathers were rattled. South Carolina governor Charles Pinckney expressed to George Washington the slaveholders' ultimate fear: "I am afraid if not checked in time it is a flame which…may eventually" torch "the Southern States." He shuddered as he looked at **Saint Domingue** and saw "the almost indiscriminate Slaughter of all the whites who had fallen into their hands— The conflagration of the largest and most valuable Sugar Estates on the Island — The general destruction of property, & a probable famine are particularly unpleasant to us who live in Countries where Slaves abound." **Washington was also distressed. "Lamentable!" —- there was no other word for it — "to see such a spirit of revolt among the Blacks."** Nathaniel Cutting, who held a variety of positions in the government, walked Jefferson through the frightening carnage. "They have disarmed the whites in almost every Parish…They have afterwards in the mot cruel manner murder'd in cold blood great numbers of those whom they had thus render'd defenseless. Their savage barbarity has spared neither age nor sex. And, he continued, "Their treatment of Matrons, Virgins and Infants, would make Nero blush."

>>> **Military power from Spain, Britain, and France [Great White Empire] descended on the island to quell the uprising and establish their own authority over this very rich colony**. **The enslaved, however, fought off wave after wave over the span of more than a decade and sent Europe's most powerful armies reeling.** For the British, who had lost ten thousand men

in less than two months, it was like "fighting to conquer a cemetery." **Napoléon sent "the largest expedition that had ever sailed from France [think ports of Bordeaux and Nantes], consisting of 20,000 veteran troops, under some of Bonaparte's ablest officers," including his brother-in-law Charles Victor Emmanuel Leclerc.** What was supposed to be a quick little victory, however, with the mighty French disarming all Black Haitians and regaining full control of the island, instead turned into "arguably the most brutal, racist war ever fought on French soil." Leclerc's military strategy was barbaric and "genocidal." He wrote to "Napoléon that all people of color over twelve years of age had to be killed." And he tried to accomplish that goal. "Blacks as well as mulattoes were killed at the drop of a hat — drowned, hung, shot, or devoured by bloodhounds especially imported Cuba for this purpose. Before his capture, **the Haitian leader Toussaint L'Ouverture,** knowing that the only way to defeat a vastly superior army was through a scorched-earth strategy, ordered his troops:

> Don't forget that the only resources we have until the rainy season rids of our enemies are destruction and fire. Know that the Earth world by our own sweat must not provide a single morsel of food to our enemies. Obstruct trails, throw cadavers and horses in all the springs; annihilate and burn everything, so that those that come to put us back in bondage always encounter here a portrayal of the hell they all deserve to go to.

And the French entered that inferno. And the French entered that inferno. They took one fiery blow after the next as the Haitians waged a textbook version of guerrilla warfare. Then, just a L'ouverture predicted, the rainy season came, as did the mosquitoes and yellow fever. Beaten. Sick. Decimated. **Inconceivable surrender became Napoléon's only option as more than "80 percent of the French army sent there died on the island.**"

The unthinkable had happened. For white slaveholders in the United States, the Haitian Revolution had set a "terrifying precedent." It "rendered white supremacy vulnerable and thereby surmountable." Southern slave owners knew it and trembled; it was their darkest fears realized." But it wasn't just about military prowess, however.

It showed something else that was equally frightening. Initially, the Saint Domingue plantation owners thought that the insurgents did not have "*combinaison d'idées nécessaire*" to sustain a successful revolt. **The ideas that drove the American and French Revolutions were supposed to be "FOR WHITES ONLY."** But the Haitian Revolutions's leaders had welded *egalité, liberté*, and *fraternité* into a mighty sword for Black liberation. They, in fact, exceeded the parameters of the American Revolution by making the struggle not only about civil liberties but about racial equality. Historians have therefore traced the resonance of those ideas through a series of slave revolts in Louisiana in 1795 and 1811, as well as in Virginia in 1800, 1822, and 1831.

Contemporaries saw it, too. Albeit with a twist. Nathaniel Cutting attributed the "Rapine, Murder and Devastation" in Saint Domingue to "certain mistaken ideas of the Rights of Man." **Thomas Jefferson had warily eyed the uprising since 1791 and "could…see himself as the target of a justifiable revolution by his own slaves." He warned James Madison about Haiti: "If this combustion can be introduced among us under any veil whatever we have to fear it."**

Indeed, the proximity to the United States, as a slaveholding, maritime nation *with a number of key port cities*, made it a vector for unbridled fear, especially as thousands for white planters fled "from Saint-Domingue to the comforting shores of the southern United States." They brooch only "tales of black rebellion and atrocities" but their enslaved as well. In Baltimore, in 1793, when fifty-three ships landed with about one thousand whites and five hundred slaves from Saint Domingue, the city council

responded to the supposedly "reasonable fears" among the city's whites and granted the residents access to "public arms" — weapons — "for the use of the volunteer militia units."

In Charleston, Thomas Pickney worked that South Carolina would soon "be exposed to the same insurrections" that had engulfed Saint-Domingue. In 1792, he tried to "insulate" his state "from the contagion [by] banning the importation of French slaves. He also noted that the slave revolt in Saint Domingue did "throughly proved the Policy of having our Militia always in a situation to act with promptness and Effect as Circumstances may require."

>>> **Meanwhile, as white planter refugees and their enslaved continued to pour into Louisiana,** which would soon become American territory, **"*growing fears of insurrection*" rippled from Pointe Coupée to New Orleans. In that steamy hotbed of human bondage, "the ideas of liberty, fraternity, and equality were spread to the far corners of the colony, including the slave quarters."**

When 137 merchant ships from Saint Domingue, protected by a "heavily armed convoy of French warships," showed up at Hampton Roads, Virginia, ***the panic among whites reached a fever pitch.*** **They brought too many negroes…with them," came the complaints.** And now, the criticism continued, "local slaves had begun deserting plantations…and behaving 'in an insolent manner.' The press was sure that "the St. Domingo negroes have sown those seeds of revolt." Governor James Monroe feared that Virginia's enslaved population would be "infected with the malady of insurrection" because, he surmised, the enslaved from "Santo Domingo…must produce an effect on all the people of color…especially our slaves." Monroe was not wrong.

Freedom and independence had now become what the Founding Fathers feared — a lethal virus that could not be quarantined in a whites-only world. Jefferson despondently warned that "the revolutionary storm, now sweeping the globe will [soon] be upon us."

White slave owners lived in fear that "the contagion of liberty that had been released by the American Revolution was dangerously spreading to the 'wrong' people." The enslaved. And that was the critical lesson of Saint Domingue. American blacks inspired by the Haitians were to be feared above all else." Every one of them could now be infected with "ideas about emancipation and liberty; each one was, in the eyes of Americans, a potential conspirator."

That fear was palpable for those who were making life-and-death decisions for the nation. Pinckney was concerned. Washington was concerned. Jefferson and James Madison were also concerned. In March 1792, while mentioning to a colleague that "the Militia bill" was headed to the Senate, Madison offered, in the very next sentence, that the news "from St. Domingo paints the distress of the Island in the most gloomy colours."

Pg. 75

It was common knowledge what happened to runaways. They were "run down and attacked by dogs, dragged through the woods on noose attached to a horse, beaten with sticks, cut with whips, stapled to the floor of a cabin while a mob gathered outside' eager for a lynching." The slave owners didn't mind having them kind o' niggers tore a good deal….[because] it make the rest more afraid to run away."

Pg. 69

Shortly before the decisive Battle of New Orleans, where Jackson's three thousand troops, **six hundred of whom were free Blacks [20 %],** took on eight thousand British and won, the general said "to the colored soldiers: 'I expected much from you, for I was not uninformed of those qualities which must render you so formidable to an invading foe…But you surpass my hopes.' Yet, that praise meant nothing. At war's end, the ideological and narrative power of "a white man's republic defended by white are" held. In Louisiana, General Jackson sent this elite group of men in the Black militia out into the swamplands as a labor battalion to do the work that white militiamen refused to do.

Pg. 100

The common thread among them, Grant solemnly acknowledged, was not civilization, not Christianity, but **"the right to Kill negroes…without fear of punishment, and without loss of caste or reputation." Simply the right to kill Black people.**

Lay My Burden Down [Delta] 1945, 1973, 1989

Edited By B. A. Botkin

Chop

One day when an old woman was plowing in the field, an overseer came by and reprimanded her for being slow- she gave him some back talk, he took out a long closely woven whip and lashed her severely. The woman became sore and took her hoe and chopped him right across his head, and, child, you should have seen how she chopped this man to a bloody death.

Let's return to the perfumed wily Paris of Second Empire:

The Courtesans

The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

Cora Pearl

Pg. 33

'Cora delighted— positively reveled — in the most wild and reckless extravagance', wrote William Osgood Field, who knew her well**, 'and no doubt she was quite right, for in her special profession it is more than half the battle to keep in the limelight, and have all the drums incessantly beating.'** Once, when he lunched with her in the rue des Bassins, 'she put her hand into a dish of cutlets or something and put a large dripping piece of whatever it was on the head of Ferdinand Bischoffsheim (from the banking family). He took it very meekly and smiled a weak smile through the veil of thick sauce that covered his face. When Prince Paul Demidoff, a Russian of untold wealth, insisted on wearing his hat at the Maison d'Or, just to vex her, **Cora smashed his cane over his head— an incident which she regretted, because, she said, the cane was very fine.** When Demidoff claimed her pearls were not real, she threw her necklace on the floor, where it broke, and the pearls rolled in all directions. 'Pick up the pearls, my dear,' she said, 'I'll prove that they are real- I will leave you one for your cravat.' Demidoff sat transfixed. The nobility who were dining at the Maison d'Or went on their hands and knees to look for pearls. In 1863, it is said, Cora fought a duel in the Bois with another courtesan, Marthe de Vère, over the person of a handsome Serbian or Armenian prince. **Both women used their riding-whips freely, and did considerable damage to**

each other faces in the *rencontre.* They did not reappear in public for a week, during which time their Adonis vanished.

>>> **Extravagant herself, Cora Pearl inspired outrageous extravagance in others**. One of her lovers presented her with a box of marrons glacés, each marron separately wrapped in a thousand-franc note; another admirer sent her a massive silver horse, which was carried by two porter, and proved to be full of jewels and gold. **Prince Napoléon offered her ' a large vanload' of the most expensive orchids.** She gave a supper party, strewed the orchids over the floor and, dressed as a sailor, dance the hornpipe, followed by the cancan, over them. Albert Wolff, the journalist, remembered a similar occasion when **a prince had sent her a basket of flowers, and she threw them on the carpet and trampled on them, saying how tired she was of princely admirers.** No doubt, he reflected, she was tired of being taken twice a week to grand restaurants, and given

une indigestion d'homard a l'américaine.

Let's get a quick glimpse of what kind of man Prince Napoléon was and the dynastic challenges he was born into.

Prince Napoléon Bonaparte [Plon-Plon]
-Truncated-
en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Prince_Napol%C3%A9on_Bonaparte



…(commonly known as **Prince Napoléon** and occasionally as **Prince Jérôme Napoléon**; 9 September 1822 – 17 March 1891)…

When his cousin became President [Napoléon III] in 1848, Napoléon was appointed Minister Plenipotentiary to Spain. He later served in a military capacity as general of a division in the Crimean War, as **Governor of Algeria**, and as a corps commander in the French Army of Italy in **1859**. His curious nickname, "Plon-Plon", derives from his pronunciation of his name when he was a child, while the **nickname "Craint-**

Plomb" ("Afraid-of-Lead") was given to him by the army due to his absence from the Battle of Solferino.

As part of his **cousin's policy of alliance** with Piedmont-Sardinia, **in 1859 Prince Napoléon married Princess Maria Clotilde of Savoy,** ***daughter of Victor Emmanuel II of Italy.***

> God's time is always near…
> He set the North Star in the heavens;
> He meant I should be free.
>
> - **Harriet Tubman,** ***1859***

Courageous Leader for Freeing Slaves on the Underground Railroad

Napoléon III And His Carnival Empire

By John Bierman [St. Martin's Press; New York] 1988

Pg. 192

Meanwhile, urged by Cavour to cement the secret deal with France [unwritten and unknown by even France's foreign minister with Napoléon], **Victor Emmanuel had**

agreed to marry his daughter to Plon-Plon — a man, Napoléon had said, who proved himself to be an acceptable son-in-law *by the kind way he treated his mistresses*. "What a disgrace to Victor Emmanuel," wrote Cowley, **"selling his daughter to such a man…It is positively horrible to see that poor frail little creature by the side of that brute."**

After the marriage in Turin at the end of January [1859], **Plon-Plon brought his plain and pious child bride back a week later to Paris**, **where his imperial cousin had ordered an official reception for them.** Ordinary Parisians seemed less than enthusiastic as they watched the couple drive into the Tuileries. They realized all too well the implications of the match. Cowley quoted an onlooker as having said:

>>> ***"We do not greet the little one because she brings us war."***

Pg. 194 **>>> NAPOLÉON III: INEPT FIELD COMMANDER <<<**

The Second Empire's second war differed from the Crimean War in at least one important respect. **This time — *determined to live out the Napoleonic myth* — the Emperor would lead his army personally into battle, just as his illustrious forebear had done.** No matter that **he had only theoretical experience of war**, gained at the Swiss military academy in his youth, plus one brief taste of small-scale combat during the 1831 Italian uprising. **No matter that, according to his aide-de-camp Fleury, *he had no idea how to deploy and maneuver large numbers of troops and scarcely knew how to read a map*.**

The History of Modern France
From the Revolution to the War with Terror

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2015

Pg. 131 **PROGRESS THROUGH DICTATORSHIP**

The stout and libidinous Prince Napoléon, known from the childhood pronunciation of his name as 'Plon-Plon', urged his cousin to be 'revolutionary' abroad and anti-clerical at home while *advocating 'progress towards liberty through dictatorship*.' As the ruler put it, 'The empress is a Legitimist, Morny is an Orleanist, **Prince Napoléon is a Republican**, and **I myself am a Socialist.** There is only one Bonapartist— Persigny- and he is mad!'

Crimean War Summary

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Crimean_War

- Truncated -

>>> [Irreligious] **French Emperor Napoléon III's ambition *to restore France's grandeur* initiated the immediate chain of events that led to France and Britain declaring war on Russia on 27 and 28 March 1854, respectively. *He pursued Catholic support by asserting France's "sovereign authority" over the Christian population of Palestine,*** to the detriment of Russia (the sponsor of Eastern Orthodoxy).

>>> **Russia disputed that attempted change in authority**. Referring to two previous treaties (one from 1757 and the Treaty of Küçük Kaynarca from 1774), the Ottomans reversed their earlier decision, renounced the French treaty and declared that Russia was the protector of the Orthodox Christians in the Ottoman Empire.

Nicholas [Russian Emperor] shared [Professor] Pogodin's sense that Russia's role as the protector of Orthodox Christians in the Ottoman Empire was not understood and that

Russia was unfairly treated by the West. Nicholas especially approved of the following passage:

>>> **France takes Algeria from Turkey, and almost every year England annexes another Indian principality: none of this disturbs the balance of power**; but when Russia occupies Moldavia and Wallachia, albeit only temporarily, that disturbs the balance of power. **France occupies Rome and stays there several years during peacetime: that is nothing**; but Russia only thinks of occupying Constantinople, and the peace of Europe is threatened.

IMPERIAL GREED AND PRETENSE CALLED OUT: GUNBOATS

>>> **The English declare war on the Chinese, who have, it seems, [unjustly] offended them: no one has the right to intervene;** but Russia is obliged to ask Europe for permission if it quarrels with its neighbour. **England threatens Greece to support the false claims of a miserable Jew and burns its fleet: that is a lawful action**; but Russia demands a treaty to protect millions of Christians, and that is deemed to strengthen its position in the East at the expense of the balance of power. **We can expect nothing from the West but blind hatred and malice.... (*comment in the margin by Nicholas I*: 'This is the whole point'**).

Mikhail Pogodin's memorandum to Nicholas I, 1853

Napoléon III responded with a show of force by sending the ship of the line *Charlemagne* to the Black Sea and thereby **violated the London Straits Convention**. ***The gunboat diplomacy show of force***, together with money, induced Ottoman Sultan Abdülmecid I to accept **a new treaty confirming France and the Catholic Church's supreme authority over Catholic holy places, including the Church of the Nativity, which had been held by the Greek Orthodox Church**.

>>> The British and the French sent in naval task forces to support the Ottomans, as Russia had prepared to seize the Danubian Principalities.

The United Kingdom and French press shaped the public opinion to demand the war. Both used Sinop as the *casus belli* ("cause of war") for declaring war against Russia. **On 28 March 1854, after Russia ignored an Anglo-French ultimatum to withdraw from the Danubian Principalities, the United Kingdom and France declared war**

Russia soon withdrew its troops from the Danubian Principalities, which were then occupied by Austria for the duration of the war. **That removed the original grounds for war**, ***but the British and the French continued with hostilities.***

>>> **The Russians evacuated Wallachia and Moldavia in late July 1854. Therefore, the immediate cause of war had now been withdrawn, and *the war might have then ended*.** However, **war fever among the public in both Britain and France had been whipped up by the press in both countries** to the degree that politicians found it untenable to propose immediately ending the war.

On 24 May 1855 [note same month of The Classification of Bordeaux], 60 ships, containing 7,000 French, 5,000 Turkish and 3,000 British troops, set off for a raid on the city of Kerch, east of Sevastopol, in an attempt to open another front on the Crimean Peninsula and to cut off Russian supplies. When the allies landed the force at Kerch, the plan was to outflank the Russian Army. The landings were successful, but the force made little progress thereafter.

For months, each side had been building forward rifle pits and defensive positions, which resulted in many skirmishes. Artillery fire aimed to gain superiority over the enemy guns. The final assault was made on 5 September, when **another French bombardment (the sixth) was followed by an assault by the French Army on 8 September and resulted in the French capture of the Malakoff fort.**

What is agreed is that the Russians abandoned the positions, blew up their powder magazines and retreated to the north. **The city finally fell on 9 September 1855, after a 337-day-long siege.**

The [1856] Treaty of Paris stood until 1871, **when Prussia defeated France in the Franco-Prussian War of 1870–71.** While Prussia and several other German states united to form a powerful German Empire in January 1871, the French deposed Emperor Napoléon III and proclaimed the Third French Republic (September 1870). **During his reign, Napoléon III, eager for the support of the United Kingdom, had opposed Russia over the Eastern Question**. Russian interference in the Ottoman Empire did not in any significant manner threaten the interests of France, and **France abandoned its opposition to Russia after the establishment of the [Third] republic**. Encouraged by the new attitude of French diplomacy after the surrenders of the besieged French army at Sedan and later Metz and supported by the German Chancellor Otto von Bismarck, **Russia in October 1870 renounced the Black Sea clauses of the treaty agreed to in 1856**. As the United Kingdom with Austria could not enforce the clauses, ***Russia once again established a fleet in the Black Sea.***

>>> After being defeated in the Crimean War, Russia feared that Russian Alaska would be easily captured in any future war with the British; therefore, Alexander II opted to sell the territory to the United States.

>>> ***The Crimean War marked the re-ascendancy of France to the position of pre-eminent power on the Continent,*** **the continued decline of the Ottoman Empire and a period of crisis for Imperial Russia**. As Fuller notes, "Russia had been beaten on the Crimean peninsula, and the military feared that it would inevitably be beaten again unless steps were taken to surmount its military weakness."

To compensate for its defeat in the Crimean War, the Russian Empire then embarked in more intensive expansion in Asia, partially to restore national pride and partially to distract Britain on the world stage, intensifying the Great Game.

>>> France, *which had sent far more soldiers to the war and suffered far more casualties than Britain had*, wanted the war to end, as did Austria.

Historian Norman Rich argues that the war was not an accident, but **was sought out by the determination of the British and French not to allow Russia an honourable retreat. Both *insisted on a military victory to enhance their prestige* in European affairs when a nonviolent peaceful political solution was available.** The war then wrecked the Concert of Europe, which had long kept the peace.

Negotiations began in Paris in February 1856 and were surprisingly easy. France, under the leadership of Napoléon III, had no special interests in the Black Sea and so did not support the harsh British and Austrian proposals.

According to historian Shepard Clough, the war was not the result of a calculated plan, nor even of hasty last-minute decisions made under stress.

>>> **It was the consequence of *more than two years of fatal blundering in slow-motion by inept statesmen* who had months to reflect upon the actions they took. *It arose from Napoléon's search for prestige***; Nicholas's quest for control over the Straits; his naive miscalculation of the probable reactions of the European powers; the failure of

those powers to make their positions clear; and the pressure of public opinion in Britain and Constantinople at crucial moments.

>>> **During the Crimean war, the first use of steam armored ships in the military history took place. Three Dévastation-class floating batteries** were successfully used against the sea fortress of Kinburn in the autumn of 1855. ***The direct initiator of this military innovation was the French Emperor Napoléon III.*** **The military threat of the use of this new weapon in the campaign of 1856 contributed to Russia's acceptance of the unfavourable conditions of the Paris Treaty of 1856**.



Treaty of Paris ***1856***

Le congrès de Paris, 25 février au 30 mars 1856. Fin de la guerre de Crimée.

by Édouard Louis Dubufe Musée de Orsay

^

Note the Emperor's bust on the mantle alluding to Caesar overhead of diplomats

>>> **In 1870, Prussia persuaded Russia to remain neutral in the Franco-Prussian war. Bismarck,** having declared it impossible to keep 100 million Russians in a humiliated position without sovereign rights to their Black Sea coastline, **supported Russia against the Treaty of Paris, and in return, *Prussia achieved freedom of action against France in 1870-1871 and inflicted a crushing defeat on it.***

Paris, City of Dreams

Napoléon III, Baron Haussmann and the Creation of Paris

By Mary McAuliffe [Rowman & Littlefield; Lanham MD, London UK] 2020

Pg. 106 **1856 Press Crackdown: Order & Madame Bovary**

With a world's fair just ended and a glittering international congress [Treaty of Paris] held to mop up after the Crimean War, not to mention the birth of the imperial prince, Paris by 1856 had seen more it share of spectacle. **Evidence of splendor was everywhere**, as Louis-Napoleon was careful to provide the hoi polloi with plenty to occupy it. His concern with social issues and educational reform may have been real, but **at the top of his agenda was retaining his position in power. *And this meant maintaining order.***

Order trumped everything else, as Maxime du Camp was about to find out.

Late in 1856, the *Revue de Paris*, which he and three others (including Théophile Gautier) had revived in 1851, was set to continue publishing a serialized version of Gustave Flaubert's remarkable new novel, *Madame Bovary*. The *Revue de Paris*, now under the leadership of Du Camp, Léon Laurent-Pichat, and Louis Ulbach, had established itself on the Paris literary scene, having published works by Gautier, Lamartine, Musset, and George Sand as well as by Baudelaire and the Goncourt brothers.

>>> But early in November, one of Du Camp's friends — who was in a position to know — informed him that **the Revue was about to be placed under police ban.** Du Camp, who was well aware that the *Revue* was under close surveillance, having already received several cautions, knew that **"censure might mean suppression." At this point, he tried to encourage Flaubert *to self-censure*, leaving out any passage "which might be dangerous, or, at least, bear the semblance of danger."**

***Madame Bovary*, as Du Camp explained in his memoirs, "is a novel of extraordinary power."** As a result, "it startled people, and they were scandalized by what they thought improper." Flaubert, however, was adamantly opposed to changing anything. As Du Camp out it, "To help those he loved he would not have hesitated had the effort meant his own ruin,….but rather than change a sentence long pondered over….he would have broken with his dearest friend." In response, Flaubert argued, "You're prosecuting details, but it's the whole of it that offends. The work's brutality lies at its heart, not at its surface.

Still the Revue was indisputably in danger. **"It should not be forgotten," Du Camp went on, "that we were living in 1856, and that the periodical press existed, or rather expired, under despotic rule."**

The Police Correctionnelle soon reached out, indicting Flauber, Laurent-Pichat (representing the Revue), and the printer on grounds of "outrage to public morality." In January 1857, the case went to trial in the Sixth Chamber, where Flaubert, son of a

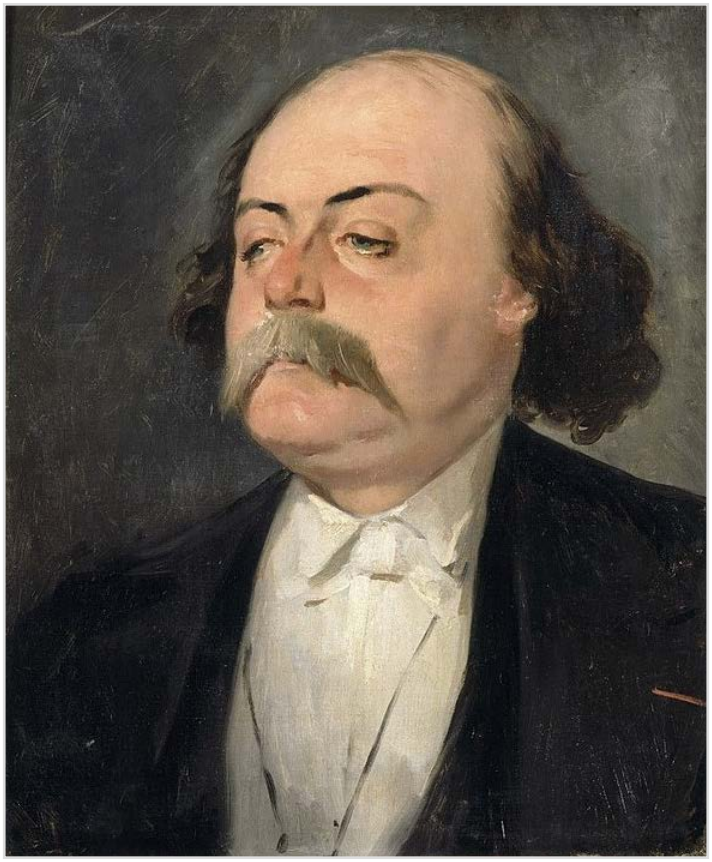
prominent surgeon, sat on the bench "usually set apart for thieves, cheats, rowdies, and disreputable women."

Du Camp, who had not been named in the indictment and was in the audience, listened as the prosecutor argued that, while **the book may have had literary merit, it was morally repugnant.** Even though Flaubert had not described any actual eroticism, which took place beyond the reader's gaze, the prosecutor argued **that adultery itself, undeniably front and center in *Madame Bovary*, undermined the family and social order.**

The defense began by describing Flaubert's most estimable family and then turned the court's attention to the serious character of the author, a man — far from indulging in cheap eroticism— had spent years of somber study on the book in question. **Rather than writing a salacious novel that undermined family life, it powerfully portrayed the hazards that threatened it.**

In the end, after acknowledging that Flaubert was duly respectful of propriety and religious morality and that his book had not been written to pander to sensationalism, the tribunal ruled in Flaubert's favor and acquitted the defendants of all charges and without costs.

"The *Revue de Paris* had won a victory," Du Camp wrote, "Flaubert a triumph." Thanks to the trial and the publicity it generated, Flaubert became famous and *Madame Bovary* "had a prodigious success."



Gustave Flaubert **c. 1856**

by Pierre François Eugène Giraud Palace of Versailles

Napoléon III And His Carnival Empire

By John Bierman [St. Martin's Press; New York] 1988

Pg. 146 **>>> Sweet Peace and Empire: A Whale of a Lie <<<**

Although Napoléon had assured France and the world that "the Empire means peace," he had been on the throne a scant sixteen months before he led his country into the first major war of his reign.

>>> **He would repeat the process over and over again— war with the Russians, then with the Austrians, next with the Mexicans, finally with the Prussians— until the fourth conflict would bring down his regime down in ruins after less than eighteen years.**

>>> …By the circumstances of its birth and militaristic traditions it inherited, **the Second Empire could not possibly mean anything but war,** and although he may have been quite sincere when he said, "*L'Empire, c'est la paix*," Napoléon must have sensed that the reverse was true….

Pg. 147 **Crimean War Reason**

The origins of the Second Empire's first war lay 2,000 miles from Paris, at the Church of the Holy Sepulchre in Jerusalem and the Church of the Nativity in nearby Bethlehem. It was on these two churches that Russia focused its ambition to enjoy exclusive guardianship of Christian interests in the crumbling and corrupt Ottoman Empire. There, on the supposed sites of Christ's birth, Crucifixion, and burial, the Orthodox and Catholic priesthoods had been engaged in a centuries-old squabble over rites, privileges, and turf, a squabble which continues to this present day.

Dividing the churches into separate sectors, chanting each other down during services, the rival priests would even descend to fisticuffs or wrse while raising their hosannas in praise of the Prince of Peace- and particularly on the holiest days of the Christian calendar, when their rivalries seemed most acute. Quite often, the Muslim Turks would have to post guards with fixed bayonets to keep the peace among the warring infidels.

When **Mark Twain** [famous American author] visited the Holy Land in 1867, he found the Church of the Holy Sepulchre 'scandalized by trumpery gew-gaws and tawdry

ornamentation" and that the **Orthodox and Catholic clergy "cannot worship together around the grave of the Saviour of the World without fighting**." Even the ashes of Latin crusader kings of Jerusalem, Godfrey and Baldwin, had been removed and their tomb coverings destroyed by "devout members of the Greek Church."

Moving on to Bethlehem and Church of the Nativity — **which was "tricked out in the usual tasteless style" —** Twain found that here, too " the priests and members of the **Greek and Latin Churches** cannot come by the same corridor to kneel in the sacred birthplace of the Redeemer**, but are compelled to approach and retire by different avenues, lest they quarrel and fight on this holiest ground on Earth."**

The French at this period did not seem to care that their Catholic co-religionists had been all but excluded from Christendom's holiest shrines. **France might claim to be the "oldest daughter of the Church,"** but the liberal ideas that accompanied the revolution had muted the religious zeal of the majority of French people. ***Few Frenchmen can have been less zealous about their religion than their new head of state.*** But although he must have found the confessional controversies of the Holy Land absurd if not incomprehensible, he was too shrewd a politician not to appreciate the kudos to be earned by an intervention on behalf of Rome. This would improve his standing with the clericalists in France, whose continuing support he needed; it would also serve a foreign policy that required him **to assert the renewal of French power and influence.**

He was still President of the Republic when he first took up the cause of the Catholics in Palestine. The Turks, quite **willing to play off France against Russia**, quickly agreed to reestablish equal status between the Catholic and Orthodox clergy at the Holy Places. For the **Orthodox hierarchy**, this seemed an intolerable erosion of hard-won rights. For example, **they alone held the key to the principal door of the Church of the Nativity.** Would they now have to share it, allowing the despised Latins unhindered access to the Grotto of the Nativity?

They appealed to the czar, Nicholas I, to intervene, and he, rightly viewing the picayune **argument over a church key** as symbolic of something a good deal more significant wrote to the Sultain Abdul Mejid in Constantinople to say that “no changes would be allowed to take place as to the possession of those sanctuaries.” To underline the point, he deployed and entire army corps on the Turkish border.

==

The political and military posturing proved the final turn to open a lethal Pandora’s box which exploded into the Crimean War. **Half a million lives eventually were killed** initiated poignantly by a quibble over possession of a church key by competing Christian faiths.

Pg. 212 **>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT REDUX <<<**

—- NEVER MENTIONED IN WINE PUBLICATIONS ——

When France went to war in the Crimea, **Napoléon gave Plon-Plon command of a division** which acquitted itself well at the Battle of Alma…

In this letter he asked permission to return to France, arguing that the war would be virtually suspended for the winter and pleading ill-health. Napoléon’s reply was a firm negative…

>>> **This was a virtual command, Plon-Plon ignored it, returning to Paris in January 1855.** Amazingly, Napoléon received him without reproach, although it would seem that Plon-Plon was properly apprehensive.

… If the emperor heard these stories, he did not allow them to influence him, and **he gave Plon-Plon the prestigious job of president of the 1855 Universal Exhibition** to the subsequent discomfiture, among others, of Queen Victoria.

Pg. 214

Nevertheless, when the war against Austria broke out, **Napoléon had sufficient confidence in his cousin to give him command of the Fifth Army Corps**. At first, this corps was assigned to assist the civil power in Tuscany and saw no action. When eventually called it up to the front, ordering a 2,000 man garrison to stay behind in Florence, ***Plon-Plon moved at such a leisurely pace that he missed the entire war.***

…A week later Napoléon made his decision to offer the Austrian's peace, and **so Plon-Plon and the Fifth Corps ended their war without having heard a shot fired in anger.** This did not prevent him from raising Cain when he discovered that his corps, left behind in Italy on garrison duty, would not be represented in the victory parade through Paris on August 14.

When he threatened that he and Clotilde – daughter of the war's only real beneficiary — would boycott the parade if the Fifth were not allowed to take part, ***Napoléon put his foot down and commanded their presence.***

>>> **But Plon-Plon's gall was endless, and so apparently was Napoléon's patience**… And so it went on throughout Napoléon's reign, **each of Plon-Plon's misdeeds dealt with firmly, patiently, and forgivingly by his cousin**, each reconciliation followed by some fresh malefaction.

The correspondence tell us much about both men, **but if we find ourselves warming to Napoléon for his long-suffering *toleration of his obnoxious relative*, we must ask whether it was entirely a virtue in a man in his position**- whether the reasons of state he was so willing to invoke in other contexts **did not demand that he stop wasting time and effort on so hopeless a case as Plon-Plon** just because of the ties of kinship and affection.

>>> **The cliché "generous to a fault" takes on very substantial meaning when used to describe Napoléon's attitude toward his cousin.**

The Courtesans

The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

Pg. 142 **Anna Deslions, Cora Pearl: "He Lived with Whores"**

>>> **Prince Napoléon [Plon-Plon] was as promiscuous as his cousin, the Emperor. [Book, however, makes no mention of his 1855 presidential appointment for Universal Exposition therefore Bordeaux's majesty with wine dodges a fatal bullet]**

He never shut the door [recorded Maxime du Camp, with indignation], and he hardly showed respect…**Publicly, and with no more shame than a Bohemian, *he lived with whores,* with Anna Deslions, with Cora Pearl, with Caroline Letessier,** with Constance **and with masses of other creatures whose names I do not know**; he visited the little theatres in company Mme Arnould-Plessy, a wreck from the Comédie-Français,

and with **la Détourbet**, who had sold one of her lovers to Mirès as a son-in-law. **He paraded himself, he compromised himself, he insulted himself. In the morning there was always some petticoat or other still trailing about in his private apartments…**

Babette's Feast

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Babette%27s_Feast

Babette's Feast (Danish: *Babettes gæstebud*) is **a 1987 Danish drama film** directed by Gabriel Axel. The film's screenplay was written by Axel based on the story by Isak Dinesen (Karen Blixen). Produced by Just Betzer, Bo Christensen, and Benni Korzen with funding from the Danish Film Institute, *Babette's Feast* was the first Danish cinema film of a Blixen story. It was also the first Danish film to win the Oscar for Best Foreign Language Film. The film premiered in the Un Certain Regard section of the 1987 Cannes Film Festival.

The elderly and pious Protestant sisters Martine (Birgitte Federspiel) and Philippa (Bodil Kjer) live in a small village on the remote western coast of Jutland in 19th-century Denmark. Their father was a pastor who founded his own Pietistic conventicle. With their father now dead and the austere sect drawing no new converts, the aging sisters preside over a dwindling congregation of white-haired believers.

The story flashes back 49 years, showing the sisters in their youth. The beautiful girls have many suitors, but their father rejects them all, and indeed derides marriage. Each daughter is courted by an impassioned suitor visiting Jutland – Martine by a charming young Swedish cavalry officer, Lorens Löwenhielm, and Philippa by a star baritone, Achille Papin, from the Paris opera, on hiatus to the silence of the coast. Both sisters decide to stay with their father and spurn any life away from Jutland.

Thirty-five years later, Babette Hersant (Stéphane Audran) appears at their door. She carries only a letter from Papin, explaining that **she is a refugee from counter-revolutionary bloodshed in Paris** and recommending her as a housekeeper. The sisters cannot afford to take Babette in, but she offers to work for free. Babette serves as their cook for the next 14 years, producing an improved version of the bland meals typical of the abstemious nature of the congregation and slowly gaining their respect. Her only link to her former life is a lottery ticket that a friend in Paris renews for her every year. One day, she wins the lottery of 10,000 francs. Instead of using the money to return to Paris and her lost lifestyle, she decides to spend it preparing a delicious dinner for the sisters and their small congregation on the occasion of the founding pastor's hundredth birthday. More than just a feast, the meal is an outpouring of Babette's appreciation, an act of self-sacrifice. Babette tells no one that she is spending her entire winnings on the meal.

The sisters accept both Babette's meal and her offer to pay for the creation of a "real French dinner".

Babette arranges for her nephew to go to Paris and gather the supplies for the feast. The ingredients are plentiful, sumptuous, exotic and their arrival causes much discussion among the villagers. As the various never-before-seen ingredients arrive and preparations commence, the sisters begin to worry that the meal will become a sin of sensual luxury, if not some form of devilry. In a hasty conference, the sisters and the congregation agree to eat the meal, but to forgo speaking of any pleasure in it and to make no mention of the food during the dinner.

Martine's former suitor, Lorens, now a famous general married to a member of the Queen's court, comes as the guest of his aunt, the local lady of the manor and a member of the old pastor's congregation. He is unaware of the other guests' austere plans and as **a man of the world and former attaché in Paris, he is the only person at the table qualified to comment on the meal. He regales the guests with abundant information**

about the extraordinary food and drink, comparing it to a meal he enjoyed years earlier at the *famous Café Anglais* in Paris. Although the other celebrants refuse to comment on the earthly pleasures of their meal, Babette's gifts break down their distrust and superstitions, elevating them physically and spiritually. Old wrongs are forgotten, ancient loves are rekindled and a mystical redemption of the human spirit settles over the table.

The sisters assume that Babette will now return to Paris. However, when she tells them that all of her money is gone and that she is not going anywhere, the sisters are aghast. >>> **Babette then reveals that she was formerly the head chef of the Café Anglais and tells them that dinner for 12 there has a price of 10,000 francs**. Martine tearfully says, "Now you will be poor the rest of your life", to which Babette replies, "An artist is never poor." Philippa then says: "But this is not the end, Babette. In paradise you will be the great artist God meant you to be" and then embraces her with tears in her eyes saying: "Oh, how you will enchant the angels!", which is precisely how the short story ends.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Caf%C3%A9_Anglais

The **Café Anglais** (French pronunciation: [kafe ɑ̃glɛ], *English café*) was a famous French restaurant located at the corner of the Boulevard des Italiens (n° 13) and the Rue de Marivaux in Paris, France.

>>> **Opened in 1802, the restaurant was named in honor of the Treaty of Amiens, a peace accord signed between Britain and France.** In the beginning, its clientele were coachmen and domestic servants but later became frequented by actors and patrons of the nearby Opera House. In 1822, the new proprietor, Paul Chevreuil, turned it into a fashionable restaurant with a reputation for roasted and grilled meats. It was after the

arrival of chef Adolphe Dugléré that the Café Anglais achieved its highest gastronomic reputation. **It was then frequented by the wealthy and the aristocracy of Paris.**

Although the white-faced exterior was austere, the interior was elaborately decorated with furniture in mahogany and walnut woods, and mirrors of gold leaf patina.

>>> HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

The building included 22 private rooms and lounges. The London food reviewer and historian Lt.-Col. Nathaniel Newnham-Davis stated "...**the Anglais' was a great supping place, the little rabbit hutches of the entresol being the scene of some of *the wildest and most interesting parties* given by the great men of the Second Empire.**" The most famous was known as *Le Grand 16*.

Recipes Dugléré created included the Germiny Soup, dedicated to the head of the Banque de France, the Comte de Germiny. ***Dugléré also created the Pommes Anna, reputedly named in honor of the famous courtesan of the Second Empire, Anna Deslions*** **[Part Four, Pg. 682].** He also composed the menu called the "Three Emperors Dinner" in honor of Tsar Alexander II, Kaiser Wilhelm I and Otto von Bismarck for the Exposition Universelle in 1867 in Paris.*

* This line might be factually incorrect. **Note the year is 1867.** Bismarck was not an emperor therefore Napoléon III was the likely choice for the trio of heads of state. Also, Wilhelm was not proclaimed Kaiser until 1871. He was King of Prussia in 1867.

The restaurant closed in 1913. It has been replaced by a building in Art Nouveau style.

The restaurant is mentioned in part 3 of Honoré de Balzac's *Le Père Goriot*, chapter 10 of Gustave Flaubert's *Sentimental Education*, chapter 10 in Émile Zola's *Nana*, Guy de Maupassant's short story Les Bijoux, Marcel Proust's *In Search of Lost Time* (towards the beginning of volume 2, "Within a Budding Grove"), in Umberto Eco's *The Prague Cemetery*, in *The Alice B. Toklas Cookbook*, chapter 20 in Henry James's The Portrait of a Lady as well as in Karen Blixen's short story *Babette's Feast***.**

The title character Babette Hersant was the head chef at the Café Anglais before fleeing to Denmark. It is also mentioned in Henry James', "The American", chapter one. (Christopher Newman "supped" there the night before visiting the Louvre.

Covid: Paris police probe 'secret luxury dinner parties'

bbc.com/news/world-europe-56638088

April 05, 2021

French police have launched an investigation into alleged clandestine fine dining and parties in Paris, revealed in an undercover TV report.

French Interior Minister Gérald Darmanin ordered the probe, saying such gatherings, breaching Covid lockdown rules, would be "totally unacceptable".

A private TV channel, M6, tweeted the undercover film, with the description "caviar, champagne, top chefs' menus and no masks allowed".

France is now in its third lockdown.

The new restrictions took effect nationally on Saturday and will continue for four weeks, with the aim of curbing a surge in Covid-19 cases. On Sunday the number of Covid patients in intensive care rose to 5,341, putting French hospitals under huge strain.

All schools and non-essential shops are shut and a night curfew is in place from 19:00 to 06:00.

The M6 film showed an unnamed private dining club in a "smart district" of Paris, where guests were told they could remove their masks. The secret venue, with window blinds down, was accessed via an apartment block.

A waiter is heard telling the reporter - who is posing as a guest - that "the people who come here don't wear masks; once you enter here there's no more Covid".

According to the report, the haute cuisine on the menu starts at €160 (£136; $188) and can cost as much as €490 per person.

The video also shows separate undercover footage of what is apparently a secret dinner party in a luxurious venue. The voice-over says the guests paid €220 per head, and some kissed each other cheek-to-cheek, ignoring all Covid distancing rules.

>>> A woman is heard claiming that "this week I dined at two or three restaurants - so-called clandestine restaurants - with some ministers".

The video has gone viral, and triggered the Twitter hashtag #OnVeutLesNoms, meaning "we want the names".

The video points out the penalties for lockdown offences in France - a year in jail and €15,000 fine for putting someone's life at risk and, for each guest, potentially a €135 fine for violating the curfew and another €135 for not wearing a mask.

>>> When asked about the report, Mr Darmanin said that in the current crisis there was not one rule for the rich and privileged and another for everyone else.

If the video is proven to be accurate, he said, "these people must be prosecuted and, I imagine, sentenced for having organised such parties".

He said police were intervening daily to break up "big barbecues" in working-class districts, "because people don't respect the lockdown".

"Clearly, in the capital's smartest districts, the rules are the same for everyone. We don't have two types of citizen: those with a right to party and those who don't."

French Economy Minister Bruno Le Maire also voiced concern about the video, and insisted that "all ministers, without exception, are respecting the rules and no-one among them thinks they have some sort of special pass".

The Sympathizer

Pulitzer Prize for Fiction 2016

By Viet Thanh Nguyen [Corsair; London] 2015, 2016

Pg. 336 **Reprise:**

As a non-white person, the General, like myself, knew he must be patient with white people, who were **easily scared by the non-white**. Even with liberal white people, one could only go so far, and with average white people one could barely go anywhere. **The General was deeply familiar with <u>the nature, nuances, and internal differences of white people</u>, as was every non-white person who had lived here a good number of years.** We ate their food, we watched their movies, we observed their lives and psyche via television and in everyday contact, we learned their language, we absorbed their subtle cues, we laughed at their jokes, even when made at our expense, we humbly accepted their condescension, we eavesdropped on their conversations in supermarkets and the dentist's office, and we protected them by not speaking our own language in their presence, which unnerved them.

Pg. 326

The maître d' possessed the mannerisms of an ambassador from a very small country, a careful blend of superciliousness and servitude. Hearing the Congressman's name, he softened enough to bow his head slightly and less through a maze of small dining rooms where red-blooded Americans in argyle sweater vests and button-down oxford shirts feasted on inordinate amounts of porterhouse steak and rack of lamb. **Our destination**

was *a private room on the second floor*, where the Congressman was holding court with several others at a round table large enough for a man to lie on. Each of the attendees already had a drink in his hand, and it dawned on me that your lateness was prearranged. As the Congressman rose, I calmed the tremor in my gut. **I was in close quarters with some representative specimens of *the most dangerous creature in the history of the world, the white man in a suit.***

Grandes Horizontales

The Life and Legends of Four Nineteenth-Century Courtesans

By Virginia Rounding [Bloomsbury; London] 2003

Pg. 230-248 **Charles Worth's Rise & Exposition of 1867**

Fascinated by the Paris fashions which he had studied in magazines, **he set off for the French capital in 1846, at the age of twenty-one, with no knowledge of the language and a hundred and seventeen francs in his pocket.** He found a job at Gageline and Opigez, a fashionable fabric retailer in the **rue de Richelieu**, married a former Gagelin *demoiselle de magasin*, was soon creating costumes for her to model and was allowed to establish a dressmaking department. **In 1858 he accepted the offer of wealthy Swedish friend to set him up in business at 7 rue de la Paix**. To begin with, he catered to a moderately well-off middle class clientele, but his great opportunity came **in 1860 when he persuaded Princess Metternich to buy one of his gowns .** ***The princess proceeded to recommend Worth to the Empress, and his career became meteoric.*** **After 1864 he made all of the Empress's evening dresses,** and by 1867 he had a workforce of twelve thousand and was dressing the nobility and royalty of France, Russia, Austria, Spain and Italy. ***Even Queen Victoria bough several gowns from him, as did the wives of American millionaires.***

Jean-Philippe Worth, son of the couturier, describes **Cora's appearance** succinctly: **'Her teeth were incomparable, but her make-up was shockingly overdone**, **and she looked better at distance.'** She was nevertheless credited with a degree of originality and occasionally successful audacity in her self-ornamentation:

>>> **'She was the first person to colour her hair yellow and to think of making her eyelashes iridescent, of illuminating her eyes, making her forehead shimmer and powdering her flesh with silver, frost, snow, milk, stars and pearls.'**

Powder, made of various starches and mixed with other substances such as chalk, magnesia and oxide of zinc, and applied with a hare's foot or a puff made of swan's down, was a compulsory element in the arsenal of any lady of fashion. **Cora's originality seems to have lain in what she added to the powder to create her special effects.**

A less drastic method of achieving a golden flow was to sprinkle the hair with *poudre d'or* or golden powder. **The Empress Eugénie was the first woman to appear thus glittering, at a festival in 1860**. The best (and most expensive) sort of *poudre d'or* consisted of crushed gold leaf, though a similar effect could be created using powdered bronze.

Though Cora could undoubtedly overdo the make-up and overall presentation, **she had the natural performer's ability to amuse, and her exaggerated self-display served as *an effective ploy to get herself noticed in her chosen milieu*…**

>>> In this era of conspicuous consumption, women paraded their finery and men paraded their women.

As Alexandre Dumas *fils* put it:

Women were luxuries for public consumption, like hounds, horses and carriages. There was fun to be had in taking a girl, who eight days earlier, had been selling fish in the market or pouring drinks for early morning bricklayers, and covering her with velvet and rattling her about in a carriage; one no longer set any store by wit, gaiety, or spelling; **rich today you could be ruined tomorrow, so in the meantime you'd better have supper with this or that famous woman…**

>>> **Part of the transaction between a courtesan and her rich protector was that she was to act as a status symbol, to declare to the world that he could afford to keep an expensive mistress and that he knew how to do so in style**. And in the case of those who consorted with the highest class of courtesans, there was the cachet to be obtained in showing off that one had been chosen out of an array of suitors for the privilege of being allowed to pay for the favours of a particular woman. **And, as Dumas *fils* pointed out, in this era of speculation, of opportunities for investment in roads, railways, property development and the new telegraph system, when fortunes could be made and lost within the space of a few weeks, it was considered better to spend the money one had while one still had it, and to enjoy being seen to be rich, at least for a while.**

If men used courtesans as status symbols, the courtesan could always respond in kind. The rank a courtesan had reached could be measured by the social standing of her clients and Cora, for instance, is careful who she selects out of her many clients to include in her memoirs. **She mentions the odd sailor or impoverished young man in her early days, partly for comic effect, but the bulk of her narrative is concerned with the Massenas, the Mornys, the dukes and princes, *to convey the impression of her own significance through her contact with these significant men*.**

Cora, happy to play along with contemporary society's preconceptions about women, **to be paraded as an expensive status symbol and to be amply financially rewarded for being a 'sex object'**, would spend much of her day on an elaborate beauty routine. 'From the moment of getting up it would be, first, a manicure, intimate attentions with all their arsenal, then the arrival of the linen-keeper or outfitter and a natter with her, a visit from the jeweler, billets-doux to be dispatched in all directions, and serious matters. All that would take until four o'clock or half-past four.' Then she would go out, probably for a drive down the Champs-Élysées or in the Bois de Boulogne (the Emperor and Empress being in the habit of taking their drive around the lake earlier in the afternoon, **the demimondaines generally saved their display until later**). She might also visit an establishment such as Worth's in the afternoon, or receive a client, perhaps even several.

The evenings could include visits to the theatre and to a fashionable restaurant, particularly to one of the private rooms in an establishment such as the Café Anglais. Another, more select, restaurant frequented by Cora was the **Petit Moulin Rouge** (no relation to the Montmartre cabaret) which was located off the Champs-Élysées and boasted, in addition to is main entrance, a secret door in a side street of the use of diners requiring the strictest privacy. There were large dining rooms on the ground floor, while the usual *cabinets particuliers* were located on the two upper floors. The renowned chef Escoffier began working at the Petit Moulin Rouge on Easter Monday 1865 and in his memoirs recalls the use Cora made of the establishment, likening **her ability to fleece young men to the art of pigeon plucking:**

The same evening, in a private dining room close to the one reserved by the Count de Paris, Cora Pearl could be found dining with a young lord, or perhaps I should say a young pigeon. **This beautiful woman, who is far from forgotten,** was particularly talented in the art of plucking these little birds so beloved by sensitive women. She took

care to find them just as they left the nest, ready to fly alone, and **then lavished her charm upon them until they were completely picked clean**. Then, considering the deal closed, she turned to someone else.

>>> **Escoffier invented a dish named after her: Noisettes d'Agneau Cora.** The noisettes of lamb were to be sautéed and then placed inside freshly cooked artichoke hearts, intended as a pun on '*couer d'artichaut*', a term used to designated the kind of man who falls in love with every girl he meets (and thus likely to fall prey to Cora's pigeon-plucking charms). **It has frequently been asserted that on one occasion Cora had herself served up naked *on a huge silver platter in the room know as the Grand Seize at the Café Anglais*, where she is also said to have exposed her breasts at a women's dinner party — which suggest that she enjoyed display for the sake of it,** and not just to attract a potential client. Another courtesan, Marie Colombier, refers to this event, and **to Cora's inventive use of make-up, in her memoirs:**

At a dinner party of women, in the Grand Seize of the Café Anglais, it was only possible to find once criticism which could be made of these goddess-like breasts: it was claimed that she must have put make-up on them, because **the pale pink which coloured her nipples** looked as though it had been stolen from wild rose petals.

>>> **Cora's aptitude as a horsewoman was another important aspect of her self-display**; horse-riding had long been considered a particular strength (or foible) of the English, thus the women of Paris had been becoming increasingly fond of its since the early 1830s. It is not without **a touch of professional jealousy that Marie Colombier alludes to Cora's talents in this direction**, and to the supposed effect such a sport had on her physique:

Cora Pearl personified what can be termed the English style of courtesan. **She was above all a sportswoman, riding a horse like a jockey, wielding her crop with a swagger;** she had bandy legs, which gave her, when she walked, the rolling gait of a stable lad; and, to complete the resemblance, **her bosom marvelous and worthy of being moulded by some illustrious artist of antiquity.**

Cora was renowned not only for riding on horseback but also for running a splendid carriage, and she was determine to outclass any rivals in the drives or rides around the Bois….while **in the demimonde her chief rivals included Blanche d'Antigny (who had one time been a rider in a circus**)..**and La Païva, who was herself an able horsewoman.** Nestor Roqueplan wrote admiringly of both Cora's horsemanship and her management skills in this area. He is influenced by ideas about racial stereotypes, ascribing the small stature and gravity of her grooms to their Englishness:

>>> **All Paris knew Cora Pearl. She was a centauress; *she created the amazon*.**

She was the first to appear in our elegant promenades on a real horse which she rode with unequalled distinction and skill, or in carriages which the most refined people considered models in terms of their design and colour, just as they admired her so well-matching pair, the style and standard of her harness, her livery and her servants, who smallness and good manners contrasted with their gravity.

No one knew about horses could ever have Cora Pearl with the awkward centauresses who sometimes tried to compete with her…

For Cora Pearl, the horse is not only a luxury, it is an art; it is not only an art, it is an enterprise. A visit to her stables make one realize how ridiculous sums can be spent in all seriousness under this one item of a fantastic budget. It is a form of rational insanity.

Between 1863 and 1868 Cora bought more than sixty horses; in the space of three years she spent ninety thousand francs with one horse-dealer alone. This scale of expenditure was all part of the show.

…But his sense of bewilderment – precisely what was it about this woman which ensnared so may rich and powerful men? – was shared by many, particularly among the French, whose bewilderment included the fact that Cora was an Englishwoman and hence, almost by definition to a fashionable Parisian, deficient in matters of style and taste.

Cora's most blatant moment of self-display, of literally putting on a show, came on 26 January 1867 when she made her debut as Cupid in Offenbach's operetta Orphee aux enfers…According to her own account she was approached by the producer and asked it she could sing, as he was lacking someone to play Cupid and time was getting short. She claimed to know the part off by heart, though admitted to having no formal singing lessons. These were arranged for her and she was coached for the part…Cora had inherited some musical ability from her parents, [her father fled to Baltimore from creditors, composed songs in America and later died in the state of Maine] she had a quick wit which would have undoubtedly helped, she had a sense of adventure which made the opportunity hard to refuse, and she knew that her appearance could probably carry the day even if her singing and acting skills lacked finesse. The men in the audience for the first night included a selection of Cora's past and present lovers: Prince Napoléon was there, as were the Princes Achille Murat, Narischkin and Troubetskoy, Khalil Bey, the Duke de Rivoli, Mustapha Pasha and the Prince de Sagan. ***The demimonde was also***

there in force. **Cora had considered that a normal dressing room was insufficient for her needs, and Prince Napoléon [Plon-Plon] had had an adjoining apartment adapted for her use. Access from it to the theatre was via a door inserted for the occasion, and the exit was by way of private staircase. <u>This also made the apartment a very convenient trysting place for the Prince during the weeks devoted to rehearsal and performance</u>.**

As the curtain went up for **the second act** [fittingly] there was Cora, asleep on Mount Olympus….they were all struck as she (and the producer) had know they would be, by what she was wearing: very little, apart from a mass of jewels. Philibert Audebrand recalls: 'Cora Pearl appeared on the stage half-naked, singing quietly brightly with a funny little Anglo-Saxon accent the couplets which begin: I am Love. That evening the Jockey Club filled the house in force. All the armigerous names to be found in the Golden Book of the French nobility was there, in white gloves and holding ivory lorgnettes….It was a success of sorts.'

The Illustrated London News managed a more measured response:

>>> Mlle. Cora Pearl, the dashing *Amazone* of the Bois de Boulogne, made her debut the other evening at the Bouffes Parisiennes, the part of Cupid…

She was one blaze of diamonds – diamonds in her hair, round her neck, on her tiny cloak, round her arms, round her waist, and round her ankles….**Nevertheless Cora made her exit in style, kicking up her heels to display her diamond studded soles (and much besides)**. …Hon. D. Bingham spoke for many of the men present when he wrote: 'I remember little of the performance, expect that Cupid plays with great self-possession, that **she was not much encumbered with garment, and the buttons of her boots were large diamonds of the purest water."**

Later that year Paris put on its own show: **the Universal Exposition of 1867 was opened on 1 April by the Emperor's small son, the Prince Impérial, who was then eleven years old.** After weeks of rain, the day was crisp and clear. Planning had begun four years earlier, **again the aegis of Prince Napoléon [Plon-Plon]**, and the aim was to demonstrate to the world (in the wake of the **London Exhibition of 1862**) that **the quality of French industry was in no way inferior to that of Great Britain** and that Paris could justly be viewed as a universal model.

The Exposition occupied the entire site of the Champ de Mar on the left bank of the Seine, opposite the Butte de Chaillot which was leveled in preparation. **The main exhibit building, of whom the chief engineers were Gustave Eiffel and Jean Krantz,** covered almost forty acres; it was a vast structure of oval design, with concentric rings of galleries surrounding a central garden. Hydraulic lifts carried visitors from the ground floor to the roof, where there were walkways offering splendid views. The oval galleries represented themes, while the transverse avenues divided the building into national sections.

The central theme was **"The history of labour and its fruits"**: the Exposition was also intended to symbolize **the prosperity and material achievements of the Second Empire**, to show off the new Paris and to state the case for economic liberalism. **The arts as well as industry were represented, the fine art exhibits including paintings and sculptures from fifteen countries, executed between 1855 and 1867 and representing the largest collection of contemporary art ever assembled.** Unfortunately, the process of selection ensured the imposition of official taste and *avant garde* painters, including Camille Pissarro and Paul Cezanne, were therefore rejected. ***Édouard Manet's submissions were not even sent on to the jury; he responded by organizing his own exhibition, as did Gustave Courbet, just outside the Exposition grounds.***

This was the first Exposition both to have national pavilions and **to offer a carnival atmosphere [fittingly**]. **Every French wine district at it had won exhibits and cellars,** while cafés and restaurants offering a variety of international cuisines encircled the main building and opened on to the outer gardens. The French pavilion, a miniature palace, was used as a lounge for the imperial family and their guests, who included **the brother of the Emperor of Japan,** the Kings of Belgium, Greece, Portugal and Sweden, **Tsar Alexander II of Russia** (the target of an assassination attempt at Longchamp on 6 June), **King William I of Prussia**, the Khedive of Egypt, the Sultan of Turkey, the Queen of Wurttemberg and the Emperor of Austria. **Prince Napoléon [Plon-Plon] also made use of a room for himself, as alluded to by Cora Pearl:**

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

When we wanted to meet **at the Universal Exhibition [1867],** we always went there separately. **The Duke [as Cora called Plon-Plon] had there a room fitted in the Turkish fashion, where I found him every day at the same hour.** He often brought papers there so as to waste as little of his working time as possible. He examined with extreme pleasure **the smallest details relating to foreign manufactures, particularly machines which had to do with the new applications for electricity. ***

*** Part Two also visits Universal Exhibition of 1867**

Many times I have seen him draw portions of machinery, and note upon his drawings any novel points, concerning which he would afterwards have prolonged interviews with the exhibitors. ***The subject of aerial navigation interested him equally.*** **He had a large collection of engravings representing balloons of all kinds.**

>>> **At the heart of the Exposition was the machinery gallery, which included a display of Prussian military might which the French would have done well to take of — a gigantic fifty-ton Krupp cannon made of steel which could fire shells weighing a thousand pounds.**

By May the Exposition was in full swing and people began to flock to Paris from all over Europe. **Maxime du Camp, writing from a rather jaundiced post-Empire perspective, noted that Paris was also subject to** ***a vast influx of prostitutes at this time, that the Exposition 'drew from the four corners of the world all the fallen women, or those who wanted nothing more than to fall'. He even appears to suggest that the authorities deliberately brought in such women, to encourage the visitors to have a good time and lavish their money on the entertainments of all varieties which Paris had to offer.*** There were more and more shops to enjoy, new department stores opening in the second half of **the 1860s including the Printemps** near the Gare Saint-Lazare, La Samartine between Pont Neuf and the rue de Rivoli, and Grand Bazar de l' Hôtel de Ville. In 1863 Aristide Boucicaut had bought this partner's interest in the Bon Marche and four years later issued the first French mail order catalogue for the benefit of provincial customers. Then in September **1869** the foundation stone of a new and magnificent building for the Bon Marche was laid: the architects were L.A. Boileau and **Gustave Eiffel, both pioneers in the use of iron and glass in functional architecture.** The fashionable restaurants were also continuing to flourish: **the owner of the Café Anglais,** for instance, was able to afford the life of a country gentleman and to pay his celebrated chef, **Adolphe Dugléré (whom Rossini named 'the Mozart of French cooking**'), twenty-five thousand francs a year.

The great ceremony of the distribution of prizes by the Emperor was held on 1 July in the Palais de l'Industrie before twenty thousand invited guests. The Exposition was closed after seven months on 3 November; more than eleven million visits had been recorded…

…'To have fun, fun and more fun was everyone's preoccupation.' There is a sense of glitter — or *poudre d'or* — about Second Empire Paris at its zenith, accompanied by an underlying disquiet that all that glitters may not be really gold. 'Celebrities sprang up like mushrooms and shriveled even before the Sun went down. One lived fast, feverishly. As the English governess Anna Bicknell put it:

'Paris was a sort of fairyland, where everyone lived only for amusement, and where every one seemed rich and happy. What lay underneath all this, *would not bear close examination — the dishonorable acts of all kinds, which too often were needed to produce the glamour deceiving superficial observers'*. Not all non-Parisians were so judgmental; Dr. Thomas W. Evans, for example, Napoléon III's American dentist and a man highly valued in court circles throughout Europe for his anaesthetic skills, clearly liked what he saw and enjoyed the emphasis on **the outward show:**

It was a society full of movement and originality, of unconventionality, and gaiety, and charm. **The admirable taste, the artistic sentiment and distinction shown by those who best represented it, *especially in everything relating to manners, and dress, and the outward appearance of the person***, found expression in a word which as then frequently used to symbolize the sum of all these mundane elegancies. **The women of those days were not more beautiful than are the women of the Republic; but the women of the Empire had *chic*.**

Arsène Houssaye wrote of the self-confidence of **the best years of the Empire: 'no black specks on the horizon; the peacefulness of luxury and of money: one lived just for the sake of living — from day to day**. One spoke in the Chamber merely to demonstrate one's eloquence. **We were afraid of nothing, we thought we dominated the world, never had Paris been so widely acknowledged as the universal capital**.

Count Horace de Viel- Castel, however, could be predicted to see the dark side and to see it before most other people; his final diary entry, dated 27 August 1864, three months before his death, was doom-laden: '**We are in decline, and what was young in the Emperor's entourage is growing old, and what was not yet corrupted four years ago is now corrupted completely.**

The Courtesans

The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

Cora Pearl

Pg. 32

It was said that when she appeared at the Bouffes, **she dropped two diamonds on stage, and left them for the dresser to retrieve: they were worth four thousand francs, which was twice the dresser's annual wages.** (If the tale was true, Cora Pearl could spare the jewels: one critic remarked that she looked like a jeweller's window, with daylight lighting.) **Her performance at the Bouffes was witnessed by many *grandes cocottes*; it created a sensation, and a count offered fifty thousand francs for the boots which Cora wore on stage**. The astounding offer was made for some astounding footwear. 'I remember little of the performance,' wrote an Englishman then in Paris, **'except that Cupid played with great possession, that she was not much encumbered with garments, and that the buttons of her boots were large diamonds of the purest water.'** Not only the buttons. 'In one last extravagant gambol,' recalled William Osgood Field, **'she threw herself flat on her back and flung her legs up in the air to show the soles of her shoes that were one mass of diamonds.'**

>>> THEATRE AS ART FOR ADVERTISING CARNAL ARTS <<<

A French spectator took the occasion much more seriously. **Paul Foucher saw it as the official recognition of vice**. 'The moral history of the modern theatre was,' he wrote, completed by a celebrated evening at which I was present, and perhaps it would not be wrong to perpetuate the memory, because **it alone would characterize an epoch**. It is usual and so, so to speak, traditional, ***to see venal love in distress turn to the theatre for self-advertisement.***

When you stop finding protectors in the Bois, at the Champs-Élysées concert, in the gallery of the theatre, **you seek them out by cultivating the dramatic art;** you make the stage into a boarded pavement. But until that particular evening we had not often seen the theatre exploit the scandals of common alcoves and cosmopolitan suppers. We had not seen it engage**… a woman whose whole celebrity had so far consisted in the money she spent — I won't say exactly say without earning it, but at least without hiding the nature and the multiplicity of her collaborators**…At the reception at the Bouffes, **vice was *presented*.**

The Picture of Dorian Gray

By Oscar Wilde [Penguin Classics; London] 1891, 2008

Pg. 82

When the second act was over there came a storm of hisses, and Lord Henry got up from his chair and put on his coat. **'She is quite beautiful, Dorian,' he said, 'but she can't act. Let us go.'**

The Courtesans

The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

>>> HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

Pg. 32- 33

Cora could afford to ignore such criticism of her stage performance. Few women led so resplendent a career as a courtesan. **She visited the Universal Exhibition [1867]*, *where <u>Prince Napoléon</u>* [Plon-Plon] *<u>awaited her in his private waiting room</u>*, which was furnished in Turkish style.** She sat, enthroned, in her box at the theatre; **she went to Monte Carlo, where she lost seventy thousand francs in eight months**; she visited Vichy, where her presence was 'an era of benediction' for local tradesmen; she arrived, with a cart-load of luggage, six horses, and numerous retainers — 'an enormous staff,' she said — to gamble at Baden.

Among the satisfied admirers were Khalil Bey, the majestic and blue-spectacled old Turk, whose Parisian *hôtel* was filled with the wonders of the East. The Queen of Sheba, said Cora herself , 'would have found the bed and boards in his house, which was not less sumptuous than that of the divine Solomon. ' James Whelpley, an Irish lover, **gave Cora Pearl his fortune**, **80,000 pounds sterling**. **She spent it in eight weeks.**

*** The most important liaison with Prince Napoléon [Plon-Plon]**

Pg. 27

She was, at first, obliged to live in a humble quarter of Paris, and to entertain undistinguished lovers. But Cora always had '***plenty of system***'; and since it has always been evident that success creates success, she determined to have the outward signs of wealth: dress by Worth and Laferrière and jewels from the rue de la Paix. It was Victor Massena (the grandson of Napoléon great marshal), third Duc de Rivoli and later fifth

Prince of Essling, who obligingly bought them for her. Massena, her first important lover, not only bought her clothes and jewels, but maintained her servants. **He paid her chef, Salé, who sometimes spent thirty thousand francs on food in a fortnight (two weeks)**. He gave her money to lose at the Baden casino and racecourse (on their last visit to Baden, in 1869, she spent, apart from gambling losses, over fifty-nine thousand francs).

It was, naturally, impossible for Cora to content herself with one lover; and Massena found, to his anger, that his wildly expensive mistress was also giving her favours to Prince Achille Murat [Part Two, photo]: a youth eleven years his junior. Murat was not rich, but he was incapable of refusing Cora's slightest whim. She persuaded him to take her out hunting, and he gave her her first horse. (**Arsène Houssaye maintained that Cora, who rode like an Amazon, was kinder to her horses than her lovers.)**

…The *grande monde*, to their anger, saw themselves outclassed, and even Marie Colombier, one of the most spiteful of Cora's rivals, could only write that 'Cora Pearl personified what one might call the English type of courtesan. **She was essentially a sportswoman, who rode like a jockey and liked to swank by cracking a whip**…She had a perfect bust, it was worthy of being sculpted by some old master.'

Pg. 34

Every New Year's Day brought a queue of worshippers, bearing only costly offerings to the goddess. At one moment, so it seems, Cora was conducting simultaneous affairs with Prince Napoléon, Demidoff, and Demidoff's compatriot Narischkin. **She played her lovers against each other with fruitful calculation**. Prince Napoléon would be told that Demidoff had given her a necklace worth 5,000 pounds sterling; he would immediately buy her, say, a rivière of diamonds worth twice as much. Narischkin, not to be outdone, would hasten to the jeweller's; and so *ad infinitum*. **As the Comte de Maugny said, Cora had *plenty of system.***

Napoléon III And His Carnival Empire

By John Bierman [St. Martin's Press; New York] 1988

Pg. 260

Just as the drably respectable flavor of the preceding Orléanist period had been set by the buttoned-down King Louis-Philippe, so was **the erotic ambience of the Second Empire determined by *the example of the libidinous Louis-Napoléon and his coterie of court roués, eager mistresses, and complaisant husbands.***

This atmosphere of indulgence, permeating all levels of society, had made pursuit of pleasure seem a universal occupation, accessible to all but the poorest. **A duke or a banker might exchange a rivière of diamonds worth 50,000 francs for a few nights with one of the city's celebrated *grandes courtesans***, but a banker's clerk or a duke's valet, visiting some neighborhood *bal grisette*, could have an equally memorable time for

the price of a new dress and a few drinks, with any one of an army of eager and well-versed amateurs.

>>> **Alexandre Dumas *fils* had coined the term demi-monde in the 1855** stage version of his durable and adaptable novel, ***La Dame aux Camélias*,** to describe the capital's parallel society of courtesans, their clients and hangers-on, and the operatives of **the service industries which fed off their commerce, from restaurateurs to hairdressers and from couturiers to waiters.**



At the summit of this half-world, which existed alongside the court and frequently overlapped onto it, were expensive *belles horizontals* such as **Leonide Leblanc**, who boasted the sobriquet "**Mademoiselle Maximum"** and numbered **among her lovers Plon-Plon** and one of Louis-Philippe's sons, the duc d'Aumale; such as Celeste Mogador

— like **Marguerite Bellanger*, an ex-equestrienne from the Cirque Franconi**- who so ensnared a foolish young nobleman that he made her the Comtesse de Chabrillan; such as **Cora Pearl, born Emma Crouch, the splendidly vulgar English strumpet** who was famous for her toilet seat made of swansdown, her broad Cockney accent and **her sumptuous breasts, plaster casts of which she presented to her most important regular clients**. ***Olympia by Manet: Part Two / Part Three / Part Four**

Often the clients were as extravagant and outrageous as the courtesans, and none more so than Madame Persigny's occasional lover, the seemingly insatiable duc de Gramont-Caderousse. He was the leader of an exclusive group of one hundred or so *Cocodes*- "swells" or "sports" in contemporary English parlance — whose mirror image was **the lose confederation of one hundred or so leading courtesans, known as *the Ogresses, or man-eaters.***

Gramont-Caderousse's exploits were legendary. On one notable occasion, he presented the quondam **Miss Crouch with a solid silver bathtub which he filled with champagne before stripping and climbing into it, in front of a roomful of friends**. At another bacchanal, he is said to have jumped a thorough-bred over a table laden with priceless Sevres. He once paid a can-can dancer known as "Rigolboche" 5,000 francs to walk naked in broad daylight across the *Boulevard des Italiens*.

But his most stylish jape was performed when he knew he was about to die. **He invited a dozen of his closest friends to a farewell supper party, got them very drunk,** "and then, very quietly and without a struggle, expired before they had time to get sober…**and died, as he had lived, *like a clever clown*."**

Gramont-Caderousse was only thirty-two, having thrown away in frenzied dissipation not only his health but also a very considerable fortune. Such was the fate of many another ***Cocode*, men of seemingly inexhaustible wealth ruined by gambling and the**

voracious demands of irresistible vices. To these — if disease or exhaustion did not carry them off first — suicide sometimes seemed more acceptable than bankruptcy. '**That pig," said Cora Pearl of a lover shot himself in her living room. "He has ruined by lovely carpet!"**

In dress and behavior, the women of the court and the "respectable" side of Parisian society *all too frequently took their cue from the strumpets they looked down upon*, meeting their lovers undisguised and unveiled in theaters and restaurants riding with them publicly in the Bois, going openly to their apartments.

Louis Pasteur

By Patrice Debré [John Hopkins University Press; Baltimore & London] 1998
Translated by Elborg Forster

Pg. 118 **Pasteur Classes in the Second Empire**

The arrival of the Pasteur family at the beginning of the academic year **1857** was not celebrated with great fanfare, for there was not much money for housing the new administrator.

It was only normal that Pasteur should be put in charge of scientific studies at the École normale…In 1858 the rue d'Ulm was extended.

In the Second Empire, the atmosphere of the school had changed from what it had been under the July Monarchy or the Second Republic. Among the students in arts and letters, in particular, ***the love of debate had turned into a libertarian spirit***; the Normaliens had a tradition of resistance, and the government would have loved to channel these unfocused energies by which it felt threatened. In his *Grand dictionnaire*

universel du XIX siècle, Pierre Larousse has left us an astounding description of what went on during the recess in the rue d'Ulm:

After the lectures, study hall was interspersed with long visit to the …how shall I put this…let's speak English...to the water closets. They were very big, these water closets, and in front of them was an antechamber where the students held their club meetings during the long study halls of the morning. **Everyone can't belong to the Jockey Club!** After two hours of speaking the language of Bossuet, **the language of Cicero** and that of Demosthenes, it was nice to use a bit of the argot of the boulevards, and the place to do it was the above-mentioned antechamber. **And here the talk, naturally, was of the fashionable *cocottes* and, not quite as naturally, of the renowned actors and actresses;** here also falsely acquired literary reputations were raked over the coals…

Pg. 128 **>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT:**
Pasteur and Napoléon III
plus Princess Mathilde soirées <<<

…Pasteur was never more eloquent than when he spoke in cold anger. He emerged victorious from this struggle and was elected to the Academy of Sciences on 8 December 1862 by thirty-six out of sixty votes.

Shortly after this election, on 19 March 1863, Pasteur was presented to the head of state as was customary for recently elected members of the *Institut*. Jean-Baptiste Dumas introduced the forty-year-old scientist as he entered the gilded salons of the Tuileries Palace. **Ten years after the summer when he had tried to catch the eye of Napoléon**

III as he was walking along the beach at Dieppe, Pasteur finally met the Emperor. The day after this meeting, he marveled at the sagacity of his interlocutor's reflections: **"I assured the Emperor that my whole ambition was to arrive at an understanding of the causes of putrid and infectious diseases. *The Emperor approved of the direction of my work and added that he believed that some animalcules might play a role in the development of these diseases.*** He spoke of the malaria of the Roman countryside and in that connection cited some unusual facts he had observed."

>>> Always receptive to flattery from high places, Pasteur temporarily succumbed to the charms of social events at the imperial court. **He could sometimes be seen in its salons, especially at the residence of Princess Mathilde, daughter of Jérôme Bonaparte [sister of Plon-Plon; Part One, Pg. 190 - 197]**…But like everyone else, Pasteur went to the princess's to plead his own causes, **for he never stopped talking about the role of yeasts in wine making** or the need for new ways of vinegar making and lamenting the poor public image of laboratories and the inertia of government agencies. **Pasteur's presence at these *soirées* amounted to a kind of command performance.** Being seen at court was quasi-mandatory for the recipients of academic honors.

However that may be, these endeavors soon bore fruit, at least as far as Pasteur's personal career was concerned**. On 18 November 1863, a chair of geology, physics, and applied chemistry was created for him at the École des Beaux-Arts**. It is true that Pasteur had executed a few nice-looking pastels in his youth, but he had done nothing of the kind since, or even shown any particular interest in the arts.



Gustave Courbet photo by Félix Nadar, c. **1860**

A great revolutionary in the sciences, Pasteur was more than conservative in his artistic taste. **He would always ignore innovative artists, among others the Impressionists, and favor some *second-rate* painters.** Pasteur liked the canvases of Thomas Couture and Jean-Jacques Henner, the statues of Paul Dubois or Jean-Joseph Perraud. **He paid no attention to Courbet, who lived and worked a few kilometers from Arbois**.

>>> **Contemptuous of Manet**, **he felt that Monet, Sisley, or Pissaro did not even come close to any pupil of Meissonier.**



La vague / The Wave by Gustave Courbet, **1869**



Young ladies beside the Seine by Gustave Courbet, **1856**



The Romans in their Decadence by Thomas Couture, 1847



Woman on a black divan by Jean-Jacques Henner, **1865**

At the École des Beaux-Arts, his classes for architects were essentially concerned with public health issues. Pasteur showed the effects of poor ventilation and inveighed against the polluted air prisons. **He told the students that in 1815 the wounded had died less rapidly in the crowded abattoirs than in the hospitals.** He considered the isolation wings of the Lariboisière hospital that were just then under construction in Paris a model of medical architecture.

His classes for painters also addressed technical matters, such as the handling of oils and varnishes and the proper use of gum, glue, egg white, quick-drying oils, and linseed oil: "In the art of painting, the smallest things can be important. Do you realize that if the oxygen of the air did not combine with the oil of linseed, carnation, hazelnut, and hemp and thereby harden it, oil painting would not exist, could never have been invented? For neither olive oil nor almond oil is capable of drying." Did these young art students really listen when Pasteur spoke to them in this manner? One may doubt it. However, even today, many an artists would benefit from looking into this basic chemistry of painting, which for the most part is valid. There is a great deal to talk about technique, and there are the obligatory complaints that it is too often neglected, but in fact **Pasteur's lessons do not seem to command any more attention today than they did a hundred years ago**.

The Courtesans

The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

Pg. 31

In the last five years of the Second Empire, **from *1865 to 1870***, **Cora reached her dazzling zenith. She was so rich that her jewels alone were worth a million francs, and she had two or three houses furnished quite regardless of expense,** and she showed the lavishness of all the *grandes cocottes*, choosing some of her clothes at Worth's, giving stupendous entertainments, grand dinners, masked balls and impromptu suppers (at which the peaches and grapes did not rest on the usual vine leaves, but on fifteen hundred francs' worth of Parma violets). **She threw herself into the febrile life of the Second Empire.** Early in 1866 she appeared as Eve at a fancy-dress ball at the Restaurant des Trois Frères Provençeaux. She looked very well, reported an English journalist, '**and her form and figure were not concealed by any more garments than were worn by the original apple-eater…**

Cora Pearl [snapped Philibert Audebrand] **made her appearance half-naked on the stage,** singing with quite a marked little Anglo-Saxon accent the couplets which begin I know Love. That evening the Jockey Club, in its entirety, graced the theatre. **All the names which are blazoned in the Golden Book of the French nobility were there,** complete with white gloves and ivory lorgnettes…it was success of a kind.

Pg. 29 **>>> Dining with Cora Pearl <<<**

She spent a small fortune on entertaining: there were rarely fewer than fifteen people to dinner, and her chef insisted that he could not buy less than a side of beef at a time. Cora was not content with such gastronomic extravagance; **one day she wagered her guests that she would give them some meat which none of them would dare to cut. She had herself served up on huge silver salver, borne by four men. *She was naked with a sprinkling of parsley.***

Pg. 36

At the age of about thirty-seven, Cora captivated a rich young man, ten years her junior: he was Alexandre Duval, whose father had founded the chain of popular restaurants, known as the *Bouillons Duval*, in Paris. **Alexandre Duval was invited to wear *Prince Napoléon's* * nightshirt. 'With that crown on my stomach,' he said later, 'I felt I had arrived.'** Duval was young, besotted, and rich enough to give Cora the sort of presents she understood. Among them was a finely bound book; each of its hundred pages was thousand-franc note.

* Plon-Plon's nightshirt

There is no doubt that she preferred the banknotes to the donor; and when, having given her some horses from the ex-Emperor's stables, not to mention jewels, bric-*à*-brac, and the money to keep up the rue de Chaillot and the château near Orléans, **Duval reached the end of his resources, Cora dismissed him.** At three o'clock on the afternoon of Thursday, 19 December 1872 [now Third Republic], returned to the rue de Chaillot with a revolver. **It is said that he meant to shoot Cora; but the revolver went off, wounding him so gravely that he was in danger of death. The *affaire Duval* caused such a stir that Cora was banished from France.** 'A singular thing,' observed Le Figaro, on 26 December. ***'Since we have been a republic only two people have been banished from France, Prince Napoléon and Mademoiselle Cora Pearl.***' **'I was paying dearly,**' **wrote Cora herself,** '**for someone else's unexpected moment of aberration.'**

She went to Monte Carlo, and on to Nice, where she stayed with another *grande cocotte,* **Caroline Letessier**, who was then kept by the Prince of Monaco's son. Then she travelled to Milan, where, by some happy chance, **she found [exiled] Prince Napoléon,**

‘still the same, very liberal, very much above gossip, judging by his reason alone. He did not seem displeased to see me.

Pg. 37 **Broken**

>>> In 1874, no longer able to solve the problems of separation and financial strain, Prince Napoléon [Plon-Plon] had broken his liaison.

Prince Napoléon Bonaparte [Plon-Plon]

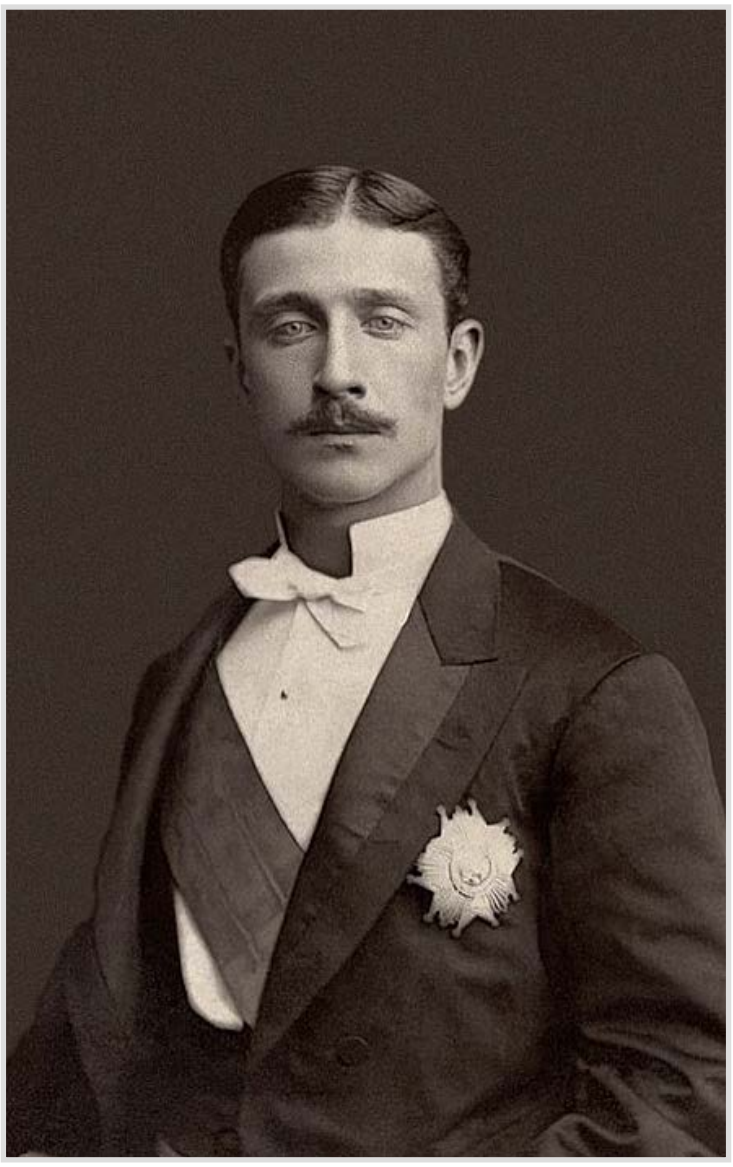
- Truncated: continued -

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Prince_Napol%C3%A9on_Bonaparte

…When Prince Impérial died in 1879 [in Anglo-Zulu War in southern Africa], **Prince Napoléon [Plon-Plon] became, genealogically, the most senior member** of the Bonaparte family, but **the Prince Imperial's [Napoléon III’s son] *will excluded him from the succession*, nominating Prince Napoléon's son Napoléon Victor Jérôme Frédéric Bonaparte as the new head of the family**. As a result, Prince Napoléon and his son quarrelled for the remainder of Prince Napoléon's life.

Prince Napoléon died in Rome in 1891, aged 68. Prince (Jérôme) Napoléon, upon being banished from France by the 1886 law exiling heads of the nation's former ruling dynasties, settled at Prangins on the shores of Lake Geneva, in Vaud, Switzerland where, during the Second Empire, he had acquired a piece of property. **The assets he left his heir were extremely modest:** Besides the Villa Prangins and the adjoining estate of 75 hectares, estimated at 800,000 francs of the time, approximately 130 million of France's

old francs, they were limited to a portfolio valued at 1,000,000 (1891) francs, about 160 million old francs.



Prince Impérial, Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte (1856-1879, Aged 23), only child of Napoléon III of France [as his only legitimate heir] and his Empress consort Eugénie.* At 14, Empire died. Killed in service with imperial British army in Anglo-Zulu War.

*** Reprise: Part One**

Prior to his marriage he already fathered several illegitimate sons…

The Picture of Dorian Gray

By Oscar Wilde [Penguin Classics; London] 1891, 2008

Pg. xxix

‘She is still *décolletée*…and when she is in a very smart gown she looks like an *édition de luxe* of a bad French novel. **She is really wonderful, and full of surprises**. Her capacity for family affection is extraordinary. **When her third husband died, *her hair turned quite gold from grief.***

=

“Let those who love me follow me, Cora Pearl, on being the very first person to dye her hair red.” — 1864

The Courtesans

The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

>>> Cora Pearl: The Mother of Modern Make-Up <<<

Pg. 34

Cora's dog was no doubt the dog that died in Rome in 1873. **Cora had dyed it blue to match a dress. For she was apt to set strange fashions. In 1867 she inspired a craze for a drink which the Parisians called 'Tears of Cora Pearl'**. …Cora not only dyed her hair, she painted her eyelashes, brightened her eyes, and used face-powders tinted with silver and pearl. **'She tanned her skin,'** remembered Claudin, in astonishment, 'and in spite of that many women copied her.'…

As Gustave Claudin would recall, in *Mes Souvenirs, she introduced modern make-up into France.*

Pg. 143 Rosalie Léon

So did the jeweler and the couturier [enjoyed their prosperity]. **Rosalie Léon was one of the most elegant demi-mondaines, and given to an originality in dress which had Mme Worth, the couturier's wife, up in arms.**



Mettre la robe du favori / The Dressing of the Favorite

by Henri-Pierre Picou, ***1857***

I remember [wrote Jean-Philippe Worth] that my mother once attend the races where Rosalie Léon appeared in a lemon coloured taffeta made entirely of tiny pleated flounces…About this yellow frock was tied a leaf green sash which was knotted at one side and its ends left floating. This combination of brilliant yellow and springlike green… created a sensation and scandalized my mother. When my father asked her upon her return if she had seen Madame Rosalie Léon's yellow and green dress, she snapped, 'I did. And I never saw anything so ridiculous. It looked just like an *omelette aux fine herbes*!'

The truth was that Madame Léon was very charming in her omelette dress and proceeded to set the fashion for wearing yellow trimmed with green, or vice versa. *For by then people no longer shied at something new or different.* My father had at last won the day…and banished banality and sartorial unprogressiveness from Paris forever.

…Perhaps the strictly conservative presence of Mme Worth sometimes kept the great demi-mondaines out of the shop in the Rue de la Paix. **But Rosalie Léon was not the only member of *la garde* who advertised the couturier's inspiration**…In 1867, Paris was laughing at the indignation of a princess who had found herself face to face at a fashion house with **Léonide Leblanc.** They were both waiting to be received by the great *habilleuse.*

Their turn came [said La Vie Parisienne]; but **Léonide Leblanc was received before the princess**. *Inde irae*, fury, rage. But then who do people expose themselves to such misadventures? **The tradesman only recognizes equality of wealth — and he is right.**

Why are the French so chic?

bbc.com/culture/article/20191007-why-are-the-french-so-chic

By Joobin Bekhrad

October 08, 2019

From Marie Antoinette to today's *haute couture*, France has long ruled fashion. Joobin Bekhrad explores the reasons why, as a nation, it is the undisputed queen of style.

"It was my dream to visit Paris," says designer Kenzo Takada, recalling the time he travelled there by sea as a twenty-something visionary. The founder of worldwide fashion

brand Kenzo – which has its headquarters in the French capital – admits that while London in the mid-1960s was a "very dynamic and interesting" place to be, it wasn't the swinging British capital that held sway in his imagination – it was Paris. "When I was growing up in Japan and wanted to enter the industry, fashion was really in Paris… I was driven to go to the capital of fashion."

Takada was far from being alone in his sentiments. Despite the fact that Paris had competition from London and New York, as well as that the 'Golden Age' of French couture had ended the previous decade, in the late 1950s, many at the time, French and otherwise, believed that Paris was still *the* fashion capital of the world, if there was one. Little seems to have changed. Just as Takada's eponymous label is still located in the City of Lights, so Paris – the focus of an exhibition running at New York's Fashion Institute of Technology – continues to be regarded as the epitome of all that is fashionable. But why? What makes the French so *chic*?

It is actually outside Paris, in nearby Versailles, that the story of French fashion truly begins. During the reign of Louis XIV (1643-1715), the court invested heavily in the arts – and fashion. Visitors to Versailles would be dazzled by not only the 'Sun King' himself, but also the palace's many courtiers and mistresses, who set trends both in France and abroad. According to Dr Valerie Steele, curator of Paris, Capital of Fashion and editor of the show's accompanying book, this emphasis on fashion stemmed from far more than just aesthetics. "The theatre of power was very important," she tells BBC Designed. "[Louis XIV] wanted to make sure that his appearance and the appearance of his courtiers were in accordance with his idea of being a modern, powerful, civilised monarch – no longer just a warrior king from the Middle Ages, but a real kind of 'Sun King' with all kinds of mythological connotations. And obviously fashion and ceremonial dress… were a big part of that."

Louis XIV's sartorial investments were incredibly fruitful, and he came to be viewed as a monarchical paragon. "Everybody [wanted] to look and act like [him]," says Steele. It

wasn't only soft power and cultural branding, however, that Louis XIV was concerned with. In fashion, he and his finance minister, **Jean-Baptiste Colbert***, saw enormous economic potential, too. Accordingly, they together strove to keep out foreign competition and protect the local textile industry, which they also provided with substantial funding. **"Colbert said that 'Fashion will be for France what the gold mines of Peru are for Spain,'" says Steele.** "This [belief] would be central to their economic agenda, which is remarkable, because three-and-a-half centuries later, it's still true: [fashion] is a major pillar of the French economy."

* **Black Codes: Part Two & Part Four**

Following the death of Louis XIV, the courtiers at Versailles began spending more time in Paris. Coupled with the emergence of fashion icons like Marie Antoinette, this led many to associate Paris with "fashion and sensual pleasure", as Steele writes in the exhibition's book. The French Revolution may have caused a lull in this respect, but, thanks to the rakish *incroyables* and their *merveilleuses* (members of a fashionable aristocratic subculture in the post-Revolutionary period), fashion was far from forgotten. It would only be a matter of time before the *Ancien Régime* would be looked back on – at least in terms of style – with nostalgia and admiration.

Even though it had lost the title of the world's greatest superpower to Britain, France's superiority in fashion – and all forms of high culture, for that matter – persisted well after the fall of the First French Empire. In contrast to London, which excelled in menswear, Paris's focus was on womenswear. **French fashion revolved around the idea of *la Parisienne* – the ideal Parisian woman, stylish, cultured, and discerning** – and Paris itself was referred to in the feminine, and even anthropomorphised as a woman. But for all its prestige and renown, French fashion operated on a small scale until the **British designer Charles Frederick Worth set up shop in Paris in the mid-19th Century. "You had plenty of *couturiers*," says Steele, "but… they were mostly small-scale artisans".**

Worth revolutionised the French fashion industry by introducing the concept of *grande couture*. For the first time in the country, high fashion was being produced on a large scale. However, Worth, who also founded the *Chambre Syndicale* to regulate and provide a framework for the French fashion industry, later spoke not of *grande* or large-scale *couture,* but *haute* (meaning 'high') *couture*. "That," says Steele, "was definitely a way of differentiating [*grande couture*] from the simultaneous rise of *confection,* the first round of ready-to-wear clothing, sold in department stores in France… **He claimed that [*haute couture*] was an art form and that he was an artist."**

Today *haute couture* is often used as a catchall term for luxury clothing in general, but in France – and in fashion circles generally – it's an appellation reserved only for designers who meet a rigorous set of criteria. Also contrary to popular belief, *haute couture* pieces aren't necessarily one-of-a-kind. "[*Haute*] *couture* is not unique," says Steele. "It's made for your body, but it's not unique."

Much in the spirit of Louis XIV, the French once again used ***haute couture* as a means of soft power in the aftermath of both their defeat at the hands of the Germans in the Franco-Prussian War (1870-1871) and the Paris Commune (1871), when a revolutionary socialist government briefly seized power.** If they were clearly no longer a significant economic or political force, the French at least had their culture and their clothes. "It was… no coincidence," writes Dr David Gilbert of Royal Holloway University in an essay entitled Paris, New York, London, Milan: **Paris and a World Order of Fashion Capitals, "that the aggressive promotion of the *couture* system… followed the military humiliation of the Franco-Prussian War and the subsequent traumas of the 1871 Commune."** Gilbert goes on to say that "Paris fashion… under the Third Republic… was part of a wider external reassertion of French power and influence abroad". And, in trying to reassert themselves on the world stage, the French, as Steele says, ***"[equated] France [with] civilisation and Germany [with] barbarity, which [became] part of a longstanding French ethos".***

The French did the Sun King proud. Even after the further devastations brought about by the two world wars, New York – the undisputed economic centre of the world – largely

took its sartorial cues from Paris in the early and mid-20th Century. "The *Chambre Syndicale*," writes Gilbert,"… promoted the idea of the surpassing taste of Paris's women, but the lasting power came from the way that this idea was repeated, often uncritically as almost a fact of nature, in fashion promotion and media based in other major cities. And nowhere was this more powerful and of more significance both locally and for the wider geographies of fashion than in the 'capital of the 20th Century', New York City."

It might seem strange that a city as ambitious and powerful as New York would promote Parisian fashion over its own; but there were clear reasons for this, as Steele is quick to point out. "A lot of the [US] magazines like Vogue and Harper's Bazaar were for socially elite people," she says. "These people had been travelling for decades to Paris to get *couture* wardrobes… They were heavily invested." Steele also mentions a feeling of nostalgia many around the world felt for "the glamour they [associated] with French fashion". That said, the rage for French fashion in the US was double-edged, as cheap copies of French *haute couture* designs abounded, many North Americans being at the time more than willing to settle for far less than the real thing. "You know," remarks Steele, "a little black dress, a cheap ready-made copy from New York or Berlin, [looked] pretty damn similar to a Chanel *couture* version".

Golden age

In the late 1940s and early '50s, designers like Christian Dior, Gabrielle 'Coco' Chanel, and Hubert de Givenchy ushered in what's now referred to as the 'Golden Age' of French fashion, and there was no doubt of Paris's supremacy in womenswear. Things got a bit more complicated in the mid-'60s, however, with London's 'youthquake', led by the likes of Mary Quant, while the 1970s and '80s saw the rise of Milan and Tokyo as major fashion centres. And if the 'defection' of many Japanese designers to France à la Takada quelled the threat from the East, Paris – despite enjoying a renaissance of sorts with designers like Christian Lacroix and Jean-Paul Gaultier – faced increasing pressure from

London and New York, rivals old and new, in the late ' 80s and '90s. "But they kept pushing back," says Steele of the French.

Through soft power and cultural branding, the emergence of *haute couture,* and the assiduous promotion of French fashion on behalf of the French, as well as vested tastemakers abroad, Paris came to enjoy a reputation of seemingly irrefutable chicness. But today, considering the status of cities like London, Milan, and New York, and the increasing globalisation of the fashion industry – "[Fashion] is pretty much all over the world," as Kenzo Takada puts it – can Paris still be talked about as the fashion capital of the world?

According to Steele, Paris still reigns internationally as a fashion metropolis for a variety of reasons. For one, it's home to some of the world's most prominent fashion conglomerates. "Fashion is no longer a question so much of small independent businesses," she states, "but of giant conglomerates. Almost all the luxury groups – LVMH, Kering, etc – are based in Paris, [despite having] bought up Italian companies [and] invested in English [and] American ones." Steele also believes Parisian fashion shows to be superior to those held in other cities. "It's not as thrilling to go to Milan. [And] I mean, New York is a wonderful place, but the New York fashion shows don't have the glamour and excitement that the ones in Paris do, for the most part."

Her opinion is echoed by Paris-based designer Agnès b: "They've tried with Milan and London, [and] with New York – there are shows everywhere," she tells BBC Designed, "but inspiration comes from Paris, for sure". Similarly, designer Isabel Marant, also based in Paris, points to the grandeur of the city's fashion shows, too, in commenting on its status as the world's fashion capital. "Paris," says Marant, "is quite unique for the way that fashion is expressed [there], for the quality and level of the shows of its fashion week."

The presence of major conglomerates in Paris and the quality of its contemporary fashion shows are certainly important to consider. **History, though, is perhaps the crucial element in the continued perception of Paris as the epicentre of fashion** – regardless

of whether the historical associations being made are rational or the result of clever marketing done by the French and others with a stake in French fashion. “France has always been … [introducing] new ways of wearing clothes,” says Agnès b. “It has always been [this way] in France. We’ve had this for a long time.” Marant agrees: “France has a great cultural heritage,” she tells BBC Designed, mentioning the likes of Paul Poiret, Elsa Schiaparelli, and Chanel, who “created new trends [and were] admired all over the world”. And as Agnès b points out: “Now [there’s] a new generation [of designers], but Paris has still this aura, I think.”

It may seem strange to place so much emphasis on Paris’s sartorial past, no matter how dazzling it may be. As Gilbert writes, however, “The status of fashion capital in the 21st Century is as much about reputation, expectations, heritage, and tradition as the design and production of actual garments… Deep and long-running symbolic associations also have real economic and cultural consequences.” Steele puts it slightly more casually. “The law of precedents is really important. If you’ve been the fashion capital longest and have this amazing reputation, then you can ding it around the corners an awful lot and it still comes out looking like, ‘Oh yeah, it’s still the best!’”

In light of such arguments, one is hard pressed to deny the primacy of Paris as a fashion capital. But what about the future? Do those who feel Paris to be the world’s fashion capital think the title could potentially be seized by another? “Of course *anything* can change,” says Steele, who suggests Shanghai as a possible contender, on account of China’s growing economic clout. And, though they don’t single out any particular cities, Takada and Marant also raise the issue of increasing international competition and the proliferation of fashion shows around the world. “There are many cities [also] showing… very interesting [styles and] emerging talents,” Marant admits. Considering, however, the immense role played by heritage and history in forming perceptions of cities as fashion capitals, it seems unlikely that Paris, the fabled ‘Queen of the World’, will budge from her throne anytime soon, if at all.

Charles Frederick Worth

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles_Frederick_Worth

Charles Frederick Worth (13 October 1825 – 10 March 1895) **was an English fashion designer** who founded the House of Worth, one of the foremost fashion houses of the 19th and early 20th centuries. **He is considered by many fashion historians to be the father of *haute couture*. Worth is also credited with revolutionising the business of fashion.**

Established in Paris in 1858, his fashion salon soon attracted European royalty, and where they led monied society followed. **An innovative designer, he adapted 19th-century dress to make it more suited to everyday life, with some changes said to be at the request of his most prestigious client Empress Eugénie**. He was the first to use live models in order to promote his garments to clients, and to sew branded labels into his clothing; almost all clients visited his salon for a consultation and fitting – thereby turning the House of Worth into a society meeting point. By the end of his career, his fashion house employed 1,200 people and its impact on fashion taste was far-reaching. The Metropolitan Museum of Art has said that his "aggressive self-promotion" earned him the title of the first couturier. **Certainly, by the 1870s, his name was not just known in court circles, but appeared in women's magazines that were read by wide society.**

Worth raised the status of dressmaking so that the designer-maker also became arbiter of what women should be wearing. Writing on the history of fashion and, in particular, dandyism, in 2002, George Walden said: "Charles Frederick Worth dictated fashion in France a century and a half before Galliano".

House of Worth success

Success came fast from this point on; in 1860 a ball dress Worth designed for Princess de Metternich was admired by Empress Eugénie, who asked for the dressmaker's name and demanded to see him the next day. In her memoirs, de Metternich commented: "And so...Worth was made and I was lost, for from that moment there were no more dresses at 300 francs each".

Worth offered a new approach to the creation of couture dresses, offering a plethora of fabrics (some from his former employer Gagelin) and expertise in tailoring. Within a decade, his designs were recognized internationally and in high demand. By the 1870s, they were appearing in fashion magazines read by wider society. Indeed, the influence of his designs may have spread even earlier via the fashion columns following Empress Eugénie's fashion choices in influential titles such as US magazine *Godey's Lady's Book*.

Worth also changed the dynamic of the relationship between client and clothes maker. Where previously the dressmaker (invariably female) would visit the client's home for a one-to-one consultation, with the exception of Empress Eugénie clients generally attended Worth's salon in rue de la Paix for a consultation and it also became a social meeting point for society figures. His approach to marketing was also innovative – **he was the first to use live mannequins in order to promote his gowns to clients**. His wife was his early model in the 1850s, leading Lucy Bannerman to describe Vernet as the world's first professional model.

The fashion house had begun with 50 staff, but swelled over time to over 1,200 staff. This was work that required painstaking attention to detail, finesse and craftsmanship – a Worth bodice might have up to 17 pieces of material to ensure the perfect fit to its wearer. Seamstresses would be assigned to different workshops where they specialized in, for

instance, making sleeves, stitching hems or skirt making. Most of the sewing of Worth garments was by hand, although the advent of the early sewing machine meant some main seams could be stitched by mechanical means.

Worth became Empress Eugénie's official dressmaker and ensured the majority of her orders for extravagant evening wear, court dresses, and masquerade costumes. She had him on call constantly to create dresses for events she attended. **As an example of the scale of Worth's business with the Empress, for the opening of the Suez Canal in 1869, she had decided she needed *250* Worth dresses.** Apart from Empress Eugénie, he had numerous other royal clients, including Empress Elisabeth of Austria.

Wealthy and socially ambitious women were drawn to Worth's showpiece creations. Over time this included American clients; Worth loved working with them because his French language skills never reached fluency and, as he put it, **American women: "have faith, figures, and francs – faith to believe in me, figures that I can put into shape, francs to pay my bills"**. Wealthy Americans travelled to Paris to have their entire wardrobe made by Worth – and that meant morning, afternoon and evening dresses as well as what were termed 'undress' items such as nightgowns and tea gowns. He would also design special occasion garments, such as wedding dresses. **Alongside high society, the House of Worth also produced garments for popular stars such as Sarah Bernhardt,** Lillie Langtry and Jenny Lind – who shopped there for both performance and private wear. **Prices at Worth were dizzying for the time**; the last bill it issued to Princess de Metternich – who had commented on the end of the 300 franc dress once Worth acquired royal patronage – was for the sum of 2,247 francs. Her purchase had been one lilac velvet dress.

Napoléon III And His Carnival Empire

By John Bierman [St. Martin's Press; New York] 1988

Pg. 257-258



If Morny and Persigny, in their very different fashions, were quintessential Second Empire men, the extraordinary **Princess Pauline von Metternich** was very much of **the Second Empire woman**.

Pauline Metternich, **wife of the Austrian Ambassador**, was a classic *belle-laide* [her **grandfather was Klemens 'Concert of Europe' fame earlier about 1848 revolutions**; husband Richard was her uncle]. She had pop eyes and yellowish skin and disarming self-mocking wit. **She used to describe herself as a looking like "a rather chic monkey." But by her verve and sheer ebullience, she mesmerized even those who disapproved of her.**

Prosper Mérimée [who seems to be much like a cork-pulling house guest you cannot get rid of, but has a quip on everybody else, so you keep him around as roving furniture with personality] described her as "*half great lady and half whore*." She would smoke cigars, dance the can-can, and sing lewd ballads, imitating to perfection the cafés-concerts singers of the day. **One night she went out for a dare onto the Boulevard des Italiens and *walked the pavement with the street prostitutes*** until a policeman came along and demanded to see her permit.

Eugénie was inordinately fond of her, and took her advice on matters of dress and coiffeur. She even forgave her remark which, from the lips of anyone else, would surely have been considered unforgivable. **"My Empress," she said, "is a *real* Empress. The Empress Eugénie is merely Mlle de Montijo." [of minor Spanish nobility]**



*Princess Pauline von Metternich **1860 &** Empress Eugénie de Montijo**, c. 1854***

Both portraits by F. X. Winterhalter

Best of friends and clients of couturier Charles Worth



Diadème de l'impératrice Eugénie (musée du Louvre)

Diadème de l'Impératrice Eugénie créé à la suite de son mariage avec Napoléon III, le 29 janvier **1853.** Le diadème comporte 212 perles et 1998 diamants de taille ancienne, montés sur argent doublé d'or

Pearl tiara of Empress Eugénie (1853) featuring 212 natural pearls - Louvre, Paris.

La Peregrina: The world's most famous pearl

bbc.com/culture/article/20210524-la-peregrina-the-worlds-most-famous-pearl

By Matthew Wilson

May 25, 2021

It was worn by kings and queens in paintings – and eaten by Elizabeth Taylor's puppy. Matthew Wilson traces a history of La Peregrina – and of pearls in art.

==

It was spring 1969, and in the top-floor apartment of Caesar's Palace in Las Vegas, Elizabeth Taylor was in a blind panic. Her most beloved item of jewellery, a drop-shaped 25.5mm (1inch)-long natural pearl, which her husband Richard Burton had recently spent a fortune on, had vanished. The pearl in question – known as La Peregrina – was one of the most famous in world history, prized for its size, perfect shape and impressive provenance. Before Taylor owned it, **La Peregrina had been owned by some of the most powerful dynasties in European history, and had appeared in portraits by artists including Peter Paul Rubens and Diego Velázquez.** Taylor was on her hands and knees, scouring every inch of the suite's shag carpet, all to no avail. Then she noticed one of her Pekinese dogs dolefully chewing on something. "I just casually opened the puppy's mouth", she wrote in her book Elizabeth Taylor: My Love Affair with Jewellery, "and inside his mouth was the most perfect pearl in the world."

The picaresque life story of La Peregrina is one that opens a door on to the significant role pearls have played in human culture as signifiers of beauty, power and wealth. Photographs of Elizabeth Taylor often capture her passion for natural pearls.

>>> **They became synonymous with glamour and fame in the 1950s and 1960s, worn by women such as Coco Chanel, Jackie Kennedy and Marilyn Monroe: the celebrity aristocracy of the 20th Century.**

But the cultural significance of pearls goes far back in history: it is believed that the earliest evidence of pearl hunting comes from the 5000s BC in various sites on the coasts of the Indian Ocean. An obsession with them led to the formation of some of the world's oldest trade networks that linked the pearling centres on the coasts of India, Sri Lanka, the Persian Gulf and the Red Sea with the cities of the ancient world.

>>> **They came to symbolise Aphrodite, the Greek goddess of love, who was believed to have been born from the sea.** She is often represented emerging from a shell or wearing pearl earrings in Roman art, such as in Pompeiian frescoes dating from the 1st Century AD. A pairing of pearls and ideal beauty was forged very early in art history.

The Romans were particularly fanatical about pearls. In the 1st Century BC, Pliny the Elder described how "the topmost rank of all things of price is held by pearls". The extraordinary funerary portraits from the Faiyum basin in Roman Egypt exemplify the obsession with pearl necklaces and earrings, even if the original owners actually possessed false ones fabricated from silver and glass. Real ones were so valuable that one Roman general in the 1st Century AD, according to Suetonius, could fund a military expedition by selling off just one of his mother's pearls. Suetonius also claimed that the Roman's invasion of Britain was inspired by the promise of pearling sites in the barbarian country's rivers.

Holy symbol

Even religions were shaped by pearls: the Parable of the Pearl in the Gospel of St Matthew features what must have been a common sight in the Roman world: a pearl merchant. It records Jesus's comparison of a pearl to heaven itself, and the commitment that the believer should make when it is discovered: "the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant looking for fine pearls. When he found one of great value, he went away and sold everything he had and bought it." A pearl's scarcity, shapeliness and pure colouration also made it an apt symbol for Jesus. Yet early Christian writers like Ephraim the Syrian, Origen and Clement of Alexandria openly criticised people who saw them merely as items of jewellery and missed their true, Christian significance. Nevertheless, by the late Middle Ages and Renaissance pearls were incorporated into decorative crucifixes where they served as symbols of the purity of Christ and the Virgin Mary.

Wealth, beauty and spiritual purity: these were all the associated qualities of pearls when **La Peregrina – the largest example yet seen – was discovered in the Gulf of Panama in the late 1500s**. The fact that it was instantly sent to King Philip II of Spain speaks volumes about global geopolitics in the Renaissance period, and points towards another association that pearls possess in art.

Spain's conquest and colonisation of parts of the New World began with Cristopher Columbus's discoveries in the late 1400s. In fact, the first significant discovery he made in these new lands was a haul of impressive pearls.

>>> **Echoing the Romans' motivation for expansion into Britain, the Spanish were encouraged to commit to a full-blown colonisation because America was apparently a treasure trove of pearls.** So, when you see a portrait of a Roman wearing pearls – just as when you see La Peregrina in multiple portraits of the Spanish Royal family who

owned it – they don't just signify beauty or purity. They also symbolise the exotic, money-making colonies and the immeasurable power gained through imperialism.

One example of this is a portrait of the Spanish Queen, Margaret of Austria (Philip III's wife) by Juan Pantoja de la Cruz, where La Peregrina takes pride of place affixed to her chest. It is similar to a later equestrian portrait by Velázquez of Queen Elizabeth of France (Philip IV's wife), where the pearl sits amid a sea of dynastic monograms and symbols on the fabric adorning the sitter. **La Peregrina had been made a Spanish Crown Jewel, so it was also a symbol of royal lineage**. It is mentioned as a treasured possession of the Spanish Crown in various memoirs of the 17th Century, including the French Duke of Saint-Simon and Mademoiselle de Montpensier, who recorded King Philip IV of Spain wearing it jauntily in his hat at the wedding of his daughter Maria Theresa to the Sun-King, Louis XIV of France.

In Cruz's, Velázquez's and Rubens's portraits, the women all look rather stiff, formal and inexpressive. This is because of the limitations that had been put in place for royal portraits in the Spanish court – the sitter had to limit themselves to a restricted repertoire of poses and no smiling was allowed. Objects, such as La Peregrina, had to do the heavy lifting, symbolising the opulence and virtue of the women featured in these portraits.

A few other sizeable pearls were sent back to the old world at this time including one confusingly titled La Pelegrina, which is of a similar shape to La Peregrina, and which was also originally owned by the Spanish monarchy. Yet another pearl with a similar drop shape as La Peregrina was owned by Mary Tudor in the middle of the 1500s. A 1554 portrait of her by Hans Eworth, which shows the pearl prominently, was owned by Elizabeth Taylor and Richard Burton when it was believed to depict La Peregrina.

The most famous pearl in art history is undoubtedly the one worn in Vermeer's *Girl with a Pearl Earring* (c 1665), which is about the same dimensions as La Peregrina. However, it was impossible that the impoverished Vermeer could have gained access to a pearl even

remotely as big as that. His one therefore must have been either entirely imaginary or a fake pearl made of varnished glass. Vermeer did include pearls in a large quantity of his paintings, usually as a token of wealth and status, but occasionally there was a religious subtext, such as his Allegory of the Catholic Faith (c 1670) where the pearls are a reference to holy purity – a subject dear to the heart of the artist, who was a Catholic in an overwhelmingly Protestant country.

>>> In Bonaparte Possession <<<

>>> The real La Peregrina remained in the possession of the Spanish royal family until the early 1800s. **In 1808 Napoléon invaded the country and put his brother, Joseph Bonaparte, on the throne. When the French were ousted from Spain in 1813, Joseph brought the pearl back with him to France and gave it to his sister-in-law Hortense de Beauharnais. It was then inherited by her son Charles Louis Napoléon Bonaparte, the future Napoléon III, President and Emperor of France in the mid-1800s.**

When Napoléon III needed to boost his finances, he sold it to the English James Hamilton, Duke of Abercorn. Hamilton's wife, Louisa, reportedly suffered the same panic as Elizabeth Taylor, misplacing La Peregrina several times during society functions, including once between the cushions on a sofa in Buckingham Palace. It remained in the possession of the Dukes of Abercorn until it was purchased for $37,000 at auction by Richard Burton in 1969.

After retrieving it from the mouth of her Pekinese, it became one of Elizabeth Taylor's prized possessions. La Peregrina was to be immortalised in visual culture once again by appearing around Taylor's neck in various iconic photographs and films including Anne of the Thousand Days (1969). **In December 2011, following Taylor's death, it was sold at auction for $ 11.8m (£8.4m) to an anonymous buyer.**

On average, only one oyster in 10,000 will produce a pearl of moderate worth. **The chances of producing one on the scale and flawlessness of La Peregrina are incalculable. Its name means "The Wanderer"** and the odyssey of this marvel of nature, from the oyster beds of the Gulf of Panama through the hands of some of the most prestigious individuals in world history, is a reminder of what pearls have meant to different people over the course of time. **Pearls aren't just an ornament; they also *speak to us about imperialism*, power, wealth, spiritual purity and our understanding of ultimate beauty.**

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Crown_of_Empress_Eugénie

>>> Crown for 1855 Exposition Universelle <<<

The **Crown of Empress Eugénie** is the consort crown that was made for Eugénie de Montijo, the empress consort of Napoléon III, Emperor of the French. Although neither she nor her husband had a coronation ceremony, **a crown was specially created for her *on the occasion of the 1855 Exposition Universelle in Paris***. The gold crown is set with diamonds and emeralds in **eagle [Aigle symbol of Second Empire]** and palmette motifs, and it is topped by a *monde*.

During the same period, a crown was made for Napoléon III, which was known as the Crown of Napoléon III. After her husband was overthrown in 1870, following the Franco-Prussian War, they lived in exile at Chislehurst in England. **He died in 1873, and she died in 1920.**



Most of the French Crown Jewels were sold by the Third Republic in 1885, including the Crown of Napoléon III. However, the Crown of Empress Eugénie was returned to the former empress, who bequeathed it to Princess Marie-Clotilde Bonaparte. **It subsequently came up for auction in 1988**, after which it was donated by Roberto Polo to the Louvre museum in Paris, where it is now on display.



This wine has its origin in the solera founded in 1921 by Don Emilio Lustau in commemoration of the visit to Jerez of ***Eugenia de Montijo, last Empress of France.***

=

The best olorosos are a tsunami of profoundly lush flavors and the **Emperatriz Eugenia** is the perfect example…I consistently find Emperatriz Eugenia to be the most mind blowing. The long, slow arc of sensation on the palate is not be believed **[We think of a Spanish empress, certainly not French; egregious not worth mentioning as wife of Napoléon III, perhaps misleading us …*quizas.* Karen curiously cool on a key hot fact].**

- **Karen MacNeil**, The Wine Bible- Second Edition, Pg. 471



Eugénie, Empress of the French ***1856***

Photo by Gustave Le Gray



Salon at the Louvre with Empress Eugénie



Formerly *Villa Eugénie* 2005

Seaside summer home where Napoléon III and Bismarck secretly plotted war against Austria and negotiated Luxembourg

Currently named Hôtel du Palais in Biarritz

Bismarck - A Life

By Jonathan Steinberg [Oxford University Press; Oxford UK] 2011

Pg. 236 **Bismarck and Napoléon III in Biarritz: Plotting War**

Shortly after the maneuvers Bismarck left for a holiday with Biarritz with his family. On 4 and 11 October 1865 Bismarck met Napoléon III in Biarritz, though what they actually discussed has never been clearly established. Bismarck would certainly have kept his French options open and would have hinted at the unstable character of the Gastein Convention. Wawro and Eyck are that Bismarck actually offered Napoléon Luxembourg as compensation for his eventual neutrality in the Austro-Prussian War. Pflanze regards that as unlikely. Whether he promised the Emperor more or less than that we do not know.



Reine Hortense - imperial yacht **1856**

photo by Gustave Le Gray

Frommer's Complete Guide to France - 24th Edition

[Frommer Media LLC; New York] 2019

Pg. 704 The Basque Country by **Jane Anson**

>>> **Exploring Biarritz <<<**

Biarritz's turning point came with the arrival of **Queen Hortense**, who spent lazy summers here ***with her two daughters***. **One of them, Eugénie, married Napoléon III in 1853** and prevailed on him to visit Biarritz the next year. The emperor fell under its spell and ordered the construction of the **Hôtel du Palais**. The hotel remains [one of] the town's most enduring landmarks.

=

>>> Unfortunately, fair Jane of fine wine fame, is remarkably way off course with her motherly claim. Jane is selling us and not telling us the truth. Why?

Queen Hortense was the mother of Louis-Napoléon which is why he was first called the Prince-Président! This is an inexcusable error leading us all astray! False!

Jane should have known better before writing this nonsense. Who would dare question her? She has books published. The editor could have politely double checked Jane's assertion. Queen Hortense had sons - legitimate and illegitimate - but *not a single daughter*:

Eugénie de Montijo

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eugénie_de_Montijo

On 18 July 1834, ***María Manuela and her daughters left Madrid for Paris***, fleeing a cholera outbreak and the dangers of the First Carlist War. The previous day, Eugenia had witnessed a riot and murder in the square outside their residence, Casa Ariza.

Doña María Eugenia Ignacia Agustina de Palafox y Kirkpatrick, 19th Countess of Teba, 16th Marchioness of Ardales (5 May 1826 – 11 July 1920), known as **Eugénie de Montijo** was **Empress of the French** from her marriage to Emperor Napoléon III on 30 January 1853 until the Emperor was overthrown on 4 September 1870.



1862

>>> **The last empress of the French was born in Granada, Spain** to Don Cipriano de Palafox y Portocarrero (1785–1839), Grandee, whose titles included 15th duke of Peñaranda de Duero, 8th count of Ablitas, 9th count of Montijo, 15th count of Teba, 8th count of Fuentidueña, 14th marquess of Ardales, 17th marquess of Moya and 13th marquess of la Algaba and his half-Scottish, quarter-Belgian, quarter-Spanish wife (whom he married on 15 December 1817), María Manuela Enriqueta Kirkpatrick de Closbourn y de Grevigné (24 February 1794 – 22 November 1879), a daughter of the Scots-born William Kirkpatrick of Closeburn (1764–1837), who became United States consul to Málaga, and **later was a wholesale wine merchant**, and his wife, Marie Françoise de Grevigné (born 1769), daughter of Liège-born Henri, Baron de Grevigné and wife, Doña Francisca Antonia de Gallegos (1751–1853).

Eugenia's older sister, María Francisca de Sales de Palafox Portocarrero y Kirkpatrick, nicknamed "Paca" (24 January 1825 – 16 September 1860), who inherited most of the family honours and was 12th duchess of Peñaranda Grandee of Spain and 9th countess of Montijo, title later ceded to her sister, married the 15th duke of Alba in 1849. Until her marriage in 1853, Eugénie variously used the titles of countess of Teba or countess of Montijo, but some family titles were inherited by her elder sister, through which they passed to the House of Alba. ***After the death of her father, Eugenia became the 9th countess of Teba,*** and is named as such in the *Almanach de Gotha* (1901 edition). After Eugenia's demise, all titles of the Montijo family came to the Fitz-Jameses (the dukes of Alba and Berwick).

In March 1839, on the death of their father in Madrid, the girls left Paris to rejoin their mother there. In Spain, Eugénie grew up into a headstrong and physically daring young woman, devoted to horseriding and a range of other sports. She was rescued from drowning, and twice attempted suicide after romantic disappointments. She was very interested in politics and became ***devoted to the Bonapartist cause, under the influence of Eleanore Gordon, a former mistress of Louis Napoléon***. Because her mother's role as

a lavish society hostess, Eugénie became acquainted with Isabel II and the prime minister Ramón Narváez. **María Manuela was increasingly anxious to find a husband for her daughter,** and took her on trips to Paris again in 1849 and England in 1851.

Take a quick maternal comparison:

Hortense de Beauharnais

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hortense_de_Beauharnais

Hortense Eugénie Cécile Bonaparte; née **de Beauharnais**, (10 April 1783 – 5 October 1837) was Queen consort of Holland. She was the stepdaughter of Emperor Napoléon I as the daughter of his first wife, Joséphine de Beauharnais**. Hortense later married Napoléon I's brother, Louis Bonaparte**, who had been made **King of Holland**, making her the sister-in-law to her step-father.

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

>>> She was the mother of Napoléon III, Emperor of the French; Louis II of Holland; and Napoléon Louis Charles Bonaparte who died at the age of four. **She had also an illegitimate son, Charles, Duke of Morny, by her lover, the Comte de Flahaut.**

Hortense was now free to respond to the romantic overtures of the man whom she had long admired, Colonel Charles Joseph, Comte de Flahaut, a sophisticated, handsome man rumoured to be **the illegitimate son of Talleyrand**. They soon became lovers. In 1811, at an unspecified inn in Switzerland, close to Lake Geneva, Hortense secretly gave birth to a son by de Flahaut, Charles Auguste Louis Joseph (21 October 1811 - 10 March 1865), created **Duke of Morny by his half-brother, Napoléon III, in 1862.**

The Picture of Dorian Gray

By Oscar Wilde [Penguin Classics; London] 1891, 2008

Pg. 142

Dorian shrugged his shoulders. 'I believe he married Lady Radley's maid and had **established her in Paris as an English dressmaker. *Anglomanie* is very fashionable over there now, I hear. It seems silly of the French, doesn't it ?**…'

Pg. 39-40

'I wish to goodness it never had been discovered at all! She exclaimed. 'Really, our girls have no chance nowadays. It is most unfair.'…I must confess that most of them are extremely pretty. And they dress well, too. **They get all their dresses in Paris. I wish I could afford to do the same.'**

'They say that when good Americans die they go to Paris'

'Really! And where do bad Americans go to when they die?'

'They go to America.'

The Courtesans

The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

Pg. 145

…The creation of the demi-monde was the end of a world. In the days of Louis-Philippe, the courtesans did not appear in broad daylight; they did not have their civil status and ***the place in the sun***.

>>> **But during the Second Empire, the mondaines and the demi-mondaines had begun to brush shoulders with each other at charity balls and races.** At first sight they were identical women, dressed by the same couturiers, with the subtle difference that the **demi-mondaines had more *chic*** than the mondaines (indeed, it was then that **the world *chic* came into fashion** among women). **By 1866**, in La Vie Parisienne by Meilhac and Halévy, the Baronne Gondremarck **could not distinguish the aristocrat from the *cocotte.***

Napoléon III – A Life

By Fenton Bressler [Carroll & Graf Publishers; New York] 1999

Pg. 288

Their meeting had been somewhat matter-of-fact; they had just crossed each other's path on the staircase at the Palais Royale, ex-King Jérôme's home in Paris, on 26 January 1856 when, at around midnight, Louis as leaving a party given by his uncle and Virginia was just arriving. Her beauty was not to be ignored. **'You're rather late!'** said Louis ruefully and she is alleged to have replied with a ravishing smile: **'No, Sire, it is you who are leaving early!'**

Napoléon III And His Carnival Empire

By John Bierman [St. Martin's Press; New York] 1988

Pg. 170

The beautiful Florentine first caught Napoléon's ever roving eye at one of Mathilde's [Plon-Plon's sister] soirées in early January. **When she was presented to him, he twirled the waxed ends of his mustache appreciatively** and attempted to engage her in small talk. But Virginie seemed to be tongue-tied in the presence of such awesome imperial power and Napoléon remarked afterward: "She is beautiful, but doesn't seem to have much spirit."

She and Napoléon had their next encounter at a costume ball given by the Foreign Minister in mid-February. **Eugénie, heavy with child at the time and extremely irritable, watched Virginie's entrance** on the arm of an elderly dandy with considerable displeasure. **La Castiglione was dressed as the Queen of Hearts**, but looked little like the prim figure on the playing card.

Napoléon's cousin, Princess Caroline Murat, would recall that the costume was **"exceedingly décolleté," and entirely open at the sides from the hips downwards.** She wore her hair flowing loose over her neck and shoulders. Her conspicuous ornaments were crimson hearts though as it were at random upon the dress, some in positions that were decidedly unexpected. The Empress, congratulating her upon her achievement, added, looking at one of they symbols which was particularly conspicuous, **"But your heart seems a little low down."**

On the occasion of another carnival ball, La Castiglione **"startled the company by coming as *Salammbô* in a costume of transparent gossamer, her bosom and ankles as bare as her beautiful arms of which she was excusably proud.**

Princess Pauline von Metternich was no less admiring than Princess Caroline, finding herself "**rooted to the spot before this miracle of beauty. La Castiglione's figure, she said, 'was that of a nymph.** Her throat, her shoulders, her arms, her hands…seemed as if sculpted from pink marble. Her cleavage, however excessive, did not seem improper, for **this superb creature resembled a classical statue."**

With almost excessive enthusiasm, Metternich went on to describe La Castiglione's face- "a delicious oval, her eyes dark green and velvety, surmounted by brows that could have been traced by a miniaturist's pencil, her small nose…obstinate, yet absolutely regular, her teeth like pearls." **She summed up in a word, Venus descended from Olympus.** Never had I seen such beauty, never will I see its like!"

Viel-Castel, too, was waspishly appreciative of La Castiglione's beauty. "She bore the burden of her beauty with insolence," he confided to his Journal, "and displayed it with effrontery." He was particularly taken by her "truly admirable" bosom, which was 'enveloped in a zephyr gauze, the eye following the contours to the last detail." **Her breasts, he said, "seemed to throw out a challenge to all women.**

In short, in a milieu replete with seductive women, **La Castiglione had become, virtually overnight, the rage of Paris**, and this could hardly fail to go to the head of a none too reflective girl of nineteen.

Pg. 171-172

‘Every movement, every gesture was studied,” she observed, and “she began to get on one’s nerves.” But as far as men were concerned, “what virtue would have been required to resist her,” as Napoléon’s cousin, the comtesse Tascher de la Pagerie, exclaimed.

Napoléon, of course, was without such virtue. And for all that his sexual powers were supposedly waning, Cowley was complaining to London within a month of Virginie’s arrival that the emperor was “so much engrossed and occupied with the beauteous Castiglione” that it was difficult to get an appointment. “It will do his nerves no good.”

Napoléon remained obsessed. Eugénie, of course, knew what was going on but suppressed her outrage, though her self-control must have been stretched to breaking point when word got back to her that La Castiglione had said to a mutual acquaintance: **>>> My mother was a fool. If she had brought me to France before I married there would have been not a Spaniard but an Italian in the Tuileries.”**

As the affair progressed Eugénie, angry, humiliated, and bitterly aware that she could do nothing to stop it, was reduced to sniping at La Castiglione from the flank. **On one occasion when the countess turned up a palace ball wearing a dress that was extreme even by her standards, Eugénie sent her home with tart instructions to change into something more suitable**. Napoléon remained enthralled. Nothing La Castiglione could do or say was outrageous enough to dampen his ardor.

Paris Reborn

By Stephane Kirkland [St. Martin's Press; New York] 2013

Pg. 57-58 **Float a Dream Boat**

The sartorial daring of La Castiglione was legendary. Once, at the height of the success of Gustave Flaubert's *Salammbô*, she attended a costume party dressed as the sultry heroine. **She appeared at the ballroom of the *Palais des Tuileries* barefoot, her arms uncovered to the shoulder and her silk trousers slit to the hip, causing ripples of shock mixed with admiration throughout the ballroom.**

On July 23 of the same year, La Castiglione was present at a ball at *Villeneuve-l'Etang*, a property on the far end of the park of the *Palais de Saint-Cloud*. **At one point, Napoléon III offered to take her out by rowboat to see the small island in the lake on the grounds. It took an extremely long time for the two to return. The empress grew increasingly fidgety.**

When the emperor and the countess reappeared, there was a wave of consternation among the guests. **Not one could fail to notice that the countess's dress was heavily wrinkled**; there was little doubt as to the nature of their activity during their time of absence from the party.

The Courtesans

The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

Cora Pearl

Pg. 25

…By unanimous consent she became, for twenty-five years, the prototype of the modern courtesan.

From 1852, Cora Pearl set the tone for that world of gallantry whose eccentricities always **ended by leaving their mark on the real world.** People who went to the Bois were determined to have a carriage modeled on hers, with little café-au-lait colored horses, as like as possible to the ones she drove herself. It went without saying that the women of Paris, beginning with those at Court, copied her clothes, her hair, her habits, and soon her fantastic behavior.

'Since this enchantress has the art of drawing all men to her, of course,' said Mme de P***, **'we must do every mortal thing to be like her.'**

Margaret Campbell, Duchess of Argyll

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Margaret_Campbell,_Duchess_of_Argyll



Margaret was the only child of Helen Mann Hannay and George Hay Whigham, a Scottish millionaire who was chairman of the Celanese Corporation of Britain and North America. She spent the first 14 years of her life in New York City, where she was educated privately at the Hewitt School. Her beauty was much spoken of, and she had

youthful romances with playboy Prince Aly Khan, millionaire aviator Glen Kidston, car salesman Baron Martin Stillman von Brabus and publishing heir Max Aitken.

In 1928, David Niven [famous cinema actor] had sex with the 15-year-old Margaret Whigham, during a holiday at Bembridge on the Isle of Wight. To the fury of her father, she became pregnant as a result. Margaret was rushed into a London nursing home for a secret termination. **"All hell broke loose,"** remembered her family cook, Elizabeth Duckworth. Margaret didn't mention the episode in her 1975 memoirs, but she continued to adore Niven until the day he died. She was among the VIP guests at his London memorial service.

In 1930, she was presented at Court in London and was known as the deb (or debutante) of that year. Shortly afterwards, she announced her engagement to Charles Guy Fulke Greville, 7th Earl of Warwick. However, the wedding did not take place, for her head had been turned by Charles Sweeny, an American amateur golfer from a wealthy Pennsylvania family.

On 22 March 1951, Margaret became the third wife of Ian Douglas Campbell, 11th Duke of Argyll. She wrote later in life:

> **I had wealth, I had good looks. As a young woman I had been constantly photographed, written about, flattered, admired, included in the Ten Best-Dressed Women in the World list**, and mentioned by Cole Porter in the words of his hit song "You're the Top". The top was what I was supposed to be. I had become a duchess and mistress of an historic castle. My daughter had married a duke. Life was apparently roses all the way.

The Duke suspected his wife of infidelity; and, while she was in New York, he employed a locksmith to break open a cupboard at their Mayfair pied-à-terre, 48 Upper Grosvenor Street. The evidence discovered resulted in the infamous 1963 divorce case, in

which the Duke of Argyll accused his wife of infidelity and included a set of Polaroid photographs of the Duchess nude, save for her signature three-strand pearl necklace, in the company of another man… **There were also photographs of the be-pearled Duchess (XX) a naked man whose face was not shown.** It was speculated that the "headless man" was the Minister of Defence Duncan Sandys (later Lord Duncan-Sandys, **son-in-law of Winston Churchill**), who offered to resign from the cabinet.

Also introduced to the court was a list of as many as eighty-eight men with whom the Duke believed his wife had consorted; the list is said to include two government ministers and three members of the British royal family. The judge commented that the Duchess had indulged in "disgusting sexual activities". Lord Denning was called upon by the government to track down the "headless man."

She once told the *New York Times*, "I don't think anybody has real style or class any more. Everyone's gotten old and fat." **More to the point, she described herself as "always vain".** Another quote gives an insight into her personality: "Always a poodle, only a poodle! That, and three strands of pearls!" she said. "Together they are absolutely the essential things in life."

Margaret wrote a memoir, *Forget Not*, which was published by W. H. Allen Ltd in 1975 and **negatively reviewed for its name dropping and air of entitlement.** She also lent her name as author to a guide to entertaining. Her fortune diminished, however, and she eventually opened her London house — 48 Upper Grosvenor Street, which had been decorated for her parents in 1935 by Syrie Maugham — for paid tours. **Even so, her extravagant lifestyle and ill-considered investments left her largely penniless by the time she died.**

In her youth, Margaret's father had told Rosie d'Avigdor-Goldsmid, a close friend of hers, that he feared for what his high-living only child would do once she had her entire inheritance. Consequently, Whigham blocked his daughter's access to the principal of her inheritance through various protective legal prohibitions. However, after his death, Margaret's lawyers successfully voided most of the safeguards. In 1978, her debts forced Margaret to move from her Belgravia house and relocate with her maid to a suite at the Grosvenor Hotel.

In April 1988, on the evening after the Grand National, she appeared on a Channel 4 *After Dark* discussion about horse racing "so she said, to put the point of view of the horse", later walking out of the programme "because she was so very sleepy".
In 1990, unable to pay the hotel bills, she was evicted, and with the support of friends and her first husband moved to an apartment.

Her children later placed her in a nursing home in Pimlico, London. **Here she was photographed by *Tatler* magazine, for which she had previously been a columnist, sitting on the edge of her bed in a grim single room. Margaret died in penury in 1993 after a bad fall in the nursing home**. She was buried alongside her first husband, Charles Sweeny, in Brookwood Cemetery in Woking, Surrey.

The Courtesans

The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

Cora Pearl redux

Over dinner, Cora Pearl recalled her career. Late that night, while he was reading alone in the library, she entered in a borrowed dressing gown, and suddenly let it fall to her feet.

'A woman's vanity,' she said, 'should be sufficient excuse. I found it difficult to rest until I had shown you that, if Cora Pearl has lost things else, she still retains that which made her famous – a form of loveliness.

In 1883, she was listed in the **Pretty Women of Paris**; but she figured there as a relic of the past.

One of the most celebrated whores of her time [noted the compiler]. She has charmed a generation of votaries to Venus, and still goes on undaunted…Now she is poor, almost friendless, and up to her neck in debt, but she has not lost her merry disposition. No woman was ever so really good-hearted and generous when she had money, and none of her old lovers ever speaks of her except in terms of praise. Her features are pleasing; her hair is dyed fair, but her teeth are magnificent and healthy; and her skin is dazzling milky whiteness. …She has never omitted using cold water, and is continually drenching her frame with an enormous sponge. To these ablutions and healthy exercise on horseback, we may ascribe the marvelous preservation of her bodily beauty. **Every man of any note for the last fifteen years has passed a few hours with Cora…who after sleeping in black satin sheets, embroidered with the arms of the Empire**, **now sheds tears of joy when an amateur slips a bank-note in her hand.**

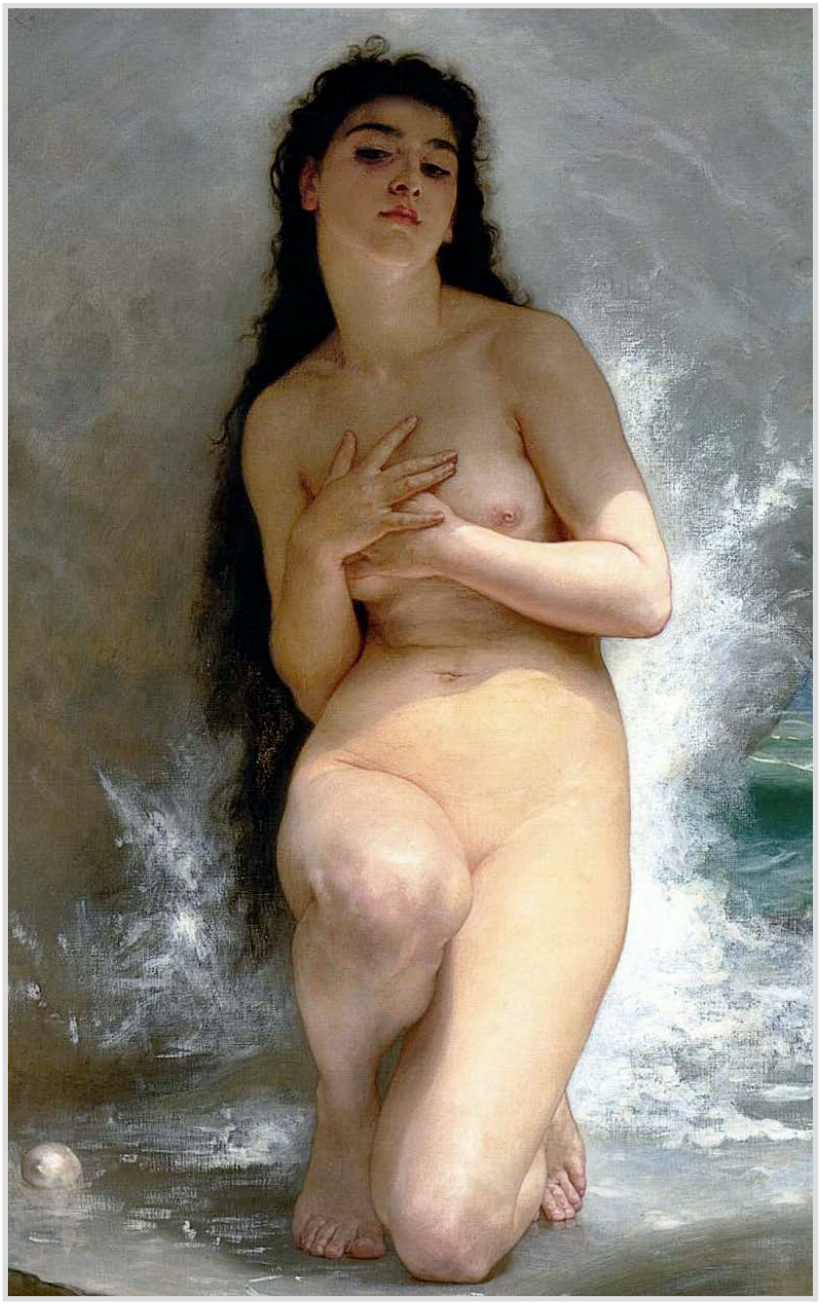
>>> Cora Pearl, who had once charged as much as ten thousand francs a night, *had fallen* to the ranks of the women who accepted five louis or even less.

If I had to live my life again [she had ended her Mémoires], perhaps I should be less wild, and more highly considered, not because I should have been worthier of esteem, but because I should have proved myself less clumsy. Should I regret my

actual situation? Yes, if I think of my poverty. No, if I understand what my peace of mind would have cost me…Honour and justice are satisfied. **I have never deceived anyone, for I have never belonged to anyone. My independence was all my wealth: I have known no other happiness.**

In his *Mémoires d'un Parisien*, Albert Wolff dismissed the book as worthless, as the last cry of a vanished Parisian gallantry. 'In our new way of life,' he wrote, 'if I may be bold enough to say so, it has lost the importance it once possessed.

>>> **The courtesan of our day has gone democratic like everything else. Under the Empire, she belonged to a few; today, she belongs to everyone.'**



La perle / The Pearl by William-Adolphe Bouguereau, 1894

Pg. 140

Many of them were overwhelmed by the fortunes they acquired, the fortunes they squandered wildly like the nouveaux-riches they were. Their dresses were over-elaborate, their jewels far too many, their food too rich and spiced and abundant; their *hôtels* and *châteaux* often proved that they were blessed with wealth, but devoid of all aesthetic sense. They behaved not only as if they had just come into a fortune — which in fact they had; **they behaved like exhibitionist, petulant, pampered children. They would do anything for the *réclame*.**

Pg. 28

There were, of course, people who maintained that Cora Pearl was ugly. 'Cora Pearl,' noted Alphonse Daudet, the author of *Lettres de mon moulin*. 'A clown's head, a sewer of a mouth, a comic English accent. "Don't call me Cora! It's the name all the cabbies know…**Call me Pearl…More *chic*….less dowdy**…." A hideous head, a lithe young body.

Yet, despite the strictures of Daudet, it is not a plain but a piquant face which gazes out of the photographs. Cora Pearl, proved, if anyone proved, that conventional beauty was not the only means of attraction. Perhaps her piquancy, her exotic accent, her toughness, her independence, even her outrageous behavior, proved as seductive as her perfect figure. **She found it easy to seduce the husbands and lovers of the most beautiful women in Paris.**

'In those days she was as fresh as a moss rose,' recalled Gustave Claudin, the boulevardier, in the 1880s. **Prince Gortschakoff used to say that she was the last word in luxury, and that he would have tried to steal the Sun to satisfy one of her whims.'**

The Food and Wine of France

By Edward Behr [Penguin Press; New York] 2016

Pg. 47

A croissant seems quintessentially French, but it may have come to Paris only relatively recently. The crescent shape is timeless, and there's a record of "cakes" called *croissans* being served in Paris at a banquet for the queen as long ago as 1549, although there's no reason to think those were like the ones we eat today. During the nineteenth century in Paris, soft rolls called croissants were made from milk and the whitest flour and served with coffee, and they seem to have originated in Vienna, but again there's no evidence that those were flaky like today's. According to Raymond Calvel, France's great twentieth-century bread expert (who arrived in Paris from the South in 1932, already a baker), **a more buttery croissant was first introduced to Paris in 1889 by Viennese bakers at the *Exposition Universelle*, the one for which the Eiffel Tower was built, and yet there's no evidence that those were flaky either.**

The History of Modern France
From the Revolution to the War with Terror

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2015

Pg. 186

…When France celebrated the new century at the Universal Exhibition of 1900, the symbolic figure over the monumental entrance was not **Marianne the Republican**, but *La Parisienne*, a typical young woman on the city dressed by Paquin. **Such figures of the modern age, a journalist wrote, had a special character marked by 'discreet elegance' in every aspect of her social life, sobriety, taste, innate distinction and *the indefinable blend of bearing and modernity we call chic.'* But also with a touch of seduction as in Whistler's portrait of the wife of an artist friend who lets the shoulder strap of her dress slip.**

Pg. xxxii **Great Figures of France: Someone Forgotten**

>>> France's epic history stretches back to the Gauls who resisted the Roman legions of Julius Caesar and is peopled by great figures: **Joan of Arc**, the 'Sun King' Louis XIV, Napoléon and de Gaulle.***** It was central to the Enlightenment of the eighteenth century, which provided the ideas for its first revolution. **Its cultural flourishing in the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries was unparalleled – Balzac, Flaubert, Baudelaire**, **Hugo and Proust in literature, the Impressionist painters** and those who followed them, the sculptor Rodin**. Until the Second World War, Paris was the creative capital of the world, *while the French were at the forefront of the development of aviation* and the motor car, and *led advances in medicine and science with Pasteur and the Curies.***

*** No mention, of course, of Napoléon III. He didn't make the cut.**

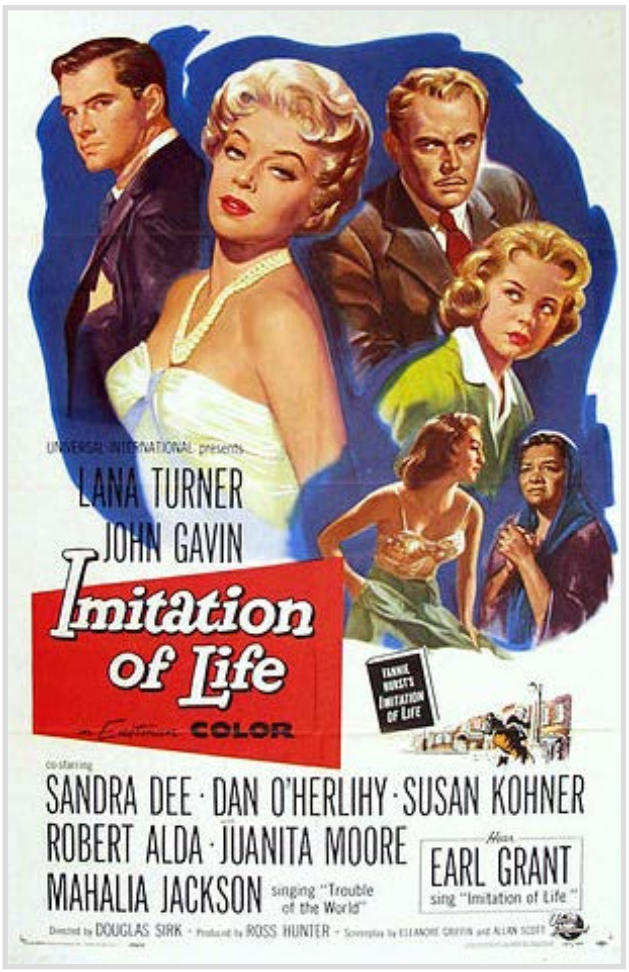
Imitation of Life

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Imitation_of_Life_(1959_film)

Imitation of Life is a 1959 American romantic drama film directed by Douglas Sirk, produced by Ross Hunter and released by Universal International. **It was Sirk's final Hollywood film and dealt with issues of race, class and gender.** *Imitation of Life* is the second film adaptation of Fannie Hurst's novel of the same name; the first, directed by John M. Stahl, was released in 1934.

In 2015, the United States Library of Congress selected *Imitation of Life* for preservation in the National Film Registry, finding it **"culturally, historically, or aesthetically significant"** just like the original 1934 film.

In 1947, widow Lora Meredith (Lana Turner) dreams of becoming a famous Broadway actress. Losing track of her young daughter Susie at the beach (portrayed as a child by Terry Burnham), she asks a stranger named Steve Archer (John Gavin) to help her find the girl. Susie is found and looked after by Annie Johnson (Juanita Moore), a black single mother who also has a daughter, Sarah Jane (portrayed as a child by Karin Dicker), who is about Susie's age. **Sarah Jane inherited her father's fair skin and can pass for white. She does this with fierce zeal and fervor, taking advantage of her European heritage and features.** In return for Annie's kindness, Lora temporarily takes in Annie and her daughter. Annie persuades Lora to let her stay and look after the household, so that the widow can pursue an acting career.



With struggles along the way, Lora becomes a star of stage comedies, with Allen Loomis (Robert Alda) as her agent and David Edwards (Dan O'Herlihy) as her chief playwright. Although Lora had begun a relationship with Steve Archer, the stranger she met at the beach, their courtship falls apart because he does not want her to be a star. Lora's concentration on her career prevents her from spending time with her daughter, who sees more of Annie. Annie and Sarah Jane have their own problems, as **Sarah Jane is struggling with her mixed-race identity and wants to pass for white *because of its privileges in American society in the pre-civil rights era*. [And current, unfortunately]**

Eleven years later, in 1958, Lora is a highly regarded Broadway star living in a luxurious home in New York. Annie continues to live with her, serving as nanny, housekeeper,

confidante and best friend. After rejecting David's latest script (and his marriage proposal), Lora takes a role in a dramatic play. At the show's after-party, she meets Steve, whom she has not seen in a decade. The two slowly begin rekindling their relationship, and Steve is reintroduced to Annie and the now-teenaged Susie (Sandra Dee) and Sarah Jane (Susan Kohner). When Lora is signed to star in an Italian motion picture, she leaves Steve to watch after Susie. The teenager develops an unrequited crush on her mother's boyfriend.

Sarah Jane continues to pass as white and begins dating a white boy (Troy Donahue). **He beats her in an alleyway after learning she is black. Some time later, she again passes for white to get a job performing at a seedy nightclub, but tells her mother she is working at the library.** When Annie learns the truth, she goes to the club to claim her daughter; Sarah Jane is fired. Her rejection of her mother begins taking a physical and mental toll on Annie. When Lora returns from Italy, Sarah Jane has run away from home. She asks Steve to hire a detective to find her. **The detective locates Sarah Jane in California, living as a white woman under an assumed name and working as a chorus girl.** Annie, becoming weaker and more depressed by the day, flies out to California to see her daughter one last time and say goodbye.

Annie is bedridden upon her return to New York, and Lora and Susie look after her. The issue of Susie's crush on Steve becomes serious when Susie learns that Steve and Lora are to be married. Annie tells Lora of the girl's crush. After a confrontation with her mother, Susie decides to go away to school in Denver, Colorado, to forget about Steve. Not long after Susie leaves, Annie passes away. As she wished, Annie is given a lavish funeral in a large church, complete with a gospel choir, followed by an elaborate traditional funeral procession with brass band and horse-drawn hearse. Just before the procession sets off, Sarah Jane pushes through the crowd of mourners to throw herself upon her mother's casket, begging forgiveness. Lora takes Sarah Jane to their limousine to join her, Susie, and Steve as the procession slowly travels through the city.

Big City Lights

A student's first flight to a towered airport nearly goes terribly wrong

By Mike Thiergartner

- Truncated-

Flying Magazine

November 2018

Pg. 28

I'd always wanted to learn to fly. After all, it was in my blood. My dad and mother had many dates in his **Piper J-3 Cub.** He would land in hayfields of her father's farm to pick her up. When the corn was short he landed in the cornfield between the rows. According to their story, he had to sell his Cub to buy a new washer and dryer to clean my diapers. He always regretted that decision, but I'm sure my mother would argue the point. **My uncle George sold Pipers at the time, along with Minneapolis-Moline and Massey-Harris farm equipment.** I have some of his old Piper parts books and paperwork. Recently, I found a bill of sale from Piper to my uncle for a **Piper Super Cruiser** that he sold to local farmer for $ 2,725.69 on **January 14, 1947.**

Biscarosse beach:

Man missing after French plane makes emergency landing

bbc.com/news/world-europe-58329076

August 25, 2021

French rescue services have been searching a stretch of the south-west coast for a co-pilot who jumped into the sea when a light aircraft got into trouble on a training flight.

>>> The Piper light aircraft then made an emergency landing on the beach at Biscarosse, south-west of Bordeaux.

Although the instructor was unhurt, attempts to find the co-pilot some 300m (1,000ft) offshore were unsuccessful.

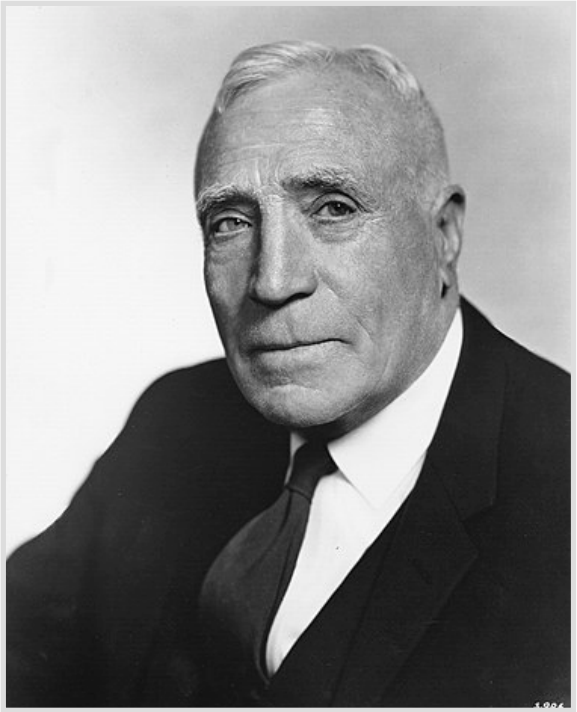
It was unclear what led to the plane getting into difficulties.

However, the experienced pilot was praised for bringing the plane down safely on the beach, in a restricted military area used for missile testing.

Helicopters and lifeguard speedboats were immediately deployed to look for the missing co-pilot. The trainee, a 32-year-old man, was not wearing a life jacket, according to the Sud Ouest news site.

The search was suspended late on Tuesday but resumed on Wednesday morning.

According to French reports, prosecutors were investigating several theories. Either the plane had lost oil and got into technical problems or the co-pilot had tried to take control of the plane causing it to nose-dive.



William T. Piper
Founder, Piper Aircraft Corporation

The Artist is Not Present:
Adrian Piper's Singular Work on Race and Identity in America
By Thomas Chatteron Williams

The New York Times Magazine July 01, 2018

Pg. 44-45

For anyone who is doubtful of the sheer absurdity of racial categorization and the porousness of our supposed boundaries, the Piper family history can be instructive. Adrian Margaret Smith Piper was born in 1948 in Washington Heights, and raised there on Riverside Drive. On her paternal side, she is the product of a long line of whites and extremely light-skinned, straight-haired black property owners and, on her mother Olive's side, mixed-race, planter-class Jamaican immigrants. **Her father, Daniel, received two**

separate and contradictory birth certificates. **The first one labeled him as "white," while the second, which his mother demanded as a corrective, put him down as "octoroon."** (At MoMa, they are hung on the wall, as part of the installation of "Cornered.") Piper's paternal grandfather, also Daniel, went the opposite route after the birth of his second, slightly darker son, Billy, abandoning his wife and children and moving out West to start a new "white" family in Washington State. **Daniel's Sr.'s brother, Piper's great-uncle William, lived his life as a Caucasian man of distinction, founding the Piper Aircraft Corporation* and making his name as "*the Henry Ford of Aviation*." He ended up with his face on a postage stamp and fortune big enough to endow a building at his alma mater, Harvard.**

Piper's father grew up more than privileged than most Americans of any complexion, attending a private school in the city, where he was a handsome and popular athlete. But in his senior year, when he made the mistake of asking out a white classmate, he was publically shamed and removed from the basketball team. In her memoir, "Escape to Berlin," which was published to coincide with "**Synthesis,**" Piper writes that the incident caused her father to suffer a psychological trauma of such severity that 'he stopped speaking to all is classmates and teachers for the rest of the year."

While serving in the military during World War II, he strategically enlisted as a Caucasian, concerned that he would not otherwise see combat. But the racism he became privy to a "white" man appalled him, and **he never again wavered from his black identity upon returning to civilian life.**

Photos of Piper J-3 Cub (single engine) & Aerostar (twin engine) models follow:



Aerostar Note: The right engine was started first in one film scene to not detract focus on Cruise's character with the door open talking. The left engine is the proper start procedure with certainly the door closed. The battery and cable length is shorter for the left engine**;** once left started, it activates the alternator to then start the right engine without further initial battery pull requirement.



A Piper Aerostar was used in film ***American Made*** starring Tom Cruise in 2017.

Ideal for high-performance endeavors

All the adults the young Adrian came in close contact with adhered to, in her words, the "governing convention of self-presentation in that stratum of upper middle-class African-American society": a combination of hard work, impeccable dress, honesty and fair-play. **"Integrity," Piper's father stressed, "is the one thing racist America cannot take from you, unless you let it."** But she could have easily been quoting my father or any number of black men reared in eras in which respectability politics dominated. Such self-presentation was defensive reaction to the dehumanizing stereotypes prevalent throughout the culture. "My parents' class and generation did not fight the stereotype by marching, staging conferences or publishing articles, or in any other way designed to integrate them into the American mainstream," Piper writes. That would be my job. Theirs was simply to falsify the stereotype."

* This was a total and poignant surprise to learn, only by chance. I learned to fly at a Piper air club as a teenager and later flew advanced and faster single-engine and multi-engine Piper aircraft as an adult. There was never – *not once* - a mention that Piper had any African ancestry. It was just assumed he was another hard-working wealthy white guy with a penchant for wings. Countless pilots have first flown in Piper aircraft without having any knowledge of this important historical fact which, by nature, is grossly inconvenient for many whites to acknowledge. **Many of your Boeing and Airbus pilots have sat at the controls of Piper aircraft to hone their skills before advancing to jets, I can promise.** It's been easier to just ignore it like the scandals of the Second Empire. **More than 40 years later as a licensed pilot who knows the Piper aircraft brand intimately, the truth finally surfaced like black oil, as a breath of fresh air.**

Emiliano Sala: Search for Cardiff City FC player's plane suspended

bbc.com/news/world-europe-guernsey-46954922

January 22, 2019

Premier League footballer Emiliano Sala was on a light aircraft which went missing over the Channel Islands. The £15m Argentine striker, 28, **was one of two people on board the Piper Malibu** which lost contact off Alderney in the Channel Islands on Monday night.

Cardiff City, which signed Sala from French club Nantes in a record deal on Saturday, said it was "very shocked".

Guernsey Police said there was "no trace" of the Cardiff-bound flight and has suspended the search for the night.

"We have found no signs of those on board," the force tweeted**.**

"If they did land on the water, the chances of survival are at this stage, unfortunately, slim."

"I think with the sea temperatures and the sea conditions the chances of finding anybody alive are reducing all the time," he said.

"The sea temperatures are very, very cold and just sap the core temperature of anybody in the water very, very quickly."

>>> **The plane left Nantes in north west France** at 19:15 and had been flying at 5,000ft when it contacted Jersey air traffic control requesting descent, Guernsey Police said.

The plane lost contact while at 2,300ft and disappeared off radar **near the Casquets lighthouse**, infamous among mariners as the site of many shipwrecks, eight miles (13km) north-west of Alderney.

The force added UK authorities have been calling airfields on the south coast to see if it landed there but there had been no confirmations and a decision about an overnight search would be made at sunset.

A spokesman for the French Civil Aviation Authority said the *Piper PA-46 Malibu* aircraft was French but had not been registered in France.

"We can confirm Emiliano Sala was on board," he said.

"This morning, the French research started with one French national navy ship and one aircraft. The investigation will determine which authority will take the lead on the research."

Sightings of red flares were reported during a lifeboat and helicopter search, but "nothing of significance was found", a Channel Islands Air Search spokeswoman said. Police said on Tuesday more than 1,150sq miles had been searched by five aircraft and two lifeboats. The search had resumed after being called off overnight "due to strengthening winds, worsening sea conditions and reducing visibility".

Cardiff Airport confirmed the aircraft was due to arrive from Nantes at 20:45 but "did not arrive as planned. Spencer Birns, commercial director at the airport, said: "We are in

close contact with the Air Accident Investigation Branch (AAIB) and will continue to assist with their enquiries in any way we can."

Guernsey harbour master Captain David Barker said no distress call had been received and if the search continues into the night it is unlikely to have a good outcome.

We are looking for any traces of an aircraft, a life raft, persons in the water, life jackets," he said. The Met Office said conditions were not "too intense" at the time the aircraft went missing but had become wetter and windier later in the evening.
John Fernandez, a reporter for BBC Guernsey, said it was a difficult area to search.

"A number of search vessels are out searching the area. It's known for its strong currents - there are a number of shipwrecks," he added.

"The search area is absolutely massive at the moment. They're searching a number of different spots at the moment - they're not sure whereabouts this plane might have gone down."

'Last goodbye'

Cardiff signed Sala for a club record fee after protracted negotiations with Nantes and he was due to join his new teammates for training on Tuesday.

In a statement, the club's chief executive Ken Choo said training had been cancelled and they were praying for "positive news" for the player and pilot.

He added: "We were very shocked upon hearing the news that the plane had gone missing. We expected Emiliano to arrive last night into Cardiff and today was due to be his first day with the team.

"Our owner, Tan Sri Vincent Tan, and chairman, Mehmet Dalman, are all very distressed about the situation."

He has been among the top scorers in France in recent years and had scored 13 league and cup goals this season, third behind Kylian Mbappe and Nicolas Pepe.
Nantes president Waldemar Kita said: "I'm thinking of his friends, his family, I'm still in hope, he's a fighter, it's not over, maybe he's somewhere, waiting for some news that we hope will be positive, we are very touched by all the support received since this morning."

Sala began his playing career at Argentine side Club Proyecto Crecer, before moving to French club Girondins Bordeaux in 2012.

His previous side, Nantes, has postponed its games against Entente on Wednesday and St Etienne on Saturday, according to its match schedule.

The most recent tweet from Sala's account was a picture of him and his former team-mates, captioned "La ultima ciao", or "the last goodbye".

Local journalist Arnaud Wajdzik said **the atmosphere in Nantes was "very emotional"**, and people planned to gather in the town square on Tuesday evening for a vigil.

Black Wings

By Von Hardesty

[Smithsonian National Air & Space Museum, Washington DC] 1996



Bessie Coleman, Pioneer Aviatrix

When Bessie Coleman traveled to France in November 1920 [only two years post-WWI], her first trip abroad, she was determined to gain a coveted prize: a pilot's license from the ***Fédération Aéronatique Internationale*** **(FAI)**. Earning the FAI license brought special distinction but even more so for a woman. Coleman had traveled from Chicago to a distant aerodrome in Le Crotoy in northern France to inaugurate her unusual flying career.

For Coleman, the quest to become a licensed pilot reflected a deep and abiding passion. **As a young African American woman, she endured enormous racial prejudice at home. The prevailing Jim Crow practices in the United States had effectively denied her access to aeronautical training- as it had for all aspiring black aviators at the time.** She worked tirelessly to raise money for the trip and eventually enrolled in the *École d'Aviation des Frères Caudron* (the Caudron Brothers Aviation School). The flight training curriculum at the Caudron Brothers' school was strict and unforgiving, especially for a female cadet who had so much to prove. The FAI license was hers if she could

complete the rigorous course of study. Coleman understood this license was a ticket for her to pursue an aviation career in the United States.

The flight school was located near Le Crotoy in the Somme region of northern France. In fact, Bessie's flight training at the Caudron meant she would be flying in the same skies where many great air battles had raged during the Great War (1914-1918). Her flight training consisted of mastering the essential skills to control and maneuver an airplane. The Caudron school used the durable French Nieuport Type 82 trainer, a two-place, open cockpit biplane. Built of wood and fabric, the Nieuport biplane was highly nimble and forgiving, and therefore ideal for teaching the essential flying maneuvers. Bessie later described the maneuvers as "tail spins, banking and looping the loop."

Coleman earned her FAI license on June 15th, 1921. For the young American, this moment represented an important milestone. She took great pride in her achievement, as it had been a long and difficult road from rural Texas to Chicago to France for pilot training. Her passion for flying had overcome numerous challenges and barriers, culminating in a real individual triumph against considerable odds. On a larger level, the FAI license established an important precedent, one that would cast a long shadow for all African Americans seeking to enter aviation in the decades ahead — **Bessie Coleman was the first African American woman to gain the coveted FAI license.**

…**Despite the racial discrimination of the time, she persevered and worked effectively to dramatize her skills as a licensed pilot.** Her debut as a stunt pilot came in September 1922, when she appeared at Curtiss Field outside New York City, an event to honor the veterans of the all-black 369th Infantry Regiment that had participated in the American Expeditionary Force in World War I (US armed forces were segregated). **Her patron, Robert Abbott, played a key role in arranging the air show, proclaiming Coleman as the "world's greatest woman flyer."**

Coleman planned to fly her airplane on May Day in an air show sponsored by the Negro Welfare League of Jacksonville on the day before the event, she joined Wells on a test flight. She asked the mechanic to take the front seat and guide the plane around the airfield so she could study the geography of the airstrip. Since she was small of stature, she unfastened her seat belt to allow her to see over the side of the airplane.

Wells flew the JN-4 to 2,000 feet and circled for 5 minutes; then, he pushed the airplane up to 3,500 feet and banked toward Paxon Field. Some observers noted that the JN-4 abruptly gained speed and then nosedived to the ground, falling into a spin at around 1,000 feet. Once the aircraft started its uncontrolled descent, it suddenly flipped over — probably at an altitude of merely 500 feet. Bessie - who was flying without a seatbelt or parachute — fell to the ground in a series of somersaults. She was killed instantly upon hitting the ground; nearly every bone in her body was broken. Wells crashed with the plane and also died.

It was later discovered that an errant wrench had jammed the controls on the JN-4.



View of the Bridge in Sevres and the Hills of Clamart, Saint-Cloud and Bellevue with biplane, balloon and dirigible 1908

by Henri Rousseau Pushkin Museum of Fine Arts, Moscow

Eugène Bullard

One of the first African-Americans to fly was Eugène Bullard. A native of Georgia, **Bullard emigrated to France, where he joined the French infantry in World War I.** He then flew briefly with the French in 1917, the same year the United States entered the war.



en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eugene_Bullard

Eugène Jacques Bullard (9 October 1895 – 12 October 1961; 66 years old), born Eugene James Bullard, was the **first African-American military pilot**. His life has been surrounded by many legends. **However, Bullard, who flew for France, was unquestionably one of the few black combat pilots during World War I**, along with the Ottoman Empire's Ahmet Ali Çelikten.

As a teenager, he stowed away on a ship bound for Scotland, hoping to escape racial discrimination. **(He later claimed to have witnessed his father's narrow escape from lynching).** Bullard arrived at Aberdeen and made his way south to Glasgow. On a visit to Paris, he decided to settle in France. He became a boxer in Paris and also worked in a music hall.

In the beginning of 1916, the 170th Infantry along with the 48th Infantry Division (French: *48e Division d'Infanterie*) to which the regiment belonged from February 1915 to December 1916, was sent to Verdun. During convalescence, Bullard was cited for acts of valor at the orders of the regiment on July 3, 1917, and was **awarded the *Croix de guerre*.**

While serving with the 170th Infantry, **Bullard was seriously wounded in action in March 1916 at the Battle of Verdun**. After recovering, he volunteered on October 2, 1916 for the French Air Service (French: *Aéronautique Militaire*) as an air gunner. He was accepted and went through training at the Aerial Gunnery School in Cazaux, Gironde. Following this, he went through his initial flight training at Châteauroux and Avord, and he received pilot's license number 6950 from the Aéro-Club de France on May 5, 1917. **Like many other American aviators, Bullard hoped to join the famous squadron Escadrille Americaine N.124, the Lafayette Escadrille**, but after enrolling 38 American pilots in spring and summer of 1916, it stopped accepting applicants. After further training at Avord, Bullard joined 269 American aviators at the Lafayette Flying Corps on November 15, 1916, which were a designation rather than a unit. American volunteers flew with French pilots in different pursuit and bomber/reconnaissance aero squadrons on the Western Front.

When the United States entered the war, the **United States Army Air Service** convened a medical board to recruit Americans serving in the Lafayette Flying Corps for the Air

Service of the American Expeditionary Forces. **Bullard went through the medical examination, but he was not accepted,** ***as only white pilots were allowed to serve.*** Some time later, while on a short break from duty in Paris, Bullard allegedly got into an argument with a French commissioned officer and was punished by being transferred to the service battalion of the 170th in January 1918. He served beyond the Armistice, not being discharged until October 24, 1919.

For his World War I service, **the French government awarded Bullard the *Croix de guerre*, Médaille militaire, Croix du combattant volontaire 1914–1918, and Médaille de Verdun, along with several others.** After his discharge, Bullard returned again to Paris.

French Honorific Homage

In 1954, the French Government invited Bullard to Paris to help rekindle the everlasting flame at the Tomb of the Unknown Soldier under the Arc de Triomphe. In 1959 he was made a *Chevalier* (Knight) of the *Légion d'honneur* by général Charles de Gaulle who made reference to Bullard as a **« véritable héros français »** ("true French hero", in English).

Eugène Bullard received fifteen decorations from the government of France. He was made a knight of the Légion d'Honneur, France's most coveted award. He also was awarded the Médaille militaire, another high military distinction.

In the 1950s, Bullard was a relative stranger in his own homeland. His daughters had married, and he lived alone in his apartment, which was decorated with pictures of his famous friends and a framed case containing his fifteen French war medals. **His final job**

was as an elevator operator at the Rockefeller Center, where his fame as the "Black Swallow of Death" was unknown.

In 1972, Bullard's exploits as a pilot were retold in a biography, *The Black Swallow of Death*. Bullard is also the subject of the nonfiction young adult memoir *Eugene Bullard: World's First Black Fighter Pilot* by Larry Greenly.

On August 23, 1994, thirty-three years after his death, and **seventy-seven years to the day after the physical that should have allowed him to fly for his own country, Eugène Bullard was posthumously commissioned a Second Lieutenant in the United States Air Force.**

Civilization

By Niall Ferguson [Penguin Books; London] 2011

Pg. 181

In no theatre were the problems of communication more severe than in Africa and, in the absence of extensive railways and reliable beasts of burden, there was only one solution: men**. Over 2 million Africans served in the First World War**, nearly all as carriers of supplies, weapons and wounded, and although they were far from the fields of Flanders, these forgotten auxiliaries had as hellish a time with the most exposed front-line troops in Europe. Not only were they **underfed and overworked;** once removed from their usual locales they were every bit as susceptible to disease as their white masters. **Roughly a fifth of all Africans employed as carriers died, many of them the victims of dysentery that ravaged all colonial armies in the field**. In East Africa 3, 156 whites in

British service died in the line of duty; of these, fewer than a third were victims of enemy action**. But if black troops and carriers are included, total losses were over 100,000.**

>>> **As we have seen, the familiar rationale of white rule in Africa was that it conferred the benefits of civilization**. The war – which was fought in all Germany's African colonies (Togoland, the Cameroons and East Africa as well as South-West Africa) — **made a mockery of that claim.** 'Behind us we leave destroyed fields, ransacked magazines and, for the immediate future, starvation,' wrote Ludwing Deppe, a doctor in the German East African Army. **'We are no longer the agents of culture;** our track is marked by death, plundering and evacuated villages, just like the progress of our own and enemy armies in the Thirty Years War.'

Pg. 183 **Africa Rescues France**

>>> **It is easy to forget that France lost two out of three wars against Germany between 1870 and 1940.** In 1917 it seemed on the verge of losing the First World War too. Where should France turn to help? **The answer was Africa.**

>>> **Although, as we have seen, most of them were denied full French citizenship, France's African subjects were still regarded as eligible to bear arms in the defense of *La Patrie***.

The Courtesans

The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson (Phoenix Press) 1967, 2000



Penitent Magdalene by Baudry, the model was Blanche d'Antigny

Pg. 16 **Blanche d'Antigny**

…She was in Toulouse a month later, on the eve of the Franco-Prussian War. She came back to Paris for the siege, and turned part of her *hôtel* into a hospital, where forty Breton soldiers were cared for at her expense. She looked after them herself; and two years after the war, a journalist recorded that 'these soldiers have not forgotten their good little Sister of Charity, as they called her, and from time to time they send her chickens, pigeons, even potatoes…Often the presents arrived with charmingly naïve messages, like this: "We pray to the Virgin for you every day. Good-bye, dear lady! Our greeting to all your husbands." ' On the Eve of the Battle of Champigny, five hundred people, all that remained of *le tout-Paris,* assembled at Arsène Houssaye's to support a charity performance in the aid of the hospitals. **Blanche d'Antigny, in a white apron, helped to serve champagne and liqueurs, and sold her kisses at five louis each.**

She also gave fêtes at her own *hôtel* in the aid of the wounded. The laughter and music and brilliant lights offended public feeling, and she was so attacked in the Press that she could not appear on the boulevards without being hissed and threatened. **The fall of the Second Empire had unleashed violent emotions, and *there were many people who blamed the national débâcle, the tragic inadequacy of the old régime, on the courtesans,* who had drained men of their willpower and moral sense.** When the bombardment of Paris began, Blanche d'Antigny felt obliged to ask the new Prefect of Police, Ernest Cresson, for protection. Her request was greeted with extraordinary vehemence.

Cora Pearl

Pg. 35

In July 1870 came the brief Franco-Prussian War; **in September the Emperor surrendered with his troops in Sedan, the Second Empire fell**, and the Bonapartes were scattered into exile: **the Emperor imprisoned in Germany,** the Empress and her son seeking traditional safety in England, Princess Mathilde in Belgium, **Prince Napoléon [Plon-Plon] in Italy.** The Siege of Paris began. Cora's chief concern was her stables, and on the day when the gates of Paris were closed against the enemy, she contrived to smuggle out eight horses, 'for exercise'. **She turned 101, rue de Chaillot into a small hospital, and (like other *grand cocottes*) she ministered to the medical needs of the soldiers. Her fine linens were used for shrouds, and she herself paid all the expenses…**

"Mademoiselle Maximum"

Léonide Leblanc

Pg. 75

Léonide Leblanc was no doubt forgiven much by men, because of her beauty. **At the age of twenty-eight, she seems to have reached rare physical perfection:**



Le thé rose / The Tea Rose by Paul-Jacques-Aimé Baudry

Baudry painted one of the ceilings in the Parisian mansion of La Païva.

>>> **This is the dream made flesh** [wrote Charles Diguet, in *Les Jolies Femmes de Paris*]. This is the celestial beauty which is not spoken of, but sung. This is the ideal which haunts the dreams of poets, enamoured of the impossible. This figure is a poem, all these curves are stanzas; stanzas written by God to astonish the children of men…

Such was Léonide Leblanc at the end of the Second Empire. During the Franco-Prussian War, she was in London, giving performances in aid of French prisoners.

…Léonide was obliged to stay at the Odéon, and she remained as audacious as ever. In 1873 she attended the trial of Marshal Bazaine, who had surrendered Metz during the war. The courtroom was full of spectators for **this *cause célèbre*, and among them was a society woman who claimed that Léonide had taken the seat given to her by the**

Président du Conseil, the Duc d'Aumale. 'I am dining with Monseigneur this evening,' exclaimed the angry woman. **'I shall complain to him of this affront.'** 'Ah, so you're dining with Monseigneur,' said Léonide, imperturbably. 'I am having supper and sleeping with him.'

Caroline Letessier

Pg. 86

…When Caroline made her resplendent entry into the casino, the *jeunessse dorée* of Baden encircled her and gazed admiringly at her dress and jewels. Hortense Schneider , 'who was always "got up" like a bourgeoise from the Marais', observed: '**I have seen fatted calves in my time, but never such a pretty one as this.'** The observation naturally hurt the foster-child of a butcher. **'And I've never seen such an ugly cow,'** answered Caroline Letessier.

Uproar followed. The director of the casino to investigate, but the Grand Duchess of Baden's son intervened in favour of Caroline, and the matter was dropped. Except by Caroline herself: every time she saw Hortense Schneider on the arm of Lord Carrington, she asked Carrington: 'How's your cook-housekeeper?"

Apart from this incident, Baden enjoyed an uninterrupted ***kermesse***; and even a tipsy, clumsy giant by the name of **Bismarck danced the can-can**.

Pg. 61

She appeared, in opulent glory, **at Longchamp**, at first nights, at the Opéra; her box at the Théâtre des Italiens faced the Imperial box. One evening, when the glare of the footlights hurt the Empress's eyes, La Païva offered her the delicate Japanese screen

which she was using; the Imperial aide-de-camp took it to the Empress, but she ‘swept it contemptuously out of her way.’ La Païva remained untouchable.

Pg. 148

At the end of the nineteenth century, there were those who regretted the sparkle which *les grandes horizontales* had given to life. There would never be anything like the carriage procession in the Bois de Boulogne, whereby they dared to compete with, and often outshine, the Faubourg Saint-Germain. **There would never be another decade like the 1860s, when *la garde* paraded their jewels and clothes and equipages at Longchamp*,** when they dazzled and infuriated the more decorous spectators at the Italiens; when, each September, they enthralled the inhabitants of Baden and Wiesbaden, of Homburg, Ems and Spa. Baden, with its clear hill air, had been the summer capital of Europe; it was Paris and its demi-monde (said *La Vie parisienne*), with a few foreigners to make it look respectable. ‘Nothing,’ wrote Marie Colombier, one of the *filles de joie*, ‘nothing can give any idea of the first fortnight in September at Baden-Baden…**It was the fantasy, the irresponsible madness of the *kermesses* * of olden times.**

* of ancient Greece origin as noted previously by Robert Flacelière



*Valtesse de La Bigne est **une demi-mondaine** née en 1848-1910*

by Henri Gervex Musée d'Orsay



Feb 18, 2018 The Pavilion Fashion Mall Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia

Lunar New Year

* The fashion brand Longchamp can be visited today at fashion malls worldwide. Now we see the roots put down for *chic* by the *demi-mondaines* still verdant in our current times from over 150 years ago . **Longchamp infers a sense of pedigree**.

"Je n'arrive pas à comprendre comment un homme d'honneur pourrait prendre un journal dans ses mains sans frémir de dégoût."

"I am unable to understand how a man of honor could take a newspaper in his hands without a shudder of disgust."

— Charles Baudelaire

Napoléon III And His Carnival Empire

By John Bierman [St. Martin's Press; New York] 1988

Pg. 266 **>>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT<<<<**

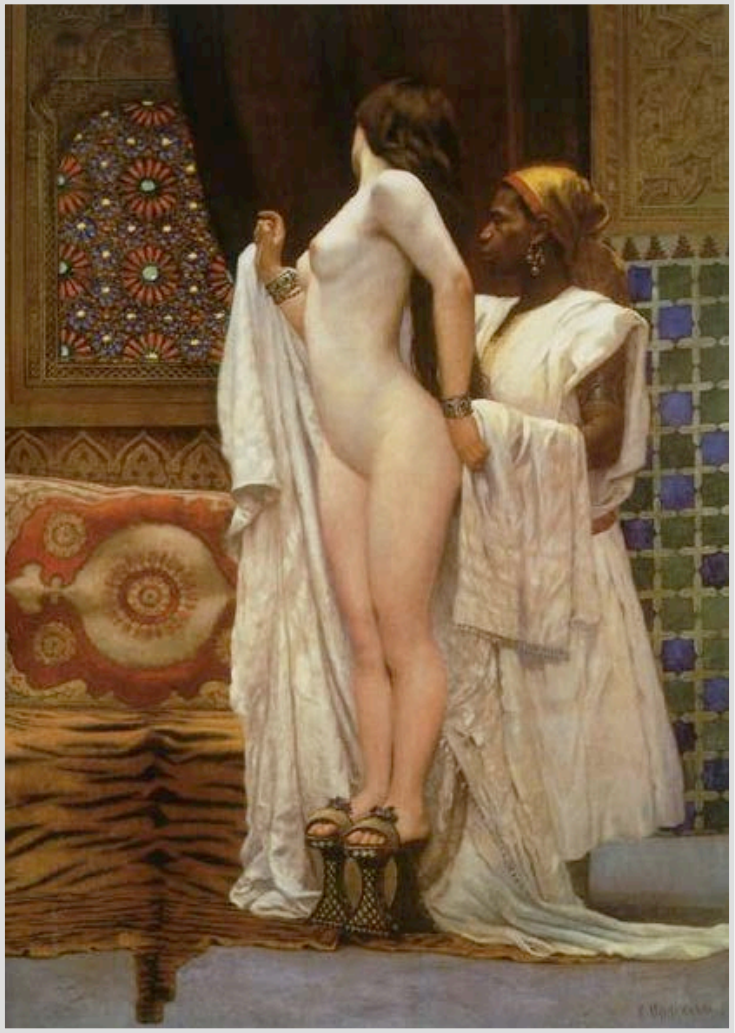
In part because *censorship severely limited the scope of the press to discuss more serious matters*, articles of fashion occupied a large proportion of the newspapers and fashion writers vied with each other to promote the latest styles, fabrics, and colors, usually at exhaustive lengths**. Fashion colors were often named after current events, such as Crimean green, Sebastopol blue, Bismarck brown, and Magenta, and — after the opening of the Suez Canal in 1869 — Eau de Nil**. Like color, the nomenclature of style also tended to the military or the political, as with the Garibaldi shirt and the **Zouave** jacket.

>>> **Never in history had a great capital been so utterly absorbed in the picayune details of fashion, and a perceptive few regarded such obsessive concern with outward appearance and embellishment as a reflection of the régime's predilection for style over substance.** The ever-censorius **Goncourts**, who found the court "flashy and insecure, composed of parvenus with stolen titles and crude praetorians with clanking sabers," added that to society at large **appearances [keeping up] had "never been so important, so demanding, so destructive and demoralizing."**

>>> HAIR-IMPORTANT <<<

And Grownow marveled that fashion had obtained "such a wonderful power over the French mind that it can actually transform the body so as to suit the exigency of the moment." Recalling that in former days **the ideal type of Frenchwoman was a petite brunette, he commented that now it was the fashion to be "tall and commanding." [Perhaps this dramatic sea change for optimal beauty a consequence of La Castiglione's grand arrival on the scene]** Consequently, 'one sees dozens of gigantic women every day that one goes out, with heels inside as well as outside their boots; perhaps even stilts under those long sweeping petticoats."

As for coloring: **"Frenchwomen used to have dark hair; *blondes were not generally admired*, and tried by every possible means to darken their hair**; but now, since the Empress has made fair hair a la mode, all women must be blondes, and what with gold powder and light wigs they do succeed. **As to complexions, a dark one is now unknown**; roses and lilies abound on every cheek…"



Après le bain / After the Bath

by Paul Louis Bouchard, 1889

Louis Pasteur

By Patrice Debré [John Hopkins University Press; Baltimore & London] 1998
Translated by Elborg Forster

>>> **The book that Pasteur presented to Napoléon III contained the first reports on the diseases of wine and the letter he gave him to read was the dedication to the Emperor that would accompany it.** In approaching this question, the scientist had adopted the most classic and surest of all methods, which is to begin with a historical account of the problem.

In the course of the nineteenth century, the consumption of alcoholic beverages had increased in France; this was due in part to improvements in distilling techniques and **in part to the desire to avoid the deleterious effects of dubious drinking water.** Indeed, advances in the field of hygiene had revealed that water can transmit diseases, particularly in an urban environment. **The fear of water therefore grew along with the advances of microbiology.** In the end it was considered preferable to consume more "hygienic" beverages, such as wine or beer.

In France, wine making had undergone many changes in the course of the century. The Revolution had brought vineyards into the hands of peasants, thereby depriving the varietals of the care of an elite of practitioners who had experience with the best methods of cultivation and vinification . **The First Empire, with its wars and blockades, did great harm to the export trade**. From Louis XVIII to Louis-Philippe, the development of new varietals was encouraged, and improved communications brought about by the gradual buildup of a national network of railroads made it possible to give special incentives to the expansion of areas planted in vines.

At the time of Chaptal, wine production was already the second largest agricultural sector, after the production of cereals. New vineyards were planted around the cities, while in the countryside they took over fields at the expense of other crops. Vineyards were expanding so much in the Hérault that this department alone

produced three times as much wine as Portugal. Vines were planted in the departments of Var, Vaucluse, and Bouches-du-Rhône. **By 1850, two million hectares of French soil were planted in vines. The map of France was rapidly changing as regional specializations disappeared and wine became the beverage of choice**. Considered a tonic, it was also part of the pharmacopoeia. Wine drinking was seen as a sign of social advancement, **since it was no longer the privilege of the nobility and the Church.** Every good bourgeois owed it to himself to have, if not his own vineyard, then at least his wine cellar. In the countryside a meal without a pitcher of wine on the table would have been unthinkable. Wine was taken to the field by the peasant, to the factory by the worker, to the barracks by the soldier.

But the mass production of wine often entailed a loss of quality. In *Illusions perdues*, Balzac puts these words into the mouth of old man Séchard, who cultivates a vineyard near Angoulême: "What do I care about quality? They can have it, their quality, these high-falutin' gentlemen. For me, quality means gold coins!" The neglect of quality brought a string of diseases of the wine in its wake. Fraudulent practices, such as the "plastering" of wine to accelerate fermentation, or its coloring, either naturally with log wood or artificially with a coal derivative, made wine susceptible to disease, so that its preservation became difficult**. Yet wine had to be stored in the shays in order to age, and it also had to be able to travel for export, sometimes beyond the seas.**

…Given this situation, **Pasteur had a number of reasons for taking an interest in the consumption of alcoholic beverages.** Had not his work on fermentation indicated, demonstrated, and characterized the role of yeast? Did not cultures of microorganisms he had learned to grow make it possible to control not only the quantity but also the quality of a given product? And was he not, in fact, able to detect the conditions making for a bad fermentation, that is, abnormal proliferations of microbes, bad alcohol, and adulterated ingredients?

>>> Neglected Critical Wine Fact: Napoléon III et Pasteur <<<

Yet it was still widely thought that wine making had nothing to do with science. Any production of alcohol was considered to be an art, despite the studies of Chaptal, who had attempted in vain to bring some rigor to the practices of this time. It took Pasteur – his observations on microorganisms and his strong stand on spontaneous generation- to demonstrate the ways in which germs, parasites, and oxidation affect the alteration of wine. **One can only salute the perspicacity of Napoléon III and Favé [his aide-de-camp], for it was an unusual step to ask a microbiologist to look into the diseases of wine.***

*** A major fact often neglected by wine authorities that are often obsequiously pandered to in the trade whom unfortunately have known by their years of extensive research and expertise but have decidedly chosen to omit for their many publications and presentations to keep oenophiles' fantasies conveniently bubbly.**

Wine, it was thought at the time, is constantly working, at least. until an equilibrium between the sugar and the ferment has been achieved. Too little ferment, and the wine remains sweet; too little sugar, and the excess ferment affects the taste. Everyone knew that wine can be sour, prickly, and acidic, in short, that it can turn into vinegar. Chaptal called this phenomenon the acescency of wine. On this point Pasteur had his first intuition: instead of believing that this was a natural and unavoidable phenomenon, he felt that it was brought about by contamination with a germ from the outside. That is why, here again, he started his investigation by using the microscope. In the samples of wine he examined he was able to find a microscopic fungus, which he called the flower of vinegar or mycoderma. He thus distinguished two stages of fermentation: the first, due to the flower of wine, is necessary for vinification; the second, which produces the flower of vinegar, results in an undrinkable product. In other words, a way had to be found to stop the flower of vinegar from fighting the flower of wine.

Acescency could only occur though contact with air and could be observed in wines kept in barrels; that is why today bottles of wine are stored lying down rather than standing, for even if the bottle is well corked, the wine continues to be susceptible to this infection if the bottle remains standing.

Pasteur started by testing the great French wines. He compared the wines of Pommard and Volney with a bottles of ordinary table wine from the Jura. The special bouquet of the Burgundies was present only in the absence of microorganisms. His first advice was for the people of Arbois, for he suggested to the vintners of his hometown to examine the wine at every racking to make sure the flower of wine had formed and to avoid the formation of the flower of vinegar.

As they age, wines can also be affected by other parasites. The grease disease, rare in red wines but frequent in white wines from small vineyards, make the wine look ropy and oily. The problem can appear in barrels as well as in the most tightly corked bottles. Having identified the fungus responsible for it in a white wine of the Nantes region, Pasteur showed it to be round and arranged in clusters or wreaths. The parasite came from a few grapes that had rotted on the vine.

Then there was the bitter disease, which gave the wine a characteristic “old taste.” This was one of the most baneful blows that could befall the wine trade, particularly in old wines from the best vineyards. **All red wines are susceptible to this disease.** First the wine loses its taste. Cellar masters sat that it is going soft [*doucine*]. Then the bouquet changes and becomes bitter. Bitterness is an organic disease of Pinot wines that did great harm to Burgundy and even Champagne. “Well,” said Pasteur, “suppose we hold in our hands a bitter wine, of whatever kind it may be, we will always see the knotted branchings of a parasite, the parasite of bitterness.” Experiments were set up to trace this parasite and follow its proliferation over long periods of time. In particular, Pasteur

ordered a series of bottles of Pommard 1848, whose aging he conscientiously monitored over several years. Whenever a bottle remained free of the parasite, the scientist rewarded himself by drinking it with his family.

Lastly, wine often turns and becomes cloudy in very hot summer weather. If one shakes it in a glass, one sees silky waves moving about. The wine has not taste, the barrel bulges out, and moisture seeps out of the jointures of the staves. If the barrel is pierced, the wine spurts out forcefully; at the time this was called ‘having the pushes.” This, it was believed, was caused by the rising of the yeast. The frequency and the extent of this trouble was attributed to negligence during the racking of the wine. This disease was in fact not limited to wine but sometimes also affected cider and beer.

A major producer of Montpellier, having sold a wine he considered to be of good quality, soon found himself accused of having it cut with water. The wine was so tasteless that the accusation seemed founded, and the vintner, anxious to restore his reputation, asked Pasteur for an expert opinion. The scientist immediately showed the presence of filaments floating in the liquid and indicated that they were identical to those that accompanied fermentations in the his test tubes. It became clear to Pasteur that the wine of Hérault contained a parasite that he would often find in wines of Jura. At the time of casking, he noticed in samples of ordinary wines made from all kind of grapes from Montigny, les Assures, and Arbois. He meticulously noted the number, the form, and the size of the parasitical filaments he had seen under the microscope. The evil must be presented, and in order to do this “nothing is more sensible than the old custom, the wise experience of our forefathers, who advised us to rack the wine in good time to rid it of the sediment” so that it will not “rise”.

In this manner, Pasteur’s investigation of parasitism caused him to reflect on the activities of the vintner. The scientist felt that he should not confine himself to the abstractions of his laboratory, and that it was through contact with the realities of daily

life that he could understand the complex mechanisms be had set out to elucidate. “Many times in the past I have had occasion to recognize the truth inherent in the practice of the old crafts,” wrote Pasteur. **“It does happen, of course, that these are truths of legend, and if you look at the facts themselves, you will almost invariably recognize that any practice, provided that it is generally followed, is the fruit of reasoned experience.”** And he continued: “The oldest writings on wine recommend the month of March for the first racking, and a day with the north wind blows, not the south wind, which brings rain, at least in the Jura. Do not think that this is a prejudice or a blind routine. This is a very old custom. To me it is rational; wine, especially young wine, is oversaturated with carbonic-acid gas. If the barometric pressure has been very low for several days, the wine must discharge this gas. This will bring up tiny bubbles from the bottom of the barrel and these will be able to bring up with them the smallest solid particles of the deposits. The wine will therefore be less limpid than if it is racked on a breezy day, when the atmospheric pressured tends to increase the solubility of gases in liquids. This, I believe, is the reason for the practice of which I am speaking.

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

The Laboratory of Arbois

Pg. 230

It was at Arbois that Pasteur conducted his first experiments on wine in the summer of 1863. When he was asked to study vinification, he wanted to return to the place of his childhood as a matter of course. It was there, after all, that he had learned about vintners, vineyards, and wine.

Once he had decided to comply with the Emperor's request, he called together three Normaliens, Duclaux, Gernez, and Lechartier, and asked them to go with him. There was no time to lose, for the grapes would not keep. Between August 20 and 30, the team sealed the test flasks and prepared the necessary reagents. The day of departure was to be 1 September**. In the end the little team spent three consecutive summers, 1863, 1864, and 1865 at Arbois**. The result of these investigations was to be the volume *Etudes sur le vin*, whose outline Pasteur presented to the Emperor during his stay at Compiègne. It was published in 1866.

The small town of Jura, proud of its red and white wines, was eager to contribute to the research of a native son. The municipal council proposed a locale that would serve as his laboratory. **But Pasteur declined the offer, preferring to camp out with his assistants in the back room of a café, for he wanted to remain independent as he said.**

…**Pasteur did not want to miss any stages of wine making. In order to remain completely *independent,* he therefore decided to buy a vineyard** of one hundred square meters [1,076 square feet/ 2.5% of an acre] in a good location at the outskirts of Arbois along the road to Dole. He cultivated, observed, and studied it: "The grapes are put into a vat that has been taken to the vineyard itself. A worker carefully crushes all the grapes, which are then taken to the vintner and poured into barrels….There they ferment and rest for six weeks to two months. Then the clear wine is racked. The racked wine is placed into barrels which are never completely filled. Because of this latter custom, the wine is always covered with mold."

By preaching the racking, bottling, and the conservation of wine at low temperature, **Pasteur became the advocate of a new art of viniculture. Wine making became a scientific art, to use a paradoxical expression**. "It is desirable to attain that goal, for wine can rightly be considered the most healthful, the most hygienic of beverages. That is

why, of all the drinks known today, wine is the one human beings prefer to all others whenever they have a chance to be become accustomed to it."

In the course of its investigations, the laboratory of Arbois also returned to its basic experiments of fermentation and the rotational activity of fermented products…

…very rigorous measurements were made in the context of a more and more precise knowledge of the different vintages: the laboratory was becoming a place to turn to for expert opinion. A vintner unhappy with the quality of his wine, a consumer displeased with a purchase, would send samples to Pasteur. The names of the most prestigious vineyards, Pommard, Volnay, Arbois and those of the most prestigious varieties, from Gamay to Pinot, were marked on his test tubes. **Great wines, local wines, good and bad years, all found their way to his laboratory.** Pasteur tested these wines, looked at them in a stem glass or examined them under the microscope for possible parasites; but he also tasted them and meticulously noted their gustatory qualities. Yet as a good oenologist, he kept pleasure and investigation strictly separate, and the notebooks of his experiments do not provide the slightest hint that he might have enjoyed his tastings.

….Another problem that interested Pasteur was the role of oxygen in vinification and the aging of wine. This was the time when he was studying the aerobic and anaerobic life of germs. Apparently related to chemistry rather than to biology, the question of the aging wine seemed to be a matter of the composition of the air that remained in the vats in the necks of the bottles. The air acted like a frontier zone between the Pommard wine and its cork. Now the traditional view was that oxygen is toxic to wine, and that is quality is best when it has very little contact with the atmosphere. For this reason many barrels were fumigated with sulfuric acid. Discovering these practices, which the vintners passed down from generation to generation, Pasteur reflected:

The grapes are thrown into the crushing vats…Air is present. But its quantity is not large in relation to the volume of grapes. Soon the fermentation begins; at this point there is no more oxygen at all, and the liquid is constantly saturated with carbon dioxide. The wine is racked quickly, spurting out in strong jets, and the barrels are filled immediately. During this operation there is only a brief moment of contact with the air….It is done all at once, and in Burgundy the wine is even protected from the air as much as possible. The bottling is one more occasion when the wine necessarily come in contact with the air, but it too is very brief…It will be obvious to everyone that air has always been considered the enemy of wine and that all the practices of vinification invite us to adopt this point of view.

…And so he owed it to himself to find out just what it was that **wine gained or lost through its contact with air.** He knew that depriving wine of air was to limit its contact with germs. Yet on the other hand, he was also aware of what fermentation owes to the air. He therefore had to decide whether air was beneficial to wine or to the parasite. This was a question Pasteur was soon able to answer. He noticed that air ages the wine takes away the acidity of its youth, and mellow it. The wine of Arbois yellows as it ages and takes on that onion-skin hue which as Duclaux put it "was known to our forefathers as it is known to us, because they knew the value of the vineyard while we know only what it costs."

…He therefore took a young Arbois wine and deprived it of air. A year later, when he uncorked the bottles, Pasteur noted: "These wines, which are more than a year old, at present still have the same color of new wine with which they started, the same green and tart taste of a young wine, and even the fairly noticeable smell and taste of yeast. In short, it seems to me that they have not aged at all. Conversely, the wine treated in the usual manner is already beginning to age. **He concluded that his justifies the use of wooden barrels, which allow for slow and steady aeration.** He also remarked that at Clos

Vougeot, the paint that seals the casks preserves the vivacity and the greenness of the wine but also makes prompt bottling necessary.

...In the last phase of his studies on wine, when he sought to understand the role of oxygen and the process of aging, Pasteur returned to being a chemist. Equations to express fermentation once again appeared in his notes. Dark wine cellars, wooden barrels, fumigating, racking, equipment, all the age-old practices of the art of wine making were for the first time analyzed as what they really are, namely, as agents of fermentation. **A rigorous explorer of the interactions between living matter and the chemical elements he had first studied in his experiments on tartaric acid, *Pasteur now assumed his stature as <u>one of the pioneers of biotechnology</u>.***

Paris Reborn

By Stephane Kirkland [St. Martin's Press; New York] 2013

Pg. 104

>>> **It was soon apparent to all that the Empire was consumed by speculation and materialism**. One contemporary noted that "the French bourgeoisie, ordinarily so parsimonious, almost instantly become imprudently prodigal. The new minister called for a stop to the **"exploitation of public greed and gullibility,**" and the minister of war published a memo to officers to tell them to stop constantly making requests for money from the emperor.

"The dull mind rises to truth through that which is material"

- Abbot Suger of the Abbey of St. Denis

[Abbey is the historical burial place of French monarchs]

Napoléon III had seen and enjoyed a satirical play by François Ponsard called *La Bourse* (The Stock Exchange), which condemned **the passion for speculation and financial shenanigans.** The emperor heartily commended the author for putting his talent to work to expose and combat such tendencies. But everyone knew that Napoléon was given to luxury and condoned exactly the behavior described in the play with his entourage. **The Second Empire had the paradox – that both the emperor and empress cultivated — of being in principle inclined to a sort of austerity but unable to resist habits of outrageous luxury.**

>>> **Morny was the most publically known figure involved in this unscrupulous capitalism.** In 1853, he gained the position of president of the Legislative Assembly, with the responsibility of making sure that the lawmakers reliably voted for whatever was the emperor's desire. This did not slow down his appetite for deal making, nor incidentally, his appetite for his other passions: women, horses and vaudeville theater….**The outcry over Morny's actions became so damaging that Napoléon III had to give him a talking-to**. Morny momentarily stepped back, but, incorrigible, he soon returned to his ways.

Morny, among his various activities, was a member of the Jockey Club, an elite club for the idle rich with an interest in horse racing. In this capacity, he was sent as an emissary to win over Haussmann to the Jockey Club's plan to build a hippodrome in the Bois de Boulogne so that races could be held there, rather than on the Champ-de-Mars, where they were being held at the time. Haussmann adopted the idea and decided to expand the Bois de Boulogne by expropriating the Longchamp plain, the area between

the park and the Seine that was being used to grow vegetables, together with the adjacent park of the Château de Madrid. The agreement with Morny was that the Jockey Club would build the Longchamp Hippodrome at its own expense, then operate it for fifty years for a symbolic annual concession fee of twelve thousand francs.

The **Longchamp Hippodrome** was designed by the architect Antoine-Nicolas Bailly and inaugurated on April 27, **1857**, in the presence of the emperor and empress. ***It has had a long and illustrious history that continues to this day.*** **But Haussmann's approach, offering extremely favorable terms <u>to someone widely believed to be corrupt</u>, with no competition, transparency, or public disclosure appeared suspect.** No specific accusations of personal gain were made against Haussmann, but he inevitably began to be perceived as one of the insiders taking advantage of the imperial system.

In acquiring the Longchamp plain, the city also the house of Longchamp Abbey. It was restored at the expense of the city and attributed to the prefect of the Seine, who started using it as a summer residence upon its completion in 1856.

By 1855, with work on the Bois de Boulogne nearly completed, the new park began to emerge as the delightful place of recreation and contemplation that would be so appreciated by the elite Parisian society.

The fact that Hittorff was French at all was a historical oddity…As a student, Hittorff developed a passion for the architecture of antiquity, and particularly that of ancient Greece.

With his father-in-law, Lepère, Hittorff built Paris's église Saint-Vincent-de-Paul. After building the Théâtre de l'Ambigu-Comique, another high profile commission, he was put in charge of the design of the Champs-Élysées and the place de la Concorde…

In any case, he became the beneficiary of a considerable number of commissions directly from the emperor: **a pavilion for the 1855 Universal Exposition, the Bois de Boulogne** and the **avenue de l'Imperatrice**, the buildings of the place de l' Etoile, the town hall of the first arrondissement, and the Eugène Napoléon Foundation.

One might think that with **common Rhinelander family origins** [note: not aristocratic origins as implied by "Baron"] and strong links to the service of Napoléon I, Haussmann and Hitorff may have had a natural affinity. That was most decidedly not the case. The relationship between the two men was tempestuous from the outset….Hittorff had no desire to work with Haussmann, but at the same time he could not turn down a commission personally requested by the emperor.

Pg. 98

By 1848**, the two Péreire brothers, raised in poverty in Bordeaux,** had become leaders of the largest modernization project the country had ever known…When the coup d'état of December 2, 1851, occurred, they knew the moment had come for them to increase their role dramatically. **They jumped on the opportunity with all the vigor of a *second* youth.**

Pg. 100-101

The Péreire brother's idea was different…The idea was to use the magic of leverage to release funds to finance French industry.

The Péreire brothers were very ambitious and ideologically completely aligned with the Empire. But to place their plan for a new type of bank, they still needed political patronage. They turned to a charismatic man they had knows since the mid-1840s, who was now in a prime political position. **His name was Charles-Auguste de Morny.**

Morny was of immaculate appearance: Largely bald, he sported a well-tended mustache, had a svelte physique, and always dressed impeccably. Despite his affable manners and conversational ease, **he was steely and unscrupulous. He was to become one of the figures of the Second Empire.**

When the Péreire brothers approached him, he was happy to act as political patron of the Crédit Mobilier…the Crédit Mobilier became the highest-profile stock on the French market. Asserting its status, the company acquired the Hôtel de Gramont on the Place Vendôme- **the building that is now the Ritz Hotel**- to serve as its headquarters.

Pg. 182-183

In 1853, when the property of the former king Louis-Philippe and his family was confiscated by the French state, a sizeable estate northwest of Paris was among the assets to be turned over. The ownership status was, however, legally complex, a situation resolved with the help of the Péreire brothers.

The help was, as one might suspect, not a matter of philanthropy. The Péreires had been interested in the area since the opening day of their train line into the gare Saint-Lazare in 1837. By 1853, they had developed avenues on either side of the tracks, creating a boulevard that now bears their name. They and other speculators avidly bought land in

the vicinity of the former royal property- the future parc Monceau- and devised all sorts of development plans…

In 1860, the city of Paris signed a far-reaching agreement with the Péreire brothers. The city agreed to sell two-thirds of the former park to the Péreires for development. In exchange, the Péreires and the other landowners would give the city the land needed for a new set of avenues through the neighborhood [including place Péreire].

The transaction allowed the development of a large new urban area, overcoming the complications of multiple property owners and without capital outlay by the city. But it was negotiated directly between the city and the Péreires without transparency, oversight, or due process. **This way of conducting business could only arouse suspicion, especially in the fast and loose times of the Second Empire.**

Democracy Matters

By Cornel West [Penguin Press; New York] 2004

Pg. 26

The vast majority of citizens- struggling to preserve a livelihood, raise children, and live decent lives- are disillusioned with social forces that seem beyond their control…The dogma of free-market fundamentalism has run amok, and the pursuit of profits by any legal (or illegal) means – with little or no public accountability- guides the behavior of the most powerful and influential institutions in our lives: transnational corporations…

The perception of pervasive corruption at the top seems to many to justify the unprincipled quest to succeed at any cost in their own lives, and the widespread cheating in our culture reflects this sad truth. The oppressive effect of the prevailing

market moralities lead to a form of sleepwalking from womb to tomb, with **the majority of citizens content to focus on private careers and *be distracted with stimulating amusements***. **They have given up any real hope of shaping the collective destiny of the nation.** Sour cynicism, political apathy, and cultural escapism become the pervasive options.

Napoléon III And His Carnival Empire

By John Bierman [St. Martin's Press; New York] 1988

Pg. 268

While the francs and sous of the lower middle and upper working classes were part of the tide of capital that floated France to new levels of industrialized prosperity, it was — as today — those who understood the art of channeling that flood of money in the right directions who were the big winners. **As a character in the Dumas fils's 1857 play *La Question d'Argent* remarked: Business? It's all very simple; business is other people's money.**

The time now is when faith and works
Must unite…on behalf of
The thousands that now are
and the thousands yet unborn.

- Mary Still, **1857**

Pg. 252-256 **Morny & Mexico: Family Bonds of Greed**

It was Morny's business connections in Russia more than any objective strategic or political considerations that made him try to prevent Napoléon's marital venture into the Crimea…Similarly, **it was his ownership of discounted Mexican government bonds,** more than any belief in a manifest French destiny in the New World, that caused ***Morny to join forces with Eugénie in pushing Napoléon into his massive and misguided intervention in Mexico.***

And it was **the prospect of personal profit**, rather than regard for French national interests, **that prompted him to conspire with the British to urge Napoléon's withdrawal of support for Eugénie's cousin**, de Lesseps's, daring project **to build a canal across the desert at Suez.**

>>> **The history of the Second Empire, in short, is studded with instances of Morny intervening at the highest level to line his own pocket and those of his business associates.**

To the lesser lights of finance and fashion, Morny's every move was a signpost. For his ineffable stylishness, he was often referred to as **"His Elegance, the duc de Morny," and should he appear at the Bourse or at the Longchamp races** wearing, for example lemon-colored gloves, every would-be tycoon and man-about-town would follow suit within days. **And if the world went around that "Morny's in it," any new stock flotation would be fully subscribed within hours.**



The Races at Longchamp by Édouard Manet, **1864**

Gossip about his succession of mistresses, his racehorses, his Old Masters, his châteaux, his *haute cuisine* and his generally bon ton inspired as much admiration as the breathless accounts of his deft financial manipulations. For years it has been well known and widely admired that **Morny's fortune originated in the passion he had inspired in the Comtesse Le Hon**. **And when that lady produced a baby daughter who looked more like her lover than her husband, the wits quipped admiringly that "*Morny soit qui mal y pense*."**

Indeed, Morny seemed to have an effortless ability to derive monetary gain and sexual satisfaction at one and the same time. The worldly acclaimed his superb savoir faire when he returned **from St. Petersburg in February 1857**, having represented Napoléon at the coronation of Czar Alexander II, bearing not only a lucrative concession to build railways in Russia but a young, beautiful, and immensely wealthy bride [basically a year after the Crimean War]. One of the very few Parisians not to have been impressed by his capture of the eighteen-year-old Princess Sophie Troubetskoi was Fanny

Le Hon, whose passion for Morny still burned after twenty years as his mistress. **She went into mourning and received condolences as if bereaved.**

In 1854 Napoléon appointed Morny president of the Legislative Body, which function Morny was able to perform with considerable subtlety and distinction while still having plenty of time for his business activities. **His elevation from count to duke in 1862 confirmed the monarch's confidence in him…**.

As Morny's star rose, that of Persigny, his chief rival for Napoléon's ear, was sinking… The smooth stylish Morny had despised Persigny as a narrow and humourless ideologue, while Persigny had viewed **Morny as an opportunist and Johnny-come-lately**, devoid of personal loyalty to Napoléon or belief in Bonapartist ideals…

>>> **With Persigny out of the way, Morny was now unchallenged as the emperor's most influential adviser**. But this, too, was not to last. **Morny's death in 1865**, at the age of fifty-four and while he was the height of his abilities, was totally unexpected and shock to Napoléon and to **France, which regarded him as vice-emperor in all but name.**

To a man as devoted to the Napoléonic idea as Persigny, marriage in May 1852 to the beautiful and spirited granddaughter of Marshal Ney, the resoundingly named Albine-Marie-Napoléone-Egle de la Moskowa, must have seemed a union ordained if not by Heaven, then at least by Fate. But his bliss did not last long. It soon became clear to the none too perceptive **Persigny that his bride, twenty-four years his junior, was relentlessly promiscuous**. **During his marriage, she bore five children, *but it is quite possible that Persigny fathered none of them.***

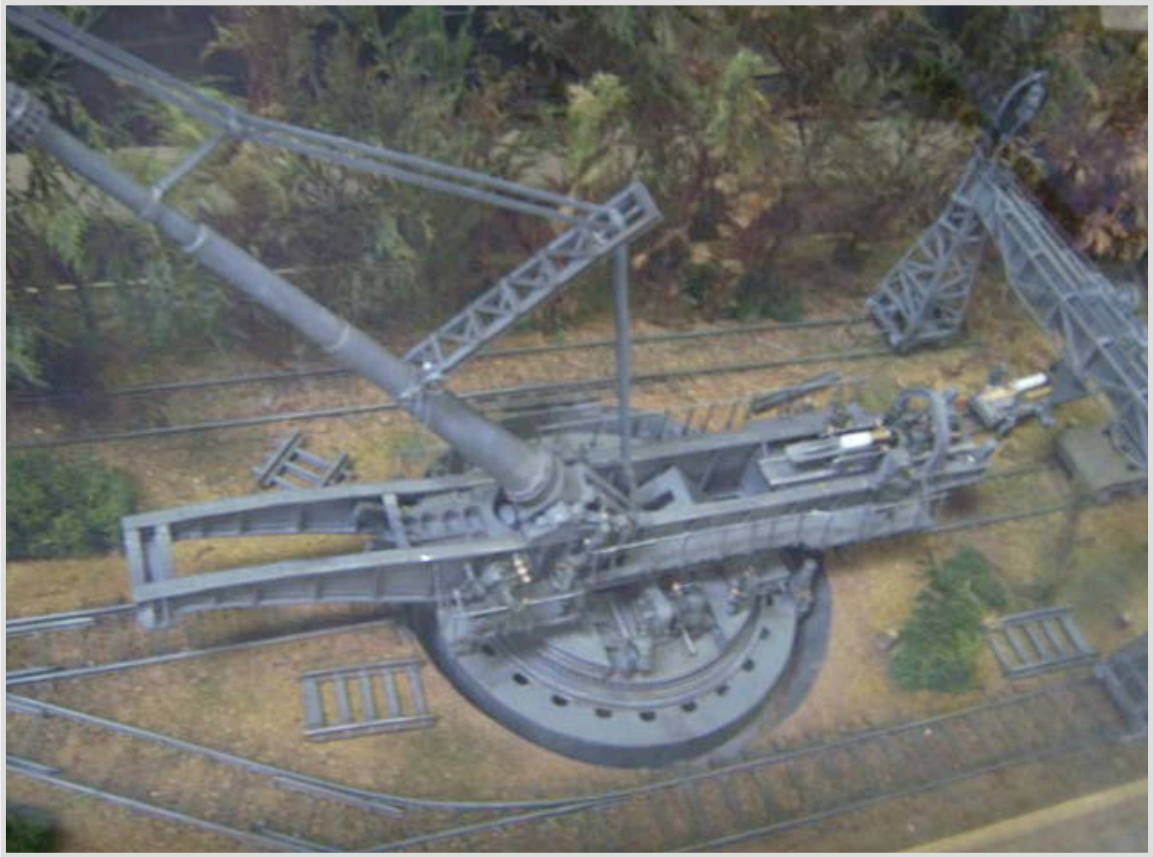
An anecdote dating from the time of his ambassadorship in London has it that for some hours Mme Persigny was missing. A search was made of the embassy and the head of the chancery was heard to ask: **"Have you looked carefully under all the furniture? The tables, the buffets, the secretaries?"** That anecdote apart, another memento of the Persigny's time in London was **Albine's fascination for all things British,** which earned her the sobriquet among court wits of "Lady Persington."

One of her numerous lovers was spectacular young rake, the duc de Gramont-Caderousse. **On one occasion when Persigny was complaining loudly of his wife's infidelities, Gramont-Caderousse turned on him with silky contempt. "Sir," he drawled, "I cannot allow you talk like that about my mistress."**

Not only did she cuckold her husband more or less openly — on one notable occasion appearing at a palace ball with her lover's teethmarks clearly visible on her shoulder — but **she was constantly berating and belittling him in company.**

Krupp
A History of the Legendary Firm

By Harold James [Princeton University Press; Princeton & Oxford] 2012



Krupp Paris Gun of WWI (Model Only)

Paris Gun

Krupp's pride, a very heavy artillery piece named the Paris Gun or Paris Geshütz (sometimes known as the Wilhelm-Geschütz), was much too big and unmaneuverable to be of much military effectiveness. It fired a ninety-four kilogram [207 lbs] shell from a barrel thirty-four meters long [111.5 feet], at such an altitude that **the shell was the first man-made object to enter the stratosphere**. It was used only from March 1918, in the last months of the war, **to bombard Paris from a distance of 120 kilometers [75 miles]**, and was fired a total of 452 times and caused some 250 deaths [1.8 deaths per shell]. The Big Berta and the Paris Geschütz were psychologically impressive, but **they were not weapons that fundamentally changed the course of the war.**

The Killer Trail
A Colonial Scandal in the Heart of Africa

By Bertrand Taithe [Oxford University Press; New York] 2009

Pg. 81 ***La Force Noire:* World War I**

Among this racial make-up the Bambaras were often singled out as exceptional soldiers even if the NCOs were often chosen from other ethnic groups. A pidgin of their language and French became the language of the Senegalese armies. Ultimately, as the historian Joe Lunn has shown, this empirical know-how became a quasi-science with positive reception given to **Mangin's *La Force Noire*, which proposed in 1910, for the first time, to compensate for the French fall in population by using African soldiers against German armies.**

Civilization

By Niall Ferguson [Penguin Books; London] 2011

Pg. 185 **World War I, 1917: Saving French White Lives First**

…The French built 300 miles [483 km] of new railway lines to supply the offensive with 872 trainloads of munitions. Altogether more than a million men were massed in readiness for the assault, stretched along a 25-mile front. Days of artillery barrages were supposed to soften the Germans up. Then, at 6am on 16 April, the colonial troops advanced up hills that became mudslides in the rain and sleet. **Mangin had placed the Senegalese in the first wave of the attack. But he almost certainly had an ulterior motive: to spare French lives.** According to Lt. Colonel Debieuvre, commander of the 58th Regiment of Colonial Infantry, the Africans were 'finally and above all **superb**

attack troops *permitting the saving of the lives of whites,* who behind them exploit their success and organize the positions they conquer'.

Pg. 187 **The Good Dr. Clemenceau 10:1**

On 18 February 1918 **Clemenceau** defended the resumption of military recruitment before a group of senators, making clear exactly how the French saw the Senegalese:

'Although I have infinite respect for these brave blacks, **I would much prefer to have ten blacks killed than a single Frenchman,** because I think that enough Frenchmen have been killed and that it is necessary to sacrifice them as little as possible.'

In all more than 33,000 West Africans died in the war, 1 in 5 of those who joined up. The comparable figure for French soldiers was less than 17%. By contrast, the mortality rate among British Indian troops was half that of soldiers from the United Kingdom.

Pg. 189 **Germans & Eugenics: Rhineland Bastards to Auschwitz**

Although the racial theorist Eugen Fischer ended up on the losing side, the First World War proved surprisingly fruitful for his chosen field. **As colonial troops found their way into German prisoner-of-war camps, they furnished racial science experts like Otto Reche with a convenient supply of specimens.** Fischer's Human Heredity and Race Hygiene, co-authored with Erwin Baur and Fritz Lens and published in 1921, swiftly became a standard work in the rapidly expanding field of eugenics. ***Adolf Hitler read it while he was imprisoned after the failed Munich coup of 1923 and referred to it in Mein Kampf.*** **For Hitler, few ideas were more horrific than that Senegalese soldiers stationed in the Rhineland after the war had impregnated German women**. This was the notorious **'Black Shame'** that produced the 'Rhineland Bastards' – fresh evidence of

the conspiracy to pollute the blood of the Aryan race. Given that he was now director of the new Kaiser William Institute for Anthropology, Human Heredity and Eugenics, founded in Berlin in 1927, **Fischer's influence was as far-reaching as it was malign**. He later served as one of the scientists on the Gestapo's Special Commission Number Three, which planned and carried out the forced sterilization of the '**Rhineland Bastards'.** ***Among his students was Josef Mengele, responsible for the notoriously inhuman experiments on prisoners at Auschwitz.***

Pg. 176 **Aryan 'Master Race': 'Social Darwinism'**

…Yet there was a shadow side to this extraordinary scientific success. Lurking in the real science was a pseudo-science, which asserted that mankind was not a single more or less homogeneous species but was subdivided and ranked from an Aryan 'master race' down to a black race unworthy of the designation Homo Sapiens. And where better to test these theories than in Germany newly acquired African colonies? **Africa was about to become another kind of laboratory — this time for racial biology.**

Each European power had its own distinctive way of scrambling for Africa. The French, as we have seen, favoured railways and health centres. The British did more than just dig for gold and hunt for happy valleys; they also built mission schools. **The Belgians turned the Congo into a vast slave state**. The Portuguese did as little as possible. **The Germans were the latecomers to the party. For them, colonizing Africa was a giant experiment to test, among other things,** ***a racial theory***. Earlier colonizing powers had, of course, been bolstered by a sense of innate superiority. **According to the theory of 'social Darwinism' Africans were biologically inferior by more advanced whites 'Aryans.'** But no one turned that theory into colonial practice more ruthlessly than the Germans in South-West Africa, today's **Namibia**.

Pg. 179-180

The Germans did not just rely on the desert. Herero who had not participated in the uprising were hunted down by **'Cleansing Patrols'** of settler Schutztruppen, whose motto was 'clean out, hang up, shoot down until they are all gone.' **Those not killed on the spot, mostly women and children, were put in five concentration camps.**

…The camp was located at the far end of the island to maximize its exposure to the wind. Denied adequate shelter, clothing and food, the prisoners were forced to build jetties, standing waist-deep in the ice-cold water. Those who faltered in their labors were mercilessly whipped by the *sjambok*-wielding guards (rough leather sticks)….**The surviving Herero and Nama were little better than slave laborers, liable to brutal corporal punishment for the most trivial insubordination**…One in ten Nama survived the camps.

Pg. 176

>>> The Germans first laid claim to the bleak shores of South-West Africa in 1884. A year later **Heinrich Ernst Göring — father of the more famous Hermann — was appointed Reich commissioner.**

Pg. 189 **Reichmarschall Hermann Göring, Luftwaffe Leader**

For the many ex-colonial soldiers who joined the ranks of the Nazi party- their old uniforms provided the SA with their first brown shirts – it was entirely natural that theories born in the concentration camps of Africa should be carried over to the Nazi 'colonization' of Eastern Europe and the murderous racial policies that produced the Holocaust. **It was no coincidence that the Reichsmarschall in charge of the Luftwaffe was the son of the Reichskommissar of South-West Africa.**

Blitzed

Drugs in Nazi Germany

By Norman Ohler [Penguin Books; London] 2015

Pg. 117 **Opium Drag**

An officer describes the Reich Marshal's appearance: 'We struggled to keep a straight face. He dons a white silk, blouse-like shirt with flowing sleeves, and over it a yellow sleeveless, fur-lined suede jacket. With this he sports long medieval looking bloomers, and around his waist a broad, gold studded leather belt, with a short Celtic sword jangling from it. Long silk stockings and golden-yellow Saffiano leather sandals complete the picture.'

The face of the powerful minister was covered in make-up, and his fingernails were painted red. Often during discussions Göring, once the **opium** content of his blood had dropped, felt so deranged that we would leave the room abruptly without a word of explanation, and not come back until a few minutes later, plainly much refreshed. A general describes one such surprising transformation: 'Göring had the air of being new-born, he looked magnificent and fixed his sparkling blue eyes on us. The difference in his whole appearance between the first and second parts of our conference was notable. ***For me it was clear that he been taking some form of stimulant.***

These frequent escapes from reality didn't help Göring's official duties. Soon the precondition for holding a senior post was not so much one's qualifications as one's entertainment value. He swept aside criticisms of one of his closest colleagues, Bruno

Loerzer, **whom Göring himself described as his laziest general, with the remark: 'I need someone I can drink a bottle of red wine with in the evening.**' Similar considerations may also have played a part in the appointment of Ernst Udet as so-called 'Generalluftzeugmeister', or General Master of Aircraft, one of the most influential positions in the Third Reich. **Admittedly, after the Frenchman René Fonck, Udet was very popular as the most surviving fighter pilot of any nation in the First World War.** But this exceptionally gifted flyer and *bon viveur*, who enjoyed his cameo appearances in Leni Riefenstahl films, **struggled with his desk job at the top level of the leadership. Göring couldn't care less**, however, and his treatment of Udet was a particularly impressive example of **how capriciously he ran his ministry, where the concept of administrative supervision was unheard of**…At his opening speech at the ministry Udet admitted, his face cloudy and terribly hung-over, that it would be unwise to expect him to perform many administrative duties. The only problem was that he was now in charge of up to twenty-four different offices, which were soon in a state of indescribable chaos**. Udet, who was known to serve cognac at meetings throughout the day, and to take methamphetamine in enormous quantities to balance the effects of the alcohol**, was notorious for extraordinary mismanagement even with the inefficient Reich aviation ministry.

Ardennes 1944

Hitler's Last Gamble

By Anthony Beevor [Penguin Books; London] 2015

Pg. 18

Patton, instead of halting his army until the supply situation improved, had secretly stolen a march in his advance towards the Saar. 'In order to attack,' Patton explained in his diary, 'we first have to pretend to reconnoiter and then reinforce the reconnaissance

and then finally attack. It is a very sad method of making war.' Patton was shameless in getting his own way. Bomber pilots did not grumble when switched to a fuel run, because sometimes when they delivered supplies to Third Army divisions, **a case of champagne would be brought to the pilot 'with the compliments of General Patton'.** Patton could afford to be generous. **He had somehow 'liberated' 50,000 cases.**

Pg. 44-45

The more prosperous classes increasingly **feared the tens of thousands of foreign workers** in and around the city. Some were volunteers, but most had been brought to Germany as forced labourers. The authorities were losing control of them. Barracks were often burned down, leaving the foreigners homeless**. German shopkeepers would claim that gangs of them had broken into their establishments and stolen supplies, when in fact they themselves had sold the missing items on the black market.** Alongside food, cigarettes were the most sought-after commodity. In Berlin, according to one captured officer, a single English cigarette sold for 5 Reichsmarks, while a Camel went for twice as much. Real coffee was out of almost everyone's reach at 600 Reichsmarks a kilo. **According to one officer, most of the black market in coffee was organized by the SS in Holland.**

Coffee, because of its rarity, was the conspicuous consumption of choice for the Nazi hierarchy. A horrifying and bizarre conversation between two captured Kriegsmarine admirals was secretly recorded in their camp in England in 1945. Konteradmiral Engel told Vizeadmiral Utke about fellow admirals entertained by Arthur Greiser, the notorious Gauleiter of the Wartheland, who was later hanged by the Poles.

"Greiser boasted: **"Do you know that the coffee you're drinking now, cost me 32,000 Jewish women?"**

‘Where did they go?’ Vizeadmiral Utke asked.

“Into the incinerators probably,” Greiser said to us at the time. “Let’s hope we all get as easy a death as they had.” That was first thing he said. **All the admirals sat around laughing themselves sick and thinking of the human suffering behind the coffee they were drinking.**

The History of Modern France
From the Revolution to the War with Terror

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2015

Pg. 179

France’s recovery from defeat and German occupation was remarkably swift. The first half-billion francs of reparations were paid only a month after the suppression of the Commune. The rest followed by 1873 and the Germans withdrew. **Three years after Sedan, the army paraded in all its pomp at Longchamp racecourse.** After the damage done during the suppression of the Commune, the Hôtel de Ville was rebuilt medieval style, the 2,156-seat Garnier opéra house was finished, Napoléon was put back on the top of his column, and the Tuileries was sold off for property development.

>>> **The loss of Alsace-Lorraine** was ventilated by politicians as a constant cause for national anger and the region was depicted on maps in violet, the color of mourning, but **the decision of 90 percent of the inhabitants to remain under German rule indicated that pragmatism outweighed patriotism**. For most of the French, the lost lands in the east were far away and meant little. More important than revenge were the consolidation and stability that seemed possible after seven régime changes in less than a hundred years **[note German First Empire remembered Napoléon I carving Prussia in half**].

>>> **Colonialism in Africa and Asia became an important element in national recovery, *justified by the claim to be spreading the virtues of French civilization and Christianity*. Ferry called such expansion '*a right for the superior races, because they have…duty to civilize the inferior races.'*** Missionary zeal and the spreading of French culture were certainly important and affected some younger army officers who went to serve in faraway lands. But economics was always a driving force and there was not much civilization evident in the way **French manufacturers saw the colonies as captive markets, or in how native workers were treated in rubber and rice plantations of Vietnam or in the development of farms in North Africa, where settlers held 1.6 million hectares by 1890** and used loans from **Paris banks to fund exports of wine**, grain, fruit and olive oil across the Mediterranean.

Pg. 232

The French empire was enlarged from Senegal and the Ivory Coast to take in Chad, French Congo, Dahomey, Gabon, French Guinea, Madagascar, Mauritania, Mauritius, Niger, French Sudan and Upper Volta, plus lands in Central Africa, Nigeria and Gambia. Islands in the Indian Ocean and the South Pacific were added, including New Caledonia and French Polynesia. French citizenship was granted in Guadeloupe, Martinique, Guyanne and Reunion and parts of Senegal together with **the right to elect representatives to the French Chamber of Deputies, most of whom were *white settlers.* Elsewhere, there was *strict separation* between indigenous people and the population of European extraction.**



Charlotte Corday, painting from the Second Empire

Marat was seen as a revolutionary monster and Corday as a heroine of France, ***1860***

Ardennes 1944
Hitler's Last Gamble

By Anthony Beevor [Penguin Books; London] 2015

Pg. 74-75 World War II Trading terror of war for Alsacian *terroir*?

The liberation of Strasbourg by General Leclerc's 2nd Armoured Division produced great joy in France, and for Leclerc it was the culmination of his promise at Koufra, in North Africa, that the *tricolore* would again fly from the Cathedral. **For them the liberation of Strasbourg and Alsace, taken by the Germans in 1871 and 1940, represented the final objective in France.** Leclerc was admired and liked by senior American officers. **The same could not be said of the mercurial and flamboyant General de Lattre de Tassigny**, who believed it was his duty to keep complaining about

the failure to supply enough uniforms and weaponry to his forces in the First French Army on the extreme southern flank. **To be fair to him, he faced immense problems,** integrating some 137,000 untrained and unruly members of the French Resistance into his army.

>>> **De Gaulle wanted *to start withdrawing colonial forces to make the First Army appear more ethnically French,* and the North African and Senegalese colonial troops had suffered terribly in the cold of the Vosges mountains**. In heavy snow, Lattre's First Army had finally broken through at Belfort Gap to the Rhine just above the Swiss Frontier.

==

With the chronic crisis of an industrial scale war and occupied by retreating German forces, especially as a global imperial power, **the polluted concept of de Gaulle and men of his métier about fronting the army as being more ethnically French was not only reprehensibly delusional but patently morally abysmal.** Perhaps, some courtesans with their own craggy personal shortcomings, as we can see, would not stoop that low and put their concerns about much more prescient matters such as vengeance and defeating an incarnated nightmare of a wicked regime. Notice that at least the courtesans were *frankly*- no pun intended- hardly deceptive in flagrantly corrupt conduct and exalted at flaunting social conventions, so much so, that they may have indelibly made their marks for women later to become increasingly independent on many strata; they even influenced fashion, in a sense, to what we see today. **Perhaps, one may suppose, the healthy idea of the women's suffrage movement, could have somehow had a seed germinated by the characters of these iconic women.** The courtesans were rebels in their own right! Sex was merely a tool in the workshops they possessed which they turned on just as a spinning butcher's saw to cut down their groveling lovers to digestible size. One has to admire the sheer audacity, skill and tact on preying on the weaknesses of

primitive human nature in such predatory delight for flagrant undiminished profiteering. It may not have looked bloody but ultimately it proved to be a wet business, ah um, of sorts. Consider that courtesans were often like surgeons, quick with dispatching a scalpel and probes, who deftly controlled the operating theatres with both their public and private antics; they could cut to the core as they relished and languidly tasted the approaching moments of finally hastening their victims to the streets in succinct coup de grâces from their hôtels. One should ponder that one must have a natural killing instinct to go for the jugular at will as only the true few do. You either become a legend, go to prison or be exiled, or maybe both, if less than lucky if born with this peculiar inclination.

I venture to say that the current woman of today who believes she may have some power over men when playing games of the heart hopefully has some reliable beauty at her disposal in her quiver - as plenty in our age of slothful obesity largely by over consumption don't— plus a modest dash or two of spiced wit much as cinnamon and nutmeg placed in the corner of the cupboard close at hand; in retrospect, now she may contemplate what flavorless hardtack for the sailor's taking she may be in comparison to the hot buttered flaky croissants of the courtesans from the Old School. These coquettes, moreover, allowed women of various milieus in the carnival of survival to envision themselves in charge of their lives in control of men of means. Think how *liberating* that must have been: what a game changer! **Women — white women specifically — did not have the freedoms they take for granted presently.** It took the clattering boxy Ford Model T to pave the way eventually for the appealing nearly silent Tesla. Their lovers, if not just wealthy but also worldly, knew that the price was steep to be paid handsomely and the frequency of fees to play in the game was often. And they got away with it in grand style!

Cora Pearl, was essentially an exhibitionist yet also an equestrian – she was athletic-with an evident prowess on and off the field. The courtesans, it appears, had the most unusual feminine temperamental touch of Spanish matadors (so often wrongly portrayed

as brutal and purely masculine) that sagely measures, cajoles and toys with their magnificent victims, ultimately baiting for the crystalline magical moment to ripen and run at the bull's horns initially in soft delicate short fleeting steps that transform soon into striding unbridled direct gallops and, with a lofty hoist seemingly divinely rendered as not to spoil the display of accounts now being reckoned just as Nero- he with his obsequious imperial entourage in view clamps down determinedly on the Hesperian crisp apple with his wolfish canines to the devil fruit's core- the courtesans would gracefully lunge themselves *in their art*– so much as Olympic divers with extemporaneous limbs tightly and neatly choreographed for proper entry — fly at unrivaled lengths over the swaying sharpened horns to finally dispatch the Toledo-tempered swords through the exposed rawhides deeply into the adrenaline surging hearts. The second after the tip's imposing arrival splits flesh between the ribs, it always drops the tongue-heavy slobbering beasts into the hot sands, as the courtesans or conquerors - as the reader may wish to call it as the noun of choice as it is only merely semantics now- watch the thunderstruck prey at first shudder, then buckle to their clumsy knees under their own weights while their perplexed big eyes under the sunny Spanish skies gaze with bovine heads on even par, no longer at the evocative sultry faces of their grave foolish desire, but now lowly at their magnificent comely knees: she, *le artiste*, finally achieving an honest orgasmic ecstasy as the last card of pretense of their joint pleasure, she and he, no longer needs to be deceitfully played as the royal flush has been selfishly and callously thrown down. This rupture was all to the adulating screams, hollerings and wails of an amused admiring public euphorically begging to see the cutting spectacle done, if only one more time, if only slow motion were possible as the prey lays prostrate surrendering to fate.

Begging to compare their favorites, the crowd would erupt into frenetic chants and artful demonstrations: who drops the best sword when the chips are down; which courtesan spins and thrusts the longest dagger so deftly; which one simply cuts the cleanest; who is the coldest pound for pound, kilogram to kilogram heartbreaker and stone-cold family wrecker; who has the merely maimed dropped back to their wives'

marbled doorsteps to serve perpetual bondage on their knees as a lasting painful penance for indulgent guilt; who pulls and twists the entrails the proudest for public inspection and digestion; who blackmails the high and mighty the best to the very last coin to drop; who castrates former amours with slashing wit in front of their rivals and friends if they are dare to be seen at the same royal balls; and, of course not to be dismayed, who cuts the bull's once proud flagellating fly tails and presses the dripping stench-laden souvenirs against the foreheads and cheeks of ebullient admirers with mystical hellish glee, striking away once and for all the festering inner pusses and bubbling sulfuric guilts of bestial boudoir sins with their absolutions; the bull's blood cleansing away the soul-strangling moral consciousness of the willfully damned. This macabre act could only be done from those free from the constricting simpleton Zoroaster balances of Libra weighing right and wrong when neither in their minds hardly, a or b exist, when playing the zero sum game of digging for diamonds with spades at posh city salons or verdant country clubs to run over men and attack hearts. Amateurs play right and wrong; professionals excel at kill or be killed. It pays to be a psychopath of sorts, to believe that as long as you get yours and if anyone else gets run over, then it's their problem. As so they say, 'don't hate the player, hate the game!'

The round applause and bouquets of roses strewn, for those in the know from the cruel crowd, may have been for the bulls too as they survived in the arena with such brazen trained killers for as long as they did. They could have had their throats slashed in the first minute without the pretense of any love or courtship. Once the accounts were drained, the diamonds and gems dispensed, then they were put on the butcher's block. They never honestly stood a chance!

Back at the château, France was already occupied so I don't quite get the notion about de Gaulle working with saving face with race after a nation already disgraced. The Rossignol, pathetically, already got roasted again by Hitler's armies in relative swift process before the colossal collapse. The devastatingly agile German Sixth Army was

soon triumphantly marching in lockstep under the Champs-Élysées to the Arc de Triomphe. It took, if there is poetic justice, the Russian armies at Stalingrad to dispatch the tattered remnants of this proud and arrogant army to the wilds of winter Siberian camps with hardly a hope of repatriation. They too met their just winter Waterloo.

The issue of race is an indelible disgrace that anyone of French heritage and the flocks of pandering francophiles need to reflect upon and to confront; no longer pretend otherwise that is all is fine, just as their best wine. Fortunately, the famous contemporary historians we observe, can now be far more candid about the machinations about leaders and their priorities: British, French or American. The current stream of books would not have been published of previous generations. **Once again, we see whites, worrying about race even under the most extreme circumstances.** For anyone even remotely rational, this should be not only disturbing but boggle the senses. The dark matter of race has been omnipresent even from the nation that birthed the Enlightenment. If France has and does suffer from severe double standards- Napoléon even advocating for the retention of African slavery in the Caribbean colonies to keep sugar and coffee flowing - economics trumping liberty- then why not much of the rest of the world follow its impoverished example?

For those tender souls, conspicuously so enamored by French wines of note and proliferate benefits blossomed of Gallic culture which are enormous to their credit without qualification, I also advocate them to be strong and steadfast as well to measure both the bitter with the sweet and stop cherry-picking what they *prefer* to know but to honestly discover the totality of actual truths and sacrifices made by men and women of color for France, which like the United States and throughout the Americas unfortunately, often have gone unheralded. **It's been engineered that way, as agendas have been actively made to disparage and suppress contributions by those of color. France needs to be taken in context of its entirety, not just what one wishes to like and deny what is not expedient.** Next time those of privilege slurp and roll tongues about how

wonderful French wines are, with too many foolishly putting on airs of pompous superiority at will as though these annoying contrivances make the wine taste all the better, step back a moment with the solemn sober courage to give a quiet thought, if not toast to be bold**, to those long forgotten souls- African, Arab and Asian in their *millions* -** who also fought gallantly and sacrificed for *La Patrie* so we can all taste tangibly the delusion that it is all purely French in nature. If we dug under some rocks, we may find some bones that would say otherwise. The oenophile fawns for Saint-Estèphe and Volnay as regal vin d'honneur but upon closer inspection, it's nearly always the vin de pays that foots the bill with little or no credit. A steep price was paid in the past for that conspicuous pleasure presently which goes beyond mere infatuation and wanton purchasing of jewels for witty manipulative women of the demi-monde, politely known as high-class harlots, flatly pink champagne grand cru whores in some circles- but, what is circumspect of argument is that they must have been of the rarest and finest cuts at the peaks of their primes which is why they achieved legendary status, even sprinkled with just parsley some evening, or some other devilishly inspired accoutrement to be left to imagination, then again sometimes not after all. **Perhaps Charles de Gaulle and other French generals should have learned a lesson or two from the courtesans of their collective past about setting proper priorities when going for the kill.**

Now pour and pour fully and don't spill a drop. Lick your lips and be grateful for the glass, as well as the past that was more than paid for in full for those devoted to France; yet France, ironically, not devoted to their contributions to save *La Patrie.* **I know many — *even as Asian wine importers* — refuse and run for shelter from these distasteful inconvenient truths. Ironically, many importers so beholden to French wines never, in my humble estimation, have demonstrably taken the next bold step and given any serious thought into contributions by other Asians, Arabs and certainly we of the African diaspora for France**. **After many years of wine sales, I have not ever heard a conversation nor read any wine publication in Asia, nor in North America, that has addressed the issue.** Just by mentioning this topic, many in Asia–and we know the kind-

will likely be the first to protect the legacy of the French and Europeans to try to deny or somehow defend their interests to remain in their good graces. Why exactly, is beyond my own limited comprehension**. The French played the same exploitative policies upon other cultures in other time zones and used global populations in their dire times of need.** In contrast, the descendants of color and immigration to France from predominately former colonies are vilified and unwanted. To touch the topic, I know, far too many feel is troublesome and should not be addressed but muffled. In fact, my tact would be to expose and educate the wine trade and public what has been done for France from those of us of color. It could only add more complexity to the menagerie of selections. **Raising the issue, I believe, adds to the majesty of French wines for us all to enjoy because we all taste and see we have skin in the game; color in France, far beyond any red wine, has always been important from colonial inception.**

Many in Asia are drawn to the silky fine pedigrees of Bordeaux and Burgundy with cloudy heart-warming fantasies of a medieval white France; they *willingly,* just as most whites conveniently too, refuse to contemplate the nation's multi-racial coarse and cold reality. France conjures images of châteaux when the truth for a vast majority probably has all the charm of city sidewalks and commercial grade freezers- not *fin de siècle* limestone cellars and spring gardens of generous distinction. Importers yearn for the France of the Impressionists with Debussy, Satie and Ravel lingering steadily in the background. That France gives comfort yet, that slice of France, is not the whole baguette for digestion. Who has fought, been enslaved and dearly exploited for France's benefit? By closing our eyes and ears to bitter truths, that is convenient for what many in France would prefer us to do: stay micro on the wine for sales, don't go macro on the debt of history. **The historical evidence clearly illustrates that the issue of race and France, like most any European power and nations of the Americas, is disreputably coupled.** It's easier to buy into the delusion and pretend it's all white and color had nothing to do with the wine; however, the micro-element is enveloped by the macro-cloud. **The more we are aware about France's rather recent painful history, then the less delusions we**

can have about their regions and wines presently. We cannot dare have French wines without consideration of an honest reckoning of France's modern history.

Wine connoisseurs are quick to queue to esteem French pedigrees but are woefully selectively blind and deaf to continue to be ignorantly lost on France's past which is, on whole, the reverse of the aim to be achieved: it's conduct unrefined, uncultured and ultimately cowardly. It's high time for those in the wine trade to resist being sophomoric and demonstrate some maturity. If anyone is importing wines from Bordeaux and Burgundy, they should give consideration as well for the thousands of black deaths for France, and not from the medieval Black Plague. Much of the allure of France are the wines' pedigrees and tangible tastes of culture; however, I encourage all to have the audacity to reflect upon this topic honestly regardless of geography, race or ethnic identities. Biases and inclinations need to take a back seat to knowing what should be openly told. **Truths are bigger than wine we observe.** The Bordeaux bottles and crystal stemware are much easier and inviting to put fingers around than prickly historical facts. Enjoy the wine and demonstrate some intellectual curiosity to know the histories and social constructs as well. It will allow us fresh air to appreciate the wines from France with even more integrity and certainly humility. We need to put an end to the fear of keeping windows shuttered and doors barred to welcome bright light inside to put hands on the hard truths.

If this topic makes any persons or enterprises marginally uncomfortable that is a good thing for igniting further thought and discussions; raising awareness throughout the wine trade's spectrum. **This is the opportunity to revisit France without propaganda and gain a deeper involved insight.**

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marguerite_Durand

- Truncated -

Marguerite Durand (24 January 1864 – 16 March 1936) **was *a French stage actress*, journalist, and a leading suffragette. She founded her own newspaper, and ran for election. She is also known for having a pet lion.**

In 1896, the paper sent her to cover the *Congrès Féministe International* (International Feminist Congress) ostensibly to write a humorous article. She came away from the event a greatly changed person, so much so that the following year on 9 December 1897 **she founded a feminist daily newspaper, *La Fronde* to** pick up where Hubertine Auclert's *La Citoyenne* left off

>>> **Durand's newspaper, run exclusively by women, advocated for women's rights, including admission to the Bar association and the École des Beaux-Arts.** As well, its editorials demanded women be allowed to be named to the Légion d'Honneur and to participate in parliamentary debates. This included, later in 1910, Durand's attempt to organize female candidates for the legislative elections.

>>> At the 1900 World's Fair in Paris, she organized the **Congress For The Rights of Women.** As well as establishing a summer residence for female journalists in Pierrefonds in the Picardy region, Durand turned to activism for working women, helping to organize several trade unions.



Marguerite Durand 1910

>>> Marguerite Durand, consumed by a passion for the equality of women, was *an attractive woman of style and elegance* who was famous for walking the streets of Paris with her pet lion she named "Tiger." *

Instrumental in the establishing of the zoological Cimetière des Chiens in the Parisian suburb of Asnières-sur-Seine where her lion was eventually interred, **her activism raised the profile of feminism in France and Europe *to an unprecedented level of respectability*.**

>>> For her contributions to the women's suffrage movement in France, the Bibliothèque Marguerite Durand was named in her honor.

*** Perhaps seeking public attention with an ostentatious pet as a proclivity of Cora Pearl? It seems acceptable to ponder since she was also an stage actress.**

Huguenots

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Huguenots

The term has its origin in France. **Huguenots were French Protestants mainly from northern France,** who were inspired by the writings of theologians in the early 1500s, and who endorsed the Reformed tradition of Protestantism, contrary to the largely German Lutheran population of Alsace, Moselle, and Montbéliard.

Huguenot rebellions in the 1620s prompted the abolishment of their political and military privileges. They retained religious provisions of the Edict of Nantes until the rule of Louis XIV. Louis XIV gradually increased persecution of them until he issued the Edict of Fontainebleau (1685), ending any legal recognition of Protestantism in France and

forcing the Huguenots to convert or flee in a wave of violent dragonnades. Louis XIV claimed the French Huguenot population of 800,000 to 900,000 individuals was reduced to 1,000 or 1,500 individuals; a huge overestimate, although dragonnades were certainly the most devastating event for the minority. Nevertheless, a tiny minority of Huguenots remained and faced continued persecution under Louis XV. By the death of Louis XV in 1774, French Calvinism was almost completely wiped out. Persecution of Protestants officially ended with the Edict of Versailles (Edict of Tolerance), signed by Louis XVI in 1787. Two years later, **with the Declaration of the Rights of Man and of the Citizen of 1789, Protestants gained equal rights as citizens.**

The bulk of Huguenot émigrés relocated to Protestant states such as England, Wales, Scotland, Denmark, Sweden, Switzerland, the Dutch Republic, the Electorate of Brandenburg and Electorate of the Palatinate in the Holy Roman Empire, the Duchy of Prussia, the Channel Islands, as well as majority Catholic but Protestant-controlled Ireland. They also spread to the Dutch Cape Colony in South Africa, the Dutch East Indies**, the Caribbean**, New Netherland**, and several of the English colonies in North America.** Small contingents of families went to Orthodox Russia and Catholic Quebec.

Note:

> **Many Swiss watch makers were Huguenots that fled France.**
> The quality of their timepieces were exported to royal courts in Asia where they were admired for the incomparable accuracy compared to native built clocks which suffered mightily in mechanics. It was a revelation that clocks of different sizes fitting in the same room could keep *the same* accurate time. Nothing in Asia compared. With their mechanical genius, the expertise was exported where they emigrated.

The Discoverers
A History of Man's Search to Know His World and Himself

By Daniel J. Boorstin [Vintage Books; New York] 1983

Pg. 398-399 **Metric System: Let's all thank France generously**

John Napier (1550-1617), the Scottish mathematician and an inventor of logarithms, **by inserting a "decimal point," assimilated the whole system into the Hindu-Arabic positional scheme**, and so made decimal fractions still more appealing for daily use.

….In the long run the search for a common measure of time would advance the quest for other universal units, and in this sense, too, the clock would be the mother of machines. For some reason or other, **Gabriel Mouton (1618-1694), a priest in Lyons** who never left his native city, became obsessed with the quest. Studying the period of pendulum, he found, to his astonishment, that **the length of a pendulum with a frequency of one beat per second would vary with the latitude.** He then suggested that these variations could be used to calculate the length of a degree of the terrestrial meridian. ***A fraction of time, or one "minute" of a degree, could become a universal unit of length.***

The effort to use the pendulum, along with **a universal unit of measure would eventually bear fruit**. In April 1790 **Talleyrand** (1754-1838) [grandfather of Duc Charles-Auguste de Morny, half-brother of Napoléon III; Duc's father illegitimate offspring of Hortense de Beauharnais] called on the National Assembly of the French Revolution to devise a national (he hoped it would become international) **system of weights and measures based on the precise length of a pendulum that beat *one second at 45 degrees latitude* in the very middle of France…**

Luckily, the French Academy did not wait for the Royal Society to join them, for the British never did. Instead, the French went ahead on their own, recommending that the new units be based on decimals, and that the basic unit should be one ten-millionth of the length of a quadrant of the Earth's meridian (i.e., of the length of an arc between the equator and the North Pole.) Soon **this unit would be christened a "*meter*," from the Greek word for measure,* and from it all other metric units would be derived**. ***A cube one meter on each side would be the measure of capacity and the cube filled with water would be the unit of mass.*** There was a natural constant base for the whole system int he one-second pendulum, which could be made to serve for every kind of quantity, all expressed in multiples of ten.

*** A Greek *meter* could easily have been minted as a French "*mouton*"**
Maybe a bit familiar? Château Mouton-Rothschild

…For the measurement of length **[Thomas] Jefferson** (1743-1826) sought some universal standard, preferably a unit found in nature. But he was troubled by the fact that changes in temperature affected the length of objects, and so he proposed to base his system on time and motion. The rate of rotation of the Earth on its axis was presumably uniform and was equally accessible everywhere.…"Let the standard of measure," he reported, "then be a uniform cylindrical rod of iron, of such length as, in latitude 45 degrees, in the level of the ocean, ***and in a cellar,*** or other place, the temperature of which does not vary through the year, shall perform its vibration in small and equal arcs, in one second of mean time."

>>> **At first he had named the latitude of degrees 38° N (through the heart of Virginia) [San Francisco too**, **Part Four, Pg. 734-736**], **but when Talleyrand proposed 45° N (through the heart of France) ostensibly because it was precisely halfway between the equator and the poles, Jefferson gave in.**

Port of Bordeaux: 44.8378° N, 0.5792° W

Lyon 45.7640° N, 4.8357° E

Conveniently equidistant between Equator and North Pole

Pg. 546

To help create a community of Egyptian scientists, Napoléon had brought with him an old friend, the mathematician **Gaspard Monge** (1748-1818). Although the son of an itinerant knife grinder, he had managed to be admitted to the aristocratic military school of the Ancien Régime at Mézières. **But his lowly birth prevented him from receiving a commission.** Condemned to remain a draftsman, in his leisure he invented descriptive geometry, what was to be the basis of **modern mechanical drawing**. When the Revolution came and his lowly birth was an asset, **he was assigned to the committee that devised the metric system** and then became Minister of the Navy and Colonies in 1792.

The Modernized Metric System Explained

[J.J.Keller & Associates, Inc; Neenah, WI] 1976

Pg. 04-05

Year

1790 - France's Louis XVI authorized scientific investigations aimed at a reform of French weights and measures. These investigations led to the development of the first "metric" system.

1795 - France officially adopted the metric system.

1812 - Napoléon temporarily suspends the compulsory provisions of the 1795 metric system adoption.

1840 - The metric system is reinstated as the compulsory system in France.

1866 - The use of the metric system was made legal (but not mandatory) in the United States by Act of Congress.

1875 - Treaty of the Meter was signed in Paris by 18 nations, including the United States. The Treaty provided for improved metric weights and measures and the establishment of an international organization devoted to matters of weights and measures. More than 40 nations participate in this organization's work today.

1889- As a result of the Treaty of the Meter, the US received a prototype meter and. kilogram to be used as standards.

The World Almanac and Book of Facts 1998

[World Almanac Books; A K-III Communications Company] 1997

Pg. 600

The Metric System

Throughout US history, the Customary System (inherited from, but now different, the British Imperial System) has been generally used; federal and state legislation has given it, through implication, standing as the primary weight and measures system. **The metric system, however, is the only system that Congress has ever specifically sanctioned.**

An 1866 law reads:

It shall be lawful through the United States of America to employ weights and measures of the metric system; and no contract or dealing, or pleading in any court, shall be deemed invalid or liable to objection because the weights and measures expressed or referred to therein are weights and measures or the metric system.

Since that time [post US Civl War and during the French Second Empire], use of the metric system in the US has slowly and steadily increased, particularly in the scientific community, in the pharmaceutical industry, and in the manufacturing sector- **the last motivated in international commerce, in which the metric system in now predominately used.**

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Litre

>>> A Litre is 1/1000 of a Cubic Meter <<<

A cubic decimetre (or **litre**) occupies a volume of 10 cm × 10 cm × 10 cm (see figure) and is thus **equal to one-thousandth of a cubic metre**.

A litre is the volume of a cube with sides of 10 cm, which is slightly less than a cube of sides 4 inches (one-third of a foot). One cubic foot would contain exactly 27 such cubes (four inches on each side), making one cubic foot approximately equal to 27 litres.

>>> One Litre of Water = One Kilogram <<<

One litre of liquid water has a mass of almost exactly one kilogram, because the kilogram was originally defined in 1795 as the mass of one cubic decimetre of water at the

temperature of melting ice (0 °C). Subsequent redefinitions of the metre and kilogram mean that this relationship is no longer exact.

A litre of liquid water has a mass *almost* exactly equal to one kilogram. An early definition of the kilogram was set as the mass of one litre of water. Because volume changes with temperature and pressure, and pressure uses units of mass, the definition of a kilogram was changed.



Cyrille Bissette (1795–1858)

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cyrille_Bissette

Cyrille Bissette was a free person of color (*homme de couleur*) from Martinique who was a radical abolitionist. He served in the French National Assembly from 1848 to 1851.

Bissette was born 9 July 1795 in Fort Royal (now Fort-de-France), Martinique. In the racial categorization of the time, he was considered a mulatto.

He was said to be related to Josephine, the wife of Napoléon I. Sources vary on the exact family relationship: he may have been the child of an illegitimate son of Joseph Tascher de la Pagerie, Josephine's father, or his mother may have been the illegitimate daughter of a member of the Tascher de la Pagerie family.

Bissette was a merchant and a slaveholder early in his career, but *became radicalized by his own arrest and sentencing for rights advocacy*, a controversy that became known as *l'affaire Bissette*.

Bissette died in Paris on 22 January 1858.

Bissette was a leader of efforts to abolish slavery in the French Colonies. He was involved in the so-called "Bissette affaire," whose anti-slavery activities begin to be radicalized about this time.

The aftermath of the Napoleonic Wars jeopardized the status of freed slaves and free persons of color in the French colonies. Some Black men and mulattos had been manumitted in order to serve in the militia in the first decade of the 19th century. But men of color later might find themselves impressed into service or re-enslaved because they failed to prove their status to the satisfaction of current authorities attempting to reinstate the former colonial regime. In 1822, **these circumstances led to a slave revolt in Martinique,** and in turn to stricter "security measures" that affected both free persons of

color as well as those who had been questionably enslaved. The homes of free people were searched for anti-slavery materials. Bissette was one of three free men of color who were arrested during the crackdown for possessing a political pamphlet agitating against the loss of rights for their people.

Following their conviction in 1824, **Bissette and his two friends had their property confiscated, were sentenced to life as a galley slave, and were branded with the letters *GAL.* They were then deported to Paris.** The savagery of the sentence shocked liberal sensibilities in the metropolis, and the case became a *cause célèbre*. The legal case continued in the courts until 1827, when a final verdict exculpated the participants other than Bissette. A campaign of support eventually obtained his pardon and release from prison.



L'Abolition de l'esclavage dans les colonies françaises 1849

by François-Auguste Biard Palace of Versailles

>>> The abolition of explicit African slavery throughout French colonies and in Bordeaux / Nantes happened in 1848 which cannot be at all coincidental with revolutions sprouting for liberal reforms throughout Europe. This was a year of social purging.

==

>>> Bissette was a leading figure throughout the 1840s in the movement that led to France abolishing slavery in 1848. But while active in the cause of abolition, Bissette did not belong to the *Société pour l'Abolition de l'Esclavage* (Society for the Abolition of Slavery), perhaps because he felt unwelcome or because he could not afford the subscription fee that the society's wealthy members paid. **He was barred from testifying before the Parliamentary Commission on Emancipation, evidently because of his color.**

In August 1848, Bissette was one of two men of color elected to represent the Caribbean colonies in the French Parliament. **The French colonies were given representation in the National Assembly by the French Constitution of 1848, on the principle of universal suffrage (which in fact excluded women**). Bissette represented Martinique. **The mulatto artillery officer François Perrinon represented Guadeloupe.**

1848
Year of Revolution

By Mike Rapport [Little,Brown; London] 2008

Pg. 175-176 **>>> Second Abolition of 1848 <<<**

While most of the revolutions, with varying degrees of success, sought to grant civil equality to the Jews, they also went some way to emancipation in the colonial empires. **The most important measure was the definitive abolition of slavery in the French Empire.** ***Slavery had been decreed illegal once before*** — by the First Republic in1794 —- but ***Napoléon Bonaparte had bowed to planter interests in the French Caribbean colonies and tried to reimpose it in 1802***.

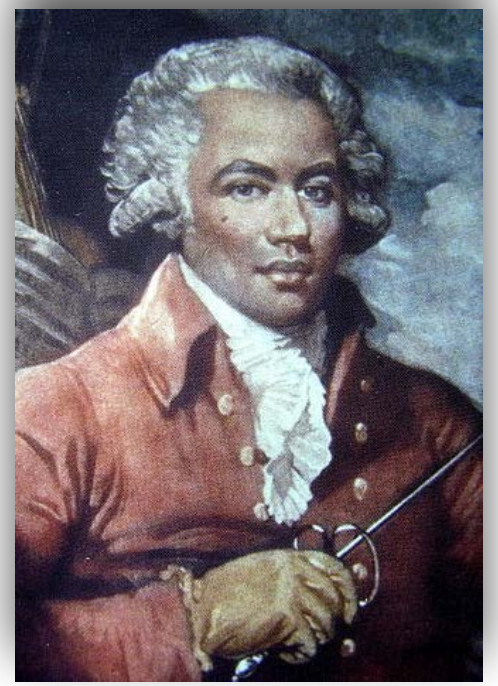
>>> **He was successful on the islands of Guadeloupe and Martinique, but signally failed in Haiti, when the emancipated slaves fought victoriously for their independence**. With the revolutionary example of Haiti (and that of the British Islands, where slavery had been abolished in 1833), the persistence of the institution in the remaining French colonies was harder to justify to its opponents.

>>> **Under the July Monarchy, which upheld slavery as a "property right", republicans like Victor Schœlcher and Ledru-Rollin [infamous feminist George Sand was his assistant] had made anti-slavery one of their causes.** The former wrote eloquently against the institution, while the latter delivered a thunderous speech in favor of abolition in April 1847.

Schœlcher became the Second Republic's minister of the navy and, through that, had responsibility for the overseas colonies [admirals were effectively the governors of colonial possessions]. **On 27 April he carried the decree freeing the slaves in the French Empire: 87,000 on Guadeloupe, 74,000 in Martinique**. These people joined the colonial elites, which included the whites and the free blacks (who, though educated and relatively prosperous, still faced racial discrimination), in formally becoming French citizens, with the right to vote. In the first elections Schoelcher would lead the list of candidates on both islands —- and be elected in all six seats.

Chevalier de Saint-Georges

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chevalier_de_Saint-Georges



Joseph Boulogne, Chevalier de Saint-Georges (December 25, 1745 – June 10, 1799) **was a champion fencer, virtuoso violinist, and conductor of the leading symphony orchestra in Paris**. Born in Guadeloupe, he was the son of George Bologne de Saint-Georges, a wealthy planter, and Nanon, his African slave. **During the French Revolution, Saint-Georges was colonel of the Légion St.-Georges, *the first all-black regiment in Europe, fighting on the side of the Republic*. Today the Chevalier de Saint-Georges is best remembered as the first classical composer of African ancestry.**

Born in Baillif, Basse-Terre, he was the son of George Boulogne de Saint-Georges, a wealthy planter on the island of Guadeloupe, and Nanon, his African slave. His father, called "de Saint-Georges" after one of his plantations in Guadeloupe, was a

commoner until 1757, when he acquired the title of *Gentilhomme ordinaire de la chambre du roi* (Gentleman of the king's chamber)

In 1753, his father took Joseph, aged seven, to France for his education. Two years later, on August 26, 1755, listed as passengers on the ship *L'Aimable Rose*, Boulogne de Saint-Georges and *Negresse* Nanon landed in Bordeaux. In Paris, reunited with their son Joseph, they moved into a spacious apartment at 49 rue Saint André de Arts….

In 1769, the Parisian public was amazed to see Saint-Georges, the great fencer, among the violins of Gossec's new orchestra, *Le Concert des Amateurs*. Two years later he became its concertmaster, and in 1772 he created a sensation with his debut as a soloist, playing his first two violin concertos, Op. II, with Gossec conducting the orchestra. "These concertos were performed last winter at a concert of the *Amateurs* by the author himself, who received great applause as much for their performance as for their composition." According to another source, **"The celebrated Saint-Georges, mulatto fencer [and] violinist, created a sensation in Paris ... [when] two years later ... at the *Concert Spirituel*, he was appreciated not as much for his compositions as for his performances, *enrapturing especially the feminine members of his audience."***

In 1773, when Gossec took over the direction of the prestigious but troubled *Concert Spirituel*, he designated Saint-Georges as his successor as director of the *Concert des Amateurs*. Less than two years under his direction, **"Performing with great precision and delicate nuances [*the Amateurs*] became the best orchestra for symphonies in Paris, and perhaps in all of Europe."** As the Queen attended some of Saint-Georges' concerts at the *Palais de Soubise*, arriving sometimes without notice, the orchestra wore court attire for all its performances. "

In 1776 the *Académie royale de musique*, the (Paris Opéra), was once again in dire straits. Saint Georges was proposed as the next director of the opéra. As creator of the first disciplined French orchestra since Lully, he was the obvious choice to rescue the prestige of that troubled institution. However, alarmed by his reputation as a taskmaster, three of its leading ladies "... presented a *placet* (petition) to the Queen [Marie Antoinette] assuring her Majesty that **their honor and delicate conscience could never allow them to submit to the orders of a mulatto."** To keep the affair from embarrassing the queen, Saint-Georges promptly withdrew his name from the proposal. Meanwhile, to defuse the brewing scandal, Louis XVI took the *Opéra* back from the city of Paris - ceded to it by Louis XIV a century ago - to be managed by his Intendant of Light Entertainments. Following the "affair," Marie-Antoinette preferred to hold her musicales in the salon of her *petit appartement de la reine* in Versailles. The audience was limited to her intimate circle and only a few musicians, among them the Chevalier de Saint-Georges. "Invited to play music with the queen," Saint-Georges probably played his violin sonatas, with her Majesty playing the forte-piano.

Légion St.-Georges

On September 7, 1792, Julien Raimond, leader of a delegation of free men of color from Saint-Domingue (Haiti), petitioned the National Assembly to authorize the formation of a Legion of volunteers, so "We too may spill our blood for the defense of the motherland." **The next day, the Assembly authorized the formation of a cavalry brigade of "men of color", to be called *Légion nationale des Américains & du midi*, and appointed Citizen St. Georges colonel of the new regiment St. Georges' Légion, the first all colored regiment in Europe, "grew rapidly as volunteers [attracted by his name] flocked to it from all over France."**

>>> **Among its officers was Thomas Alexandre Dumas, the novelist's father, one of St. Georges's two lieutenant colonels.** Colonel St. Georges found it difficult to obtain the funds allocated to his unit towards equipment and horses badly needed by his regiment. With a number of green recruits still on foot, it took his Legion three days to reach its training camp in Laon. In February, when Pache, the minister of war, ordered St. Georges to take his regiment to Lille and hence to the front, he protested that, "Short of horses, equipment and officers, I cannot lead my men to be slaughtered …without a chance to teach them to tell their left from their right."

That May, Citizen Maillard denounced St. Georges' Legion to the Committee of Public Safety, for enrolling individuals suspected of royalist sentiments; **he did not mention their being "men of color."** Meanwhile Commissaire Dufrenne, one of Pache's henchmen, accused St. Georges as: "A man to watch; riddled by debts he had been paid I think 300,000 livres to equip his regiment; he used most of it I am convinced to pay his debts; with a penchant for luxury he keeps, they say, 30 horses in his stables, some of them worth 3000 livres; what horror…" Though Dufrenne's accusations were based on mere hearsay, Saint Georges was called to Paris where, promptly established by the Committee of Public Safety that Pache never sent his regiment any funds, St. Georges was cleared of all charges and re-confirmed as Colonel of his Legion.

…Meanwhile the legion's colonel had other grievances. **On his return to Lille to rejoin his regiment on its way to the front, he found most of his black troopers and some of his officers gone.** It must have been a bitter moment when he realized that without them his legion had lost its *raison d'être*. Moreover, War Minister Pache, instead of sending him supplies and officers, decreed leaving for the front, the *Légion St. Georges* would be renamed *le 13e regiment de chasseurs à cheval*, and attached to the army of Belgium. Some of its men of color were ordered to embark for the West Indies "to defend our possessions in America." Only the Legion's first company, still called *l'Américaine*, retained some of Saint Georges' original staff: Lieutenant Colonels Champreux and

Dumas, and Captains Duhamel and Colin, along with seventy three of his old troopers. With Lille virtually on the front lines, while patrolling in enemy territory,"Citizen Saint-Georges, was seen by some of his comrades standing up to the enemy with only fifty of his *chasseurs* and taking command of a passing column, on his own volition, purely for the pleasure of serving the Republic."

Saint-Domingue [present day Haiti]

In Saint-Domingue, the news from abroad that the "whites of La France had risen up and killed their masters," spread among the black slaves of the island. "The rebellion was extremely violent…the rich plain of the North was reduced to ruins and ashes…" **After months of arson and murder, Toussaint L'Ouverture, a black military genius, took charge of the slave revolt.** In the Spring of 1796, a commission with 15,000 troops and tons of arms sailed for Saint-Domingue to abolish slavery. Second to Léger-Félicité Sonthonax, leader of the commission, was Julien Raimond, the founder of Saint-Georges' Légion.

..In the late spring of 1799, there came bad news from Saint-Domingue: Generals Hédouville and Roume, the *Directoire's* emissaries, reverting to the discredited policy of stirring up trouble between blacks and mulattoes, succeeded in starting a war between pro-French André Rigaud's mulattoes, and separatist Toussaint L'Ouverture's blacks. It was so savage that it became known as the "War of the Knives." Hearing of it affected St. Georges, already suffering from a painful condition which he refused to acknowledge. Two of his contemporary obituaries reveal the course of his illness and death….

Joseph Boulogne: The musical genius you've never heard of

[by design]

bbc.com/reel/video/p0cry99y/joseph-boulogne-the-musical-genius-you-ve-never-heard-of

August 15, 2022



Joseph Boulogne, also known as the Chevalier de Saint-Georges, is perhaps the most famous musician and composer you've never heard of.

>>> A soldier, athlete, musical genius and revolutionary – he was the crème de la crème of 18th Century French society.

However, when Napoléon seized power shortly after Boulogne's death, Boulogne's music was banned *in an attempt to erase him from French history.*

Script by Emma Nagouse, based on original research by Dr Olivette Otele.

Produced in partnership with the Open University.
Animation by Peter Caires
Narration by Cherry Stewart-Czerkas

Quincy Jones

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Quincy_Jones

Quincy Delight Jones Jr. (born March 14, 1933), also known as "**Q**", is an American record producer, actor, conductor, arranger, composer, musician, television producer, film producer, instrumentalist, magazine founder, entertainment company executive, and humanitarian. **His career spans six decades in the entertainment industry, a record 79 Grammy Award nominations, and 28 Grammys, including a Grammy Legend Award in 1991.**



Raised in Seattle, Washington, Jones developed interest in music at an early age, and attended the Berklee College of Music. He came to prominence in the 1950s as a jazz arranger and conductor, before moving on to work prolifically in pop music and film scores. In 1968, Jones and his songwriting partner, Bob Russell, became the first African Americans to be nominated for an Academy Award for Best Original Song, for "The Eyes of Love" from the Universal Pictures film *Banning*. That same year, Jones was the first African American to be nominated twice in the same year, as he was also nominated for his work on the 1967 film *In Cold Blood* for an Academy Award for Best Original Score.

In 1971, Jones was the first African American to be the musical director and conductor of the Academy Awards ceremony. In 1995, he was the first African American to receive the

Academy's Jean Hersholt Humanitarian Award. He is tied with sound designer Willie D. Burton as the second most Oscar-nominated African American; each has seven nominations (Denzel Washington has nine nominations).

Jones was the producer, with Michael Jackson, of Jackson's albums *Off the Wall* (1979), *Thriller* (1982), and *Bad* (1987), as well as the producer and conductor of the 1985 charity song "We Are the World", which raised funds for victims of destitution in Ethiopia.

In 2013, Jones was inducted into the Rock & Roll Hall of Fame as the winner, alongside Lou Adler, of the Ahmet Ertegun Award. Jones was also named by *Time Magazine* as one of the most influential jazz musicians of the 20th century.

At the age of 19, Jones traveled with jazz bandleader Lionel Hampton to Europe—and he has said that **his European tour with Hampton turned him upside down, altering his view of racism in the US.**

'It gave you some sense of perspective of past, present and future. It took the myopic conflict between just black and white in the United States and put it on another level because you saw the turmoil between the Armenians and the Turks, and the Cypriots and the Greeks, and the Swedes and the Danes, and the Koreans and the Japanese. Everybody had these hassles, and you saw it was a basic part of human nature, these conflicts. It opened my soul, it opened my mind.'

Genealogy **>>> IMPORTANT <<<**

With the help of the author Alex Haley in 1972 and Mormon researchers in Salt Lake City, Jones discovered that his mother's ancestors included James Lanier, a relative of Sidney Lanier, the poet. Jones said in an interview, "**He had a baby with my great-grandmother [a slave], and my grandmother was born there [on a plantation in Kentucky]. We traced this all the way back to the Laniers, same family as Tennessee Williams."** ***Learning that the Lanier immigrant ancestors were French Huguenot refugees, who had court musicians among their ancestors, Jones attributed some of his***

***musicianship to them*.** In a 2009 BBC interview, Jones said Haley also helped him learn that his father was of part Welsh ancestry.

For the 2006 PBS television program *African American Lives*, Jones had his DNA tested, and genealogists researched his family history again. **His DNA revealed he is mostly African but is *also 34% European in ancestry, on both sides of his family.*** Research showed that he has Welsh, English, French, and Italian ancestry, with European ancestry in his direct patrilineal line (Y DNA). Through his direct matrilineal line (mt DNA), he is of West African/Central African ancestry of Tikar descent, a people centered in present-day Cameroon. He also has European matrilinear ancestry, such as Lanier male ancestors who fought for the Confederacy, making him eligible for Sons of Confederate Veterans. **Among his ancestors is Betty Washington Lewis, the sister of president George Washington.** Jones is also a direct descendant of Edward I of England; Edward's ancestors included Rurik, Polish, Swiss, and French nobility.

In 1994, rapper Tupac Shakur criticized Jones for having relationships with white women, prompting Jones's daughter Rashida to pen a scathing open letter in response, published in *The Source*. Rashida's sister Kidada developed a romantic relationship with Shakur and had been living with the rapper for four months at the time of his death.

>>> Jones has stated he dated Ivanka Trump, despite expressing disdain for her father.

In Conversation: Quincy Jones

vulture.com/2018/02/quincy-jones-in-conversation.html

The music legend on the secret Michael Jackson, his relationship with the Trumps, and the problem with modern pop.

February 07, 2018 8:00 am

By David Marchese

- Truncated -

In both music and manner, Quincy Jones has always registered — from afar, anyway — as smooth, sophisticated, and impeccably well-connected. (That's what earning 28 Grammy awards and co-producing Michael Jackson's biggest-selling albums will do.) But in person, the 84-year-old music-industry *macher* is far spikier and more complicated. **"All I've ever done is tell the truth," says Jones, seated on a couch in his palatial Bel Air home, and about to dish some outrageous gossip. "I've got nothing to be scared of, man."**

Currently in the midst of an extended victory lap ahead of his turning 85 in March — a Netflix documentary and a CBS special hosted by Oprah Winfrey are on the horizon — Jones, dressed in a loose sweater, dark slacks, and a jaunty scarf, talks like he has nothing to lose. He name-drops, he scolds, he praises, and he tells (and retells) stories about his very famous friends. Even when his words are harsh, he says them with an enveloping charm, frequently leaning over for fist bumps and to tap me on the knee. "The experiences I've had!" he says, shaking his head in wonder. "You almost can't believe it."

If you could snap your fingers and fix one problem in the country, what would it be?

Racism. I've been watching it a long time — the '30s to now. We've come a long way but we've got a long way to go. The South has always been fucked up, but you know where you stand. The racism in the North is disguised. You never know where you stand. That's why what's happening now is good, because people are saying they are racists who didn't used to say it. Now we *know*.

What's stirred everything up? Is it all about Trumpism?

It's Trump and uneducated rednecks. Trump is just telling them what they want to hear. I used to hang out with him. He's a crazy motherfucker. Limited mentally — a megalomaniac, narcissistic. I can't stand him. I used to date Ivanka, you know.

Wait, really?

Yes, sir. Twelve years ago. Tommy Hilfiger, who was working with my daughter Kidada, said, "Ivanka wants to have dinner with you." I said, "No problem. She's a fine motherfucker." She had the most beautiful legs I ever saw in my life. Wrong father, though.

Is Hollywood as bad with race as the rest of the country? I know that when you started scoring films, you'd hear producers say things like they didn't want a "bluesy" score, which was clearly code-speak. Are you still encountering that kind of racism?

It's still fucked up. 1964, when I was in Vegas, there were places I wasn't supposed to go because I was black, but Frank [Sinatra] fixed that for me. It takes individual efforts like that to change things. It takes white people to say to other white people, "Do you really

want to live as a racist? Is that really what you believe?" But every place is different. When I go to Dublin, Bono makes me stay at his castle because Ireland is so racist. Bono's my brother, man. He named his son after me.

What's something you've worked on that should've been bigger?

What the fuck are you talking about? I've never had that problem. They were all big.

How about a musician who deserved more acclaim?

Come on, man. The Brothers Johnson. James Ingram. Tevin Campbell. Every one of them went straight through the roof.

From a strictly musical perspective, what have you done that you're most proud of?

That anything I can feel, I can notate musically. Not many people can do that. I can make a band play like a singer sings. That's what arranging is, and it's a great gift. I wouldn't trade it for shit.

You hang out in these elite social circles and doing good has always been important to you, but are you seeing as much concern for the poor as you'd like from the ultrarich?

No. The rich aren't doing enough. They don't fucking care. I came from the street, and I care about these kids who don't have enough because I feel I'm one of 'em. These other people don't know what it feels like to be poor, so they don't care.

Are we in a better place as a country than we were when you started doing humanitarian work 50 years ago?

No. We're the worst we've ever been, but that's why we're seeing people try and fix it. Feminism: Women are saying they're not going to take it anymore. Racism: People are fighting it. God is pushing the bad in our face to make people fight back.

We've obviously been learning more lately about just how corrosive the entertainment industry can be for women. As someone who's worked in that business at the highest levels for so many years, do all the recent revelations come as a surprise?

No, man. Women had to put up with fucked-up shit. Women and brothers — we're both dealing with the glass ceiling.

Tennessee Williams

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tennessee_Williams

Thomas *Lanier* "Tennessee" Williams III (March 26, 1911 – February 25, 1983) was an American playwright. Along with Eugene O'Neill and Arthur Miller, **he is considered among the three foremost playwrights of 20th-century American drama.**



After years of obscurity, he became suddenly famous with *The Glass Menagerie* (1944), a play that closely reflected his own unhappy family background. This heralded a string of successes, including *A Streetcar Named Desire* (1947), *Cat on a Hot Tin Roof* (1955), and *Sweet Bird of Youth* (1959). His later work attempted a new style that did not appeal to audiences, and alcohol and drug dependence further inhibited his creative output. His drama *A Streetcar Named Desire* is often numbered on short lists of the finest American plays of the 20th century alongside Eugene O'Neill's *Long Day's Journey into Night* and Arthur Miller's *Death of a Salesman*.

Much of Williams' most acclaimed work was adapted for the cinema. He also wrote short stories, poetry, essays and a volume of memoirs. In 1979, four years before his death, Williams was inducted into the American Theater Hall of Fame.

Childhood

Thomas Lanier Williams III was born in Columbus, Mississippi, of English, Welsh, and **Huguenot ancestry,** the second child of Edwina Dakin (1884–1980) and Cornelius Coffin "C. C." Williams (1879–1957). His father was an alcoholic traveling shoe salesman who spent much of his time away from home. **His mother, Edwina, was the daughter of Rose O. Dakin, *a music teacher,*** and the Reverend Walter Dakin, an Episcopal priest who was assigned to a parish in Clarksdale, Mississippi, shortly after Williams' birth. Williams' early childhood was spent in the parsonage there…

Democracy Matters

By Cornel West [Penguin Press; New York] 2004

Pg. 19 **Universal Tragicomic Hope**

In the face of cynical and disillusioned acquiescence to the status quo, we must draw on the tragicomic. Tragicomic hope is a profound attitude toward life reflected in the work of artistic geniuses as diverse as Lucian in the Roman empire, Cervantes in the Spanish empire, and Chekhov in the Russian empire. Within in the American empire it has been most powerfully expressed in the black invention of the blues in the face of white supremacist powers. As Ralph Ellison wrote in “Richard Wright’s Blues,” “The blues is an impulse to keep the painful details and episodes of a brutal experience alive in one’s aching consciousness, to finger its jagged grain, and to transcend it, not by the consolation of philosophy but by squeezing from it a near-tragic, near-comic lyricism**.” This powerful blues sensibility — a black interpretation of tragicomic hope often to people of all color** — expresses righteous indignation with a smile and deep inner pain without bitterness or revenge. **One finds it in the works of Mark Twain, Tennessee**

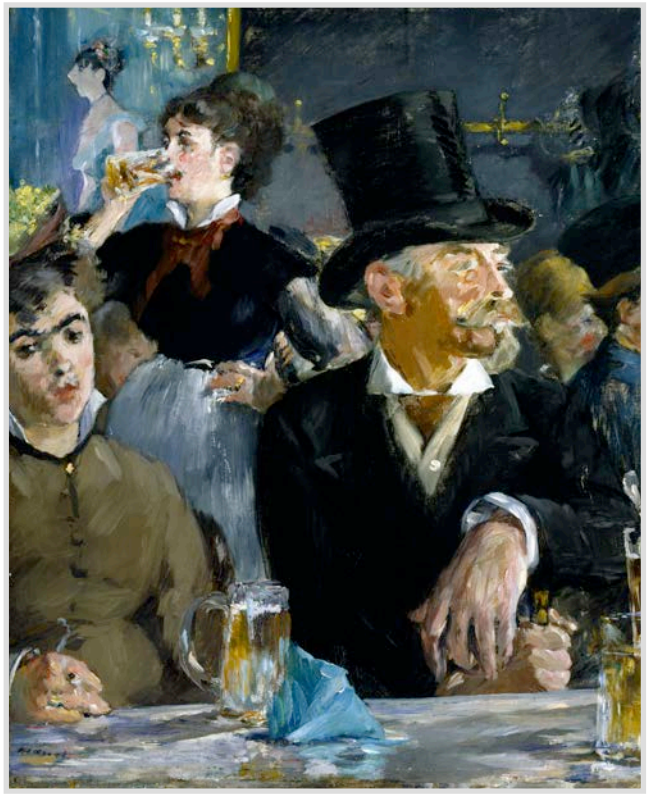
Williams, Eudora Welty, and Thomas Pynchon as well as Bessie Smith, Ma Rainey, Robert Johnson, and Leroy Carr.

There are a number of white lovers of the blues who have tragicomic sensibility, but for too many in white America the blues remains a kind of exotic source of amusement, a kind of primi-atavistic occasion for entertainment only. The music is ot simply a music to titillate; it is a hard-fought way of life, and as such it should unsettle and unnerve whites about the legacy of white supremacy. The blues is relevant today because when we look down through the corridors of time, the black American interpretation of tragicomic hope that has any kind of maturity in a world of overwhelming barbarity and bestiality. That barbarity is found not just in the form of terrorism but in the form of the emptiness of our lives- in terms of the wasted human potential that we see around the world. **In this sense, the blues is a great democratic contribution of black people to world history**. [The blues, moreover, also birthed American country music and rock and roll, to the chagrin of many whites whom would wish to believe otherwise.]

The Girl Who Loved Camellias

The Life and Legend of Marie Duplessis

By Julie Kavanagh [Alfred A. Knopf; New York] 2013



The Café Concert by Édouard Manet, 1878

Pg. 96 **Café de Paris**

Facing Tortoni, in part of an *hôtel particulier*, the Café de Paris had the understated elegance of an aristocratic family house, furnished with superb antiques, paintings, and mirrors and lit by candles, oil lamps, and the glow of wood fires. **It was not only the best restaurant in Paris but reputedly the best in Europe.** The chef had once worked for the Duchess de Berry and could make an art of the simplest dish, such as veal casserole- a "culinary glory" and specialty of the house. **Dumas *père*, who loved cooking almost more than writing, would frequently be taken down to the kitchens for a consultation on a recipe.** Almost every evening there was a tasting exchange between clients. "For instance," writes the English journalist Albert Vandam, "Dr Véron who was

very fond of Musigny vintage, rarely missed offering some dishes from his table." The headwaiter, the urbane, deferential Martin Guépet, would not turn chance customers or sightseers away, but there was rarely a strange face or discordant voice among the diners. To Gustave Claudin, novelist and chronicler of Parisian mores, there was an unspoken, uncontested rule of selection at the Café de Paris: "Nobody was tolerated who could not lay claim to some sort of distinction or originality. **A kind of invisible moral barrier existed, shutting out the mediocre, the insipid, and the insignificant, who passed by**, **but did not linger,** ***knowing that their place was not there***."

…Although disagreeable to look at, with sagging cheeks and blinking, piggy eyes, Véron was as vain and mannered as a Regency roué, wearing a massive cravat to hide his scarred, scrofulous neck. He loved the company of young women, over whom he seemed to wield a mystifying power. "I gave in because he had a hold over me," said **the actress Rachel, explaining why she had chosen Véron as her first lover when she was just seventeen.**

…**Marie's [Du Plessis] lowly origins intrigued Véron**. One evening, after she had left the table, he remarked, "I confess Alphonsine Plessis interest me very much. **She is, first of all, the best dressed woman in Paris. Secondly, she neither flaunts nor hides her vices.** T**hirdly, she is not always talking or hinting about money.** ***In short, she is a wonderful courtesan.***

It was the chance to be part of a rarefied, fascinating milieu like this that encouraged Marie to make the most of her profession. **"I wanted to know the refinements and pleasure of artistic taste," she once said, "the joy of living in elegant and cultivated society."** It had allowed her not only to indulge her sybaritic nature but to choose her world. **The writers who frequented the Café de Paris – Musset, Sue, Balzac, Dumas — were the writers whose books Marie bought**. She owned a ten-volume edition of ***The Three Musketeers***, and her library of carved oak contained more than two hundred

books: classics by Rabelais, Walter Scott, Marivaux, Byron, Molière, and Cervantes as well as works by contemporaries such as **Lamartine and Victor Hugo**. As Charles Martharel de Fiennes wrote, "These were the men with whom she wanted to keep company."

Through the Café de Paris, Marie had the best of both worlds: no inhibitions or propriety and access to the civilizing advantages of a salon-like atmosphere – *an informal university for women*. But how could a country girl, who a few years earlier could barely read or write, hold her own in this setting? Beauty was appreciated, but it was not a prerequisite of acceptance: Esther Guimont, another "friend of the Café of Paris band" was as plain as she was ill educated, yet known as the *courtisane des lettres* because of her influence on the distinguished writers and politicians of the day. She was said to have lured away Delphine **de Girardin's husband, Émile, the most powerful journalist in Paris**, because she made him laugh, and her wit and audacity had also won the heart of Nestor Roqueplan…She was, he said, "without intellect, but with a rich instinct."

…Houssaye felt that Marie was clever, "but she talked nothing but nonsense. And yet with all this, or without all this, she achieved her renown by way of charm. When you were with her you had no wish to leave." **Marie's candor about her lack of education only increased their interest**, Albert Vandam said. "She had a natural tact and an instinctive refinement which no education could have enhanced. She never made grammatical mistakes, **no coarse expression ever passed her lips**."

>>> **Marie's demure appearance touched just about every man she met.** "Only the large black eyes, lacking innocence, protested against the purity of this virginal physique," wrote one admirer. Intensifying the effect was her simplicity of dress. Her favorite garment was a shawl-cashmere in winter; crêpe de chine or Chantilly lace in

summer — which artfully complemented her tall, thin frame. Balzac, however, would have regarded such subtlety as cynical provocation. Marie epitomized his delicate, decorous-seeming girls who enliven the orgy scene in his novel *The Wild Ass's Skin* — the 'make-believe virgins, whose pretty hair out pious innocence…wrapping themselves in a mantle of virtue in order to give greater charm and piquancy to the prodigalities of vice.

…Taglioni's landmark performance, which first established the preeminence of the ballerina, corresponded to the sylph's own emancipation. Cherishing her freedom and unconstrained by bourgeois conventions, the ballet's heroine is, in the words of one recent historian, **"a woman of unnerving contrasts…strong but frail, sexually alluring but chaste." It could be a description of Marie.**

And yet to have won "the devotion of the erotic Boulevard," Marie was required to be there on their terms. ***These were all men who sought the society of women of the demimonde, and their familiarities with grisettes, courtesans, and actresses fed their work,*** creating Balzac's Esther, Sue's Rigolette, Musset's Mimi Pinson. **In one of the Café de Paris's private salons, all decorum had to be left at the door.** This was the condition for a woman to participate in Le Souper des Douze — a dinner held by the dozen "Disciples of Eros," who included Dr. Véron, Alfred de Musset, and Nestor Roqueplan. **Seated with the men, at a large table decorated not with flowers but with *a cluster of figurines in acrobatic lovemaking positions*, was a selection of "pretty girls, lorettes and mistresses" who were unlikely to be discomfited by the male after-dinner conversation**. "Because when dessert was served with champagne, frothing in its glasses, we were accustomed to recount, without any reticence, our amorous adventures.

…Seemingly today to be quaintly risqué, one describes how **a frigid courtesan, whose only passion was money**, was transported to near nymphomania by the sight of her lover's state of arousal. In another, the narrator plans to cure his mistress of her jealousy

with the help of a complicit blonde. When Valerie receives an anonymous note to tell her that her lover of being unfaithful, she rushed to his apartment opening the door with the key he has given her, and catches him with his breeches down. "Madame…this is mine and I forbid you to touch it!" she shrieks, launching into a catfight and rolling on the floor with her rival. **The man watches voyeuristically as the two women enlace, and the story concludes with a consensual threesome.**

The author of *Voluptueux souvenirs* was Roger de Beauvoir, "the most audacious of this band" and an escort of Marie. He, too, came from Normandy and had aggrandized himself by changing his name and adding "de'" to his patronymic (Beauvoir was the name of the land he owned there) [The painter Degas did the same, his family's surname was Gas but he felt compelled to enrich his status as well]. **His friends nicknamed Roger Bontemps because of his love of pleasure and extravagant lifestyle**. With a cigar in his left hand, a cane of rhinoceros horn in his right, he was a persuasive charmer, a tall bachelor in his early forties, and one of Paris's most elegant dandies. **He was born rich- "thrice rich," wrote Dumas, 'through his mother, his father and the second husband of his mother."** His black beard and long, curling tresses gave him the air of an Italian nobleman. (The writer and photographer Maxime du Camp thought he resembled one of the young Venetians whom Veronese painted at his Wedding at Cana). Almost always good-humored, he as an original, brilliant conversationalist and compulsive scribbler, who composed more than three hundred poems, songs, and madrigals and kept notebooks full of quatrains and epigrams on his friends and enemies. **"I have know almost all the witty men of our time," remarked Dumas, "and I am not afraid of saying that not one had the verve of Roger de Beauvoir."**

>>> Ladies of Longchamp <<<

In fact, Marie got much closer than others in her position in gaining access to le monde. Vienne claims she was received at balls where young women of her kind were never admitted, and even the most meticulous observers of form would greet her while pretending not to know her name. The social rigidity of the Ancien Régime had relaxed under Louis-Philippe, and ***dowagers and titled women of fashion had begun to mix with the demimonde at charity balls and the races.*** "At first glance they were the same women, dressed by the same dressmakers, the only difference being that **the demimonde seemed a little more chic**," writes Houssaye.

This, of course, was especially true of **Marie, who elegance and dignity had made her indistinguishable from the grandees**. **Lola Montès** [who was actually Irish fronting as a spicy Spaniard from Andalus] had the comportment of a duchess, but, Vandam claims, the moment she spoke the illusion vanished.

Lola Montès* was also incapable of humility- a concept Marie had discovered to be an effective way of breaking down social barriers.

*** Part Four**



Alexandre Dumas *père* photo by Félix Nadar, **1855**

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexandre_Dumas

The Black Count

By Tom Reiss [Crown Publishers; New York] 2012

Pg. 2-3

He never got past chronicling his thirty-first year — which was well before he had published a word as novelist — yet he spent more than the first two hundred pages on a story that is as fantastic as any of his novels: the life of his father**, General Alexandre-Alex Dumas, a black man from the colonies who narrowly survived the French Revolution and <u>rose to command fifty thousand men</u>.** The chapters about General Dumas are drawn from reminiscences of his mother and his father's friends, and from official documents and letters he obtained from his mother and the French Ministry of War. It is a raw and poignant attempt at biography, full of gaps, omissions, and re-creations of scenes and dialogue. But it is sincere. The story of his father ends with this scene of his death, the point at which the novelist begins his own life story.

To remember a person is the most important thing in the novels of Alexandre Dumas. The worst sin anyone can commit is to forget. The villains of The Count of Monte Cristo do not murder the hero Edmond Dantès- they have him thrown into a dungeon where he is forgotten by the world. **The heroes of Dumas never forget anything or anyone: Dantès has perfect memory for details of every field of human knowledge, for the history of the world and for everyone he has encountered in his life.** When he confronts them one by one he finds that the assassins of his identity have forgotten they very fact that he existed and thus the fact of their crime.

Pg. 8-10

In his own lifetime General Dumas was a legendary figure. Official histories of the period often pause to relate some colorful anecdote about him. David Johnson, in his book The French Cavalry, 1792-1815, writes of the general's early career**. "In addition to being a first-class soldier, Dumas was possibly the strongest man in the French army**….In the riding school he liked to stand up in the stirrups, taken hold of an overhead beam, and lift himself and his horse bodily off the ground," A more plausible story that appears in multiple histories relates that he once fought three duels in one day, winning all three despite being gashed in the head- almost certainly the basis for one of the best-known and most scenes in **The Three Musketeteers**, in which d'Artagnan challenges Porthos, Athos, and Aramis to duel on the same afternoon (the scene ends happily – 'All for one and one for all!"- as real enemy appears).

Alex Dumas first came to the army's attention when, still a lowly corporal, he single-handedly captured twelve enemy soldiers and marched them back to his camp. Not long afterward, he led four horsemen in an attack on an enemy post manned by over fifty men- Dumas alone killed six and took sixteen prisoner. As a Parisian society journalist summed up, "**Such brilliant conduct, on top of a manly physiognomy and extraordinary strength and stature, secured his quick promotion; it wasn't long before his talents proved he deserved it."**

As his star rose, Alex Dumas was not one to give orders and then hang back in safety while his subordinates did the dangerous work: he led his troops by going out ahead of them. One his commanding officers once remarked to him, 'My dear Dumas, you make me tremble every time I see you mount a horse and gallop off at the head of your

dragoons. I always say to myself, “It’s impossible for him to return in one piece if he keeps going at this pace.’ What would become of me if you let yourself get killed?”



General-in-Chief Thomas-Alexandre Dumas Davy de la Pailleterie

(1762- 1806), he played a pivotal role in the French Revolutionary Wars

Painting by Olivier Pichat

Even when Dumas became a general, commanding thousands of troops, he always preferred to lead small units on special operations where he could use his wits and outsized physical skills to prevail. As **general-in-chief of the Army of the Alps**, roughly the equivalent of a four-star general today, Dumas put on spiked boots and led his men up seemingly impregnable ice cliffs at night to surprise an Austrian battery that seemed as

unassailable as the guns of Navarone. **He captured the enemy's materiél and turned their own guns against them, forcing immediate surrender**. He took not only 1,700 prisoners and over forty artillery pieces but Mont Cenis, the key to the Alps.

When they were still both generals in the French Revolution, **Napoléon celebrated Alex Dumas's deeds in the classical terms** favored at the time, proclaiming him the incarnation of Horatius Cocles, the ancient hero ho saved the Roman Republic by keeping invading barbarians from crossing the Tiber. (French revolutionaries, like American ones, lived in a world of classical allusions- everyone referred to George Washington as Cincinnatus). [Cincinnati is also a major river city in state of Ohio]

>>> **When Napoléon launched the French invasion of Egypt, <u>Dumas went as his calvary commander</u>, but it was there *that the two very different soldiers came to loathe each other.*** The clash was ideological — Dumas saw himself as a fighter for world liberation, not world domination — but it was also personal.

"Among the Muslims, men from every class who were able **to catch sight of General Bonaparte were struck by how short and skinny he was,** " wrote the chief medical officer of the expedition. 'The one, among our generals, whose appearance struck them more was…the **General-in-Chief of the cavalry**, **Dumas. Man of color**, and by his figure looking like a centaur, when they saw him ride his horse over trenches, going to ransom prisoners, **all them believed he as the leader of the expedition."**

>>> **At over six feet, with an athletic physique, Alex Dumas cut a dashing figure among the French elite**. But how was it that he could enter the elite- and **indeed be celebrated as a national hero- at a time when the basis of French wealth was black slavery in the colonies?**

Titan of Spanish literature more relevant than ever

By Marcela Valdes

New York Times International

Feb. 26, 2018

-Truncated-

In March**, Vargas Llosa will turn 82. He has written almost every morning of his life, publishing 59 books in 55 years, among them some of the greatest novels of the past half century:** "The Time of the Hero," "Conversation in the Cathedral," "Aunt Julia and the Scriptwriter," "The Feast of the Goat." This week, Vargas Llosa has three books coming out- English translations of a novel ("The Neighborhood") and of a collection of political essays ("Sabers and Utopias"), as well as a new volume in Spain, "The Call of the Tribe," which is not yet available in English. **It's a condensed history of three centuries of *classical liberal thoug*ht, that doubles as a kind of intellectual autobiography.**

For Vargas Llosa, writing has been a weapon against both despair and despotism, and the "The Call of the Tribe" feels like his attempt to beat back the waves of nationalism and populism now flooding our world. **He is a defender of individual *liberty* and democracy in Latin America. What he most respects in a person, he told me, is integrity: "Consistency in what you believe, what you say and what you do."** And while his insistence on saying and doing exactly what he himself believes has left a scorched path in his personal life, it has also been the making of his career.

Until he was 10, Vargas Llosa enjoyed a pampered childhood in a house filled with members of his **mother's sociable, middle-class family, which can trace its *pedigree* to early Spanish colonists.** "When I went to live with my father, and I was feeling alone,

feeling completely isolated, separated from the people whom I felt were my family reading saved me," Vargas Llosa told me. **He buried himself in novels by *Alexandre Dumas*, Victor Hugo, Charles Dickens and Balzac, dreaming of a life filled with adventure.** "It was a marvelous way of not living the horrible life that I had."

…His political tracts underscore the value of diversity, of stellar public education, of equal opportunities for the poor. And his novels, whether they are kaleidoscopic histories, political thrillers, generational sagas or slapstick comedies, are remarkable of their ability to inhabit a host of perspectives.

"Words are acts," Vargas Llosa said, emphasizing each word as if pointing at the sentence hovering in the air. **This phrase by Jean-Paul Sartre, he told me, crystallized his understanding of the novelist's political role in the 1950s**. Back then, he was a Marxist….

In our conversations, Vargas Llosa declined to discuss his romantic entanglements. When I asked him what had fractured his marriage to Patricia Llosa, which produced three children, he dropped all his smiles and chuckles. "Look," he said, "that topic has to do with love. Love is probably the most enriching experience that a human being can have. Nothing transforms a person's life as much as love. **At the same time, love is a private experience. If it is made public, it becomes cheap, shoddy, full of commonplaces.** This is why it so hard to write about love in literature. You have to find the most clever ways so that it doesn't lose its authenticity and become commonplace. So I think that a person shouldn't talk about love precisely if love is so important in his life."

"You're a romantic, I said.

"I think we all are. I think that romanticism has marked our lives very much, that it's very difficult not to be romantic in some way, although many of us don't realize it. Let's say that I haven't rejected it. When it's happened, I've lived it."

The History of Modern France
From the Revolution to the War with Terror

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2015

Pg. 332

Philosophical thought became dominated by existentialism with its leading proponent, **Jean-Paul Satre**, the epitome of a public intellectual as he plunged into political debates and argued that existence precedes essence and individuals bear sole responsibility for themselves in a godless world 'on the far side of despair.'

The Courtesans
The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

Pg. 109

In a humble attic room, papered in black and red and hastily furnished, with a single window looking over the Seine, **lived Baudelaire, the art critic, and the translator of Edgar Allan Poe, already writing the poems of *Les Fleurs du mal.*** It was, however, Boissard's rooms, and especially his great salon decorated in the purest Louis XIV style, that have left their mark on literary history; for here the *club des haschichins* held their meetings, **and Baudelaire, Balzac, and Gautier,** the author of *Mademoiselle de Maupin* and *Giselle,* **drifted into their frenetic hashish dreams.** Indeed, it was in Boissard's salon, in the summer of 1843, that **Gautier first met Baudelaire.**

Pg. 113

…While Gautier celebrated her physical attraction and statuesque beauty, Baudelaire had long worshipped her in secret…And while her abundant gaiety, her radiant health had sometimes made him bitter, in his jealous and resentful moods, he was enthralled by the goodness of her nature. **With his mulatto mistress, Jeanne Duval, his *Vénus noire*, he had known all the torments, complexities and pleasures of physical love; but Apollonie [Sabatier] was his *Vénus blanche.*** She was more: she was *la Muse et la Madrone*. She was an inaccessible woman: cut off from him by Mosselman, by her health and happiness, by the fact that she did not need him. She greeted him on a Sunday as she greeted any other visitor; and, moving in the same room, seated at the same table, she remained an unattainable ideal, a permanent, benign inspiration.





The girl with the rushes by Antoine August Ernest Hébert, 19th Century

Napoléon III And His Carnival Empire

By John Bierman [St. Martin's Press; New York] 1988

Pg. 273 "**Another Paris"**

But there existed **another Paris**, and while Offenbach breathed the musical spirit of the boulevards, it was left to a very different personality, **the doomed and tortured Charles Baudelaire, to find beauty in *the pestilential misery that lurked behind the city's glittering façade.***

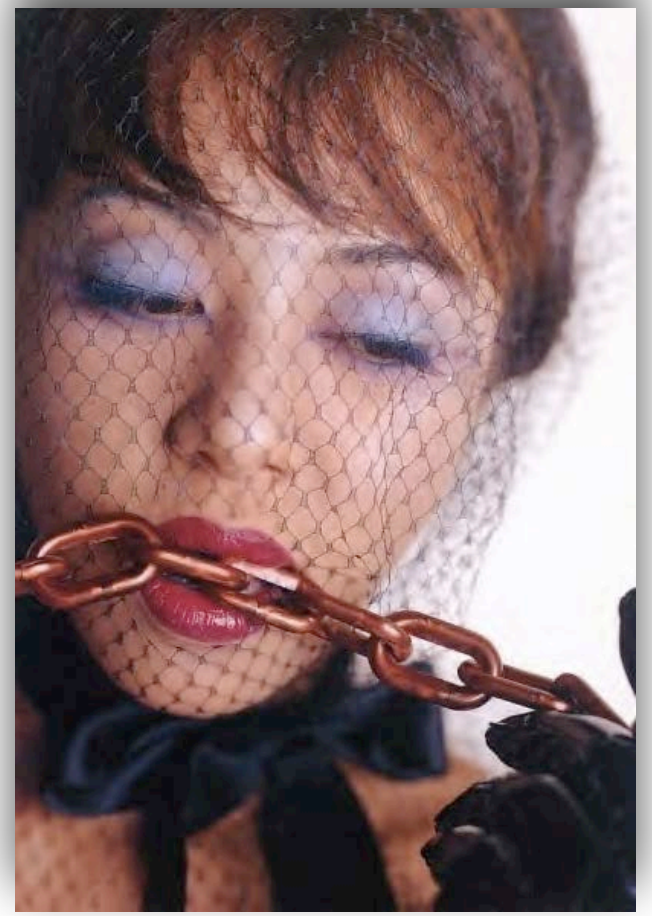
His was **the Paris of the sick, the crippled, the unemployed, of the child prostitutes, beggars, ragpickers, and cutthroats** who struggled to survive in the filthy back streets, some of them just off the grand boulevards, which the tourists and the bourgeoisie never entered and where even the police feared to tread. **His was the Paris where, as Mark Twain noted when he visited the city that year, you could hire a man to commit murder for seven dollars, the Paris whose streets a novelist Maxime du Camp called "a cloaca lined with nameless dens.**"

It was also the Paris of industrial slums- Bercy, Belleville, Les Batignolles, La Chapelle, Charonne, and Vaugirard- where the new urban working class, many of them just in from the country, slaved for 3 francs a day and blew it all on absinthe, leaving their wives and children to root for food in the garbage dumps. It was in the midden that Baudelaire grew his "**flowers of evil**" – the collection of poems entitled *Les Fleurs du mal* that led to his prosecution for "**offenses against public morals**" when he published them in 1857.

Those poems, extracting a magic vision from the vile realities of life in the slums of Paris, have long since been recognized as a work of pure genius. But it is hardly

surprising that the vain, heartless, and hypocritical society of Baudelaire's day should have found them unprintable.

Another literary work of universally recognized genius that ran afoul of the law at about the same time was Gustave Flaubert's ***Madame Bovary***. This intensely realistic story of a provincial housewife's adulteries and eventual suicide outraged bourgeois sensitivities, even though its editor had made significant cuts, and even though it did not contain single scene which be even the starchiest standards of the twentieth century could be described as erotic. Obviously, it was not the adulteries but the author's unflattering portrayal of middle-class myopia and complacency that inspired **the authorities to charge Flaubert and he publisher with committing "an outrage of public morality and religion."**



"Il y a des femmes qui vous inspirent le désir de les conquérir et de vous en plaire; mais celui-ci ne vous remplit que du désir de mourir lentement sous son regard. "

“There are women who inspire you with the desire to conquer them and to take your pleasure of them;

but this one fills you only with the desire to die slowly beneath her gaze.”

— Charles Baudelaire

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eugene_V._Debs

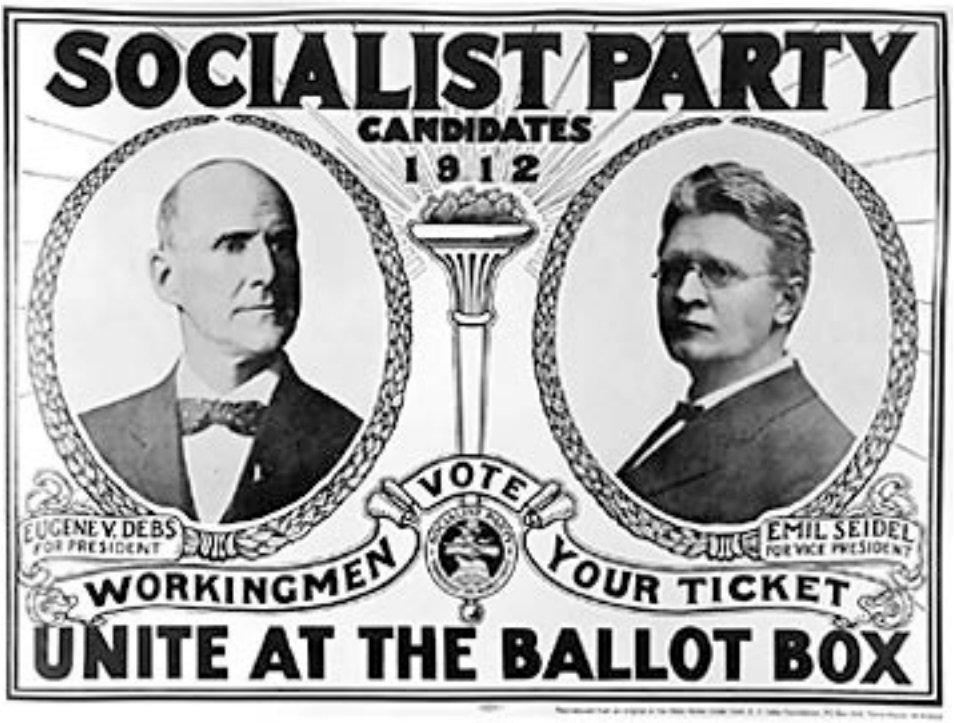
Eugene Debs

- Truncated -

Eugene Victor "Gene" Debs was an American socialist, political activist, trade unionist, one of the founding members of the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) ("Wobblies") and five times the candidate of the Socialist Party of America for President of the United States. Through his presidential candidacies as well as his work with labor movements, **Debs eventually became one of the best-known socialists living in the United States.**

>>> Debs **was born on November 5, 1855, in Terre Haute, Indiana**, to Jean Daniel and Marguerite Mari Bettrich Debs, who **immigrated to the United States from Colmar, Alsace, France**. His father, who came from a prosperous family, owned a textile mill and meat market.

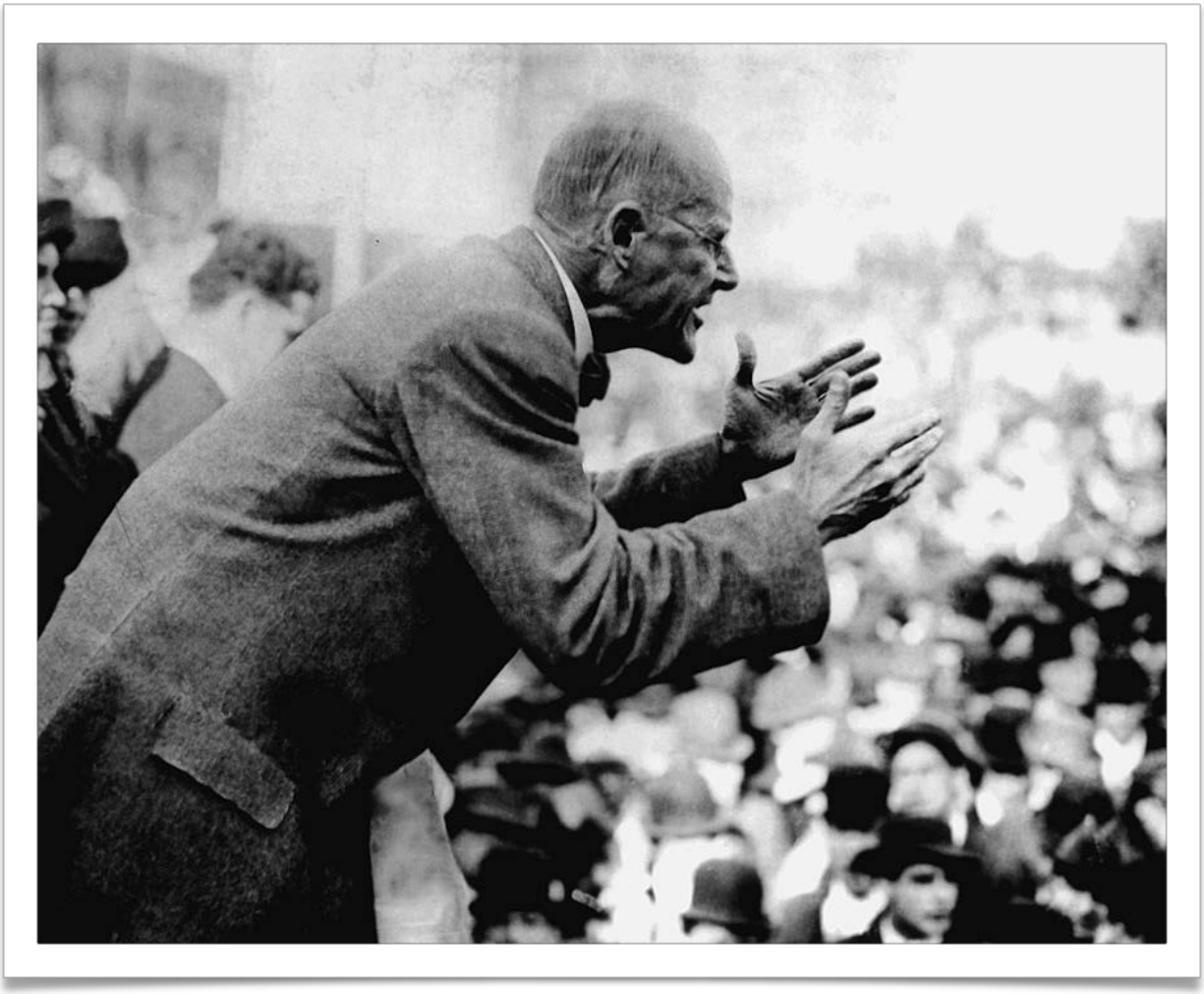
>>> Debs was named after the French authors Eugène Sue and Victor Hugo [both writers vehemently opposed Napoléon III; note parents immigration to America].



Early in his political career, Debs was a member of the Democratic Party. He was elected as a Democrat to the Indiana General Assembly in 1884. After working with several smaller unions, including the Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen, Debs led his union in a major ten-month strike against the CB&Q Railroad in 1888. Debs was instrumental in the founding of the American Railway Union (ARU), one of the nation's first industrial unions. After workers at the Pullman Palace Car Company organized a wildcat strike over pay cuts in the summer of 1894, Debs signed many into the ARU. He led a boycott by the ARU against handling trains with Pullman cars in what became the nationwide Pullman Strike, affecting most lines west of Detroit and more than 250,000 workers in 27 states.

Purportedly to keep the mail running, President Grover Cleveland used the United States Army to break the strike. As a leader of the ARU, Debs was convicted of federal charges for defying a court injunction against the strike and served six months in prison.

In prison, Debs read various works of socialist theory and emerged six months later as a committed adherent of the international socialist movement. Debs was a founding member of the Social Democracy of America (1897), the Social Democratic Party of America (1898) and the Socialist Party of America (1901). Debs ran as a Socialist candidate for President of the United States five times, including 1900 (earning 0.6% of the popular vote), 1904 (3.0%), 1908 (2.8%), 1912 (6.0%) and 1920 (3.4%), the last time from a prison cell. He was also a candidate for United States Congress from his native state Indiana in 1916.



>>> **Debs was noted for his oratory skills, and his speech denouncing American participation in World War I led to his second arrest in 1918.** ***He was convicted under the Sedition Act of 1918 and sentenced to a ten year term.*** President Warren G. Harding commuted his sentence in December 1921. Debs died in 1926, not long after being admitted to a sanatorium due to cardiovascular problems that developed during his time in prison.

Foreign Soldiers Built the French Army

Not just the Légion Étrangère

By Kevin Knodell

May 11, 2017

warisboring.com/foreign-soldiers-built-the-french-army/

At the end of World War II, the French Army was the fourth largest military force on the European continent, behind the Soviet Union, the United States's expeditionary forces and Britain. **The Free French Forces under Charles de Gaulle had battled fascism alongside the Allied armies and marched straight into Paris**.

France remained one of the world's great powers, and received a permanent seat on the U.N. Security Council for these contributions. However, **while the French military played a significant role in the war,** ***it's commonly overlooked that a generous portion of de Gaulle's troops during the war*****—as in well over half—weren't French.**

Throughout much of France's history, foreigners have been regular fixtures fighting on the side of French armies at home and abroad. Some fought for money, others for citizenship and many were conscripted from colonies and thrown into battle to fight for the interests of a country they'd never seen.

The *Légion Étrangère*, or Foreign Legion, is well known to even the most casual students of military history. It's essentially a force for foreigners who agree to fight for France as mercenaries and has played a key role in French military history. **But in addition to the legionnaires, the French military made liberal use of tirailleurs—units made up of troops *recruited from colonies in Africa and Asia*.**

As the French began their conquest of Africa, they recruited Algerian Arabs and Berbers to fight for them. **The French also relied heavily on Algerian troops to meet other commitments, utilizing them in the *Crimean War, in Italy, Mexico and in the Franco-Prussian War.***



As France expanded its reach in Africa, French commanders raised the Senegalese Tirailleurs corps. Despite its name, the corps drew in troops not just from Senegal but across West Africa and played a significant role in occupying territory throughout the continent.

During World War I, as casualties mounted, the French high command launched a major recruiting drive in the republic's African colonies to bring tirailleurs to fight in Europe. **On April 22, 1915, when German forces first used chlorine gas on the Western Front it was against members of the French 45th Division, which was composed in large part of *Algerian tirailleurs and African light infantry*.**

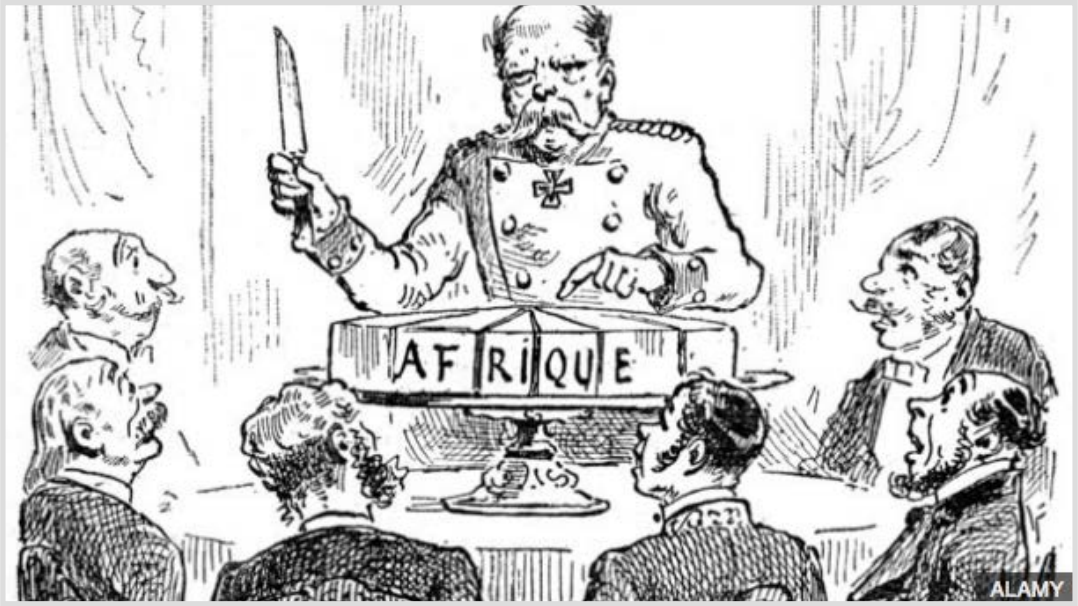
>> **The majority of French colonial troops killed in World War I were Muslims.** To commemorate their deaths, the French built the Great Mosque in Paris in 1926 as a place of worship for Muslims living in France. Thousands of tirailleurs remained in Europe to compensate for the heavy losses the military took during the war.

This wasn't without controversy. In 1919, the French Army occupied the German Rhineland with thousands of colonial soldiers among them. **German nationalists were furious about the presence of Africans occupying German territories, whom they regarded as inferior.**



However, in the Rhineland itself, locals often viewed the African troops differently. Compared to white French troops who were war weary and resentful of the Germans, the Africans were generally friendlier and more courteous in their interactions with the Germans. **In some cases, African troops married German women or had liaisons out of wedlock. Some had children, who would come to be known as "Rhineland Bastards."**

>>> **Adolf Hitler wrote about them with vitriol in *Mein Kampf*, arguing that any relationship between German women and African troops amounted to the contamination of German bloodlines.** "Jews were responsible for bringing Negroes into the Rhineland, with the ultimate idea of bastardizing the white race which they hate and thus lowering its cultural and political level so that the Jew might dominate," he wrote. When the Nazis took power, they targeted these offspring. **In truth**, they represented a small percentage of the already minuscule number of Afro-Germans—***most mixed race Germans were the offspring of white German missionaries and their African wives***. **Nevertheless, the Nazi régime ordered that all black and mixed race children in the Rhineland be sterilized.***



Bismarck carving up Africa with European powers — by force not altruism



*** Cameroon was lost by Germany in WWI; now French and English spoken with increased tensions because French is dominant and English the minority bordering Nigeria — the former British colony.**

In May-June 1940, Germany unleashed the Blitzkrieg and decimated the French Army, overrunning thousands of colonial troops hastily deployed to bolster defenses. **In many cases the Germans refused to take Africans prisoners, opting to execute them for their "inferior" heritage on the spot.** The remaining French troops who didn't surrender fled to Britain or became guerrilla fighters, leading to the creation of the Free French Forces. Others joined the collaborationist Vichy government and served the Nazis.

The Vichy government took control of colonial holdings in Africa and Asia, including most of the colonial troops that included French settlers, Foreign legionnaires and indigenous tirailleurs. However, when the Allies landed in North Africa in November 1942, de Gaulle absorbed many of these troops into his small army—greatly bolstering his forces.

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

These troops engaged in heavy fighting during the Italian campaign as members of the French Expeditionary Forces. ***By this point well over half of all French troops were foreigners fighting under a French flag*, and they were largely outfitted with American weapons and equipment.** ***As the Allied armies planned the liberation of France itself, de Gaulle made it known that he believed French troops should liberate the capital.***

>>> The Allied High Command agreed but laid out a stipulation**—*it would have to be liberated by a unit made up of white troops only.* "It is more desirable that the division mentioned above consist of white personnel,"** U.S. Maj. Gen. Walter Smith wrote in a

January 1944 memo. ***"This would indicate the Second Armored Division, which with only one fourth native personnel, is the only French division operationally available that could be made one hundred percent white."***

"It is unfortunate that the only French formation that is 100% white is an armoured division in Morocco," British Gen. Frederick Morgan wrote to the Allied High Command. **"Every other French division is only about 40% white. I have told Colonel de Chevene that his chances of getting what he wants will be vastly improved if he can produce a white infantry division."**

French commanders tried to find white troops to replace African ones. But as it stood, many of the white troops weren't French either, but Spanish Republicans or members of the Foreign Legion. **Finding a 100 percent French unit, let alone one that was all white, *was going to be impossible*.**

>>> **Eventually, Allied commanders decided that they could accept allowing *light-skinned Arab troops* to fill the gaps as a mostly European unit entered Paris**. As a result, the 2nd Armored Division was selected.

>>> **After France's liberation, de Gaulle began demobilizing many of the Senegalese Tirailleurs and returning them back to postings in Africa or discharging them outright, replacing many with French partisans—even openly communist ones—in a process called "blanchiment" or "bleaching."** It was a complicated, and frustrating process.

In November 1944, former Senegalese POWs who had been repatriated learned that they would not receive the same pensions as their white comrades—as recruiters

had promised earlier in the war—nor would they receive back pay for time spent in enemy captivity. They mutinied against colonial authorities, resulting in French troops killing dozens of still-serving tirailleurs. De Gaulle, worried about the possibility of wider revolt, ordered colonial authorities to quickly pay them.

While that was the beginning of end for the tirailleurs, French African troops would continue to play a role in the bloody last days of colonialism. **French commanders used them in the jungles of Indochina hunting for Vietminh guerrillas as well as in the bloody counterinsurgency campaign in Algeria.**

But the units were gradually disbanded as French colonies gained their independence, though several of these troops stayed on with the French military. **Some members of black and Arab communities in France today are their descendants. France has wrestled with how to recognize the legacy of these soldiers,** ***particularly as anti-immigrant sentiment rises.***

In 2004, 60 graves in the Muslim section of a French war cemetery at Alsace were vandalized with swastikas and "SS" markings. In 2007, vandals struck Muslim war graves at the Notre-Dame de Lorette cemetery in Ablain Saint-Nazaire. And in 2008, vandals **put swastikas on 500 Muslim military graves along with slurs directed at Rachida Dati, a French-born politician and daughter of Arab immigrants from France's former colonies.**

The recent French election that pitted the nationalist and anti-immigrant Marine Le Pen against independent centrist Emmanuel Macron ***evoked virulent debate over whether Arab and African immigrants deserve a place in French society.*** But many have already been buried there since long before either of them were born.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ivory_Coast

- Truncated -

Originally, Portuguese and French merchant-explorers in the 15th and 16th centuries divided the west coast of Africa, very roughly, into four "coasts" reflecting local economies. **The coast that the French named the *Côte d'Ivoire* and the Portuguese named the *Costa Do Marfim* —both, literally, mean "Coast of Ivory"**— lay between what was known as the *Guiné de Cabo Verde*, so-called "Upper Guinea" at Cap-Vert, and Lower Guinea.

There was also a Pepper Coast, also known as the "Grain Coast" (present-day Liberia), a "Gold Coast" (Ghana), and a "Slave Coast" (Togo, Benin and Nigeria). Like those, **the name "Ivory Coast" reflected the major trade that occurred on that particular stretch of the coast: the export of ivory.**

Compared to neighboring Ghana, Ivory Coast, though practicing slavery and slave raiding, suffered little from the slave trade as such. European slave and merchant ships preferred other areas along the coast.

In 1843–4, French admiral Louis Edouard Bouët-Willaumez signed treaties with the kings of the Grand Bassam and Assinie regions, making their territories a French protectorate. **French explorers, missionaries, trading companies, and soldiers gradually extended the area under French control inland from the lagoon region.** Pacification was not accomplished until 1915.

France also wanted to maintain a presence in the region to stem the increasing influence of the British along the Gulf of Guinea coast. **The French built naval bases to keep out**

non-French traders and began a systematic pacification of the interior to stop raids on their settlements. They accomplished this only after a long war in the 1890s against Mandinka tribesmen, mostly from the Gambia. However, raids by the Baoulé and other eastern tribes continued until 1917.

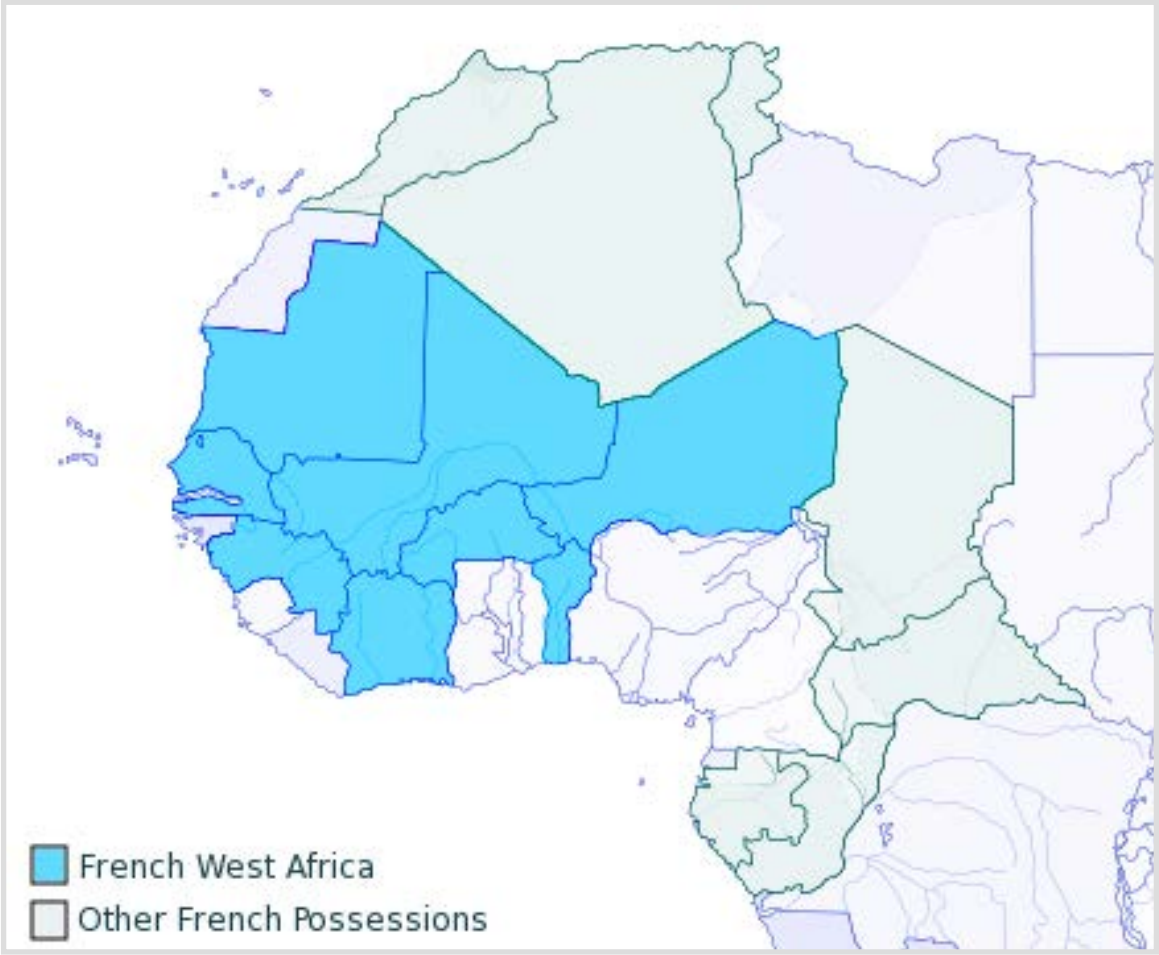
>>> The defeat of France in the Franco-Prussian War in 1871 and the subsequent annexation by Germany of the French province of Alsace-Lorraine caused the French government to abandon its colonial ambitions and withdraw its military garrisons from its West African trading posts, leaving them in the care of resident merchants. The trading post at Grand Bassam in Ivory Coast was left in the care of a shipper from Marseille, Arthur Verdier, who in 1878 was named Resident of the Establishment of Ivory Coast.

In 1886, to support its claims of effective occupation, France again assumed direct control of its West African coastal trading posts and embarked on an accelerated program of exploration in the interior. In 1887, Lieutenant Louis Gustave Binger began a two-year journey that traversed parts of Ivory Coast's interior.

France's main goal was to stimulate the production of exports. Coffee, cocoa, and palm oil crops were soon planted along the coast. Ivory Coast stood out as the only West African country with a sizeable population of settlers; elsewhere in West and Central Africa, the French and British were largely bureaucrats. **As a result, French citizens owned one-third of the cocoa, coffee, and banana plantations and adopted the local forced-labor system.**

French colonial policy incorporated concepts of assimilation and association. **Based on the assumed superiority of French culture, in practice the assimilation policy meant the extension of French language, institutions, laws, and customs to the colonies. The policy of association also affirmed the superiority of the French in the colonies, but it entailed different institutions and systems of laws for the colonizer and the colonized.** Under this policy, the Africans in Ivory Coast were allowed to preserve their

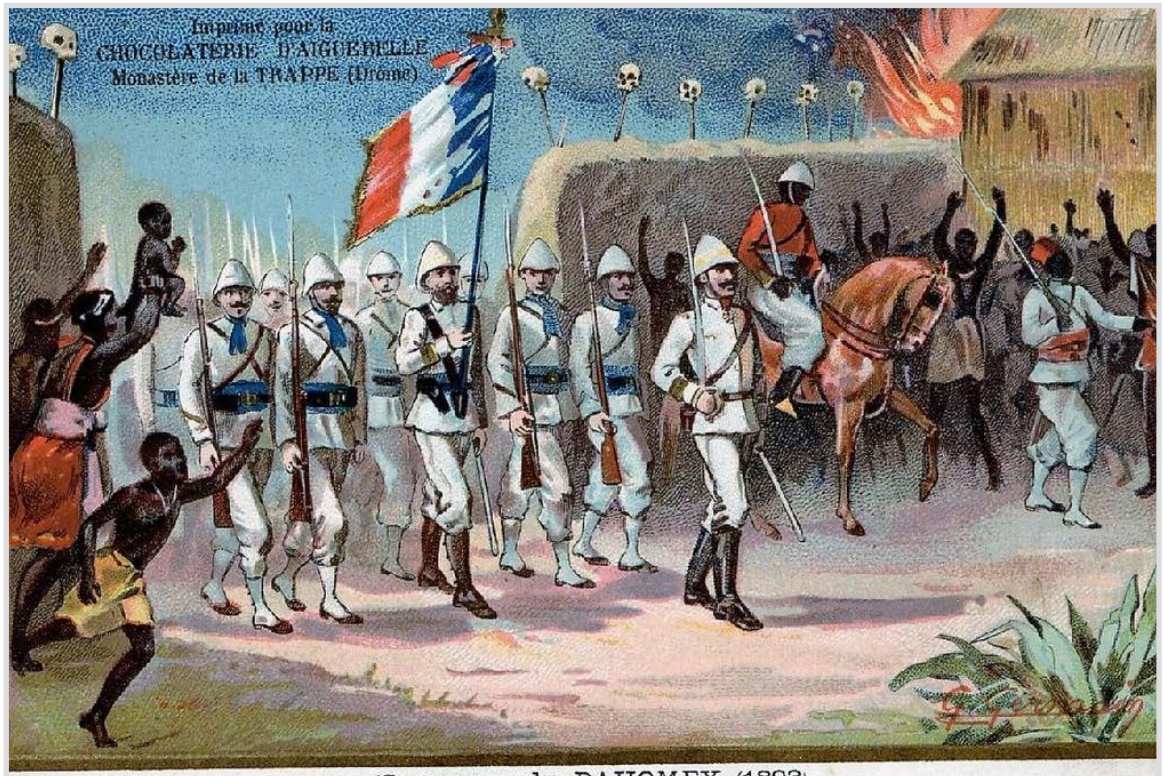
own customs insofar as they were compatible with French interests, such as the recent abolition of the slave trade.



Côte d'Ivoire ^ ^ **Bénin**

French West Africa , 1913

Bénin



Campagne du DAHOMEY (1893)
Entrée du drapeau à Abomey

The Killer Trail
A Colonial Scandal in the Heart of Africa

By Bertrand Taithe [Oxford University Press; New York] 2009

Pg. 113-114 **The Peculiar Alloy of Prestige and Violence**

To use the terms of Michel Foucault, sovereign power had to be established in these moments of violence. In his famous study of power in Western Europe, *Discipline and Punish*, Foucault notoriously begins with **the detailed and almost pornographic description of the sufferings of a failed regicide, Damien, who was pulled apart by horses and then ritually displayed for a crime of *lèse-majesté*.** This spectacular violence of this public execution was meant to highlight simultaneously the heinousness of the crime against the king and God as well as the unlimited power of the sovereign king.

>>> **The idea of prestige was one that recurred in most of their reports, implicitly to explain their violence.** In Voulet's words prestige and fear are inextricably linked. Writing from Tibiri in March, **Voulet explained his policy in these terms**:

In France we are used to regarding black men as mediocre in terms of wit and intelligence, they seem to us always ready to accept Europeans as their superiors. *They have shown quite the opposite here, how little they fear us, how much they despise us and that we have no other prestige than the power they attribute to us.* **European prestige vanishes when the natives think themselves more powerful.**

Pg. 78 **Senegal: Slave Source & 'Pacification'**

Senegal itself had only recently become more active as a colony. Originally composed of a few settlements trading in slaves and African products, the colony lost its *raison d'être* after the abolition of the slave trade in 1848. The inhabitants of Senegal's four main colonial settlements, Rufisque, Saint-Louis, Gorée, and Dakar, had been electing a representative to France's parliament intermittently during the nineteenth century and more regularly since 1879.

>>> **By the 1850s [Second Empire] a hitherto poorly rated officer, [General Louis-Léon] Faidherbe, moved in as governor.** Under his rule colonialism in sub-Saharan Africa acquired a life of its own. [Faidherbe later ineffectively served in the Franco-Prussian War]

>>> **Using 'border trouble' as an excuse, the French officers developed a policy of aggressive response which invariably pushed further into the hinterland.** This was a classic case of flag-led colonialism whereby the settling of new borders in lands that previously had ignored the concept of international boundaries ensured a constant state of 'insecurity' and a need to endlessly 'pacificy' territories. **Even though 'pacify' remained the euphemism in fashion throughout the colonial era, and some might say to this day, Voulet accurately pointed out to the Ministry of Colonies: '*Should not one understand conquest by the word "pacification"*?'**

Pg. 41 **Colonialism & Imperialism**

In the first instance, the French public was horrified by what crimes were reported to have been committed in its name and all the observers were disturbed by the descriptions of **grotesque violence and instances of sadistic savagery.** The public was divided along Dreyfusard—anti-Dreyfusard lines on the veracity of the early news. ***Ultimately the news of the killing of Klobb was received with even greater disbelief and consternation.***

This mutinous violence revived the ghost of past civil wars, last seen in the bloodbath of the Paris Commune in May 1871. The rationale of colonialism and imperialism itself were under scrutiny. There had long been doubts on the 'civilizing mission' of the empire but the account of colonial violence in Sudan and also in Congo were now recurring more frequently.

Pg. 111 **Myths of the Colonies**

In their actions and in the final hours of the Dankori massacre, they had toppled from an idealistic pedestal. ***As men, as well as soldiers, Voulet and Chanoine were now compromised failures.*** From being ideals of manhood in a time of an alleged crisis of masculinity, Voulet and Chanoine had become models of brutality and barbarity, allegedly as a result of their mental and moral failings.

If they had failed as men as well as soldiers it was perhaps because the ideals themselves were almost unattainable without some careful editing of the colonial story. Told crudely and without respect for the convention of heroic narratives, their adventure could only seem sordid and alien.

The myth of the colonies as written by the colonists themselves or by later historians, which **echoes even in the work of recent commentators such as Niall Ferguson [Part Two - *La Force Noire*] ,** was that it was built mostly by honorable men whose intentions were almost unfailingly elevated. Indeed many men were honorable and well intentioned.

Pg. 28-29

The 'horde' of Captains Voulet and Chanoine had left a trail of unusual devastation *even by the standards of 1899* in Western or central Africa. The smaller mission led by Klobb was the opposite of the Voulet mission. With only thirty soldiers and two white officers it made exceptionally good progress, catching up with Voulet's Mission as it travelled along a devastated route littered with corpses and burnt villages. By that stage the large villages and small towns they found had already been evacuated before Voulet's arrival….Along the way in Karankalgo for instance **they destroyed a village that resisted, killing 400 inhabitants**….Increasingly uncompromising; Voulet moved along the warpath. He had two guards of the envoy beheaded and he put the envoy in chains.

>>> By early July, Klobb was immediately behind Voulet's mission and fresh evidence of its violence made it clear that *he had to take over* from Voulet and Chanoine.

Civilization

By Niall Ferguson [Penguin Books; London] 2012

Pg. 167

The culmination of such madness was the mission of Paul Voulet and Julien Chanoine to Lake Chad (1898-9), which left a trail of incinerated villages, hanged natives and even roasted children in its wake, until finally the African soldiers under their command mutinied and murdered both men.

The Killer Trail
A Colonial Scandal in the Heart of Africa

By Bertrand Taithe [Oxford University Press; New York] 2009

Pg. 01-03 **First Lionized then Later Dropped**

In the end, their tracks became clearer. Burnt villages signaled the progress of their journey. Occasionally, hanging bodies marked the entrances of villages while corpses littered the places they had visited. In the first few settlements beyond the uncertain borders of French Soudan our present day Burkina Faso, Mali, and southern Niger] **the corpses had been arranged in shallow mass graves,** a long dark blood stain hinting how the bodies had been dragged to their burial ground. Later on the corpses lay where they fell. To Colonel Klobb and his small squad of native troops of the French in West Africa, the so-called *tirailleurs*, **it became obvious that the men they were looking for had lost their ways in every conceivable manner.**

Some of the accusations seemed so extreme that officers on the ground such as Klobb were originally unconvinced. It is only gradually, the official version reveals, that he cam to accept that something might be grievously wrong. According to his second in command, Lt. Octave Meynier, **Arsène Klobb** was convinced, when, upon entering Birnin Konni, **he saw little girls hanging from the low branches of the trees and *over a thousand corpses* rotting in the Sun.**

>>> **On 25 April 1899, Arsène Klobb had been sent after a much larger military 'mission' or 'colonne'** led by two men: Captains Voulet and Chanoine, whose fates were so entwined that they have become almost a twin entity sharing a common tragedy: **Voulet-Chanoine. These men were the kind of colonial figures known for their daring and initiative, the nationalists *lionized***. Indeed only a few years earlier they had been welcomed back in Paris as heroes.

>>> **From heroes these men became villains, worse still, *a national embarrassment*.**

Pg. 200

An officer who had been a commandant supérieur in Soudan thus claimed, "I think it is my duty to tell you that I am protesting more energetically against the odious accusations of enemies of the army. **These evil characters have based and sustained their accusations on the single evidence of a few cowardly Negroes."**



Lieutenant-Colonel Jean-François Arsène Klobb

>>> **The paradox, of course, is that if Chanoine had not taken part actively in the ambush and murder of Klobb, he was undoubtedly responsible for many of the most violent acts of the Voulet mission.** Being in charge of the warring party of the column and in particularly of its cavalry, he and his men having rampaged widely around the column, he had been directly involved in most atrocities. Only in Sansané Haoussa and Birnin Konni had **Voulet taken the lead in ordering the killing of women and children.**

Pg. 26-27

>>> **Within the mission, Chanoine had imposed the harshest possible interpretation of French army discipline.** ***He even went further than the customs of the colonial forces already illegal in French law.*** **Voulet and he created an atmosphere of constant brutalization**. Ruling through extreme forms of discipline Voulet and Chanoine did not hesitate to use collective punishment for their own men. At one stage, an entire section was whipped twenty-five times, each row of soldiers whipping those is front. This rampant violence crept into every human encounter. Suspicious of everyone, Voulet and Chanoine ensured that natives who did not volunteer information, guides who hesitated or got lost, or **local people who hid their food were beheaded and their heads left on sticks.**

When the mission crossed their territories, the villagers often attempted to resist and fight, to be **killed 300 meters [328 yards] by the salves [salvos] of French long-range weapons;** their walled villages turned to rubble by the pounding of the French single mountain artillery gun. Any form of resistance led to enslavement and destruction but in effect reprisals took place on the faintest of evidence of non-collaboration. Ultimately this violent tactic led the Africans to flee before the mission.

Originally the taking of slaves was primarily to replace the poorly treated porters who had died in the first few weeks of the mission. ***Later on, the taking of slaves became a central part of the economic underpinning of the mission.*** Voulet sought to be obeyed by his men and regarded them as responding to rewards and harsh discipline.

Pg. 35-36 **Who Counts…and Whom Does Not**

Unlike his assassins, Klobb was given military honors in death through a ceremony designed to reign in the rebellious soldiers. Klobb had walked to his death, it was alleged, ignoring the salves [salvos] shot over his head and his own posture was described in heroic terms by the survivors if only to establish a stark contrast with the insanity of Voulet and the guilt of Chanoine.

>>> The killing of one white officer [by other another French officer] became the scandal instead of the sustained murder of thousands of Africans.

Pg. 62-63 Paul Vigné d'Octon

Like Clemenceau, Vigné d'Octon was a medical man with a political career. All this influenced the way he wrote. The most topical research in psychiatric disorders fed his descriptions of colonial life. **The sadism he complacently described associated the excesses of power and decay with an African sojourn**:

Sitting on his reclining wicker chair, he was contemplating with a lubricious gaze the torture he had ordered for a peccadillo. Every time the whip took away a strip of skin, he juddered on his seat, his yellow bilious eyes were shining and his lips were twisted by the sad smile of his erotic madness.

…**Thus Georges Clemenceau, who edited the newspaper *L'Aurore* which published Vigné's articles on a regular basis from 1897 onwards, denounced imperialism as a betrayal of social progress and as inhumane for the colonizers.** His main object was to condemn the colonizers rather than empathize with the victims of colonization. **The enterprise seemed worthless, a mere diversion from the national reconstruction needed to face closer enemies and, at worse, it degraded the Frenchmen undertaking it to ranks of the native people themselves.** The anti-colonialists also grounded their opposition to imperialism in their disdain for Africa.

>>> **They could not see what the Africans or their land could offer civilization.**

Pg. 61 **Épouse à la mode**

In his notorious and commercially successful neo-realist novel *Black Flesh (Chair Noire)* of 1889, **Vigné d'Octon portrays native women as destructive, by their very nature, of civilized men's grasp over their own sanity.** He denounced the common practice of taking, by force or bribe, a wife *à la mode du pays* whose children constituted a mixed race of indeterminate status.

Pg. 210-211 **France's Colonial Reckoning**

There are still a few symbolic marks glorifying the empire in French society but they have been neglected. There are the visible remnants of the triumphal exhibition of 1931 located at the Port Dorée. **The showcase 'permanent museum of the colonies' has proved as transient as the colonies themselves.** Having changed names many times since being founded by Marshall Lyautey, the Art Deco masterpiece bearing the names of nearly all the pioneers and adventurers who added a significant piece of land to the patchwork in now, in bitter irony, the Museum of Immigration. **Few symbols could be more explicit**. Yet the new museum will not be allowed to smooth out the carved

commemoration of the likes of Savorgnan de Brazza. **Among the names, from Jacques Cartier to Lyautey himself, one seeks in vain for Voulet and Chanoine; yet by any standards *they too did their bit for the nation*.**

Indeed much of the new attention paid to colonial history has come from what the French critically call communitarian pressure groups. Yet the other side of Voulet-Chanoine — the *Heart of Darkness* and its avatar *Apocalypse Now* —-is of course what they men have done to the people of Africa or Vietnam in the process of becoming mad or bad. Logically, since the 1970s, the Voulet-Chanoine affair has raised the more considerable matter of what violence lay at the heart of the *Pax Gallica* in Africa. ***The denunciation of the crimes of the expedition took it as exemplary of French rule and not as an exception.*** Since the late 1990s the empire has been at the heart of the debates on guilt and reparations, symbolic or material. In this context the story has acquired new currency. >>> **The French slave trade and its disguised form of indentured service have come to the attention of the media as well as pressure groups which represent French people both the Caribbean islands and of African descent.**

France recently began confronting its colonial past, often as a result of concerted campaigns by pressure groups. Among the many atrocities of the ‘black book’ of colonialism, the Voulet-Chanoine story has a unique place, probably exaggerated and now mythical.

In France itself a number of organizations of immigrants coming from the ex-colonies have taken part heart to recall publicly the colonial past as an unambiguously shameful one. The political forces of the French West Indian and Indian Ocean departments, Guadeloupe, Martinique, and Reunion have also **campaigned for a public acknowledgment of guilt regarding the slave trade and subsequent mistreatment and segregation of generations of Afro-French citizens. *In France and its ex-colonies, it seems that the day of reckoning has at last arrived.***

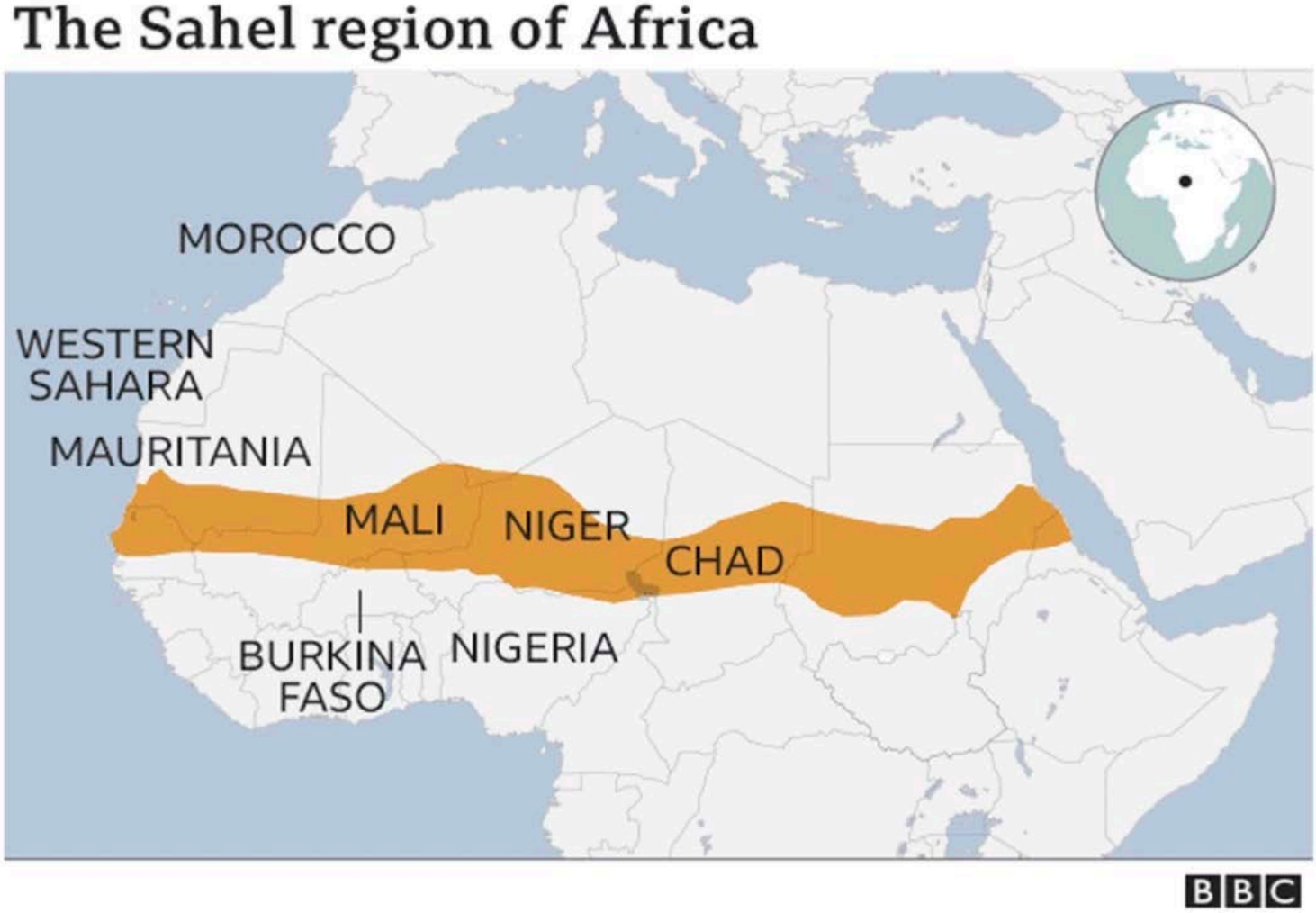
Pg. 204 **Successors of Voulet-Chanoine: ‘Pacification’**

The irony of the Voulet-Chanoine disaster is of course that it was perceived to be one of their successors. Governor William Ponty who took charge of the region six years later deplored the scale of the devastation or the fact that the mission had contributed to famine, but **he also rejoiced at the full scale pacification and the fact that Voulet’s memory was enough to encourage local chieftains to collaborate**….**The successors of Voulet were the numerous columns heading towards the more turbulent new colony of Chad** which, one after the other, continued to drain the regions of scarce resources and people. **If Voulet had destroyed much**, **the more ‘regular’ operations that followed continued his work and the ‘*ligne Tchad*’, the relay service of warring units heading east through the Nigerien lands, contributed to the famine of 1901-3.**

Pg. 42 **Voulet and Chanoine: Forgotten Mass Murderers of Empire**

In the collective memory of the French empire it took a very long time for these deaths to find their way back. As explorers go, these men were lost and remained so for a very long time. Voulet and Chanoine were no Livingstone or Gordon. ***They have no statue and few memorials of any kind; they are not remembered fondly by anyone.***

Yet Voulet had brought the Mosse land and Ouagadougou into the empire. Had he died of fever or in battle, his name would have featured on the walls of the ‘musée permanent des colonies’ built for the great celebration of the empire in 1931 at the Porte Dorée in Paris. **Instead he died an ignominious death, narrated second or third hand by survivors** treading an uncomfortable path of their own between collective responsibility and guilt, and pleading that they had only obeyed orders. **They had left France behind, and France has reciprocated.** They may have wanted to be African kings, albeit for a few hours but that madness has colored their entire story.


The Sahel region of Africa
MOROCCO
WESTERN SAHARA
MAURITANIA
MALI
NIGER
CHAD
BURKINA FASO
NIGERIA
BBC

Pg. 43-45 **Voulet and Chanoine: Violent Heroes to Villains that Vanish**

>>> Theirs is a story of imperialism in its naked arrogance: its overpowering military strength combined with ethical relativism.

Yet their story is confusing on several accounts: First, it is relatively unclear why the original mission was perceived to be abnormally violent when similar methods had been used in a neighboring region to general approval. **Only two years earlier, in 1897 the same Voulet had set Ouagadougou on fire for daring to resist him for one afternoon and had 'pacified' the territory by means of arbitrary executions.** ***All surviving accounts recorded in the early 1960s described his acts as that of a demonic force***. Had warfare changed in the late 1890s? Had humanitarian consciousness made some practices unacceptable?

>>> **Voulet and Chanoine who figured prominently in the history of the conquest, seem to vanish entirely from official military accounts.** What remains of them is a troublesome memory— a haunting, recurring one that made its way into the writing of Jules Verne and numerous others, and perhaps even into the political culture of that part of Africa— to use the psychiatric term that is so conveniently used in such comfortable circumstances— **a trauma.**

Liner Notes: **>>> MUST READ: FORGETTING AN EASIER OPTION <<<**

In many ways, the actions of Voulet and Chanoine and their men simply took the violence of European colonialism to a logical extreme, while the way in which the whole affair was *soon forgotten* is uncomfortably revealing of Western attitudes to imperial excess in Africa and elsewhere.

The Food and Wine of France

By Edward Behr [Penguin Press; New York] 2016

Pg. 161-162

A Spice Cake Lost in Time

Dijon, Burgundy

Pain d'épices **is "spice bread" or, loosely, gingerbread.** It's traditionally dense, though not heavy, and smooth with a fine crumb. You can taste honey, but it's usually impossible to pin down what the spices are. Recipes show that the key ingredients and aniseed and honey, so unlike the ginger and molasses of English and American gingerbread. **A typical French mix might also include cloves, cinnamon, coriander, and some form of orange….**

>>> IMPORTANT: AN ARAB CUISINE INFLUENCE <<<

It was surely inevitable that long ago honey would be combined with spice and flour to make a cake. **It might have been first done by Arabs, who might have brought the cake to France** ***at the end of the first millennium***. Even within France, it's impossible to specify a place or period of origin. Spices were in widespread use in medieval cuisine, when the normal sweetening was either honey or, in wine regions, sap which the boiled-down juice of sweet grapes. Only in the 1500s did sugar become available in Europe in sufficient quantity and at a low-enough price to be commonly used.

Laurent Wauquiez: Right-winger is French opposition hope against Macron

By Hugh Schofield BBC News, Paris

December 12, 2017

bbc.com/news/world-europe-42310937

France's opposition Republican party has chosen a blunt-speaking young right-winger to be its new leader and start the fight back against President Emmanuel Macron.

Laurent Wauquiez, a former Europe minister under Nicolas Sarkozy and currently president of the Auvergne-Rhone-Alpes region, was chosen in an internal ballot of party members on Sunday. In the first of two planned rounds of voting, he won the support of nearly 75% of the 100,000 people who took part, easily beating his two rivals. Because he won more than half the vote, there will be no recourse to a second round.

The Republican party, which under different names has long been one of the two major forces in French politics, is in pieces following defeats in this year's presidential and parliamentary elections.

The previous generation of leaders - Nicolas Sarkozy, Francois Fillon and Alain Juppé - lost credibility after the fiasco of their presidential campaign, which for the first time in modern times saw the centre-right eliminated from round two of the vote. And in the National Assembly, the Republicans are reduced to a rump of fewer than a hundred deputies. Several leading figures defected to President Macron's government, including Prime Minister Edouard Philippe and Economy Minister Bruno Le Maire.

Another group of nine former Republican deputies has founded a new party, called Agir, which also supports the government.

Mr Wauquiez, 42, has promised to turn the Republicans back into a credible force by reclaiming the right-wing values which he says have been steadily abandoned by his predecessors.

"The right has to be quite clear that it is on the right!" he said in a recent interview with Le Figaro newspaper.

"By dint of telling everyone what they want to hear, the right has lost its soul - with the result that the French no longer really know what it stands for." On a number of policies, Mr Wauquiez has taken positions which put him clearly at odds with centrists within the party.

He is strongly hostile to a federal Europe. He voted against gay marriage. **He says welfare dependency is a scourge, and he uses strong language to decry uncontrolled immigration and the "Islamisation" of France.** Critics say this shows he wants to form a pact with the far-right National Front (FN), or at least to lure over its supporters. He says he is merely responding to the expectations of ordinary people, and would never ally with FN leader Marine Le Pen.

Born into a well-to-do family of northern industrialists (there is a Wauquiez brand of sailing boat) and educated in Paris, Mr Wauquiez made his home in the mountainous Auvergne region west of Lyon when he entered politics in 2004. Earlier he had a reputation as a high-flyer through a series of elite training institutions, culminating in the National Administration School, ENA. Profiles of Mr Wauquiez unanimously portray him

as a man of exceeding ambition. An article in Le Monde in 2015 described the then rising star as the "bad boy of the right".

According to many commentators, he made himself enemies inside the Republicans thanks to his naked pursuit of advancement. Others have criticised him for changing policies to suit his career. **They say he began as a pro-European "social" conservative, but toughened his language when it was clear the far-right was gaining ground.**

He says he is not anti-European but believes the current EU system is a failure; that the existing French welfare system encourages dependency and needs to be re-thought; and that France needs to be tougher in defending its identity and institutions.

In an editorial following his election, Le Monde said Mr Wauquiez now had "uncontested legitimacy". However it warned that the hard task was now to come, as the new party leader tries to forge a consensus between the "open" and "closed" wings of his party.

Mixed-race Joan of Arc draws abuse from French far-right

February 23, 2018

bbc.com/news/world-europe-43168244

Authorities in the French city of Orléans are investigating racist tweets about a teenager set to play Joan of Arc. The city chose Mathilde Edey Gamassou, 17, on Monday to act as the folk heroine at annual celebrations in May. But a number of tweets and far-right websites have **condemned the pick because of the teenager's mixed-race heritage.**

>>> Joan of Arc is celebrated throughout France, but is also a far-right symbol.

On Friday morning, the public prosecutor in Orléans announced there would be an investigation into **two racist tweets. The first compared the teenager to a baboon, while the second posted images of bananas in response.** The account that posted the baboon comparison has since been deleted.

What's the celebration?

The city of Orléans picks a teenager to play Joan of Arc every year. Joan of Arc liberated the city from England in 1429, and the chosen teen acts as the historical figure in a parade on 8 May. The selected girl must have lived in Orléans for at least 10 years, be a practising Catholic, be educated in an Orléans high school and must dedicate her free time to others.

On Monday, the Orléans Joan of Arc Association chose Mathilde, who has a Polish mother and a father from Benin (West Africa).

The city's mayor, Olivier Carré, supported the choice on Twitter, saying it was an honour to present her to the city in a special ceremony.

What's the controversy?

Far-right supporters quickly voiced their anger online. One Twitter user complained that the choice was designed to enforce a multicultural ideology. A comment piece on the far-right website Résistance Républicaine meanwhile complained that next year Joan of Arc would wear a burqa. The French gender equalities minister, Marlène Schiappa, tweeted her condemnation of the online abuse, saying **racial hatred had no place in France and fully backing Mathilde.**



Who was Joan of Arc?

Joan of Arc, known as the Maid of Orléans, was born in 1412. She claimed to have visions telling her to help France take back lands from England during the Hundred Years' War (1337-1453).

In 1429, she was sent to the siege of Orléans as part of a relief mission. She was celebrated for her role when the city was *liberated* nine days later. The lifting of the siege was seen as a turning point in the war, which led to a series of victories and culminated in July with the coronation of the French King Charles VII, whom Joan had supported. However, the next year she was captured and handed over to the English. In 1431, she was burned at the stake for alleged heresy, dying at the age of 19.

Since then, she has been venerated throughout France as a hero of national resistance and liberation. In particular, however, she is fêted by the far-right, including the Front National.

EU flag removed from Arc de Triomphe after right-wing outrage

bbc.com/news/world-europe-59852577

January 02, 2022

The giant European Union flag flew from the Arc de Triomphe over New Year

A giant European Union flag displayed at the Arc de Triomphe in Paris to mark France taking on the bloc's presidency has been removed after it was criticised by right-wing politicians.

Far-right leader Marine Le Pen said "replacing" the French flag at the monument was an attack on the country's identity.

A government minister said the move was only ever meant to be temporary.

France has taken over the EU's rotating presidency for the next six months.

Ms Le Pen, who is a candidate in the presidential election in April, had vowed to file a complaint with the State Council, France's highest court for administrative matters. She described the EU flag's removal as a victory resulting from pressure on the government.

Far-right independent candidate Eric Zemmour, who is also running against President Emmanuel Macron, called it "an outrage".

Conservative candidate Valérie Pécresse also objected to the position of the EU flag: "Preside over Europe yes, erase French identity no!", she tweeted:

But European Affairs Minister Clément Beaune denied the government had bowed to pressure from the far right and said the flag had been taken down as planned.

"It was scheduled that the flag was to be taken down this Sunday, we hadn't established an exact time," he told France Inter radio.

Mr Beaune also pointed out that the French flag which is sometimes displayed at the Arc de Triomphe is not a permanent fixture there.

EU priorities

On Saturday, Mr Macron, who has not yet said whether he will run for re-election in April, outlined the priorities of France's EU presidency based on three principles: strengthening European sovereignty, developing a new model of growth, and creating a Europe closer to its citizens.

Specific goals included better border protection and management of migration, improved security, technological innovation, and defending the rule of law, he added.

Other landmarks in the capital and other French cities will be lit up in blue for the rest of the week to highlight France's EU presidency…

The War that Ended Peace

By Margaret MacMillan [Allen Lane - Penguin Books Canada; Toronto] 2013

Pg. 150 **Alsace - Lorraine: Tears of Dry Riesling**

As Adolphe Thiers, France's first provisional Prèsident after the catastrophe of 1870-71 had remarked: "Those who speak of vengeance and of revenge are thoughtless, the imposters of patriotism, whose statements have no echo. Honest people, the real patriots, want peace while leaving to the far off future the responsibility to determine all of our fates. As for me, I want peace."

Intellectuals made fun of the dreams of military adventure. "Personally, I would not give the little finger of my right hand for these forgotten lands," wrote the prominent intellectual Remy de Gourmont in 1891. **"I need it to shake the ash off my cigarette."**

To call someone or something "Prussian" in France was deadly insult. It was horrible for French patriots that Alsace and **the southern part of Lorraine — of particularly significance as the birthplace of Joan of Arc** — were now Elsass and Lothringen and the new border was marked by sentry posts and fortresses.

Twenty-six years after France's defeat Paul Cambon walked around Versailles with his brother Jules, also a diplomat, and was acutely reminded of France's disgrace at the hands of Germany, **"like a burn that doesn't heal."**

Pg. 272 **German - France Dynamics and Perspectives**

The mutual antipathy between Germany and France was even greater than that between Germany and Britain, and as complicated. Both found things to admire in the other: French civilization for the Germans and German efficiency and modernity for the French.

German planners saw France as Germany's main enemy and German newspapers paid more attention to France than to any other European country before the Great War. **On the other hand, Germany could and did console themselves with the thought that the Third Republic was corrupt and incompetent and France itself divided. German commentators on France frequently stressed French frivolity and immorality** (while obligingly telling their readers where to find both when they visited Paris). The French for their part looked at a Germany which was outstripping France economically and in terms of population but told themselves that Germans were unimaginative and rigid in their thinking.

>>> Germans feared, though, and with reason, that the French had not forgotten their defeat in 1870-71 and, with less reason, that France would go to war to get back Alsace and Lorraine.

Anger as ex-generals warn of 'deadly civil war' in France

bbc.com/news/world-europe-56899765

April 27, 2020

The French government has condemned an open letter signed by active soldiers that said the country was heading for "civil war" due to religious extremism.

About 1,000 servicemen and women, including some 20 retired generals, put their names to the letter.

>>> It blamed "fanatic partisans" for creating divisions between communities, and said Islamists were taking over whole parts of the nation's territory.

Ministers have condemned the message published in a right-wing magazine.

>>> The letter was first published on 21 April - the 60th anniversary of a failed coup d'état.

"The hour is grave, France is in peril," the signatories said.

Far-right leader Marine Le Pen, a candidate in next year's presidential election, has spoken out in support of the former generals.

But the minister in charge of the armed forces, Florence Parly, tweeted: "Two immutable principles guide the action of members of the military with regard to politics: neutrality and loyalty."

She earlier warned that any signatories still serving in the military would be punished for defying a law that requires them to remain politically neutral.

What does the letter say?

>>> It warns French President Emmanuel Macron, his government, and MPs of "several deadly dangers" threatening France, including "Islamism and the hordes of the banlieue" - the impoverished immigrant suburbs that surround French cities.

The signatories go on to blame "a certain anti-racism" for splitting up communities, and seeking to create "racial war" ***by attacking statues and other aspects of French history.***

They also accuse the government of seeking to use the police "as proxy agents and scapegoats" by brutally repressing the popular "gilets jaunes", or yellow vest protests of recent years.

"It is no longer the time to procrastinate, otherwise tomorrow civil war will put an end to this growing chaos and deaths - for which you will be responsible - with numbers in the thousands," the letter concludes.

In a country which pays for several thousand former generals on the retired and reserve lists, the support of just 20 of them to such explosive language does call for a sense of perspective, the BBC's Hugh Schofield in Paris says.

Nonetheless, that **the letter was written at all is a sign of dangerous times**, and the backing of Marine Le Pen means the themes will continue to resonate in the year of campaigning that lies ahead, our correspondent says.

What has the reaction been?

Members of the French military, whether actively serving or reservists, are forbidden from expressing public opinions on religion and politics, and Ms Parly has called for those who signed the letter to be punished.

"For who have violated the duty of reserve, sanctions are planned, and if there are active soldiers among the signatories, I asked the chief of staff of the armed forces to apply the rules... that is to say, sanctions," the minister told radio network France Info on Monday.

Ms Parly cited the case of a former general in the Foreign Legion who was expelled from the military for taking part in a protest against migrants in Calais.

Why is the timing significant?

Minister of Industry Agnès Pannier-Runacher told France Info she "unreservedly condemned" the generals "calling for an uprising... 60 years to the day after the generals' putsch against General de Gaulle".

The failed coup d'état involved generals seeking to prevent Algeria - then a French colony - from gaining independence.

But French nationalist politician Marine Le Pen welcomed the letter, calling on the generals to join her in "the battle of France".

Her response came on the same day as a fatal knife attack at a police station south-west of Paris, which is being treated as a possible terrorist attack.

Why Marine Le Pen backed the letter

Analysis by Hugh Schofield, Paris Correspondent

Many in the French media are expressing surprise that Marine Le Pen came out in support of the generals.

Cosying up to would-be putschists is what her father was supposed to specialise in. **He was the one who was close to the anti-Gaullist hardliners of 60 years ago.** He was the one who loved to flirt with illegality. Not Marine and her new-look National Rally.

So has she miscalculated? Some think so.

Coming out for a group of ex-generals - even of the armchair variety - who are so obviously overstepping the bounds and dabbling in politics - this makes it much easier for President Macron to paint her as a traditional French reactionary, heir to her father, Vichy and the rest.

Voters from the mainstream right, who might have been tempted by her apparent recent conversion to the EU and sound money, will perhaps be thinking twice.

But looked at another way, maybe Marine Le Pen felt she had no choice but to back the letter. **After all, no-one thinks there is any serious chance of a military coup**, so she didn't think she could be accused of encouraging insurrection.

And the analysis of France's travails was identical to her own. If - in her view - the analysis is also one shared by a silent majority of the French, then she could hardly disown it.

France has proposed a controversial bill to tackle what President Emmanuel Macron has described as "Islamist separatism".

>>>However, some critics in both France and abroad have accused the government of targeting Islam.

Why France faces so much anger in West Africa

bbc.com/news/world-africa-59517501

By Paul Melly
Africa analyst

December 05, 2021

Mali has witnessed several protests against France

It all started so positively. Where have things gone wrong? Why does France now appear so unpopular in Africa?

French President Emmanuel Macron has increased aid to the continent, **begun the return of cultural artefacts stolen during the colonial wars** and reached out beyond the usual inter-government ties to engage younger generations and civil society.

He has kept French troops in the Sahel to fight the jihadist militants that kill so many local civilians, police and soldiers and supported the regional bloc Ecowas as it tries to defend electoral politics against military takeovers.

>>> This year he flew to Rwanda to publicly acknowledge French failures during the 1994 genocide.

Yet his country is now the target of embittered African complaints and criticism on a scale that is probably unprecedented.

Last month, a convoy of French troops heading north to support the fight against Islamist militants was repeatedly blockaded by protesters as it crossed Burkina Faso and Niger.

In September Mali's Prime Minister Choguel Maïga was met with a wave of sympathetic comment when he used a speech at the UN to accuse France of "abandoning his country in mid-flight", after Mr Macron began to scale back the deployment of troops in the country.

Among progressive West African commentators and urban youth, it is now commonplace to hear calls for the abolition of the CFA franc - the regional currency used by many francophone countries and which is pegged to the euro under a French government guarantee. Its critics say this enables France to control the economies of those countries which use it, while France says it guarantees economic stability.

Neo-colonial arrogance

What explains this paradox? How is it that a president more concerned for Africa than most recent predecessors, and more aware too of how the continent is changing, encounters a level of French unpopularity not felt for decades?

Certainly, Mr Macron's self-confident - critics would say arrogant - personal style is a factor.

He has made his share of diplomatic blunders.

After 13 French troops died in a helicopter crash in Mali in November 2019 he demanded that West African leaders fly to France for an emergency summit, an outburst perceived as neo-colonial arrogance, particularly as Mali and Niger had suffered far heavier recent military losses.

President Macron was forced into a rapid course-correction, flying to Niamey, Niger's capital, to pay his respects to the Nigérien military dead and postponing the summit until January 2020.

But the causes of France's current discomfort also extend back to decades before Mr Macron's election in 2017.

"You can cite historical controversies linked to colonisation. Many of us are the children of parents who knew the colonial period and its humiliations," explains Ivorian political analyst Sylvain Nguessan.

During the early post-independence decades, France maintained a dense web of personal connections with African leaders and elites - dubbed "françafrique" - which too often slid into a mutual protection of vested interests, with little regard for human rights or transparency.

>>> outside powers, Paris was far from alone in colluding with dictatorial allies, but its relationships were particularly close and unquestioning.

Charisma and change

The most damning failure came in Rwanda in 1994, when France failed to act even as its ally, the regime of then-President Juvenal Habyarimana, began to prepare genocide.The CFA is a colonial-era currency that is still used in several former French colonies in Africa

From the mid-1990s onwards several governments worked to reform France's engagement with Africa and give more priority to development and democratic governance.

But momentum later faltered.

Nicolas Sarkozy began his tenure as president in 2007 by remarking, with a spectacular lack of tact, that "the African man has not sufficiently entered into history". He favoured old allies such as the Bongo family, who have governed Gabon since 1967.

When François Hollande became president in 2012 he had no choice but to focus on security issues in the Sahel - a swathe of land south of the Sahara desert. He never really had the political strength to revive reform efforts.

But with Mr Macron's accession to office, France had a president fully aware of the need for change - and with the political clout and personal enthusiasm to attack the task.

In 2017 he told students in the Burkinabe capital, Ouagadougou, that France would back a reform of the CFA franc if African governments wanted this. He also invited civil society, youth and cultural figures to this year's France-Africa summit in Montpellier, rather than the usual flock of presidents.

Sahel - a festering wound

Yet his readiness to speak plainly, challenge old structures and question comfortable assumptions has not always played well, even among those who are clamouring for change.

Moreover, the situation in the Sahel has deteriorated into a festering wound.

The French military presence fuels an increasingly widespread sense of grievance across West Africa.

Despite a massive and sustained military effort - with more than 5,000 troops deployed and more than 50 killed - France has not been able to decisively overcome the threat from jihadists, whose attacks on local communities and security forces continue.

The reasons are complex, both military and social, environmental and economic.

Yet a significant proportion of local public opinion feels that France, as a high-tech Western military power, should have been able to "sort" the problem and should now get out of the way if it cannot do so.

Those feelings seem to have motivated the protesters who blockaded the French army convoy.

And this comes after earlier causes of resentments, as Mr Nguessan points out: "The speeches of Sarkozy in Dakar, Macron in Ouagadougou; the war in Ivory Coast; the discouraging results of the campaign against terrorism.

"Questions related to the currency, debt, support for local dictators and ill-chosen words."

But underlying social and communal factors also shape the attitudes of some.

One senior Sahel military officer says he sees the French as allies of Tuareg former separatist rebels in northern Mali - an allegation fiercely and credibly denied in Paris.

Similar complexities surround France's support for West Africa regional body Ecowas - which is currently trying to pressure coup leaders in Mali and Guinea to rapidly return their countries to civilian constitutional rule.

A growing number of young people regard the regional bloc as an incumbent presidents' club, too slow to criticise civilian rulers who manipulate democratic rules and unwilling to acknowledge the strength of popular support for military leaders promising reform.

So in backing Ecowas as the legitimate African crisis management institution, France ends up being perceived as a prop for the old guard establishment.

Paul Melly is a consulting fellow with the Africa Programme at the think-tank Chatham House in London.

Algeria and a question of identity: Who counts as African?

bbc.com/news/world-africa-59689710

December 20 2021

North African football fans love attending the Africa Cup of Nations tournament

In our series of letters from African writers, Algerian-Canadian journalist Maher Mezahi considers what it means to be African as the continent gears up for its biggest football extravaganza.

A few weeks ago I stumbled upon a quote from one of the purveyors of pan-Africanism, the late great Kwame Nkrumah, who led his country Ghana to independence in 1957.

"Africa is one continent, one people, and one nation.

"The notion that in order to have a nation it is necessary for there to be a common language, a common territory and common culture has failed to stand the test of time or the scrutiny of scientific definition of objective reality."

This passage aroused my interest as I have often tussled with the concept of us Africans identifying with cultures, nationalities and identities beyond those native to the continent.

That is especially the case on the coastlines where Africans have most interacted with other cultures and nations.

The Maghreb, for example, has an indelible Mediterranean flavour while many East Africans link their customs back to merchants of the Arab Gulf and Indian sub-continent.

>>> The recorded history of Cape Verde begins with Portuguese colonial expansion and forced slavery in the 15th Century.

African v Arab limbo

I do think the principal reason why Nkrumah outlined the impossibility of a common language, territory and culture for the continent is the size of Africa.

I only understood that completely after my visits to the Sahara desert.

Anyone that has visited the vast sandy expanse will tell you that it will forever change your life.

Its immensity will leave you juggling with feelings of solitude, humility and a strange peacefulness.

Its immensity also constructs a very real barrier between North Africa and the rest of the continent.

>>> I once read that Algiers - Algeria's capital - is closer to Helsinki than it is to Lagos, closer to Dubai than it is to Nairobi, and closer to New York than it is to Harare.

In addition to the distance, colonial ties and mass emigration have drawn a subset of Africans into an increasingly common modern-era identity limbo.

As troubling as it is, I am never really surprised when fellow Africans ask me: "Why don't North Africans consider themselves African?"

It is a question I am anticipating as I prepare to head to Cameroon for the Africa Cup of Nations - a football tournament which North Africans love to compete in (Algeria are the current champions).

Admittedly, a minority of North Africans sometimes problematically trumpet their heritage as somehow superior to being "African", whatever that means.

I can hold no sympathy for such views that are best treated with the contempt they merit.

Inversely sometimes North Africans are stripped of their identity by some on the continent who feel they are not African enough, or by some in Arab countries who think they are too African.

For example, during the recent 2021 Fifa Arab Cup, some of my African football journalist colleagues have questioned why Algeria are playing in an Arab competition.

In accepting all of the elements of what it means to be North African, some on the continent feel like that it is excluding parts of an African identity.

Meanwhile, the Arab world observes a disconnect with the Maghreb because of its gruff Arabic dialect, uncouth manners and European architecture.

When it comes down to it, instead of excluding all of these identities, I prefer an inclusive approach.

From the Mediterranean, I enjoy delicious seafood, rich juicy olives and soaking up the radiant sunlight.

From the Arab world my ancestors learned my religion and a version of the language my parents speak.

From Africa, I inherited my attachment to the physical continent, but that is not all.

Above all else, and although it may seem vague and cliched, I think being African is more of a conscious decision than anything else.

'Africa was born in me'

Another famous Nkrumah quote, which has been cited ad infinitum, probably best explains what I mean.

"I am not African because I was born in Africa but because Africa was born in me."

So being African is both simple and complex.

It is consciously wanting what is best for one another and what is best for the continent.

When surrounded by my proud peers across the continent, the strongest common denominator that permeates is that we do share in being African.

For me, this is most tangible at an Africa Cup of Nations, where fans, teams and reporters enjoy the sheer exhilaration of being African - as well as backing their home side.

Take the case of Alvin Zhakata, a Zimbabwean super fan who decided to travel by road from South Africa to Egypt for the 2019 Cup of Nations.

His message of wanting a "borderless Africa" was celebrated by everyone at the tournament.

In the press boxes, journalists from all 54 African nations share contacts, break bread and reminisce about previous editions of the tournament.

Following the 2019 final, Algeria midfielder Adlene Guedioura posted a photo of his rooftop terrace which featured football shirts of his opponents from Senegal, Morocco, Ivory Coast and Nigeria:

"Celebrating at home with my African brothers. Thanks to all #Africans for this amazing party from south to north, east to west."

Sira Sylla:

French President tweets support for targeted black MP

bbc.com/news/world-europe-53541191

July 25, 2020

Far-right protesters in France held a racist protest outside the office of black politician Sira Sylla.

The demonstrators, from the Normandy branch of Generation Identity, held anti-black signs and waved lit flares.

Ms Sylla, an MP from President Emmanuel Macron's party in Rouen, tweeted a photo of the protest with the message: "You will never affect me."

Her tweet received a wave of support and solidarity from colleagues, including Prime Minister Jean Castex.

In the photo posted by Ms Sylla, five white men were seen holding placards and a banner that read: "Help the French, not the Africans."

The signs referenced a proposal to the government from Ms Sylla earlier in the month, requesting a reduction in fees on money transfers to African countries.

The placards suggested mandatory repatriation - the forced return of people to their countries of origin - and said: "Think about our jobs, not the diaspora."

All of the posters and the banner were branded with the name "Génération Identitaire".

In her tweet, Ms Sylla wrote: "I am very proud of the work that I have carried out with conviction as a French MP for three years, particularly for my constituency and African-French relations. I am more determined than ever!"

In a statement on social media, Prime Minister Castex wrote: "The unworthy attacks Sira Sylla demand unanimous and unambiguous condemnation. I have sent her my support and the solidarity of the whole Government. In the face of hatred, the Republic must unite and act."

Interior Minister Gerald Darmanin also called the targeting of Ms Sylla "vile", and said that France wouldn't "cede an iota to the hateful ideology of these extremist groups".

Richard Ferrand, President of the National Assembly, tweeted his support to Ms Sylla and said "her commitment, her work and her determination are a credit to Parliament and to the Republic".

French far-right MP De Fournas suspended for shouting 'Back to Africa'

bbc.com/news/world-asia-63507371

By Patrick Jackson & Merlyn Thomas
BBC News, London

November 19, 2022

A far-right MP has been given a 15-day ban from France's National Assembly for shouting "*they* should go back to Africa" as a black colleague talked about immigration.

Grégoire de Fournas of National Rally (RN) said his remark had not been aimed at Carlos Martens Bilongo but at migrants trying to reach Europe by sea.

>>> Mr Bilongo said he had been born in France and the remark was "shameful".

MPs voted on Friday to suspend him and dock half his allowance.

The decision is described as the harshest sanction available to the Assembly.

Mr Bilongo had been questioning the government about a request by the SOS Méditerranée non-governmental organisation for help in finding a port for 234 migrants rescued at sea in recent days.

The exact meaning of the National Rally MP's remark is disputed, because theoretically he could have referred to more than one person. The official account of the session recorded his off-microphone remark as ***Qu'il retourne en Afrique*** **- "he should go back to Africa" - but the plural *Qu'ils retournent en Afrique* sounds exactly the same.**

When Mr de Fournas made his remark, the Speaker, Yaël Braun-Pivet, demanded to know who had spoken. Then, as MPs chanted "Out! Out! Out!", she suspended the session, declaring, "This is not possible."

Mr Bilongo, an MP from the the left-wing party France Unbowed (LFI), said: "**Today it's come back to the colour of my skin. I was born in France, I am a French MP."** Prime Minister Elisabeth Borne said there was "no room for racism" and Interior Minister Gérald Darmanin said the MP should resign.

Mr de Fournas was adamant he had been referring to the "boat transporting migrants to Europe", and party leader Marine Le Pen accused her political opponents of fabricating a vulgar outcry.

He later apologised to Mr Bilongo for "the misunderstanding" his comments had caused and if he had been hurt by them.

LFI leader Jean-Luc Mélenchon tweeted that the MP's comments were "beyond intolerable" and he should be kicked out of the National Assembly.

Immigration featured prominently in the RN's presidential and parliamentary election campaigns this year, with party leader Marine Le Pen proposing a referendum on major reductions in immigration if she became president.

In the parliamentary election in June, the party increased its presence in the National Assembly tenfold, winning 89 seats.

Banana thrown at Brazil's Richarlison in racist attack in Paris

bbc.com/sport/football/63056129

September 28, 2022

Richarlison says racism will continue "every day and everywhere" unless the authorities "punish" the perpetrators after a banana was thrown at him during Brazil's 5-1 win over Tunisia.

The incident took place after the Tottenham striker celebrated scoring Brazil's second goal in the Paris friendly.

"As long as it's 'blah blah blah' and they don't punish, it will continue like this," Richarlison tweeted.

Fifa are investigating the incident.

Richarlison added: "[Racism is] happening every day and everywhere. No time bro."

On Thursday, a Fifa spokesperson said: "Fifa strongly rejects any form of racism and violence and has a very clear zero tolerance stance against such behaviour in football."

Brazil had posed with an anti-racism banner prior to kick-off.

The team lined up with a message that read: "Without our black players, we wouldn't have stars on our shirts."

In a statement, the Brazilian Football Confederation (CBF) said it "reinforced its position to combat racism" and "repudiates any display of prejudice".

In a separate statement, CBF president Ednaldo Rodrigues added: "Whether on or off the field, attitudes like this cannot be tolerated."

Tunisia's football federation says it"strongly condemns any practice of racism" and says if it is "confirmed" the person who threw a banana is Tunisian, it will apologise.

Spurs have since said they are "disgusted" in a message of support for their player on Twitter.

"We are disgusted by the racist abuse of Richarlison at last night's game between Brazil and Tunisia," tweeted the Premier League club

"This has no place in football, or anywhere. We stand with you, Richy."

The Premier League added: "There is no room for racism anywhere.

"We all need to tackle discrimination together. Challenge it. Report it. Change it."

Richarlison's goal had restored Brazil's lead after Montassar Talbi cancelled out Raphinha's opener.

Neymar added a penalty before Raphinha claimed his second goal of the evening and Pedro wrapped up the scoring after Tunisia had Dylan Bronn sent off.

French federation to go after abusers of World Cup players

lemonde.fr/en/football/article/2022/12/20/french-federation-to-go-after-abusers-of-world-cup-players_6008491_130.html

Published on December 20, 2022 at 17h57,
updated at 21h38 on December 20, 2022 Time to 1 min.

After France lost to Argentina in the World Cup final, several members of Les Bleus were subjected to 'hateful' racist abuse on social media.

==

The French soccer federation (FFF) wants to go after social media users who targeted some of the national team's players with racist comments following France's loss to Argentina in the World Cup final.

The federation said Tuesday, December 20, that some players were hit by "unacceptable racist and hateful comments on social networks" and that it planned to file a complaint against those that posted abuse.

"The French soccer federation condemns with the utmost firmness these intolerable behaviors and abuses," it said in a statement.

French government officials have expressed their indignation following the insults. Isabelle Rome, the minister in charge of gender equality, said **Kylian Mbappe and Kinglsey Coman, who are Black, were among those abused.**

Coman's club, Bayern Munich, also condemned the racist comments targeting the winger, one of the French players who missed during the penalty shootout that decided Sunday's final.

"The FC Bayern family is behind you, King. Racism has no place in sport or our society," Bayern wrote on Twitter.

FC Bayern strongly condemn the racist comments made towards Kingsley Coman. The FC Bayern family is behind you, Ki… https://t.co/hmqf7lhgGs

— FCBayernEN (@FC Bayern Munich)

French sports minister Amelie Oudea-Castera tweeted her support to Coman and all the players abused, saying the heinous comments "have no place in soccer or anywhere else."

Honteux. Total soutien à Kingsley Coman et à tous les joueurs victimes de commentaires racistes sur les réseaux soc… https://t.co/6GqFz2Nu1v

— AOC1978 (@Amélie Oudéa-Castéra)

>>> French anti-racism group SOS Racisme said in a statement that some players had to disable comments on their Instagram accounts because of "a torrent of racist slurs, with hundreds of users on the social network posting comments likening them to *apes, slaves, or even urging them to go back to the jungle.*"

The NGO said it will file a complaint.

Le Monde with AP

France resists US challenge to its values

bbc.com/news/world-europe-59584125

By Hugh Schofield
BBC News, Paris

December 13, 2021

Six months ago, if asked what they understood by "woke", most French people would have assumed it had something to do with Chinese cooking. And yet today in Paris, the notion of "le wokisme" is suddenly all the rage.

The government warns of a new cultural totalitarianism creeping in from the "Anglosphere". The education minister has set up a Laboratory of the Republic, dubbed an "anti-woke think tank", to co-ordinate the fightback.

And everywhere the precursors of what might be to come are being reported in the media: a new gender-neutral pronoun, a threatened statue of a dead statesman or a meeting on campus only for black students.

For the French, these signifiers of what critics in the UK and US have termed "woke" are all very new and unfamiliar.

Resistance to 'Anglosphere'

For good or bad, France has so far resisted what is seen here as a left-wing cultural movement dedicated to the promotion of minorities that originated in American

universities and now exerts considerable influence in the public sphere in the English-speaking world.

Partly, that is, because of an in-built French resistance to any intellectual invader from the "Anglosphere".

But more importantly, it is because France has its own post-revolutionary culture rooted in the defence of human rights.

"Don't preach to us about protecting racial and sexual minorities" is the instinctive French response. "We do it in our sleep."

And yet, as with so many other cultural forces that arrive from the US and the UK - think pop music or lunchtime sandwiches *al desko* - what was originally decried in France often ends up becoming the norm.

English graffiti on campus

"Will France end up going woke? The jury is still out," says Justin EH Smith, an American philosophy professor at Paris University.

"Personally I find it liberating to teach here. I don't have to mind my every word, like I did with American students. Here, there is still a presumption that universities are a place to learn, and the staff is not there to cushion the subject matter."

But Prof Smith says signs of "wokeism" are nonetheless appearing on campus.

He cites seeing for the first time graffiti in English targeting "terfs" - or trans-exclusionary radical feminists. The use of English was significant, he says, because it "trickles in via elite bicultural, bilinguistic nodes" such as can be found at the university.

However, the new American ideas face a big difficulty in France, he believes, "because one of the cornerstones of French Republicanism is a principle that has become anathema in the context of US-style wokeism - and that is colour-blindness".

France's answer to protecting minorities is "universalism" - the notion that everyone is the same and should be treated the same.

But so-called "woke" thinkers have a different set of values. They say race, colour, gender do matter, because people have different lived experiences depending on those factors, and so public policies need to differentiate between different groups - which is anathema to the French.

'Alive to injustice'

Some campaigners on race, gender and sexuality here say France's attachment to "universalism" is hypocrisy, and an excuse for refusing to change.

"The people who say France must protect itself against wokeism are the people who want everything to stay the same. Because they are the ones who benefit from the status quo," says anti-racism activist Rokhaya Diallo.

For campaigners like Ms Diallo, woke is a new adjective that they are happy to apply to themselves if it has the sense of being "alive to injustice". But they believe the French establishment has also been all too happy to fixate on the term as an easy way of denigrating its exponents.

"France is decades behind the US on issues like gay rights," says Alice Coffin, who set up an Association of Lesbian Journalists in Paris. "When I went to live in the US [under a Fulbright scholarship], it was such a relief not having to explain myself every time I went for an interview.

"People understood that I was a journalist and a lesbian. Here in France, they just don't get it. And now they accuse me of coming back from the US with these dangerous new ideas."

Existential threat

That is indeed precisely what the anti-woke movement in France believes: that via universities, pressure groups and social media, the US is exporting a cultural virus into France that poses an existential threat to French society.

For the writer Brice Couturier, a member of the Laboratory for the Republic think tank, "wokeism puts people into tribes in order to control them. It says you belong in my tribe, and the leaders of my tribe will tell you how to behave. This is foreign to French mentality".

"France has fought many civil wars in the past, and I fear we could come close to civil war again if this goes too far. Just as [former US President] Trump was a reaction to wokeism in the US, here we have crazies like [far-right presidential candidate] Eric Zemmour. People are taking sides."

Another anti-woke campaigner, Quebec-born commentator Mathieu Bock-Cote, believes such ideas run counter to many of the formative elements of French identity.

"We are in a country where the freedom to talk about anything and everything is taken for granted. When you have minorities who say such and such a subject is off-limits, people instinctively say that's censorship, and we can't accept it," he says.

For him, France has the chance to be a beacon of inspiration against such ideas: "In the US, opposition to wokeism was monopolised by the conservatives under Trump. To say the least, that is not an attractive example," he says.

France is different, he argues: "Here opposition comes from across the political spectrum, and there are cultural antibodies to the virus of wokeism. France can lead the fight."

Blitzed

Drugs in Nazi Germany

By Norman Ohler [Penguin Books; London] 2015

Pg. 67

One person saw things differently. **Hitler wanted to attack France as quickly as possible, ideally in the autumn of 1939.**

But there was one problem: the Western Allies clearly had superior equipment and greater armed forces. **Contrary to what Nazi propaganda told the outside world, <u>the Germans did not have superior armies</u>.** Quite the opposite- after the Polish campaign their equipment urgently had to be renewed. Most divisions had poor equipment, barely half of it suitable for use. ***The French army, on the other hand, was considered the strongest in the world***, and Great Britain, through its global empire, had access to infinite resources for its war economy.

The War that Ended Peace

By Margaret MacMillan [Allen Lane - Penguin Books Canada; Toronto] 2013

Pg. 151-152 **Birth of Third Republic**

The Third Republic had been born in defeat and civil war added another layer of divisions. The new Provisional Government [Thiers] not only had to make peace with a triumphant Germany but it also had to deal with the Paris Commune which had seized power in the name of revolution. In the end, and it was to be a scar that the Third Republic carried, the government turned its guns on the Communards; after a week of savage fighting their barricades were dismantled, the Commune dissolved, and the last rebels executed in Père Lachaise cemetery.

The new republic looked as though it would last even less than the First Republic of 1792, which had been overthrown by Napoleon twelve years later, or the Second which met the same fate at the ands of his nephew in 18951 after only three years. The Third Republic had any enemies, from the Communards on the left to royalists on the right, and few friends. **As Gustave Flaubert said, 'I defend the poor Republic but I don't believe in it.'**

Indeed, at time even republican politicians seemed not to believe in it as they jockeyed for office — between 1871 and 1914 France had fifty different ministries — and, far too often, appeared to be interested only in what they could make from what the public took to calling **the Whore or the Republic of Cronies.** In 1887, the son-in-law of the Président was discovered to be selling honors, even the Légion d'Honneur; for a time "*vieux décoré* " was an insult. In 1891-2 the **Panama Canal Company collapsed, carrying away with it millions of francs and the reputations of the de Lesseps and Gustave Eiffel**, builder of the famous tower, as well as those of scores of deputies, senators, and ministers.

When Président [Félix] Faure died in the arms of his mistress it was at least a different sort of scandal. Not surprisingly there were those in France who looked for a hero, a man on horseback, to gallop up and turn the whole sordid lot out of government. Yet even these men were failures, from **Marshal MacMahon, who as Président tried to bring back the monarchy (at least, said a cartoon, "the horse looks intelligent") to the unfortunate Boulanger.**

Pol Pot

The History of a Nightmare

By Philip Short [John Murray Publishers; London] 2004, 2005

Pg. 29 **>>> French Third Republic's Character <<<**

The French defeat [World War II] brought other changes, too.

>>> **In the last years of the Third Republic, political and social life in France had been a gay, decadent cocktail of corruption, incompetence, *joie de vivre*, prostitution, *pauses-apéritif*, crooked lawyers and dishonest politicians**.

Vichy's political credo — '*Travail, Famille, Patrie*', of TFP, lampooned by its detractors as '*Travaux Forcés en Perpetuité* — was moralistic and puritanical.

==

>>> Paris Collapse in 11 Days in 1940 <<<

Perhaps France in 1940: their defeat against the Germans came *after only eleven days*, the country has never recovered from that humiliation.

— Frédéric Beigbeder

Chaos and confusion:

The frenzied final hours of the Afghan government

bbc.com/news/world-asia-58477131

By Mohamed Madi, Ahmad Khalid and Sayed Abdullah Nizami

September 08, 2021

- Truncated -

The Taliban have announced a new government from Kabul, 20 years after they were driven from power.

For a generation that grew up with education, international investment and hope in a democratic future, reading that line must feel scarcely believable.

So how did the previous administration fall so quickly?



U.S. Air Force F-15E Strike Eagles, from the 336th Expeditionary Fighter Squadron, drop 2,000-pound [907 kg] bombs on a cave in eastern Afghanistan, Nov. 26, 2009.

The low-tech cave dwellers with candles evidently ultimately won.

>>> Kabul Collapse in 10 Days in 2021 <<<

>>> The Taliban went from taking control of their first major city to arriving *at the gates of Kabul in just 10 days*.

==

As often said twice or more, over convivial pours, of brisk English breakfast tea:

“ Americans have watches, Taliban the time. ”

pbs.org/wnet/amanpour-and-company/video/afghanistan-papers-7murwl/

The pilot who defected to the Taliban in his Black Hawk

bbc.com/news/world-asia-62566883

— Truncated —

By Inayatulhaq Yasini and Swaminathan Natarajan
BBC World Service

August 30, 2022

"At the end of 2018, a small group of young pilots who had studied the latest air force technology were selected to fly Black Hawk helicopters. From then on I was flying Black Hawks."

These military helicopters were used in supply and transport roles.

At the end of June 2021, the Afghan Air Force was operating 167 aircraft, including attack helicopters and planes, according to a report released by the US-based Special Inspector General for Afghanistan Reconstruction (Sigar).

>>> For years, ***the US and its allies poured tens of billions of dollars into training and equipping the Afghan military*** **in the hope it would be able to stave off the Taliban once foreign forces left.**

But that hope turned into an [opium] pipe dream. [Uncle Sam dizzy on the dope of militarism and unchecked arrogance]

The Afghan army lost control of the country to the Taliban at an astonishing pace after President Biden gave a speech in April last year setting 11 September as the date the last US troops would leave the country.

In July, as Afghanistan slipped into chaos, the exit date had to be brought forward to 31 August. But even that was **overtaken by the speed of the Taliban advance.**

On 6 August, the first provincial capital was captured by the militants. One by one, other cities and towns fell to the insurgents, before the group took Kabul without a fight on 15 August.

The Afghan armed forces, trained and equipped at such expense, simply collapsed and many of the country's leaders fled, along with tens of thousands of other Afghans and foreigners.

>>> President Biden criticised those Afghan government leaders who fled and said the country's military "gave up, sometimes without trying to fight".

At the end of June 2021, the Afghan Air Force was operating 167 aircraft, including attack helicopters and planes, according to a report released by the US-based Special Inspector General for Afghanistan Reconstruction (Sigar).

Pol Pot
The History of a Nightmare

By Philip Short [John Murray Publishers; London] 2004, 2005

>>> **DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<**

Pg. 93 **Lessons Not Learned Later to Be Repeated**

Had the **United States been willing to understand the message [King] Sihanouk** was trying to convey — had it been able, in his words, **'to consider the problem from the viewpoint of the Khmers'— *twenty-five years of war* in Southeast Asia might have been avoided. But Great Powers are, by definition, *blind to the concerns of lesser peoples.***

>>> Decades later, after America had been forced to leave mainland Asia, the lesson was still imperfectly learnt and *just as quickly forgotten.* [As proven, all too well]

The French understood better, not because they were cleverer but because they were a minor power and circumstances left them little choice.

Pg. 14

History, culture, geography, politics and millions of individuals have all played their part in the Cambodian nightmare, albeit in different measures. **The same is true of all such tragedies, which is why the particular agony of a small, distant country had a larger significance, on which *those who make policy, and public opinion, would do well to ponder.*** That is reason enough for recounting the story of the man who became Pol Pot.

>>> For if there is one lesson worth retaining from the travails of the Cold War and the miseries it brought in its wake, it is *the folly of seeking simple answers to complicated questions*. It is a lesson which governments still show no sign of learning.

US aircrew cleared in review of deadly incident during flight from Kabul

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-61799998

June 15, 2022

The US Air Force crew that took off from an Afghan airport last year while civilians swarmed their plane "acted appropriately", an inquiry has found.

People were seen running alongside the air force plane in August 2021 as it left the airport, some clinging to its side, during the chaotic US withdrawal.

>>> Human remains were found in the plane's wheel well after it landed in Qatar.

But an incident review by the military said the crew "was in compliance" with regulations.

A spokeswoman for the Air Force's Office of Special Investigations said on Monday that the flight crew had been cleared after a nearly 10-month investigation.

The crew "was in compliance with applicable rules of engagement specific to the event and the overall law of armed conflict" amid "an unprecedented evacuation where resources were constrained", Linda Card said.

The air force had said shortly after the incident that the crew had to depart the airport quickly due to a "rapidly deteriorating security situation around the aircraft".

>>> As the Taliban recaptured Afghanistan amid the US withdrawal, thousands of people scrambled to the Kabul airport as Western nations rushed to evacuate their citizens and Afghan colleagues from the country.

Images showed hundreds running alongside the C-17 Globemaster III as it moved down a runway. Local media reports later said that at least two people fell to their deaths after it took off, ***in addition to the human remains found in the aircraft's landing gear.***

Among the dead was footballer Zaki Anwari, 19, who had played for Afghanistan's national youth team.

Anwari "saw the arrival of the Taliban as the end of his dreams and sports opportunities", the country's General Directorate of Physical Education and Sports said in a statement on Facebook at the time.

Air Force spokeswoman Ann Stefanek acknowledged on Monday the incident was "a tragic event and our hearts go out to the families of the deceased".

But she confirmed the crew had returned to flight status, crediting their "airmanship and quick thinking" for ensuring the safety of the crew and their aircraft during the incident.



Hundreds of Afghans ran alongside the US Air Force C-17 plane as it moved down the runway at Hamid Karzai International Airport in Kabul



Prisoners of Time
Prussians, Germans and other Humans

By Christopher Clark [Allen Lane; UK] 2021

Pg. 09 **Legitimacy is Precious to Apply Power**

>>> **Legitimacy is precisely what its often lacking when powerful states [Great Powers] seek to apply force beyond their own borders,** and projecting power in an environment where the locals do not accept it is an enterprise fraught with difficulty. ***This is the lesson every modern generation of humans has had to learn anew.*** Even the United States, not withstanding its clear global superiority in 'hard power' has sometimes failed to achieve the objectives it set itself.

The historian Arthur Schlesinger recalled that at the height of the Vietnam War, President Lyndon B. Johnson 'found it viscerally inconceivable that what Walt Rostow kept telling him was **"the greatest power in the world" could not dispose of a collection of night-riders in black pyjamas.'**

Even military conquests — the most decisive and conspicuous application of hard power — **tend to be undermined over time** unless the majority of the conquered population comes **to identify with the values of the new [imperial] rulers**. Power remains the arbiter of the international system, but its effective exercise in pursuit of durable solutions may depend, even in highly asymmetrical settings, upon a paradoxical intertwining of coercion and consent. And in securing consent, **soft power may be essential.**


VIRADA
tastier
The truth is stranger than fiction.
Pour le Peuple
Virada_California
www.virada.com
export@virada.com